

Haarvard-kyoto Sanskrt Baibil

Harvard-Kyoto Sanskrit Bible

Public Domain

This Bible is in the Public Domain and is produced at cost by the Digital Bible Society (dbs.org).

This Bible, and many others, are available for free download in a variety of digital formats at dbs.org/bibles.

Language:
Country:
Publisher:
Copyright: Public Domain
Last Updated: 2023-10-20
ID: 1d4141cc-0c8e-4b30-938a-b3b04404d6bd
ISO: san
ISBN:



Matthew	4
Mark	26
Luke	40
John.....	64
Acts	82
Romans	107
1 Corinthians	117
2 Corinthians	127
Galatians	134
Ephesians.....	138
Philippians	142
Colossians.....	145
1 Thessalonians	148
2 Thessalonians	151
1 Timothy	153
2 Timothy	156
Titus	158
Philemon	160
Hebrews	161
James.....	168
1 Peter	171
2 Peter	174
1 John	176
2 John	179
3 John	180
Jude.....	181
Revelation	182

Matthew

1 ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno yIzukhrISTastasya pUrvvapuruSavaMzazreNI | 2 ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb tasya putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtarazca | 3 tasmAd yihUdAtastAmaro garbhe perasserahau jajjAte, tasya perasaH putro hiSroN tasya putro 'rAm | 4 tasya putro 'mmInAdab tasya putro nahazon tasya putraH salmon | 5 tasmAd rAhabo garbhe boyam jajje, tasmAd rUto garbhe obed jajje, tasya putro yizayaH | 6 tasya putro dAyUd rAjaH tasmAd mRtoriyasya jAyAyAM sulemAn jajje | 7 tasya putro rihabiyAm, tasya putro'biyaH, tasya putra AsA: | 8 tasya suto yihozAphaT tasya suto yihorAma tasya suta uSiyah | 9 tasya suto yotham tasya suta Aham tasya suto hiSkiyaH | 10 tasya suto minaziH, tasya suta Amon tasya suto yoziyaH | 11 bAbiInagare pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yoziyo yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtRMzca janayAmAsa | 12 tato bAbili pravasanakAle yikhaniyaH zaltiyelaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil | 13 tasya suto 'bohud tasya suta iliyAKIm tasya suto'sor | 14 asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta ilIhUd | 15 tasya suta iliyAsar tasya suto mattan | 16 tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto yUSaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhe yIzurajani, tameva khrISTam (arthAd abhiSiktaM) vadanti | 17 ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyena caturdazapuruSAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti | bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrISTasya kAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti | 18 yIzukhrISTasya janma kaththate | mariyam nAmika kanya yUSaphe vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayoH saGgamAt prAk sA kanya pavitreNAtmanA garbhavatI babhUva | 19 tatra tasyAH pati ryUSaph saujanyaT tasyAH kalaGgaM prakAzayitum anicchhan gopanene tAM pArityaktuM manazcakre | 20 sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM paramezvarasya dUtaH svapne taM darzanaM dattva vyAjahAra, he dAyUdaH santAna yUSaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaisIH | 21 yatastasya garbhaH pavitrAdAtmano'bhavat, sA ca putraM pravasiSyate, tadA tvaM tasya nAma yIzum (arthAt trAtAraM) karISyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujan teSAM kaluSebhya uddhariSyati | 22 itthaM sati, pazya garbhavatI kanya tanayaM prasaviSyate | immAnUyel tadIyaJca nAmadheyaM bhaviSyati | | immAnUyel asmAkaM saGgIzvara_ityarthaH | 23 iti yad vacanaM purvaM bhaviSyadvaktra IzvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat | 24 anantaraM yUSaph nidrAto jAgarita utthAya paramezvarIyadUtasya nidezAnusAreNa nijAM jAyAM jagrAha, 25 kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamasutaM a suSuve, tAvat tAM nopAgacchat, tataH sutasya nAma yIzuM cakre |

2 anantaraM herod saMjjake rAji rAjyaM zAsati yihUdIyadezasya baitlehami nagare yIzau jAtavati ca, kati-paya jyotirvudaH pUrvvasya dizo yirUzAlamnagaraM sametya kathayamAsuH, 2 yo yihUdIyAnAM rAjA jAtavAn, sa kutrAste? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dizi tiSthantastadiyAM tArakAm apazyAma tasmAt taM praNantum aTgamAma | 3 tadA herod rAjA kathAmetAM nizamyA yirUzAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya 4 sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakAn adhyApakAMzca samAhUyAnIya papraccha, khrISTaH kutra janiSyate? 5 tadA te kathayamAsuH, yihUdIyadezasya baitlehami nagare, yato bhaviSyadvAdina itthaM likhitamAste, 6 sarvva-bhyo rAjadhAnIbhyo yihUdIyasya nIvRtaH | he yihUdIyadezasye baitleham tvaM na cAvara | israyelIyalokAn me yato yaH pAlayiSyati | tAdRgeko mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviSyati | | 7 tadAnIM herod rAjA tAn jyotirvido gopanam AhUya sA tArakA kada dRSTAbhavat , tad vinizcayAmAsa | 8 aparaM tAn baitlehamaM prahItya gadi-tavAn, yUyaM yAta, yatnAt taM zizum anviSyA taduddeze prApte mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tato mayApi gatva sa praNaMsyate | 9 tadAnIM rAjA etAdRzIm AjjAM prApya te pratasthira, tataH pUrvvasyAM dizi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dRSTA sA tArakA teSAmagre gatva yatra sthAne zizUrAste, tasya sthAnasyopari sthagita tasyau | 10 tad dRSTva te mahAnandita babhUvuH, 11 tato gehamadhya pravizya tasya mAtra mariyama sAddhaM taM zizum nirIkSya daNDavad bhUtva praNemuH, aparaM sveSAM ghanasampattiM mocayitva suvarNaM kunduruM gandharamajca tasmai darzanIyaM dattavantaH | 12 pazcAd herod rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM svapna IzvareNa niSiddhAH santo 'nyena pathA te nijadezaM prati pratasthira | 13 anantaraM teSu gatavatmu paramezvarasya dUto yUSaphe svapne darzanaM datva jagAda, tvam utthAya zizum tanmAtaraJca gRhItva misardezaM palAyasva, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiSyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yato rAjA herod zizum nAzayitum mRgayiSyate | 14 tadAnIM yUSaph utthAya rajanyAM zizum tanmAtaraJca gRhItva misardezaM prati pratasthe, 15 gatva ca herodo nRpate rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra deze nyuvAsa, tena misardezAdahaM putraM svakIyaM samupAhUyam | yadetadvacanam IzvareNa bhaviSyadvAdina kathitaM tat saphalambhUt | 16 anantaraM herod jyotirvidbhirAtmAnaM pravajcitaM vijjAya bhRzaM cukopa; aparaM jyotirvidbhya-stena vinizcitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitva dvtIyavatsaram praviSTA yAvanto bAlakA asmin baitlehamna-

gare tatsImamadhye cAsan, lokAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa | ¹⁷ ataH anekasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya ca | zokena kRtazabdazca rAmAyAM saMnizamyate | svabAlagaNahetorvai rAhel nArI tu rodinI | na manyate prabodhantu yataste naiva manti hi | | ¹⁸ yadetad vacanaM yirImiyanAmakabhaviSyadvAdinA kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt | ¹⁹ tadanantaraM heredi rAjani mRte paramezvarasya dUto misardeze svapne darzanaM dattvA yUSaphe kathitavAn ²⁰ tvam utthAya zizuM tanmAtarajca gRhItvA punarapIsrAyelo dezaM yAH, ye janAH zizuM nAzayitum amRgayanta, te mRtavantaH | ²¹ tadAnIM sa utthAya zizuM tanmAtarajca gRhlan israyeldezam AjagAma | ²² kintu yihUdIyadeze arkhilAyanAma rAjakumAro nijapitu rherodaH padaM prApya rAjatvaM karotIti nizamyata tat sthAnaM yAtuM zaGkitavAn, pazcAt svapna IzvarAt prabodhaM prApya gAlIldesasya pradezaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuSitavAn, ²³ tena taM nAsaratIyaM kathayisSyanti, yadetadvAkyaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM tat saphalamabhavat |

3 tadAnoM yohnnAmA majjayitA yihUdIyadezasya prAntaram upasthAya pracArayan kathayAmAsa, ² manA-Msi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam | ³ paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | tasya rAjapathAMzcaiva samIkuruta sarvvathA | ityetat prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyacid ravaH | | ⁴ etadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA yohanamuddizya bhASitam | yohano vasanaM mahAGgaromajaM tasya kaTau carmmakaTibandhanaM; sa ca zUkakITAn madhu ca bhuktavAn | ⁵ tadAnIM yirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve yihUdidezIyA yarddantaTinyA ubhayataTasthAzca mAnava bahirAgatya tasya samIpe ⁶ svIyaM svIyaM duritam aGgIkRtya tasyAM yarddani tena majjitA babhUvuH | ⁷ aparaM bahUn phirUzinaH sidUkinazca manujAn maMktuM svasamIpam Agacchto vilokya sa tAn abhidadhau, re re bhujagavaMza AgAmInaH kopAt palAyituM yuSmAn kazcetitavAn? ⁸ manaHparAvarttanasya samucitaM phalaM phalata | ⁹ kintvasmAkam tAta ibrAhIm astIti sveSu manaHsu cIntayanto mA vyAharata | yato yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, Izvara etebhyaH pASANEbhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayituM zaknoti | ¹⁰ aparaM pAdapAnAM mUle kuThAra idAnImapi lagan Aste, tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kRtto madhye'gniM nikSepsyate | ¹¹ aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanasUcakena majjanena yuSmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pazcAd ya Agacchati, sa mattopi mahAn, ahaM tadIyopAnahau voDhumapi nahi yogyosmi, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiSyati | ¹² tasya kAre sUrpa Aste, sa svIyazasyAni samyak prasphoTya nijAn sakalagodhUmAn saMgRhya bhANDAgAre sthApayiSyati, kiMntu sarvvAni vuSANyanirvANavahnina dAhayiSyati | ¹³ anantaraM yIzu ryohanaM majjito bhavituM gAlIpradezAd yarddani tasya samIpam AjagAma | ¹⁴ kintu yohan taM niSidhya babhASe, tvaM kiM mama samIpam Agacchasi? varaM tvayA majjanaM mama prayojanam Aste | ¹⁵ tadAnIM yIzuH pratyavocat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharmmasAdhanam asmAkam kartavyaM, tataH so'nvamanyata | ¹⁶ anantaraM yIzurammasi majjituH san tatSaNAAt toyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvAre mukte jAte, sa IzvarasyAtmAnaM kapotavad avaruhya svoparyyAgacchantaM vIkSAJcakre | ¹⁷ aparam eSa mama priyaH putra etasminneva mama mahAsantoSa etAdRzI vyomaja vAg babhUva |

4 tataH paraM yIzuH pratArakeNa parIkSito bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AkRSTaH ² san catvAriMzadahorA-trAn anAhArastiSThan kSudhito babhUva | ³ tadAnIM parIkSitA tatsamIpam Agatya vyAhRtavAn, yadi tvamIzvarAtmajo bhavestaryAjayA pASANAnetAn pUpAn vidhehi | ⁴ tataH sa pratyabravIt, itthaM likhitamAste, "manujaH kevalapUpena na jIviSyati, kintvIzvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vacAMsi niHsaranti taireva jIviSyati |" ⁵ tadA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nItvA mandirasya cUDopari nidhAya gaditavAn, ⁶ tvaM yadizvarasya tanyo bhavestarihTo'dhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAste, AdekSyati nijAn dUtAn rakSituM tvAM paramezvaraH | yathA sarvveSu mArgeSu tvadIyacaranadvaye | na laget prastarAghAtastvAM ghariSyanti te karaiH | | ⁷ tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste, "tvaM nijaprabhuM paramezvaraM mA parIkSasva |" ⁸ anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyujcadharAdharopari nItvA jagataH sakalarAjyAni tadaizvaryyAni ca darzayaZcakAra kathayAJcakAra ca, ⁹ yadi tvaM daNDavad bhavan mAM praNamestarhyaham etAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi | ¹⁰ tadAnIM yIzustamavocat, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam Aste, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH paramezvaraH praNamyah kevalaH sa sevyazca |" ¹¹ tataH pratArakeNa sa paryyatyAji, tadA svargIyadUtairAgatya sa siSeve | ¹² tadanantaraM yohan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArttAM nizamyata yIzunA gAlI prAsthiyata | ¹³ tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe sibUIUnnaptAlI etayoruvabhayoh pradezayoh sImnormadhyavarttI ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat | ¹⁴ tasmAt, anyAdezIyagAlIli yarddanpAre'bdhirodhasi | naptAlisibUIUndezau yatra sthAne sthitau purA | ¹⁵ tatradya manuja ye ye paryyabhRamyam tamisrake | tairjanairbRhadAlokaH paridarziSyate tadA | avasan ye janA deze mRtyucchAyAsvarUpake | teSAMupari lokAnAmAlokaH saMprakAzitaH | | ¹⁶ yadetadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA proktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt | ¹⁷ anantaraM yIzuH susaMvAdaM pracArayan etAM kathAM kathayitum Arebhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat | ¹⁸ tataH paraM yIzu rgAlIlo jaladhestaTena gacchan gacchan Andriyastasya bhrAta zimon arthato yaM pitaraM vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kSipantau dadarza, yatastau mInadhAriNAvAstAm | ¹⁹ tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pazcAd AgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariSyAmi | ²⁰ tenaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pazcAt AgacchatAm | ²¹ anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAKUb yohannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtena sArddhaM naukopari jAlasya jIrNoddhAraM kurvantau vI-

kSya tAvAhUtavAn | ²² tatKsANat tau nAvAM svatAtajca vihAya tasya pazcAdgAminau babhUvatuH | ²³ ananta-
raM bhajanabhavane samupadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rogAn sa-
rvvaprakArapIDAzca zamayan yIzuH kRtsnaM gAlIIdezaM bhramitum Arabhata | ²⁴ tena kRtsnasuriyAdezasya
madhyaM tasya yazo vyApnot, aparaM bhUtagrastA apasmArargINaH pakSadhAtiprabhRtayazca yAvanto ma-
nujA nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliSTA Asan, teSu sarvveSu tasya samIpam AnIteSu sa tAn svasthAn cakAra | ²⁵ ete-
na gAlI-dikApani-yirUzAlam-yihUdiyadezebhyo yarddanaH pArAjca bahavo manujAstasya pazcAd Agacchan |
5 anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkSya bhUdharopari vrajivA samupaviveza | ² tadAnIM ziSyesu tasya samI-
pamAgateSu tena tebhya eSA katha kathyAjcakra | ³ abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yataste svargIyarA-
jyam adhikariSyanti | ⁴ khidyamaNA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApsanti | ⁵ namrA mAnavAzca
dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinIm adhikariSyanti | ⁶ dharmmAya bubhukSitAH tRSarttAzca manujA dhanyAH, ya-
smAt te paritarpsyanti | ⁷ kRpAlavo mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt te kRpAM prApsyanti | ⁸ nirmmalahRdayA manu-
jAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IzcaraM drakSyanti | ⁹ melayitAro mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Izcarasya santAna-
tvena vikhyAsyanti | ¹⁰ dharmmakAraNAt tADitA manujA dhanyA, yasmAt svargIyarAjye teSAMadhikaro vidya-
te | ¹¹ yadA manujA mama nAmakRte yuSmAn nindanti tADayanti mRSA nAnAdurvvaKyAni vadanti ca, tadA yu-
yaM dhanyAH | ¹² tadA Anandata, tathA bhRzaM hIAdadhvajca, yataH svarge bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhve; te
yuSmAkAM purAtanAn bhaviSyadvAdino'pi tAdRg atADayan | ¹³ yuyam medinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi la-
vaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kena prakAreNa svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? tat kasyApi kAryasyAyogya-
tvAt kevalaM bahiH prakSeptuM narANAM padatalena dalayitujca yogyaM bhavati | ¹⁴ yUYAM jagati dIptirUpAH,
bhUdharopari sthitaM nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi zakSyati | ¹⁵ aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAla dro-
NAdho na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayanti, tena te dIpA gehasthitAn sakalAn prakAzayanti |
¹⁶ yena mAnavA yuSmAkAM satkarmmANi vilokya yuSmAkAM svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, teSAM
samakSaM yuSmAkAM dIptistAdRk prakAzatAm | ¹⁷ ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviSyadvAkyajca loptum AgatavAn,
itthaM mAnubhavata, te dve loptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphale karttum Agatosmi | ¹⁸ aparaM yuSmAn ahaM ta-
thyaM vadAmi yAvat vyomamedinyo rdhvaMso na bhaviSyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphale na jAte vyavasthAya
ekA mAtrA bindurekopi vA na lopsyate | ¹⁹ tasmAt yo jana etAsAm AjJanAm atikSudrAm ekAjJAmapi laMghate
manujAMJca tathaiva zikSayati, sa svargIyarAjye sarvvebhyaH kSudratvena vikhyAsyate, kintu yo janastAM pA-
layati, tathaiva zikSayati ca, sa svargIyarAjye pradhAnatvena vikhyAsyate | ²⁰ aparaM yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi,
adhyApakaphirUzimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuSThAnAt yuSmAkAM dharmmAnuSThAne nottame jAte yUYam
IzvarIyarAjyaM praveSTuM na zakSyatha | ²¹ aparaJca tvaM naraM mA vadhIH, yasmAt yo naraM hanti, sa vicA-
rasabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviSyati, pUrvvakAlInajanebhya iti kathitamAsIt, yuSmAbhirazrAvi | ²² kintvahaM yu-
SmAn vadAmi, yaH kazcit kAraNaM vinA nijabhrAtre kupyati, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviSyati; yaH ka-
zcicca svIyasahajaM nirbbodhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviSyati; punazca tvaM mUDha iti vA-
kyam yadi kazcit svIyabhrAtaraM vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNDARho bhaviSyati | ²³ ato vedyAH samIpaM ni-
janaivedye samAnIte'pi nijabhrAtaraM prati kasmAccit kAraNAt tvaM yadi doSI vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya
smRti rjAyate ca, ²⁴ tarhi tasya vedyAH samIpe nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tena sArddhaM
mila, pazcAt Agatya nijanaivedyaM nivedaya | ²⁵ anyajca yAvat vivAdina sArddhaM vartmani tiSThasi, tAvat tena
sArddhaM melanaM kuru; no cet vivAdi vicArayituH samIpe tvAM samarpayati vicArayitA ca rakSiNaH sannid-
hau samarpayati tadA tvaM kArAyAM badhyethAH | ²⁶ tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, zeSakapardake'pi na
parizodhite tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na zakSyasi | ²⁷ aparaM tvaM mA vyabhicara, yadetad vaca-
naM pUrvvakAlInalokebhyaH kathitamAsIt, tad yUYAM zrutavantaH; ²⁸ kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yadi kazcit
kAmataH kAJcana yoSitaM pazyati, tarhi sa manasa tadaiva vyabhicaritavAn | ²⁹ tasmAt tava dakSiNaM netraM
yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tannetram utpATya dUre nikSipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSo narake nikSepAt tavaika-
Ggasya nAzo varaM | ³⁰ yadvA tava dakSiNaH karo yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM karaM chittvA dUre nikSipa, ya-
taH sarvvavapuSo narake nikSepAt ekAGgasya nAzo varaM | ³¹ uktamAste, yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityaktum
icchati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu | ³² kintvahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhicAradoSe na jAte yadi ka-
zcin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhicArayati; yazca tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sopi vyabhicarati |
³³ punazca tvaM mRSA zpatham na kurvvan IzcarAya nijazapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalokebhyo yaiSA katha
kathitA, tAmapi yUYAM zrutavantaH | ³⁴ kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, kamapi zpathaM mA kArStA, arthataH
svarganAmna na, yataH sa Izvarasya siMhAsanaM; ³⁵ prthivya nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirU-
zAlamo nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya puri; ³⁶ nijazironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kacamapi sitam asi-
taM vA karttuM tvayA na zakyate | ³⁷ aparaM yUYAM saMIapasamaye kevalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti ca vadata
yata ito'dhikaM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate | ³⁸ aparaM locanasya vinimayena locanaM dantasya vinimayena da-
ntaH pUrvvaktamidaM vacanaJca yuSmAbhirazrUyata | ³⁹ kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi yUYAM hiMsakaM naraM
mA vyAghAtayata | kintu kenacit tava dakSiNakapole capeTAgHate kRte taM prati vAmam kapolaJca vyAghoTa-
ya | ⁴⁰ aparaM kenacit tvayA sArddhaM vivAdaM kRtvA tava paridheyavasane jighRtite tasmAyuttarIyavasana-
mapi dehi | ⁴¹ yadi kazcit tvAM krozamekaM nayanArthaM anyAyato dharati, tadA tena sArddhaM krozadvayaM

yAhi | ⁴² yazca mAnavastvAM yAcate, tasmai dehi, yadi kazcit tubhyaM dhArayitum icchati, tarhi taM prati parA-Mmukho mA bhUH | ⁴³ nijasamIpavasini prema kuru, kintu zatruM prati dveSaM kuru, yadetat puroktaM vacanaM etadapi yUyaM zrutavantaH | ⁴⁴ kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prema kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn zapante, tAna, AziSaM vadata, ye ca yuSmAn R̥tIyante, teSAM maGgalaM kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn nindanti, tADayanti ca, teSAM kRte prArthayadhvaM | ⁴⁵ tatra yaH satAmasatAJcopari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnAJcopari nIraM varSayati tAdRzo yo yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAnA bhaviSyatha | ⁴⁶ ye yuSmAsu prema kurvanti, yUyaM yadi kevalaM teveva prema kurutha, tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviSyati? caNDAIA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvanti? ⁴⁷ aparaM yUyaM yadi kevalaM svIyabhArAtRtvena namata, tarhi kiM mahat karmma kurutha? caNDAIA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvanti? ⁴⁸ tasmAt yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUyamapi tAdRza bhavata |

6 sAvadhAnA bhavata, manujAn darzayituM teSAM gocare dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAzAt kijcana phalaM na prApsyatha | ² tvaM yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTino janA yathA manujebhyaH prazaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavane rAJamArge ca tUrIM vAdayanti, tathA mA kuri᳚, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te svakAyaM phalam alabhanta | ³ kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadaksINakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaraM mA jJApaya | ⁴ tena tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviSyati yastu tava pitA guptadarzI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati | ⁵ aparaM yadA prArthayase, tadA kapaTina_iva mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane rAJamArgasya koNe tiSthanto lokAn darzayantaH prArthayituM prIyante; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, te svakIyaphalaM prApnuvan | ⁶ tasmAt prArthanAkAle antarAgAraM pravizya dvAraM rudvva guptaM pazyatastava pituH samIpe prArthayasva; tena tava yaH pitA guptadarzI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati | ⁷ aparaM prArthanAkAle devapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt te bodhante, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM teSAM prArthanA grAhiSyate | ⁸ yUyaM teSAMiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuSmAkaM yad yat prayojanaM yAcanaAtaH prAgeva yuSmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti | ⁹ ataeva yUyama IdRk prArthayadhvaM, he asmaKaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu | ¹⁰ tava rAJatvaM bhavatu; tavecchA svarge yathA tathaiva medinyAmapi saphala bhavatu | ¹¹ asmAkaM prayojanIyam AhAram adya dehi | ¹² vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kSamAmahe, tathaiVasmAkam aparAdhAn kSamasva | ¹³ asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmano rakSa; rAJatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve sarvvaD tava; tathAstu | ¹⁴ yadi yUyam anyeSAM aparAdhAn kSamadhve tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthapitApi yuSmAn kSamiSyate; ¹⁵ kintu yadi yUyam anyeSAM aparAdhAn na kSamadhve, tarhi yuSmAkaM janakopi yuSmAkam aparAdhAn na kSamiSyate | ¹⁶ aparam upavAsakAle kapaTino janA mAnuSAN upavAsaM jJApayituM sveSAM vadanAni mIAnAni kurvanti, yUyaM ta_iva viSaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi te svakIyaphalam alabhanta | ¹⁷ yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsIva na dRzyase, kintu tava yo'gocaraH pitA tenaiva dRzyase, tatKRte nijazirasi tailaM marddaya vadanajca prakSAlaya; ¹⁸ tena tava yaH pitA guptadarzI sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati | ¹⁹ aparaM yatra sthAne kITAH kalaGkAzca kSyaM nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA corayituM zaknuvanti, tAdRzyAM medinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA saMcinuta | ²⁰ kintu yatra sthAne kITAH kalaGkAzca kSyaM na nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA corayituM na zaknuvanti, tAdRze svarge dhanaM sajcinuta | ²¹ yasmAt yatra sthAne yuSmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAne yuSmAkaM manAMsi | ²² locanaM dehasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava locanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kRtsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviSyati | ²³ kintu locane'prasanne tava kRtsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviSyati | ataeva yA dIptistvayi vidyate, sA yadi tamisrayukta bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat | ²⁴ kopi manujo dvau prabhU sevituM na zaknoti, yasmAd ekaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyate, yadvA ekatra mano nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate; tathA yUyamapIzvaraM lakSmIjceityubhe sevituM na zaknutha | ²⁵ aparam ahaM yuSmabhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kiM bhakSiSyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNaya mA cintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakSaNaya na cintayata; bhakSyAt prANA vasaNajca vapUMSi kiM zreSThAni na hi? ²⁶ vihAyaso vihaGgamAn vilokayata; tai rnoPyate na kRtyate bhANDAgAre na saJcIyate'pi; tathApi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tebhya AhAraM vitarati | ²⁷ yUyaM tebhyaH kiM zreSThA na bhavatha? yuSmAkaM kazcit manujaH cintayan nijAyuSaH kSaNamapi varddhayituM zaknoti? ²⁸ aparaM vasaNaya kutazcintayata? kSetrotpannAni puSpANi kathaM varddhante tadAlocayata | tAni tantUn notpAdayanti kimapi kAryaM na kurvanti; ²⁹ tathApyahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, sulemAn tAdRg aizvaryavAnapi tatpuSpamiva vibhUSito nAsIt | ³⁰ tasmAt kSadya vidyamAnaM zcaH cullyAM nikSepsyate tAdRzaM yat kSetrasthithaM kusumaM tat yadIzcara itthaM bibhUSayati, tarhi he stokapratyayino yuSmAn kiM na paridhApayiSyati? ³¹ tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? kijca pAyisyate? kiM vA paridhAyiSyate, iti na cintayata | ³² yasmAt devArccakA apIti ceSTante; eteSu dravyeSu prayojanamastIti yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti | ³³ ataeva prathamata IzvarIyarAjyaM dharmmajca ceSTadhvaM, tata etAni vastUni yuSmabhyaM pradAyisyante | ³⁴ zvaH kRte mA cintayata, zvaeva svayaM svamuddizya cintayisyati; adyatanI yA cinta sAdyakRte pracuratarA |

7 yathA yUyaM doSIkRtA na bhavatha, tatKRte'nyaM doSiNaM mA kuruta | ² yato yAdRzena doSeNa yUyaM parAn doSiNaH kurutha, tAdRzena doSeNa yUyamapi doSIkRtA bhaviSyatha, anyajca yena parimANena yuSmAbhiH parimIyate, tenaiva parimANena yuSmatkRte parimAyiSyate | ³ aparajca nijanayane yA nAsa vidya-

te, tAm anAlocya tava sahajasya locane yat tRNam Aste, tadeva kuto vIkSase? ⁴ tava nijalocane nAsAyAM vidya-mAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tRNam bahiSyartuM anujAnIhi, kathAmetAM nijasahajAya kathaM katha-yituM zaknoSi? ⁵ he kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiSkuru tato nijadRSTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR rlocanAt tRNam bahiSkartuM zakSyasi | ⁶ anyajca sArameyebhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSajca mukta mA nikSipata; nikSepaNat te tAH sarvvAH padai rdalayisyanti, parAvRtya yuSmAnapi vidArayi-Syanti | ⁷ yAcadhvaM tato yuSmabhyaM dAyiSyate; mRgayadhvaM tata uddezaM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, ta-to yuSmatkRte muktaM bhaviSyati | ⁸ yasmAd yena yAcyate, tena labhyate; yena mRgyate tenoddezaH prApya-te; yena ca dvAram Ahanyate, tatKRe dvAraM mocyate | ⁹ Atmajena pUpe prArthite tasmai pASANam vizrANa-yati, ¹⁰ mIne yAcite ca tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, etAdRzaH pitA yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste? ¹¹ tasmAd yUyam abhadraH santo'pi yadi nijabAlakebhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnItha, tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svIyayAcakebhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati? ¹² yUSmAn pratItareSAM yAdRzo vyavahAro yuSmAkaM priyaH, yUyaM tAn prati tAdRzAneva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM vacanAnAm iti sAram | ¹³ saGkIrNadvAreNa pravizata; yato narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yacca vartma tad bRhat tena bahavaH pravizanti | ¹⁴ aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdRk saMkIrNaM | yacca vartma tat kIdRg durgamam | taduddeSTArAH kiyanto'IpAH | ¹⁵ aparajca ye janA meSavezena yuSmAkaM samIpam Agacchanti, kintvantardurantA vRka etAdRzebhya bhaviSyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata, yUyaM phalena tAn paricetuM zaknutha | ¹⁶ manujAH kiM kaNTakino vRKSAd drAkSaphalAni zRgAlakolitazca uDumbaraphalAni zAtayanti? ¹⁷ tadvad uttama eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAdapaevAdhamaphalAni janayati | ¹⁸ kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM na zaknoti, tathAdhamopi pAdapa uttamaphalAni ja-nayituM na zaknoti | ¹⁹ aparaM ye ye pAdapa adhamaphalAni janayanti, te kRtTA vahnau kSipyante | ²⁰ ataeva yUyaM phalena tAn pariceSyatha | ²¹ ye janA mAM prabhuM vadanti, te sarvve svargarAjyaM pravekSyanti ta-nna, kintu yo mAnavo mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma karoti sa eva pravekSyati | ²² tad dine bahavo mAM vadiSyanti, he prabho he prabho, tava nAmna kiasmAmi rbhaviSyadvAkyam na vyAhRtaM? tava nAmna bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmna kiM nAnadbhutAni karmmAni na kRtAni? ²³ tadAhaM vadiSyami, he ku-karmmakAriNo yuSmAn ahaM na vedmi, yUyaM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata | ²⁴ yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA pAlayati, sa pASANopari gRhanirmmAtrA jJaninA saha mayopamIyate | ²⁵ yato vRSTau satyAm AplIva Agate vAyau vAte ca teSu tadgehaM lagneSu pASANopari tasya bhittestanna patatil ²⁶ kintu yaH kazcit mamai-tAH kathAH zrutvA na pAlayati sa saikate gehanirmmAtrA 'jJaninA upamIyate | ²⁷ yato jalavRSTau satyAm AplI-va Agate pavane vAte ca tai rgRhe samAghAte tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati | ²⁸ yIzunaiteSu vAkyeSu samApiteSu mAnavAstadiyopadezam AzcaryyaM menire | ²⁹ yasmAt sa upAdhyAya iva tAn nopadideza kintu sa-marthapuruSa_iva samupadideza |

8 yadA sa parvatAd avArohat tadA bahavo mAnavAstatpazcAd vavrajuH | ² ekaH kuSThavAn Agatya taM praNamya babhAse, he prabho, yadi bhavAn saMmanyate, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM zaknoti | ³ tato yIzuH karaM prasAryya tasyAGGaM spRzan vyAjahAra, sammanye'haM tvaM nirAmayo bhava; tena sa tatKSA-Nat kuSThenAmoci | ⁴ tato yIzustaM jagAda, avadhehi kathAmetAM kazcidapi mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA svAtmAnaM darzaya manujebhya nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsRja ca | ⁵ tadanantaraM yIzuna kapharnAhUmnAmani nagare praviSTe kazcit zatasenApatistatsamIpam Aga-tya vinIya babhAse, ⁶ he prabho, madIya eko dAsaH pakSaghAtavyAdhinA bhRzaM vyathitaH, satu zayanIya Aste | ⁷ tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariSyami | ⁸ tataH sa zatasenApatiH pra-tyavadat, he prabho, bhavAn yat mama gehamadhyaM yAti tadyogyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vAGmAtam Adi-zatu, tenaiva mama dAso nirAmayo bhaviSyati | ⁹ yato mayi paranidhne'pi mama nidezavazyAH kati kati senAH santi, tata ekasmin yAhItyukte sa yAti, tadanyasmin ehItyukte sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAse karmmaitat ku-rvvityukte sa tat karoti | ¹⁰ tadAnIM yIzustasyaitat vaco nizamy vismayApanno'bhUt; nijapazcAdgAmino mAna-vAn avocca, yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, isrAyelIyalokAnAM madhye'pi naitAdRzo vizvAso mayA prAptaH | ¹¹ anya-ccAhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pazcimAyAzca diza Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUba ca sAkam militva samupavekSyanti; ¹² kintu yatra sthAne rodanadantagharSaNe bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtatamisre rA-jyasya santAnA nikSesyante | ¹³ tataH paraM yIzustaM zatasenApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusArato ma-GgalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminneva daNDe tadIyadAso nirAmayo babhUva | ¹⁴ anantaraM yIzuH pitarasya geha-mupasthAya jvareNa pIDitAM zayanIyasthitAM tasya zvazrUM vIkSAJcacre | ¹⁵ tatastena tasyAH karasya sprSTa-tavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tadA sA samutthAya tAn siSeve | ¹⁶ anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahuzo bhUtagra-stamanujAn tasya samIpam AninyuH sa ca vAkyena bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIDitajanAMzca nirA-mayAn cakAra; ¹⁷ tasmAt, sarvva durbbalatAsmAkaM tenaiva paridhAritA | asmAkaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saeva saMgRhItavAn | yadetadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinoktamAsIt, tattadA saphalamabhavat | ¹⁸ anantaraM yIzuzcaturdikSu jananivahaM vilokya taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM ziSyAn Adideza | ¹⁹ tadAnIm eka upAdhyAya Aga-tya kathitavAn, he guro, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pazcAd yAsyami | ²⁰ tato yIzu rjagAda, kroSTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate, vihAyaso vihaGgamAnAM nIDAni ca santi; kintu manuSyaputrasya ziraH

sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyate | ²¹ anantaram apara ekaH ziSyastaM babhASe, he prabho, prathamato mama pitaraM zmazAne nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAmanumanyasva | ²² tato yIzuruktavAn mRtA mRtAn zmazAne nidadhātu, tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha | ²³ anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUDhe tasya ziSyAstatpazcAt jagmuH | ²⁴ pazcAt sAgarasya madhyaM teSu gateSu tAdRzaH prabalo jhAjbhzanila udatiSThat, yena mahAtaraGga utthAya taraNiM chAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt | ²⁵ tadA ziSyA Agatya tasya nidrAbhaGgaM kRtvA kathayAmAsuH, he prabho, vayaM mriyAmahe, bhavAn asmAkaM prANAn rakSatu | ²⁶ tadA sa tAn uktavAn, he alpavizvAsino yUyaM kuto vibhItha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgarajca tarjayAmAsa, tato nirvVatamabhavat | ²⁷ aparaM manujA vismayaM vilokya kathayAmAsuH, aho vAtasaritpatI asya kimAjJagrAhiNau? kIdRzo'yaM mAnavaH | ²⁸ anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA gideriyadezam upasthitavAn; tadA dvau bhUtagrastamanujau zmazAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA taM sAkSAT kRtavantau, tAVetAdRzau pracanDAvAstAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM nAzaknot | ²⁹ tAvucaih kathayAmAsatuH, he Izvarasya sUno yIzo, tvayA sAkam AvayoH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAIat prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatosi? ³⁰ tadAnIM tAbhyAM kijcid dUre varAhANAM eko mahAvrajo'carat | ³¹ tato bhUtau tau tasyAntike vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyevrajam AvAM preraya | ³² tadA yIzuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Azritavantau, tadA te sarvve varAha uccasthAnAt mahAjavena dhAvantaH sAgariyatoye majjanto mamruH | ³³ tato varAharakSAh palAyamAna madhyenagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArttA avadan | ³⁴ tato nAgarikAH sarvve manujA yIzuM sAkSAT karttuM bahirAyAtAH tajca vilokya prArthayAJcakrire bhavAn asmAkaM sImAto yAtu |

9 anantaraM yIzu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau | ² tataH katipayA janA ekaM pakSaghAtinaM svaTTopari zAyayitvA tatsamIpam Anayan; tato yIzusteSAM pratItiM vijjAya taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda, he putra, susthiro bhava, tava kaluSasya marSaNaM jAtam | ³ tAM kathAM nizamyA kiyanta upAdhyAyA manaHsu cintitavanta eSa manuja IzvaraM nindati | ⁴ tataH sa teSAM etAdRzIM cintAM vijjAya kAthitavAn, yUyaM manaHsu kRta etAdRzIM kucintAM kurutha? ⁵ tava pApamarSaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gaccha, dvayoranayo rvAkyayoh kiM vAkyAM vaktuM sugamaM? ⁶ kintu medinyAM kaluSaM kSamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamastiIti yUyaM yathA jAnItha, tadarthaM sa taM pakSaghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiSTha, nijazayanIyaM AdAya gehaM gaccha | ⁷ tataH sa tatSaNaAd utthAya nijagehaM prasthitavAn | ⁸ mAnava itthaM vilokya vismayaM menire, IzvareNa mAnavAya sAmarthyam IdRzaM dattaM iti kArANat taM dhanyaM babhASire ca | ⁹ anantaraM yIzustatsthAnAd gacchan gacchan karasaMgrahasthAne samupaviSTaM mathinAmAnam ekaM manujaM vilokya taM babhASe, mama pazcAd Agaccha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja | ¹⁰ tataH paraM yIzau gRhe bhoktum upaviSTe bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluSiNazca mAnava Agatya tena sAkAM tasya ziSyazca sAkam upavivizuH | ¹¹ phirUzinastad dRSTvA tasya ziSyAn babhASire, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM nimittam karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluSibhizca sAkAM bhUmkte? ¹² yIzustat zrutvA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalokAnAM prayojanamAste | ¹³ ato yUyaM yAtvA vacanasyAsyArthaM zikSadhvam, dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yajjakarmmaNi |yato'haM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato'smi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum Agato'smi | ¹⁴ anantaraM yohanaH ziSyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUzino vayajca punaH punarupavasamaH, kintu tava ziSyA nopavasanti, kutaH? ¹⁵ tadA yIzustAn avocat yAvat sakhInAM saMGge kanyAyA varastiSThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM karttuM zakluvanti? kintu yadA teSAM saMGgAd varaM nayanti, tAdRzaH samaya AgamiSyati, tadA te upavatsyanti | ¹⁶ purAtanavasane kopi navInavastraM na yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitena purAtanavasanaM chinatti tacchidrajca bahukutsitaM dRzyate | ¹⁷ anyajca purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrasaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kRte kutU rvidIryyate tena gostanIrasaH patati kutUzca nazyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navIno gostanIrasaH sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM bhavati | ¹⁸ aparaM tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko'dhipatistaM praNamyA babhASe, mama duhita prAyeNaitAvatkAle mRtA, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gAtre hastamarpayatu, tena sA jIviSyati | ¹⁹ tadAnIM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja | ²⁰ ityanantare dvAdazavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayena zIrNaika nArI tasya pazcAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparza; ²¹ yasmAt mayA kevalaM tasya vasanaM sprSTvA svAsthyaM prApsyate, sA nArIti manasi nizcitavatI | ²² tato yIzurvadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, he kanye, tvaM susthirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAmakArSIt | etadvAkye gaditaeva sA yoSIt svasthAbhUt | ²³ aparaM yIzustasyAdhyakSasya gehaM gatvA vAdakaprabhRtIn bahUn lokAn zabdAyamAnAn vilokya tAn avadat, ²⁴ panthAnaM tyaja, kanyeyaM nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAmetAM zrutvA te tamupajahasuH | ²⁵ kintu sarvveSu bahiSkRteSu so'bhyantaraM gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhRtavAn, tena sodatiSThat; ²⁶ tatastatkarmmaNo yazaH kRtsnaM taM dezaM vyAptavat | ²⁷ tataH paraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM cakAra; tadA he dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau procairAhUyantau tatpazcAd vavrAjatuH | ²⁸ tato yIzau gehamadhyAM praviSTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau pRSTavAn karmmaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam Aste, yuvAM kimiti pratIthaH? tadA tau pratyUcatuH, satyaM prabho | ²⁹ tadAnIM sa tayo rlocanAni sprZan babhASe, yuvayoH pratItyanusArAd yuvayo rmaGgalaM bhUyAt | tena tatkSaNaAt tayo rnetrAni prasannAnyabhavan, ³⁰ pazcAd yIzustau dRDhamAjJApya jagAda, avadhattam etAM ka-

thAM kopi manujo ma jAnIyAt | ³¹ kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kRtsne deze tasya kIRttiM prakAzayAmAsatuH | ³² aparaM tau bahiryAta etasminnantare manuja ekaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH | ³³ tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tena janA vismayaM vijjAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAye-lo vaMze kadApi nedRgadRzyata; ³⁴ kintu phirUzinaH kathayAJcakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati | ³⁵ tataH paraM yIzusteSAM bhajanabhavana upadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan lokAnAM yasya ya Amayo yA ca pIDAsIt, tAn zamayan zamayaMzca sarvVAni nagarAni grAmAMzca babhrAma | ³⁶ anyajca manujAn vyAkulAn arakSakameSAniva ca tyaktAn nirIkSyA teSu kARuNikaH san ziSyAn avadat, ³⁷ zasyAni pracurANI santi, kintu chettAraH stokAH | ³⁸ kSetraM pratyaparAn chedakAn prahetuM zasyasvAminaM prArthayadhvam |

10 anantaraM yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn AhUyAmedhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarogAn pIDAzca zamayituM tebhyaH sAmarthyamAdAt | ² teSAM dvAdazapreSyANAM nAmAnyetAni | prathamaM zimon yaM pitaraM vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUb ³ tasya sahajo yohan; philip bArthalamay thomAH karasaMgrAhI mathiH, Alpheyaputro yAkUb, ⁴ kinAnIyaH zimon, ya ISkariyotIyayihUdAH khrISTaM parakare'rpayat | ⁵ etAn dvAdazaziSyAn yIzuH preSayan ityAjApayat, yUyam anyadezIyAnAM padaViM zemiroNIyAnAM kimapi nagarajca na pravizye ⁶ isrAyelgotrasya hAritA ye ye meSasteSAmeva samIpaM yAta | ⁷ gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, etAM kathAM pracArayata | ⁸ AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuSThinaH pariSkuruta, mRtalokAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyAM yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyAM vizrANayata | ⁹ kintu sveSAM kaTibandheSu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gRhIIta | ¹⁰ anyacca yAtrAyai celasampuTaM vA dvitIyavasanaM vA pADuke vA yaSTiH, etAn mA gRhIIta, yataH kAryyakRt bhArttuM yogyo bhavati | ¹¹ aparaM yUyaM yat puraM yajca grAmaM pravizatha, tatra yo jano yogyapAtraM tamavagatyA yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiSThata | ¹² yadA yUyaM tadgehaM pravizatha, tadA tamAziSaM vadata | ¹³ yadi sa yogyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyANaM tasmai bhaviSyati, nocet sAZiryuSmabhyameva bhaviSyati | ¹⁴ kintu ye janA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathAJca na zRNvanti teSAM gehAt purAdvA prasthAnakAle svapadUIIH pAtayata | ¹⁵ yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi vicAradine tatpurasya dazAtaH sidomamorApurayordazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati | ¹⁶ pazyata, vRkayUthamadhye meSaH yathAvistathA yuSmAna prahiNomi, tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarkAH kapotAivAhiMsaka bhavata | ¹⁷ nRbhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata; yatastai ryUyaM rAjasaMsadi samarpiSyadhve teSAM bhajanagehe prahAriSyadhve | ¹⁸ yUyaM mannAmahetoH zAstRNaM rAjAJca samakSaM tAnanyadezinazcAdhi sAkSitvArthamAneSyadhve | ¹⁹ kintvitthaM samarpitA yUyaM kathaM kimuttaraM vakSyatha tatra mA cintayata, yatastadA yuSmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNDe yuSmanmanaH su samupasthAsyati | ²⁰ yasmAt tadA yo vakSyati sa na yUyaM kintu yuSmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtmA | ²¹ sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutajca mRtau samarpayisyati, apatyAgi svasvapitro ॐ rvipakSIbhUya tau ghAtayiSyanti | ²² mannamahetoH sarvve janA yuSmAn R ॐ tIyisyante, kintu yaH zeSaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghRtvA sthAsyati, sa trAyisyate | ²³ tai ryadA yUyamekapure tADiSyadhve, tadA yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yAvanmanujasuto naiti tAvad isrAyeldezIyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na zakSyatha | ²⁴ guroH ziSyo na mahAn, prabhordAso na mahAn | ²⁵ yadi ziSyo nijaguro rdAsazca svaprabhoH samAno bhavati tarhi tad yatheSTaM | cettairgRhapatirbhUtarAja ucyate, tarhi parivarAH kiM tathA na vakSyante? ²⁶ kintu tebhyo yUyaM mA bibhIta, yato yanna prakAziSyate, tAdRk chAditaM kimapi nAsti, yacca na vyajciSyate, tAdRg guptaM kimapi nAsti | ²⁷ yadahaM yuSmAn tamasi vacmi tad yuSmAbhirdIptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat zrUyate tad gehopari pracAryyatAM | ²⁸ ye kAyaM hantuM zaknuvanti nAtmAnaM, tebhyo mA bhaisTa; yaH kAyAtmAnau nirate nAzayituM, zaknoti, tato bibhIta | ²⁹ dvau caTakau kimekatAmramudrayA na vikriyete? tathApi yuSmattAtAnumatiM vinA teSAmekopi bhuvi na patati | ³⁰ yuSmacchirasAM sarvvakaca gaNitAMH santi | ³¹ ato mA bibhIta, yUyaM bahucaTakebhyo bahumUlyAH | ³² yo manujasAKSANmAmAggIkurute tamahaM svargasthatAtasAKSadaGgIkariSye | ³³ pRthvyAmahaM zAntiM dAtumAgata_iti manubhavata, zAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM | ³⁴ pitRmAtRzcazrUbhiH sAKaM sutasutAbadhU rvirodhayituJcAgate ॐ smi | ³⁵ tataH svasvaparivAraeva nRzatra rbhavitA | ³⁶ yaH pitari mAtari vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sa na madarhaH; ³⁷ yazca sute sutAyAM vA mattodhikaM prIyate, se ॐ Ipi na madarhaH | ³⁸ yaH svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAnnaiti, se ॐ Ipi na madarhaH | ³⁹ yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayisyate, yastu matkRte svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati | ⁴⁰ yo yuSmAkamAtithyaM vidadhati, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhati, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhati, sa matprerakasyAtithyaM vidadhati | ⁴¹ yo bhaviSyadvAdIti jJatvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte, sa bhaviSyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyate, yazca dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati | ⁴² yazca kazcit eteSAM kSudranarANAm yaM kajcanaikaM ziSyA iti viditvA kaMsaikaM zItalasalilaM tasmai datte, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kenApi prakAreNa phalena na vajciSyate |

11 itthaM yIzuH svadvAdazaziSyANAmAjJapanaM samApya pure pura upadeSTuM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM tatssthanAt pratasthe | ² anantaraM yohan kArAyAM tiSThan khriSTasya karmmaNAM vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIt saeva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apekSiSyAmahe? ³ etat praSTuM nijau dvau ziSyau prAhiNot | ⁴ yIzuH pratyavocat, andha netrAni labhante, khajca gacchanti, kuSThinaH svasthA bhavanti, badhiRAH zRNvanti, mRta jIvanta uttiSThanti, daridrANAM samIpe susaMvAdaH pracAryyata, ⁵ etAni yadyad yuvAM

zRNuthaH pazyathazca gatvA tadvArttAM yohanaM gadataM | ⁶ yasyAhaM na vighnIbhavAmi, saeva dhanyaH | ⁷ anantaraM tayoH prasthitayo ryIzu ryohanam uddizya janAn jagAda, yUyaM kiM draSTuM vahirmadhyeprAntaram agacchata? kiM vAtena kampitaM nalaM? ⁸ vA kiM vIkSituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkSmavasaNaM manujamekaM? pazyata, ye sUkSmavasanAni paridadhati, te rAjadhAnyAM tiSThanti | ⁹ tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM bahiragamata, kimekaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM | yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviSyadvAdinopi mahAn; ¹⁰ yataH, pazyata svakiyadUtoyaM tvadagre preSyate mayA | sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariSkariSyati | etadvacanaM yamadhi likhitamAste so'yaM yohan | ¹¹ aparaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, majjayitu ryohanaH zreSThaH kopi nARito nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH kSudraH sa yohanaH zreSThaH | ¹² aparaJca A yohano'dya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminazca janA balena tadadhikurvanti | ¹³ yato yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviSyadvAdibhi rvyavasthaya ca upadezaH prAkAzyata | ¹⁴ yadi yUyamidaM vAkyaM grahItuM zaknutha, tarhi zreyaH, yasyAgamanasya vacanamAste so'yam eliyaH | ¹⁵ yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu | ¹⁶ ete vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayopamIyante? ye bAlakA haTTa upavizya svaM svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti, ¹⁷ vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpe vaMzIravAdayAma, kintu yUyaM nAnRtyata; yuSmAkaM samIpe ca vayamarodima, kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdRzai rbAlakaista upamAyiSyante | ¹⁸ yato yohan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMzca, tena lokA vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti | ¹⁹ manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMzca, tena lokA vadanti, pazyata eSa bhoktA madyapAta caNDAlapApinAM bandhazca, kintu jJanino jJanavyavahAraM nirDoSaM jAnanti | ²⁰ sa yatra yatra pure bahvAzcaryyaM karmma kRtavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvRttyabhAvAt tAni nagarANi prati hantetyukta kathitavAn, ²¹ hA korAsIn, hA baitsaide, yuSmanmadhye yadyadAzcaryyaM karmma kRtaM yadi tat sorasIdonnagara akAriSyata, tarhi pUrvvameva tannivAsinaH zANavasane bhasmani copavizanto manAMsi parAvarttiSyanta | ²² tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sorasIdono rdazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati | ²³ aparaJca bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake nikSepsyase, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAzcaryyaANi karmmaNyakAriSata, yadi tAni sidomnagara akAriSyanta, tarhi tadadya yAvadasthAsyat | ²⁴ kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine tava daNDataH sidomo daNDo sahyataro bhaviSyati | ²⁵ etasminneva samaye yIzuH punaruvAca, he svargapRthivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM jJanavato viduSazca lokAn pratyetAni na prakAzya bAlakAn prati prakAzitavAn, iti hetostvam dhanyaM vadAmi | ²⁶ he pitaH, itthaM bhavet yata idaM tvadRSTAvuttamaM | ²⁷ pitra mayi sarvvaNi samarpitAni, pitaram vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putreNa pitA prakAzyate tAn vinA putrAd anyah kopi pitaram na jAnAti | ²⁸ he parizrAntA bhArAkrAntAzca lokA yUyaM matsannidhim Agacchata, ahaM yuSmAn vizramayiSyami | ²⁹ ahaM kSamaNazIlo namramanAzca, tasmAt mama yugaM sveSAMupari dhAryata mattaH zikSadhvajca, tena yUyaM sve sve manasi vizrAmaM lapsyadhbe | ³⁰ yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhAraza laghuH |

12 anantaraM yIzu rvizrAmavAre zsyamadhyena gacchati, tadA tacchiSyA bubhukSitAH santaH zsyamaljarIzchatvA chitvA khAditumArabhanta | ² tad vilokya phirUzino yIzuM jagaduH, pazyata vizrAmavAre yat karmmmAkarttavayam tadeva tava ziSyAH kurvvanti | ³ sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsaGginazca bubhukSitAH santon yat karmmmAkurvan tat kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAthi? ⁴ ye darzanIyAH pUpAH yAjakan vinA tasya tatsaGgimanujanAjcAbhojanIyAsta IzvarAvAsaM praviSTena tena bhuktAH | ⁵ anyacca vizrAmavAre madhyemandiraM vizrAmavArIyaM niyamaM laGvantopi yAjaka nirDoSA bhavanti, zAstramadhye kimidamapi yuSmAbhi rna paThitaM? ⁶ yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAne mandirAdapi garIyan eka Aste | ⁷ kintu dayAyAM me yatha prIti rna tathA yajjakarmmaNi | etadvacanasyArthaM yadi yuyam ajjAsiStA tarhi nirDoSAN doSiNo nAkArStA | ⁸ anyacca manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi patirAste | ⁹ anantaraM sa tatsthanAt prasthAya teSAM bhajanabhavanaM praviSTavAn, tadAnIm ekaH zuSkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn | ¹⁰ tato yIzum apavadituM mAnuSAH papracchuH, vizrAmavAre nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM na vA? ¹¹ tena sa pratyuvAca, vizrAmavAre yadi kasyacid avi rgartte patati, tarhi yastaM ghRtvA na tolayati, etAdRzo manujo yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste? ¹² ave rmanavaH kiM nahi zreyAn? ato vizrAmavAre hitakarmma karttavayam | ¹³ anantaraM sa taM manavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare prasArite sonyakaravat svastho'bhavat | ¹⁴ tadA phirUzino bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniSyAma iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyena cakruH | ¹⁵ tato yIzustad viditvA sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyesu bahunareSu tapazcAd gateSu tAn sa nirAmayan kRtvA ityAjApayat, ¹⁶ yUyaM mAM na paricAyayata | ¹⁷ tasmAt mama prIyo manonIto manasastuStikArakaH | madIyaH sevako yastu vidyate taM samIkSatAM | tasyopari svakiyAtmA mayA saMsthApayiSyate | tenAnyadezajAteSu vyavastha saMprakAzyate | ¹⁸ kenApi na virodhaM sa vivAdaJca kariSyati | na ca rAjapathe tena vacanaM zrAvayiSyate | ¹⁹ vyavastha calita yAvat nahi tena kariSyate | tAvat nalo vidIrNo'pi bhaMkSyate nahi tena ca | tathA sadhUmavarttiJca na sa nirvApayiSyate | ²⁰ pratyAzAJca kariSyanti tannAmni bhinnadezajAH | ²¹ yAnyetAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan | ²² anantaraM lokai statsamIpam AnIto bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastena svasthIkRtaH, tataH so'ndho mUko draSTuM vaktuJcArabdhavAn | ²³ anena sarvve vismitAH kathayAjcakuH, eSaH kiM dAyUdaH santAno nahi? ²⁴ kintu phirUzinastat zrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbnAmno bhUtarAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyAM bhUtAn tyAjayati | ²⁵ tadAnIM yIzusteSAm iti manasaM vijjAya tAn avadat kijcana rAjyaM yadi svavipakSAd bhi-

dyate, tarhi tat ucchidyate; yacca kijcana nagaram vA gRhaM svavipakSAd vibhidyate, tat sthAtuM na zaknoti |
²⁶ tadvat zayatAno yadi zayatAnaM bahiH kRtvA svavipakSAT pRthak pRthak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kena
 prakAreNa sthAsyati? ²⁷ ahaJca yadi bAlsiBUba bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuSmAkAM santAnAH kena bhUtAn tyA-
 jayanti? tasmAd yuSmAkAM etadvicArayitArasta eva bhaviSyanti | ²⁸ kintavahaM yadIzvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAja-
 yAmi, tarhIzvarasya rAjyaM yuSmAkAM sannidhimAgatavat | ²⁹ anyajca kopi balavanta janaM prathamato na
 badvva kena prakAreNa tasya gRhaM pravizya taddravyAdi loThayituM zaknoti? kintu tat kRtvA tadIyagRsyA
 dravyAdi loThayituM zaknoti | ³⁰ yaH kazcit mama svapakSIyo nahi sa vipakSIya Aste, yazca mayA sAKaM na sa-
 MgRhIAti, sa vikirati | ³¹ ataeva yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAzca marSa-
 NaM bhavituM zaknoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano viruddhanindAyA marSaNaM bhavituM na zaknoti | ³² yo manu-
 jasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kSama bhavituM zaknoti, kintu yaH kazcit pavitra-
 syAtmano viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nehaloke na pretya tasyAparAdhasya kSama bhavituM zaknoti | ³³ pA-
 dapaM yadi bhadrAM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi ca pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha,
 tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvIyaphalena pAdapaH paricIyate | ³⁴ re bhujagavaMza
 yUyamasAdhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAKyaM vaktuM zakSyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvA-
 nusArAd vadanAd vaco nirgacchati | ³⁵ tena sAdhurmanavo'ntaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu dra-
 vyaM nirgamayati, asAdhurmanuSastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati | ³⁶ kintvahaM yu-
 SmAn vadAmi, manuja yAvantyAlasyavacAMsi vadanti, vicAradine taduttaramavazyaM dAtavyaM, ³⁷ yatastvaM
 svIyavacobhi nriraparAdhaH svIyavacobhizca sAparAdho gaNiSyase | ³⁸ tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUzi-
 nazca jagaduH, he guro vayaM bhavattaH kijcana lakSma didRkSamaH | ³⁹ tAdA sa pratyuktavAn, duSTo vyabhi-
 cArI ca vaMzo lakSma mRgayate, kintu bhaviSyadvAdino yUnaso lakSma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakSma te na pra-
 darzayiSyante | ⁴⁰ yato yUnam yathA tryahorAtraM bRhanmInasya kukSAvAsIt, tathA manujaputropi tryahorA-
 traM medinyA madhye sthAsyati | ⁴¹ aparaM nInivIyA mAnava vicAradina etadvamzIyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya
 tAn doSiNaH kariSyanti, yasmAtte yUnasa upadezAt manAMsi parAvarttayAjcakrire, kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara
 eka Aste | ⁴² punazca dakSiNadezIyA rAjI vicAradina etadvamzIyAnAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn doSiNaH kari-
 Syati yataH sA rAjI sulemanovidyAyAH kathAM zrotuM medinyAH sImna Agacchat, kintu sulemanopi gurutara
 eko jano'tra Aste | ⁴³ aparaM manujAd bahirgato 'pavitrabhUtaH zuSkasthAnena gatvA vizrAmAM gaveSayati,
 kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasmA; nikanAd AgamaM, tadeva vezma pakAvRtya yAmi | ⁴⁴ pazcAt sa tat
 sthAnam upasthAya tat zUnyaM mArjjitaM zobhitaJca vilokya vrajan svatopi duSTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn sa-
 GginaH karoti | ⁴⁵ tataste tat sthAnaM pravizya nivasanti, tena tasya manujasya zeSadazA pUrvvadazAtotIvAz-
 bhA bhavati, eteSAM duSTavaMzyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiSyate | ⁴⁶ manavebhya etASAM kathanAM kathanakA-
 le tasya mAtA sahajAzca tena sAKaM kAJcit kathAM kathayituM vAJchanto bahireva sthitavantaH | ⁴⁷ tataH kazcit
 tasmai kathitavAn, pazya tava janani sahajAzca tvaya sAKaM kAJcana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamaNA bahi-
 stiSThanti | ⁴⁸ kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA janani? ke vA mama sahajAH? ⁴⁹ pazcAt ziSyAn prati karaM
 prasArya kathitavAn, pazya mama janani mama sahajAzcaite; ⁵⁰ yaH kazcit mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM
 karmma kurute, saeva mama bhrAtA bhaginI janani ca |

13 aparajca tasmin dine yIzuH sadmano gatvA saritpate rodhasi samupaviveza | ² tatra tatsannidhau bahu-
 janAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvizat, tena mAnava rodhasi sthitavantaH | ³ tadA-
 nIM sa dRSTAntaistAn itthaM bahuza upadiSTavAn | pazyata, kazcit kRSivalo bIjani vaptuM bahirjagAma, ⁴ tasya
 vapanakAle katipayabIjeSu mArgapArzve patiteSu vihagAstAni bhakSitavantaH | ⁵ aparaM katipayabIjeSu stoka-
 mRdyuktapASANE patiteSu mRdalpatvAt tatSaNaT tAnyAGkuritAni, ⁶ kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni teSAM mUIA-
 praviSTatvAt zuSkatAM gatAni ca | ⁷ aparaM katipayabIjeSu kaNTakAnAM madhye patiteSu kaNTakAnyedhitvA
 tAni jagrasuH | ⁸ aparajca katipayabIjAni urvarAyAM patitAni; teSAM madhye kAnicit zatagunAni kAnicit SaSTi-
 guNAni kAnicit triMzaguMNAni phalAni phalitavanti | ⁹ zrotuM yasya zruti AsAte sa zRNuyAt | ¹⁰ anantaraM zi-
 SyairAgatya so'pRcchyata, bhavata tebhyaH kuto dRSTAntakathA kathyate? ¹¹ tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarA-
 jyasya nigUDhAM kathAM vedituM yuSmabhyAM sAmarthyamadAyi, kintu tebhya nAdAyi | ¹² yasmAd yasyAnti-
 ke varddhate, tasmAyeva dAyiSyate, tasmAt tasya bhAulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yasyAntike na varddhate, tasya
 yat kijcanAste, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiSyate | ¹³ te pazyantopi na pazyanti, zRNvantopi na zRNvanti, budhyamaNA
 api na budhyante ca, tasmAt tebhya dRSTAntakathA kathyate | ¹⁴ yathA karNaiH zroSyatha yUyaM vai kintu yU-
 yaM na bhotsyatha | netraidrakSyatha yUyajca parijAtuM na zakSyatha | te mAnuSA yathA naiva paripazyanti
 locanaiH | karNai ryatha na zRNvanti na budhyante ca mAnasaiH | vyAvarttiteSu citteSu kAle kutrApi tairja-
 naiH | mattaste manujAH svastha yathA naiva bhavanti ca | tathA teSAM manuSyANAM kriyante sthUlabbuddha-
 yaH | badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudrita dRzaH | ¹⁵ yadetAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktAni
 teSu tAni phalanti | ¹⁶ kintu yuSmAkAM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vIkSante; dhanyAzca yuSmAkAM za-
 bdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkarNyate | ¹⁷ mayA yUyaM tathyaM vacAmi yuSmAbhi ryadyad vIkSyate, tad bahavo
 bhaviSyadvAdino dhArmmikAzca mAnava didRkSantopi draSTuM nAlabhanta, punazca yUyaM yadyat zRNutha,
 tat te zuzrUSamaNA api zrotuM nAlabhanta | ¹⁸ kRSivalIyadRSTAntasyArthaM zRNuta | ¹⁹ mArgapArzve bIjAnyu-

ptAni tasyArtha eSaH, yadA kazcit rAjyasya kathAM nizamy na budhyate, tadA pApAtmAgatya tadIyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati | ²⁰ aparaM pASANasthale bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eSaH; kazcit kathAM zrutvaiva harSacittena gRhIAti, ²¹ kintu tasya manasi mUIApraviSTatvAt sa kijcitkAlamAtraM sthirstiSThati; pazcAta tatka-thAkAraNAt kopi klestADana vA cet jAyate, tarhi sa tatKsANAd vighnameti | ²² aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhye bI-jAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; kenacit kathAyAM zrutAyAM sAMsArikacintAbhi rbhrAntibhizca sA grasyate, tena sA mA viphalA bhavati | ²³ aparam urvvarAyAM bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; ye tAM kathAM zrutvA vudhyante, te phalitAH santaH kecit zatagUNani kecita SaSTiguNani kecicca triMzadguNani phalAni janayanti | ²⁴ anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTAntakathAmupasthApya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzena kenacid gRhas-thenopamIyate, yena svIyakSetre prazastabIjAnyaupyanta | ²⁵ kintu kSaNadAyAM sakalalokeSu supteSu tasya ripurAgatya teSAM godhUmabIjAnAM madhye vanyayavamabIjAnyuptvA vavrAja | ²⁶ tato yadA bIjebhyo'GkarA jAyamAnAH kaNizAni ghRtavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dRzyamAnAnyabhavan | ²⁷ tato gRhashtasya dAsey-ya Agamyasmai kathayAjcakuH, he maheccha, bhavata kiM kSetre bhadrabIjAni naupyanta? tathAtve va-nyayavasAni kRta Ayan? ²⁸ tadAnIM tena te pratigaditAH, kenacit ripuNA karmmadamakAri | dAseyAH kathayA-mAsuH, vayaM gatvA tAnyutpAyya kSipAmo bhavataH kIdRzIcchA jAyate? ²⁹ tenAvAdi, nahi, zaGke'haM vanya-yavasotpATanakAle yuSmAbhistaiH sAKaM godhUmA apyutpATiSyante | ³⁰ ataH zsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubha-yAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pazcAt karttanakAle karttakAn vakSyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhayituM vITika badvva sthApayata; kintu sarvve godhUmA yuSmAbhi rbhANDAgAraM nItvA sthApyantAm | ³¹ anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTAntakathAmutthApya tebhyaH kathitavAn kazcinmanujaH sarSapabIjamekaM nItvA svakSetra uvApa | ³² sarSapabIjaM sarvvasmAd bIjAt kSudramapi sadaGkuritaM sarvvasmAt zAkAt bRhad bhavati; sa tAdRzastaru rbhavati, yasya zAkhasu nabhasaH khaga Agatya nivasanti; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzasya sarSapaikasya samam | ³³ punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM tebhyaH kathayAjcakra; kAcana yoSit yat kiNva-mAdAya droNatrAyamitagodhUmacUrNAnAM madhye sarvveSAM mizrIbhavanaparyyantaM samAcchAdya ni-dhattavatI, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM | ³⁴ itthaM yIzu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhoretAnyA-khyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tebhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat | ³⁵ etena dRSTAntIyena vAkyena vyA-dAya vadanaM nijaM | ahaM prakAzayiSyAmi guptavAkyAM purAbhavaM | yadetadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdinA proktamAsIt, tat siddhamabhavat | ³⁶ sarvvan manujan visRiya yIzau gRhaM praviSTe tacchiSyA Agatya yIzave kathitavantaH, kSetrasya vanyayavasIyadRSTAntakathAm bhavAna asmAn spaSTIkRtya vadatu | ³⁷ tataH sa pra-tyuvAca, yena bhadrabIjAnyupyante sa manujaputraH, ³⁸ kSetraM jagat, bhadrabIjAnI rAjyasya santAnAH, ³⁹ va-nyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH | yena ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa zayatAnaH, karttanasamayazca jagataH ze-SaH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH | ⁴⁰ yathA vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhyanate, tathA jagataH zeSe bhaviSyati; ⁴¹ arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn preSayiSyati, tena te ca tasya rAjyAt sarvvan vighnakAriNo'dhArmmikalok-AMzca saMgRhya ⁴² yatra rodanaM dantagharSaNaJca bhavati, tatrAgnikuNDe nikSepsyanti | ⁴³ tadAnIM dha-rrmmikalokAH sveSAM pitU rAjye bhAskara_iva tejasvino bhaviSyanti | zrotuM yasya zruti AsAte, ma zRNuyAt | ⁴⁴ aparajca kSetramadhye nidhiM pazyan yo gopayati, tataH paraM sAnando gatvA svIyasarvvasvaM vikrIya tta-kSetraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM | ⁴⁵ anyajca yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveSayan ⁴⁶ mahArghAM mu-ktAM vilokya nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM | ⁴⁷ punazca samudro nikSiptaH sarvva-prakAramInasaMgrAhyAnAya_iva svargarAjyaM | ⁴⁸ tasmin AnAye pUrNe janA yathA rodhasyuttolya samupavi-zya prazastamInAn saMgrahya bhAjaneSu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikSipanti; ⁴⁹ tathaiva jagataH zeSe bhaviSyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH pRthak kRtvA vahnikuNDe nikSepsyanti, ⁵⁰ tatra rodanaM dantai rdantagharSaNaJca bhaviSyataH | ⁵¹ yIzunA te pRSTA yuSmAbhiH kimetAnyAkhyAnA-nyabudhyanta? tadA te pratyavadan, satyaM prabho | ⁵² tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANDAgArAt navInapurA-tanAni vastUni nirgamayati yo gRhasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi zikSitAH svarva upadeSTArAH | ⁵³ anantaraM yIzuretAH sarvva dRSTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe | aparaM svadezamAgatya janAn bhaja-nabhavana upadiSTavAn; ⁵⁴ te vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta etasyaitAdRzaM jJanam AzcaryyaM karma ca ka-smAd ajAyata? ⁵⁵ kimayaM sUtradhArasya putro nahi? etasya mAtu rnAma ca kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yU-Saph-zimon-yihUdAzca kimetasya bhrAtaro nahi? ⁵⁶ etasya bhaginyazca kimasmAKaM madhye na santi? tarhi kasmAdayametAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa teSAM vighnarUpo babhUva; ⁵⁷ tato yIzunA nigaditaM svadezIyajanA-nAM madhyaM vinA bhaviSyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyo bhavatI | ⁵⁸ teSAMavizvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne bahvAzcaryyakarmmAni na kRtavAn |

14 tadAnIM rAjA herod yIzo ryazaH zrutvA nijadAseyAn jagAd, ² eSa majjayitA yohan, pramitebhayastasyo-tthAnAt tenetthamadbhutaM karma prakAzyate | ³ purA herod nijabhRatu: philipo jAyAyA herodIyAyA anurodhAd yohanaM dhArayitvA baddha kArAyAM sthApitavAn | ⁴ yato yohan uktavAn, etsayAH saMgraho bhavato nocitaH | ⁵ tasmAt nRpatistaM hantumicchannapi lokebhyo vibhayaJcakra; yataH sarve yohanaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM menire | ⁶ kintu herodo janmAhIyamaha upasthite herodIyAyA duhitA teSAM samakSaM nRtitvA herodamaprINyat | ⁷ tasmAt bhUpatiH zapathaM kurvvan iti pratyajjAsIt, tvaya yad yAcyate, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi | ⁸ sa kumarI svIyamAtuH zikSAM labdhA babhASe, majjayituryohana uttamAGGaM bhAjane samAni-

ya mahyaM vizrANaya | ⁹ tato rAjA zuzoca, kintu bhojanAyopavizatAM saGginAM svakRtazapathasya cAnurodhAt tat pradAtuma Adideza | ¹⁰ pazcAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yohana uttamAGgaM chittvA ¹¹ tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyazrANayat, tataH sA svajananyAH samIpaM tanninAya | ¹² pazcAt yohanaH ziSyA Agatya kAyaM nItva zmazAne sthApayAmAsustato yIzoH sannidhiM vrajivA tadvArttAM babhASire | ¹³ anantaraM yIZuriti nizabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam ekAkI gatavAn, pazcAt mAnavAstat zrutvA nAnAnagarebhya Agatya padaistatpazcAd Iyuh | ¹⁴ tadAnIM yIzu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananiVahaM nirIkSyA teSu kAruNikaH man teSAM pIDitajanAn nirAmayAn cakara | ¹⁵ tataH paraM sandhyAyAM ziSyAstadantikamAgatya kathayAjcakuH, idaM nirjanasthAnaM velApyavasanna; tasmAt manujAn svasvagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakSyANi kretujca bhavAn tAn visRjatu | ¹⁶ kintu yIZustAnavAdIt, teSAM gamane prayojanaM nAsti, yUyameva tAn bhojayata | ¹⁷ tadA te pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpapaJcakaM mInadvayajcAste | ¹⁸ tadAnIM tenoktaM tAni madantikamAnayata | ¹⁹ anantaraM sa manujAn yavasoparyupaveSTum AjJApayAmAsa; apara tat pUpapaJcakaM mInadvayajca gRhlan svargaM prati nirIkSyezvarIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyebhyo dattavAn, ziSyAzca lokebhyo daduH | ²⁰ tataH sarvve bhuktvA paritRptavantaH, tatastadavaziSTabhakSyaiH pUrNAn dvAdazaDalakAn gRhItavantaH | ²¹ te bhoktAraH strIrbaAlakAMzca vihAya prAyeNa pajca sahasrANI pumAMsa Asan | ²² tadanantaraM yIzu rlokanAM visarjanakAle ziSyAn taraNimAroDhuM svAgre pAraM yAtujca gADhamAdiSTavAn | ²³ tato lokeSu visRSTeSu sa vivikte prArthayituM girimekaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAkI sthitavAn | ²⁴ kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpate rmadhye taraGgaistaraNirdolAyamAnAbhavat | ²⁵ tadA sa yAminyAzcaturthaprahare padbhyAM vrajan teSAMantikaM gatavAn | ²⁶ kintu ziSyAstaM sAgaropari vrajantaM vilokya samudvigna jagaduH, eSa bhUta iti zaGkamAnA uccaiH zabdAyAjcakiire ca | ²⁷ tadaiva yIZustAnavadat, susthira bhavata, mA bhaiSTa, eSo'ham | ²⁸ tataH pitara ityuktavAn, he prabho, yadi bhavAneva, tarhi mAM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumAjjApayatu | ²⁹ tataH tenAdiSTaH pitarastaraNito'varuhya yIzeTrantikaM prAptuM toyopari vavrAja | ³⁰ kintu praCaNDaM pavanaM vilokya bhayAt toye maMktum Arebhe, tasmAd uccaiH zabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, he prabho, mAmavatu | ³¹ yIZustatkSaNaT karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stokapratyayin tvaM kutaH samazethAH? ³² anantaraM tayostaraNimArUDhayoH pavano nivavRte | ³³ tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhya kathitavantaH, yathArthastvamevezvarasutaH | ³⁴ anantaraM pAraM prApya te gineSarannAmakaM nagaramupatasthuH, ³⁵ tadA tatradya janA yIzuM pariciya taddezsya caturdizo vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIDitA Asan, tAvataeva tadantikamAnayAmAsuH | ³⁶ aparaM tadIyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraSTuM vinIya yAvanto janAstat sparzaM cakrire, te sarvvaeva nirAmaya babhUvuH |

15 aparaM yirUzAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUzinazca yIzoH samIpaMAgatya kathayAMA-suH, ² tava ziSyAH kimartham aprakSAlitakarai rbhakSitvA paramparAgataM prAcInAnAM vyavahAraM laGvante? ³ tato yIzuH pratyuvAca, yUyaM paramparAgatAcAreNa kuta IzvarAjJAM laGvadhve | ⁴ Izvara ityAjJApayat, tvaM nijapitarau saMmanyethAH, yena ca nijapitarau nindyete, sa nizcitaM mriyeta; ⁵ kintu yUyaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM matto yallabhethe, tat nyavidyata, ⁶ sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyate | itthaM yUyaM paramparAgatena sveSAMAcAreNezvarIyAjJAM lumpatha | ⁷ re kapaTinaH sarvve yizayiyo yuSmAnadhi bhaviSyadvacanAnyetAni samyag uktavAn | ⁸ vadanai rmanuja ete samAyAnti madantikaM | tathAdharai rmadiyaJca mAnaM kurvanti te narAH | ⁹ kintu teSAM mano matto vidUraeva tiSThati | zikSayanto vidhIn nrAjJA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te | ¹⁰ tato yIzu rlokan AhUya proktavAn, yUyaM zrutvA budhyadhbaM | ¹¹ yanmukhaM pravizati, tat manujam amedhyaM na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgacchati, tadeva mAnuSamamedhyI karotI | ¹² tadAnIM ziSyA Agatya tasmai kathayAjcakuH, etAM kathAM zrutvA phirUzino vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavata jJAyate? ¹³ sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM kajcidaGkuraM nAropayat, sa utpAvdyate | ¹⁴ te tiSThantu, te andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarzaka eVa; yadyandho'ndhaM panthAnaM darzayati, tarhyubhau gartte patataH | ¹⁵ tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dRSTAntamimasmAn bodhayatu | ¹⁶ yIzunA proktaM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabodhAH stha? ¹⁷ kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe ? yadAsyaM previzati, tad udare patan bahirniryAti, ¹⁸ kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manujamamedhyaM karoti | ¹⁹ yato'ntaHkaraNAt kucinta badhaH pAradArikatA vezyAgamanaM cairyyaM mithyAsAkSyam Izvaraninda caitAni sarvVANI niryAnti | ²⁰ etAni manuSyamapavitrI kurvanti kintvaprakSAlitakareNa bhojanaM manujamamedhyaM na karoti | ²¹ anantaraM yIZustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sorasIdonnagarayoH sImAmupatasyau | ²² tadA tatsImAtaH kAcit kinAnIyA yoSid Agatya tamuccairuvAca, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, mamaiKa duhitAste sA bhUtagrastA satI mahAklezam prApnoti mama dayasva | ²³ kintu yIZustAM kimapi noktavAn, tataH ziSyA Agatya taM nivedayAmAsuH, eSA yoSid asmAkAM pazcAd uccairAhUyAgacchati, enAM visRjatu | ²⁴ tadA sa pratyavadat, isrAyelgotrasya hAritameSAN vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpaM nAhaM preSitosmi | ²⁵ tataH sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamyA jagAda, he prabho mAmupakuru | ²⁶ sa uktavAn, baAlakanAM bhakSyamAdAya sArameyebhyo dAnaM nocitaM | ²⁷ tadA sA babhASe, he prabho, tat satyaM, tathApi prabho rbhAjcAd yaducchiSTaM patati, tat sArameyAH khAdanti | ²⁸ tato yIzuH pratyavadat, he yoSit, tava vizvAso mahAn tasmAt tava manobhilaSitaM sidyyatu, tena tasyAH kanya tasminneva daNDe nirAmayAbhavat | ²⁹ anantaraM yIZastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gaIIsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatropaviveza | ³⁰ pazcAt jananiVaho

bahUn khajcAndhamUkazuSkakaramAnuSAn AdAya yIzoH samIpamAgatya taccaraNAntike sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sa tAn nirAmayAn akarot | ³¹ itthaM mUKa vAKyaM vadanti, zuSkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, paGgavo gacchanti, andha vIkSante, iti vilokya lokA vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyela IzvaraM dhanyaM babhASire | ³² tadAnIM yIzuH svaziSyAn AhUya gaditavAn, etajjananivaheSu mama dayA jAyate, ete dinatrayaM mayA sAKaM santi, eSAM bhakSyavastu ca kajcidapi nAsti, tasmAdahametAnakRtAhArAn na visrakSyAmi, tathAtve vartmamadhye klAmyeSuH | ³³ tadA ziSyA UcuH, etasmin prAntaramadhya etAvato martyAn tarpayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmaH? ³⁴ yIzurapRcchat, yuSmAKaM nikaTe kati pUpA Asate? ta UcuH, saptapUpA alpAH kSudramInAzca santi | ³⁵ tadAnIM sa lokanivahaM bhUmAvupaveSTum Adizya ³⁶ tAn saptapUpAn mInAMzca gRhlan IzvarIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyebhyo dadau, ziSyA lokebhyo daduH | ³⁷ tataH sarve bhuktvA tRptavantaH; tadavaziSTabhakSyena saptadAlakAn paripUryya saMjagRhuH | ³⁸ te bhoktAro yoSito bAlakAMzca vihAya prAyeNa catuHsahasrANi puruSA Asan | ³⁹ tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visRjya tarimAruhya magdalApradezaM gatavAn |

16 tadAnIM phirUzinaH sidUkinazcAgatya taM parIkSituM nabhamIyaM kijcana lakSma darzayituM tasmai nivedayAmAsuH | ² tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd yUyaM vadatha, zvo nirmmalaM dinaM bhaviSyati; ³ prAtaHkAle ca nabhaso raktatvAt malinatvAJca vadatha, jhAjbhazadya bhaviSyati | he kapaTino yadi yUyam antarIkSasya lakSma boddhuM zaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakSma kathaM boddhuM na zaknutha? ⁴ etatkAlasya duSto vyabhicArI ca vaMzo lakSma gaveSayati, kintu yUnaso bhaviSyadvAdino lakSma vinAnyat kimapi lakSma tAn na darzayiyate | tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratathe | ⁵ anantaramanyapAragamana-kAle tasya ziSyAH pUpamAnetuM vismRtavantaH | ⁶ yIzustAnavAdIt, yUyaM phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca bhavata | ⁷ tena te parasparaM vivicya kathayitumArebhire, vayaM pUpAnAnetuM vismRtavanta etatkAraNAd iti kathayati | ⁸ kintu yIzustadvijjAya tAnavocat, he stokavizvAsino yUyaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparametad viviMkya? ⁹ yuSmAbhiH kimadyApi na jAyate? pajcabhiH pUpaiH pajcasahasrapuruSeSu bhajiteSu bhakSyocchiSTapUrNAn kati DalakAn samagRhIItaM; ¹⁰ tathA saptabhiH pUpaizcatuHsahasrapuruSeSu bhejiteSu kati DalakAn samagRhIIta, tat kiM yuSmAbhirna smaryate? ¹¹ tasmAt phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUyaM kuto na budhyadhve? ¹² tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThateti noktva phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca upadezaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThateti kathitavAn, iti tairabodhi | ¹³ aparajca yIzuH kaisariya-philipi-pradezamAgatya ziSyAn apRcchat, yo'haM manujasutaH so'haM kaH? lokairahaM kimucye? ¹⁴ tadAnIM te kathitavantaH, kecid vadanti tvaM majjayitA yohan, kecidvadanti, tvam eliyaH, keccica vadanti, tvaM yirimiyo vA kazcid bhaviSyadvAdIti | ¹⁵ pazcAt sa tAn papraccha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH zimon pitara uvAca, ¹⁶ tvamamarezvavasyAbhiSiktaputraH | ¹⁷ tato yIzuH kathitavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayyetajjJAnaM nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat | ¹⁸ ato'haM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) ahajca tasya prastarasypari svamaNDalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tena nirayo balAt tAM parAjetuM na zakSyati | ¹⁹ ahaM tubhyaM svargIyarAjyasya kujjikAM dAsyAmi, tena yat kijcana tvaM pRthivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvarge bhaMtsyate, yacca kijcana mahyAM mokSyasi tat svarge mokSyate | ²⁰ pazcAt sa ziSyAnAdizat, ahambhiSikto yIzuriti kathAM kasmaicidapi yUyaM mA kathayata | ²¹ anyajca yirUzAlamnagaraM gatvA prAcInalokebhyaH pradhAnayAjakebhya upAdhyAyebhyazca bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatatvaM tRtIyadine punarutthAnajca mamAvazyakam etAH kathA yIzustatKAlamArabhya ziSyAn jJApayitum ArabdhavAn | ²² tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghRtvA tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhavAn, he prabho, tat tvatto dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTisyate | ²³ kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, he vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dUrIbhava, tvaM mAM bAdhase, IzvarIyakAryyAt mAnuSIyakAryyaM tubhyaM rocate | ²⁴ anantaraM yIzuH svIyaziSyAn uktavAn yaH kazcit mama pazcAdgAmI bhavitum icchati, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAdAyAtu | ²⁵ yato yaH prANAn rakSitumicchati, sa tAn hArayiSyati, kintu yo madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati | ²⁶ mAnuSo yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijapraNAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? manujo nijaprANAnAM vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM zaknoti? ²⁷ manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAKaM pituH prabhAveNagamiSyati; tadA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalaM dAsyati | ²⁸ ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pazyanto mRtyuM na svAdiSyanti, etAdRzAH katipayajana atrApi daNDAyamAnAH santi |

17 anantaraM SaDdinebhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAKUbaM tatsahajaM yohanaJca gRhlan uccAdre rviviktasthAnam Agatya teSAM samakSaM rUpamanyat dadhAra | ² tena tadAsyaM tejasvi, tadAbharaNam Alokavat pANDaramabhavat | ³ anyacca tena sAKaM saMlapantau mUsA eliyazca tebhyo darzanaM dadatuH | ⁴ tadAnIM pitaro yIzuM jagAda, he prabho sthitiratAsmAKaM zubha, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadarthamekaM mUsArthamekam eliyArthajcaikam iti trINi dUSyANI nirmmama | ⁵ etatkathanakAla eka ujjavalaH payodasteSAMupari chAyAM kRtavAn, vAridAd eSA nabhasIya vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantoSa etasya vAKyaM yUyaM nizAmayata | ⁶ kintu vAcametAM zRNvantaeva ziSyA mRzaM zaGkamAnA nyubJA nyapatan | ⁷ tadA yIzurAgatya teSAM gAtrANi spRzan uvAca, uttiSThata, mA bhaiSTa | ⁸ tadAnIM netrANyunmIlya yIzuM vinA kamapi na dadRzuH | ⁹ tataH param adreravarohaNakAle yIzustAn ityAdideza, ma-

nugasutasya mRtAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyate, tAvat yuSmAbhoretaddarzanaM kasmaicidapi na kathayitavyaM | ¹⁰ tadA ziSyAstaM papracchuH, prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairucyate? ¹¹ tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, eliyaH prAgetya sarvvaNI sAdhayaSyatIti satyaM, ¹² kintvahaM yuSmAn vacmi, eliya etya gataH, te tamaparicitya tasmin yathecchaM vyavajahuH; manujasutenApi teSAMantike tAdRg duHkhaM bhoktavayaM | ¹³ tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yohanamadhi kathAmetAM vyAhRtavAn, itthaM tacchiSyA bubudhire | ¹⁴ pazcAt teSu jananihasyAntikamAgateSu kazcit manujastadantikametya jAnUnI pAtayitvA kathitavAn, ¹⁵ he prabho, ma-tputraM prati kRpAM vidadhAtu, sopasmArAmayena bhRzaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati | ¹⁶ tasmAd bhavataH ziSyANAM samIpe tamAnayaM kintu te taM svAsthaM karttuM na zaktAH | ¹⁷ tadA yIzuH kathitavAn re avizvAsinaH, re vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAIAn ahaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAIAn vA yuSmAn sahiSyee? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata | ¹⁸ pazcAd yIzunA tarjataeva sa bhU-tastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNDaeva sa bAlako nirAmayo'bhUt | ¹⁹ tataH ziSyA guptaM yIzumupAgatyA babhA-Sire, kuto vayaM taM bhUtaM tyAjayitUM na zaktAH? ²⁰ yIzunA te proktAH, yuSmAkamapratyayAt; ²¹ yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikamAtropi vizvAso jAyate, tarhi yuSmAbhirasmin zaile tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhIti brUte sa tadaiva caliSyati, yuSmAkaM kimapyasAdhyajca karmma na sthAsyAti | kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdRzo bhUto na tyAjyeta | ²² aparaM teSAM gAIIPradeze bhramaNakAle yIzunA te gaditAH, manujasuto janAnAM kareSu samarpayisyate tai rhaniSyate ca, ²³ kintu tRtIye'hi na ma utthApiSyate, tena te bhRzaM duHkhitA babhUvaH | ²⁴ tadanantaraM teSu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateSu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatyA papracchuH, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti | ²⁵ tatastasmin gRhamadhyamAgate tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvameva yIzuruvAca, he zimon, medinyA rAjAnaH svasvApatyebhyaH kiM videzibhyaH kebhyaH karaM gRhanti? atra tvaM kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videzibhyaH | ²⁶ tadA yIzuruktavAn, tarhi santAna muktaH santi | ²⁷ tathApi yathAsmAbhisteSAMantarAyo na janyate, tatkrte jaladhestIraM gatvA vaDizaM kSipa, tenAdau yo mIna utthAsyati, taM ghRtvA tanmukke mocite tolakaikaM rUPyaM prApsyasi, tad gRhItvA tava mama ca krte tebhyo dehi |

18 tadAnIM ziSyA yIzoH samIpamAgatyA pRSTavantaH svargarAjye kaH zreSThaH? ² tato yIzuH kSudramekaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya teSAM madhye nidhAya jagAda, ³ yuSmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUYaM manovinimayena kSudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknutha | ⁴ yaH kazcid etasya kSudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM namrIkaroti, saeva svargarAjyate zreSThaH | ⁵ yaH kazcid etAdRzaM kSudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni gRhIAti, sa mameva gRhIAti | ⁶ kintu yo jano mayi kRtavizvAsAnAmeteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapeSaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM zreyaH | ⁷ vighnAt jagataH santApo bhaviSyati, vighno'vazyaM janayisyate, kintu yena manujena vighno janiSyate tasyaiva santApo bhaviSyati | ⁸ tasmAt tava karazcaraNo vA yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM chittvA nikSipa, dvikarasya dvi-padasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikSepAt, khajjasya vA chinnahastasya tava jIvane pravezo varaM | ⁹ aparaM tava netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikSipa, dvinetrasya narakAgnau nikSepAt kANasya tava jIvane pravezo varaM | ¹⁰ tasmAdavadhaddhaM, eteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekamapi mA tucchIkuruta, ¹¹ yato yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svarge teSAM dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pazyanti | evaM ye ye hAritAstAn rakSituM manujaputra Agacchat | ¹² yUYamatra kiM viviMgghve? kasyacid yadi zataM meSAH santi, teSAmeko hAryate ca, tarhi sa ekonazataM meSan vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamekaM kiM na mRgayate? ¹³ yadi ca kadAcit tanmeSoddezaM lamate, tarhi yuSmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so'vipathagAmibhya ekonazatameSebhypopi tadekahetoradhikam AhIAdate | ¹⁴ tadvad eteSAM kSudraprAetInAm ekopi nazyatIti yuSmAkaM svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam | ¹⁵ yadyapi tava bhrAta tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yu-vayordvayoH sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM jJApaya | tatra sa yadi tava vAkyaM zRNoti, tarhi tvaM svabhrAtaram prAptavAn, ¹⁶ kintu yadi na zRNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA sAkSIbhiH sarvvaM vAkyaM yathA nizcitaM jAyate, tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAkSiNau gRhItvA yAhi | ¹⁷ tena sa yadi tayo rvAkyaM na mAnyate, tarhi samAjAM tajjApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyaM na mAnyate, tarhi sa tava samIpe devapUjaka_iva caNDala_iva ca bhaviSyati | ¹⁸ ahaM yuSmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuSmAbhiH pRthivyAM yad badhyate tat svarge bhAMtsyate; medinyAM yat bhocyate, svarge'pi tat mokSyate | ¹⁹ punarahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, medinyAM yuSmAkaM yadi dvA-vekavAkyIbhUYa kijcit prArthayete, tarhi mama svargasthapitR tat tayoH kRte sampannaM bhaviSyati | ²⁰ yato yatra dvau trayo vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM teSAM madhye'smi | ²¹ tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatyA kathitavAn he prabho, mama bhrAta mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikRtvah kSamiSyee? ²² kiM saptakRtvah? yIzustaM jagAda, tvAM kevalaM saptakRtvo yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakRtvo yAvat | ²³ aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiSuH kazcid rAjeva svargarAjyAM | ²⁴ Arabdhe tasmin gaNane sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dazasahasrapuTakAnAm eko'ghamarNastatsamakSamAnAyi | ²⁵ tasya parizodhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parizodhanArthaM sa tadIyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasvajca vikrIyatAmi tatprabhurAdideza | ²⁶ tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH patan praNamya kathitavAn, he prabho bhavata ghairyye kRte mayA sarvvaM parizodhiSyate | ²⁷ tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kSamitvA taM tatyAja | ²⁸ kintu tasmin dAse bahi ryAte, tasya zataM mudrAcatarthAMzAn yo dhAryati, taM sahadAsaM dRSdva tasya kaNThaM niSpI-

Dya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parizodhaya | ²⁹ tadA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayoH patitvA vinIya babhA-Se, tvayA dhairyee kRte mayA sarvvaM parizodhiSyate | ³⁰ tathApi sa tat nAGagIkRtya yAvat sarvvaM RNaM na parizodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa | ³¹ tadA tasya sahadAsastasyaitAdRg AcaraNaM vilokya prabhoH samIpaM gatvA sarvvaM vRttAntaM nivedayAmAsuH | ³² tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, re duSTa dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthite mayA tava sarvvaM RNaM tyaktaM; ³³ yathA cAhaM tvayi karuNAM kRta-vAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAse karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nocitaM? ³⁴ iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH krudhyan nija-prApyaM yAvat sa na parizodhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM kareSu taM samarpitavAn | ³⁵ yadi yUyaM svAnta-HkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kSamadhve, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuSmAn pratItthaM kariSyati |

19 anantaram etAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIzu rgAlIlapradezAt prasthAya yardantIraSthaM yihUdApradezaM prAptaH | ² tadA tatpazcAt janani vahe gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarot | ³ tadanantaraM phirUzinasta-tsamIpamAgatya pArIkSituM taM papracchuH, kasmAdapi kArANAt nareNa svajAyA parityAjya na vA? ⁴ sa pratyuvAca, prathamam Izvaro naratvena nArItvena ca manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn, ⁵ mAnuSaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakSyate, tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH, kimetad yuSmAbhi rna paThitam? ⁶ atastau puna rna dvau tayorekAGgatvaM jAtaM, IzvareNa yacca samayujyata, manujo na tad bhindyAt | ⁷ tadAnIM te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve tyAjyapatraM dattvA svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilekha? ⁸ tataH sa kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAd yuSmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anva-manyata kintu prathamAd eSo vidhirnAsIt | ⁹ ato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhicAraM vinA yo nijajAyAM tyajet anyAjca vivahet, sa paradArAn gacchati; yazca tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradAreSu ramate | ¹⁰ tadA tasya ziSyAstaM babhASire, yadi svajAyayA sAKaM puMsa etAdRk sambandho jAyate, tarhi vivahanameva na bhadraM | ¹¹ tataH sa uktavAn, yebhyastatsAmarthyaM AdAyI, tAn vinAnyAH kopi manuja etanmataM grahItuM na zaknoti | ¹² katipayA jananakIbaH katipayA narakRtakIbaH svargarAjyAya katipayAH svakRtakIbAzca santi, ye grahItuM zaknuvanti te gRhIantu | ¹³ aparam yathA sa zizUnAM gAtreSu hastaM datvA prArthayate, tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM zizava AnIyanta, tata AnayitRn ziSyAstiraskRtavantaH | ¹⁴ kintu yIzuruvAca, zizavo madantikam Agacchantu, tAn mA vArayata, etAdRzAM zizUnAmeva svargarAjyaM | ¹⁵ tataH sa teSAM gAtreSu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe | ¹⁶ aparam eka Agatya taM papraccha, he paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarma karttavyaM? ¹⁷ tataH sa uvAca, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vinezcaraM na kopi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vAjchasi, tarhyAjJAH pAlaya | ¹⁸ tadA sa pRSTavAn, kAH kA AjJAH? tato yIzuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gaccheH, mA corayeH, mRSAsAkSyAM mA dadyAH, ¹⁹ nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kuru | ²⁰ sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlyAd etAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAste? ²¹ tato yIzuravadat, yadi siddho bhavituM vAjchasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvasvaM vikrIya dari-drebhyo vitara, tataH svarge vittaM lapsyase; Agaccha, matpazcAdvarttI ca bhava | ²² etAM vAcaM zrutvA sa yu-vA svIyabahusampatte rviSaNaH san calitavAn | ²³ tadA yIzuH svaziSyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravezo mahAduSkara iti yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi | ²⁴ punarapi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravezAt sUcIchidreNa mahAGgagamanaM sukaraM | ²⁵ iti vAKyaM nizamyA ziSyA aticamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknoti? ²⁶ tadA sa tAn dRSdva kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuSANamazakyaM bhavati, kintvIzvarasya sarvvaM zakyam | ²⁷ tadA pitarastaM gaditavAn, pazya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH pazcAdvarttino 'bhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyamaH? ²⁸ tato yIzuH kathitavAn, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUyaM mama pazcAdvarttino jAta iti kArANAt navInasRTikAle yadA manujasutaH svIyaizcaryyasiMhAsana upavekSyati, tadA yUyamapi dvAdazasiMhAsaneSUPavizya isrAyelliyadvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyatha | ²⁹ anyacca yaH kazcit mama nAmakArANAt gRhaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtaraM vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmiM parityajati, sa teSAM zataguNaM lapsyate, anantAyumo'dhikAritvajca prApsyati | ³⁰ kintu agrIya aneke janAH pazcAt, pazcAtIyAzcaAneke loka agre bhaviSyanti |

20 svargarAjyam etAdRza kenacid gRhasyena samaM, yo'tiprabhAte nijadrAKSAkSetre kRSakAn niyoktuM gatavAn | ² pazcAt taiH sAKaM dinaikabhRtiM mudrAcaturthAMzaM nirUpya tAn drAKSAkSetraM prerayAmAsa | ³ anantaraM praharaikavelAyAM gatvA haTTe katipayAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya tAnavadat, ⁴ yUyamapi mama drAKSAkSetraM yAta, yuSmabhyamahaM yogyabhRtiM dAsyAmi, tataste vavrajuh | ⁵ punazca sa dvitIyatrItIyayoh praharayo rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kRtavAn | ⁶ tato daNDadvayAvaziSTAyAM velAyAM bahi rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya pRSTavAn, yUyaM kimartham atra sarvvaM dinaM niSkarmMANastiSThatha? ⁷ te pratyavadan, asmAn na kopi karmamaNi niyuMkte | tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama drAKSAkSetraM yAta, tena yogyAM bhRtiM lapsyatha | ⁸ tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saeva drAKSAkSetrapatiradhyaSaM gadivAn, kRSakAn AhUya zeSajanamArabhya prathamaM yAvat tebhyo bhRtiM dehi | ⁹ tena ye daNDadvayAvasthite samAyAtAsteSAM ekaiko jano mudrAcaturthAMzaM prApnot | ¹⁰ tadAnIM prathamaniyukta janA AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikaM prapsyamaH, kintu tairapi mudrAcaturthAMzo'labhi | ¹¹ tataste taM gRhItva tena kSetrapatinA sAKaM vAgyuddhaM kurvantaH kathayAmAsuH, ¹² vayaM kRtsnaM dinaM tApakle-zau soDhavantaH, kintu pazcAtAyA se janA daNDadvayamAtraM parizrAntavantaste'smAbhiH samAnAMZAH

kRtAH | ¹³ tataH sa teSAmeKaM pratyuvAca, he vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kopyanyAyo na kRtaH kiM tvayA matsa-
makSaM mudrAcaturthAMzo nAGgIkRtaH? ¹⁴ tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pazcAtIya-
nyuktalokAyApi tati dAtumicchAmi | ¹⁵ svecchaya nijdravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na kartavyaM? mama
dAtRtvAt tvayA kim IrSyAdRSTiH kriyate? ¹⁶ ittham agrIyalokAH pazcatIYA bhaviSyanti, pazcAtIyajanAzcagrIya
bhaviSyanti, ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpe manobhilaSitAH | ¹⁷ tadanantaraM yIzu ryrUzAlamnagaraM gacchan
mArgamadhya ziSyAn ekAnte vabhASe, ¹⁸ pazya vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhya-
pakAnAM kareSu manuSyaputraH samarpiSyate; ¹⁹ te ca taM hantumAjJApya tiraskRtya vetreNa praharttuM
kruze dhAtayitujcAnyadezIyAnAM kareSu samarpayiSyanti, kintu sa tRtIyadivase zmazAnAd utthApiSyate | ²⁰ ta-
dAnIM sivadIyasya nArI svaputrAvAdAya yIzoH samIpam etya praNamya kaJcanAnugrahaM taM yayAce | ²¹ ta-
da yIzustAM proktavAn, tvaM kiM yAcase? tataH sA babhASe, bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoH sutayorekaM bha-
vaddakSiNapArzve dvtIyAM vAmapArzva upaveSTum AjJApayatu | ²² yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuvAbhyAM yad yAcya-
te, tanna budhyate, ahaM yena kaMsena pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tena pAtuM zakyate? ahaJca yena majjene-
na majjiSyate, yuvAbhyAM kiM tena majjayituM zakyate? te jagaduH zakyate | ²³ tadA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama
kaMsenAvazyAM pAsyathaH, mama majjanena ca yuvAmapi majjiSyethe, kintu yeSAM kRte mattAtena nirUpi-
tam idaM tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi maddakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve ca samupavezayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti |
²⁴ etAM kathAM zrutvAnye dazaziSyAstau bhrAtarau prati cukupuH | ²⁵ kintu yIzuH svasamIpaM tAnAhUya jagA-
da, anyadezIyalokAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvanti, ye tu mahAntaste tAn zAsati, iti yUyaM jAnItha | ²⁶ kintu
yuSmAkaM madhya na tathA bhavet, yuSmAkaM yaH kazcit mahAn bubhUSati, sa yuSmAn seveta; ²⁷ yazca yu-
SmAkaM madhya mukhyo bubhUSati, sa yuSmAkaM dAso bhavet | ²⁸ itthaM manujaputraH sevyo bhavituM na-
hi, kintu sevituM bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtujcAgataH | ²⁹ anantaraM yirIhonagarAt te-
SAM bahirgamanasamaye tasya pazcAd bahavo lokA vavrājuH | ³⁰ aparaM vartmapArzva upavizantau dvAva-
ndhau tena mArgeNa yIzo rgamanaM nizama proccaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, Ava-
yo rdayAM vidhehi | ³¹ tato lokAH sarvve tuSNImbhavatamityuktva tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruccaiH
kathayAmAsatuH he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva | ³² tadAnIM yIzuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhA-
SitavAn, yuvayoH kRte mayA kiM karttarvyaM? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe? ³³ tadA tAvuktavantau, prabho netrANi
nau prasannAni bhavyeU | ³⁴ tadAnIM yIzustau prati pramannaH san tayo rnetrANi pasparza, tenaiva tau suvI-
kSAJcakrAte tatpazcAt jagmutuzca |

21 anantaraM teSu yirUzAlamnagarasya samIpaverttino jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthtiM bai-
tphagigrAmam AgateSu, yIzuH ziSyadvayaM preSayan jagAda, ² yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmAM gatva
baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mocayitva madantikam AnayataM | ³ tatra ya-
di kazcit kijcid vakSyati, tarhi vadiSyathaH, etasyAM prabhoH prayojanamAste, tena sa tatksaNat praheSyati |
⁴ siyonaH kanyakAM yUyaM bhASadhvamiti bhAratIM | pazya te namrazIlaH san nRpa Aruhya gardabhIM |
arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM | ⁵ bhaviSyadvAdinoktaM vacanamidaM tadA saphalamabhUt |
⁶ anantaraM tau zSyi yIzo ryathanidezaM taM grAmAM gatva ⁷ gardabhIM tadvatsajca samAnItavantau, pa-
zcAt tadupari svIyavasani pAtayitva tamArohayAmAsatuH | ⁸ tato bahavo lokA nijavasani pathi prasArayi-
tumArebhire, katipayA janAzca pAdapaparNAdikaM chitva pathi vistArayAmAsuH | ⁹ agragAminah pazcAdga-
minazca manuja uccairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAneti jagaduH paramezvarasya nAmna ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sa-
rvvoparisthasvargepi jayati | ¹⁰ itthaM tasmin yirUzAlamaM praviSTe ko'yamiti kathanAt kRtsnaM nagaraM ca-
Jcalamabhavat | ¹¹ tatra lokoH kathayAmAsuH, eSa gAlIpradezIya-nAsaratIya-bhaviSyadvAdI yIzuH | ¹² ananta-
raM yIzurIzvarasya mandiraM pravizya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNo vahizcakAra; vaNijAM mudrAsanAni kapo-
tavikrayiNAJcasanAni ca nyuvjayAmAsa | ¹³ aparaM tAnuvAca, eSA lipirAste, "mama gRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti
vikhyAsyati", kintu yUyaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kRtavantaH | ¹⁴ tadanantaram andhakhajcalokAstasya sa-
mIpamAgataH, sa tAn nirAmayan kRtavAn | ¹⁵ yadA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tena kRtAnyetAni citraka-
rmmani dadRzuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandire bAlakAnAm etAdRzam uccadhvaniM zuzruvuzca, tadA
mahAkruddha babhUvaH, ¹⁶ taM papracchuzca, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM zRNoSi? tato yIzustAn avocat, sa-
tyam; stanyapAyizizUnAJca bAlakAnAJca vaktrataH | svakiyAM mahimAnaM tvaM samprakAzayasi svayaM | eta-
dvAkyaM yUyaM kiM nApataH? ¹⁷ tatastAn vihaya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmAM gatva tatra rajanIM yApa-
yAmAsa | ¹⁸ anantaraM prabhAte sati yIzuH punarapi nagaramAgacchan kSudhArtto babhUva | ¹⁹ tato mArga-
pArzva uDumbaravRkSamekaM vilokya tatsamIpaM gatva patrAni vinA kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM provA-
ca, adyArabhya kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tena tatksaNat sa uDumbaramAhIruhaH zuSkatAM gataH |
²⁰ tad dRSTva ziSyA AzcaryyaM vijjaya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uDumvarapAdapo'titUrNaM zuSko'bhavat | ²¹ tato yi-
zustAnuvAca, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUyamasandigdhaH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi kevaloDumva-
rapAdapaM pratIthaM karttuM zakSyatha, tanna, tvaM calitva sAgare pateti vAkyaM yuSmAbhirasmina zaile
proktepi tadaiva tad ghaTiSyate | ²² tathA vizvasya prArthya yuSmAbhi ryad yAcisyate, tadeva prApsyate |
²³ anantaraM mandiraM pravizyopadezanasamaye tatsamIpaM pradhAnayAjakAH prAcInalokAzcAgatya papra-
cchuH, tvaya kena sAmarthyannaitAni karmmani kriyante? kena va tubhyametAni sAmarthyAni dattAni? ²⁴ tato

yIzuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuSmAn vAcamekAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM zakSyatha, tadA kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetAni karomi, tadahaM yuSmAn vakSyAmi | ²⁵ yohano majjanaM kasyAjJayAbhahat? kimIzvarasya manuSyasya vA? tataste parasparaM vivicya kathayAmAsuH, yadIzvarasyeti vadAmastarhi yUyaM taM kuto na pratyaita? vAcametAM vakSyati | ²⁶ manuSyasyeti vaktumapi lokebhyo bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yohan bhaviSyadvAdIti jJayate | ²⁷ tasmAt te yIzuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH | tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetAnyahaM karomi, tadapyahaM yuSmAn na vakSyAmi | ²⁸ kasyacijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa ekasya sutasya samIpaM gatvA jagAda, he suta, tvamadya mama drAkSAkSetre karmma kartuM vraja | ²⁹ tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu zeSe'nutupya jagAma | ³⁰ anantaraM sonyasutasya samIpaM gatvA tathaiva kathtivAn; tataH sa pratyuvAca, maheccha yAmi, kintu na gataH | ³¹ etayoH putrayo rmadhye piturabhimataM kena pAlitaM? yuSmAbhiH kiM budhyate? tataste pratyUcuH, prathamena puṅtreNa | tadAnIM yIzustAnuvAca, ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, caNDAIA gaNikAzca yuSmAkamagrata Izvarasya rAjyaM pravizanti | ³² yato yuSmAkaM samIpaM yohani dharmmapathenAgate yUyaM taM na pratItha, kintu caNDAIA gaNikAzca taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyApi yUyaM pratyetuM nAkhidyadhvaM | ³³ apamekaM dRSTAntaM zRNuta, kazcid gRhasthaH kSetre drAkSALatA ropayitvA taccaturdikSu vAraNIM vidhAya tanmadhye drAkSAyantraM sthApatavAn, mAjcajca nirmmitavAn, tataH kRSakeSu tat kSetraM samarpya svayaM dUradezam jagAma | ³⁴ tadanantaraM phalasangama upasthite sa phalAni prAptuM kRSivalAnAM samIpaM nijadAsAn preSayAmAsa | ³⁵ kintu kRSivalAstasya tAn dAseyAn dhRtvA kajcana prahRtavantaH, kajcana pASANairAhatavantaH, kajcana ca hatavantaH | ³⁶ punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato'dhikadAseyAn preSayAmAsa, kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva cakruH | ³⁷ anantaraM mama sute gate taM samAdariSyante, ityuktvA zeSe sa nijasutaM teSAM sannidhiM preSayAmAsa | ³⁸ kintu te kRSivalAH sutaM vIkSyA parasparam iti mantrayitum Arebhire, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamenaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavazIkariSyAmaH | ³⁹ pazcAt te taM dhRtvA drAkSAkSetrAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiSuH | ⁴⁰ yadA sa drAkSAkSetrapatirAgamiSyati, tadA tAn kRSivalAn kiM kariSyati? ⁴¹ tataste pratyavadan, tAn kaluSiNo dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniSyati, ye ca samayanukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdRzeSu kRSivaleSu kSetraM samarpaySyati | ⁴² tadA yIzunA te gaditAH, grahaNaM na kRtaM yasya pASANasya nicAyakaiH | pradhAnaprastaraH koNe saeva saMbhaviSyati | etat parezituH karmmAsmadRSTAvadbhutaM bhavet | dharmmagranthe likhitametadvacanaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nApATHi? ⁴³ tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yuSmatta IzvarIyarAjyamapanIya phalotpAdayitranyajAtaye dAyiSyate | ⁴⁴ yo jana etatpASANopari patiSyati, taM sa bhAmkSyate, kintvayaM pASANO yasyopari patiSyati, taM sa dhUlivat cUrNIkariSyati | ⁴⁵ tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUzinazca tasyemAM dRSTAntakathAM zrutvA so'smanuddizya kathitavAn, iti vijjAya taM dharttuM ceSTitavantaH; ⁴⁶ kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa bhaviSyadvAdItiyajjAyai |

22 anantaraM yIzuH punarapi dRSTAntena tAn avAdIt, ² svargIyarAjyam etAdRzasya nRpateH samaM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvan nimantritAn AnetuM dAseyAn prahitavAn, ³ kintu te samAgantuM neSTavantaH | ⁴ tato rAjA punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktvA preSayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pazyata, mama bhejyamAsAditamAste, nijavTaSadipuSTajantUn mArayitvA sarvvaM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM vivAhamAgacchata | ⁵ tathapi te tucchIkRtya kecit nijakSetraM kecid vAnijyaM prati svasvamArgeNa calitavantaH | ⁶ anye lokAstasya dAseyAn dhRtvA daurAtmyaM vyavahRtya tAnavadhiSuH | ⁷ anantaraM sa nRpatistAM vArttAM zrutvA krudhyan sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakan hatvA teSAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa | ⁸ tataH sa nijadAseyAn babhASe, vivAhIyaM bhojyamAsAditamAste, kintu nimantritA jana ayogyAH | ⁹ tasmAd yUyaM rAjamArgaM gatvA yAvato manujan pazyata, tAvataeva vivAhIyabhojyAya nimantrayata | ¹⁰ tadA te dAseyA rAjamArgaM gatvA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvato janAn dadRzuH, tAvataeva saMgRhyAnayan; tato'bhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagRham apUryata | ¹¹ tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvanabhyAgatAn draSTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA tatra vivAhIyavasanaHInamekaM janaM vIkSyA taM jagAd, ¹² he mitra,tvaM vivAhIyavasanaM vinA kathamatra praviSTavAn? tena sa niruttaro babhUva | ¹³ tadA rAjA nijAnucarAn avadat, etasya karacaranAn baddha yatra rodanaM dantairdantagharSaNaJca bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisre taM nikSipata | ¹⁴ itthaM bahava AhUtA alpe manobhimataH | ¹⁵ anantaraM phirUzinaH pragatya yathA saMIApena tam unmAthe pAtayeyustathA mantrayitvA ¹⁶ herodIyamAnujaiH sAkaM nijaziSyagaNena taM prati kathayAmAsuH, he guro, bhavan satyaH satyamIzvarIyamArgamupadizati, kamapi mAnuSaM nAnurudhyate, kamapi nApekSate ca, tad vayaM jAnImaH | ¹⁷ ataH kaisarabhUpAya karo'smAkAM dAtavyo na vA? atra bhavata kiM budhyate? tad asmAn vadatu | ¹⁸ tato yIzusteSAM khalatAM vijjAya kathitavAn, re kapaTinaH yuyam kuto mAM parikSadhve? ¹⁹ tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darzayata | tadAnIM taistasya samIpaM mudrAcaturthabhAga AnIte ²⁰ sa tAn papraccha, atra kasyeyaM mUrthi rnAma cAste? te jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya | ²¹ tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya yat tad IzvarAya datta | ²² iti vAkyAM nizamyA te vismayaM vijjAya taM vihAya calitavantaH | ²³ tasminnahani sidUkino'rthAt zmazAnAt notthAsyantIti vAkyAM ye vadanti, te yIzeṅTrantikam Agatya papracchuH, ²⁴ he guro, kazcinmanujazcet niHsantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiSyatIti mUsA AdiSTavAn | ²⁵ kintvasmAkamatra ke'pi janAH saptasahodarA Asan, teSAM jyeSTha ekAM kanyAM vyavahAt, paraM prANatyAgakAle svayaM niHsantAnaH san tAM striyaM svabhrAtari samarpitavAn, ²⁶ tato dvti-

yAdisaptamAntAzca tathaiva cakruH | ²⁷ zeSe sApI nArI mamAra | ²⁸ mRtAnAm utthAnasamaye teSAM saptA-nAM madhye sA nArI kasya bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yasmAt sarvvaeva tAM vyavahan | ²⁹ tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyaM dharmmapustakam IzvarIyAM zaktijca na vijjAya bhrAntimantaH | ³⁰ utthAnaprAptA lokA na vivahanti, na ca vAcA dIyante, kintvIzvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti | ³¹ aparaM mRtAnAmutthAnamadhi yuSmAn pratIyamIzvaroktiH, ³² "ahamibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvara" iti kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi? kintvIzvaro jIvatAm Izvara:, sa mRtAnAmIzvaro nahi | ³³ iti zruttvA sarvve lokAstasyopadezAd vismayaM gatAH | ³⁴ anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nizamyA phirUzina ekatra militavantaH, ³⁵ teSAMeko vyavasthApa-ko yIzuM parIkSitum papaccha, ³⁶ he guro vyavasthAzAstramadhye kAjJA zreStHa? ³⁷ tato yIzuruvAca, tvAM sarvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaizca sAkAM prabhau paramezvare prIyasva, ³⁸ eSA prathamama-hAjJA | tasyAH sadRzI dvitIyAjjaiSA, ³⁹ tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva prema kuru | ⁴⁰ anayo rdvayorAjJayoH kRtsnavyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya ca bhArastiSThati | ⁴¹ anantaraM phirUzinAm ekatra sthitikAle yIzustAn papraccha, ⁴² khrISTamadhi yuSmAkAM kIdRgobodho jAyate? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH | ⁴³ tadA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiSThAnena taM prabhuM vadati ? ⁴⁴ yathA mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH | tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM | tAvat kAlaM madIye tvAM dakSapArzva upAviza | ato yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? ⁴⁵ tadAnIM teSAM kopi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAzaknot; ⁴⁶ taddinamArabhya taM kimapi vAkyam praSTuM kasyApi sAhaso nAbhavat |

23 anantaraM yIzu rjananivahaM ziSyAMzCavadat, ² adhyApakAH phirUzinazca mUsAsane upavizanti, ³ ata-
ste yuSmAn yadyat mantum AjjApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhvaJca, kintu teSAM karmmAnurUpaM
karmma na kurudhvaM; yatasteSAM vAkyamAtraM sAraM kArye kimapi nAsti | ⁴ te durvvahAn gurutarAn bhA-
rAn badvA manuSyANAM skandhepari samarpayanti, kintu svayamaGgulyaikayApi na cAlayanti | ⁵ kevalaM lo-
kadarzanAya sarvvakarmmANi kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastreSu ca dI-
rghagranthIn dhArayanti; ⁶ bhojanabhavana uccasthAnaM, bhajanabhavane pradhAnamAsanaM, ⁷ haTThe na-
maskAraM gururiti sambodhanaJcaItAni sarvVANI vAjchanti | ⁸ kintu yUyaM gurava iti sambodhanIyA mA bha-
vata, yato yuSmAkam ekaH khrISTaeva guru ⁹ ryUyaM sarvve mitho bhrAtarazca | punaH pRthivyAM kamapi pi-
teti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yato yuSmAkamekaH svargasthaeva pitA | ¹⁰ yUyaM nAyaketi sambhASitA mA bha-
vata, yato yuSmAkamekaH khrISTaeva nAyakaH | ¹¹ aparaM yuSmAkAM madhye yaH pumAn zreStHaH sa yu-
SmAn seviSyate | ¹² yato yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariSyate; kintu yaH kazcit svamavanataM karoti, sa
unnataH kariSyate | ¹³ hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM manujAnAM samakSaM svargadvA-
raM rundha, yUyaM svayaM tena na pravizatha, pravivikSUNapi vArayatha | vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirU-
zinazca yUyaM chalAd dIrghaM prArthya vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuSmAkAM ghorataradaNDo bha-
viSyati | ¹⁴ hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyamekaM svadharmmavalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM
bhUmaNDalajca pradakSiNIkurutha, ¹⁵ kaJcana prApya svato dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha | ¹⁶ vata
andhathadarzakAH sarvve, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya zaphathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM; kintu mandira-
sthasuvarNasya zaphathakaraNAd deyaM | ¹⁷ he mUDhA he andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram
etayorubhayo rmadhye kiM zreyaH? ¹⁸ anyacca vadatha, yajjavedyAH zaphathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM, kintu
taduparisthitasya naivedyasya zaphathakaraNAd deyaM | ¹⁹ he mUDhA he andhAH, naivedyaM tannaivedyapA-
vakavediretayorubhayo rmadhye kiM zreyaH? ²⁰ ataH kenacid yajjavedyAH zaphathe kRte taduparisthitasya sa-
rvvasya zaphathaH kriyate | ²¹ kenacid mandirasya zaphathe kRte mandiratannivAsinoH zaphathaH kriyate | ²² kena-
cit svargasya zaphathe kRte IzvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyyupaviSTayoH zaphathaH kriyate | ²³ hanta kapaTina upA-
dhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM podinAyAH sitacchatrAyA jIrkasya ca dazamAMzAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA
gurutarAn nyAyadayAvizvAsAn parityajatha; ime yuSmAbhirAcaraNIyA amI ca na laMghanIyAH | ²⁴ he andhapa-
thadarzaka yUyaM mazakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahAGGAn grasatha | ²⁵ hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirU-
zinazca, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAjca bahiH pariSkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaraM durAtmatayA
kaluSeNa ca paripUrNamAste | ²⁶ he andhAH phirUziloka Adau pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAjcaAbhyanta-
raM pariSkuruta, tena teSAM bahirapi pariSkariSyate | ²⁷ hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM zu-
kIIRtazmazAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA zmazAnabhavanasya bahizcAru, kintvabhyantaraM mRtalokAnAM kI-
kazaiH sarvvaprakAramalena ca paripUrNam; ²⁸ tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM samakSaM bahirdhArmmikAH ki-
ntvantaHkaraNeSu kevalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH | ²⁹ hA hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzina-
zca, yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM zmazAnagehaM nirmmAttha, sAdhUnAM zmazAnaniketanaM zobhayatha ³⁰ va-
datha ca yadi vayaM sveSAM pUrVvapuruSANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviSyadvAdinAM zoNitapAtane te-
SAM sahabhAgino nAbhaviSyAma | ³¹ ato yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAna itI svayameva sveSAM sa-
kSyAM dattha | ³² ato yUyaM nijapUrVvapuruSANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata | ³³ re bhujagAH kRSNa-
bhujagavaMzAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNDAd rakSiSyadhve | ³⁴ pazyata, yuSmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviSyad-
vAdino buddhimata upAdhyAyAMzca preSayiSyAmi, kintu teSAM katipayA yuSmAbhi rghAniSyante, kruze ca
ghAniSyante, kecid bhajanabhavane kaSAbhirAghAniSyante, nagare nagare tADiSyante ca; ³⁵ tena satpuruSa-

sya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhya berikhiyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayajJavedyo rmadhye hatavantaH, tadIyazoNitapAtaM yAvad asmin deze yAvatAM sAdhupuruSANAM zoNitapAto 'bhavat tat sarvveSAMA-gasAM daNDA yuSmAsu varttiSyante | ³⁶ ahaM yuSmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAne'smin puruSe sarvve varttiSyante | ³⁷ he yirUzAlam he yirUzAlam nagari tvaM bhaviSyadvAdino hatavati, tava samIpaM preritAMzca pASANairAhatavati, yathA kukkuTI zAvakAn pakSadhA saMgRhIAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgrahItuM ahaM bahuvAram aicchaM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH | ³⁸ pazyata yaSmAkaM vAsasthAnam ucchinnaM tyakSyate | ³⁹ ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiSyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakSyatha |

24 anantaraM yIzu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgacchati, tadAnIM ziSyAstaM mandiranirmmANaM darzayitumA-gatAH | ² tato yIzustAnuvAca, yUyaM kimetAni na pazyatha? yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, etannicayana-sya pASANAikamapyanyapASANEpIpari na sthAsyati sarvvaNI bhUmisAt kAriSyante | ³ anantaraM tasmin jaitu-naparvvatopari samupaviSTe ziSyAstasya samIpamAgatya guptaM papracchuH, etA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviSyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya ca kiM lakSma? tadasman vadatu | ⁴ tadAnIM yIzustAnavocat, avadhadvam, kopi yuSmAn na bhramayet | ⁵ bahavo mama nAma gRhIanta AgamiSyanti, khrISTo'hameveti vAcAM vadanto bahUn bhramayiSyanti | ⁶ yUyajca saMgrAmasya raNasya cADambaram zroSyatha, avadhadvam tena cajcala mA bhavata, etAnyavazyam ghaTiSyante, kintu tadA yugAnto nahi | ⁷ aparaM dezasya vipakSo dezo rAjyasya vipakSo rAjyaM bhaviSyati, sthAne sthAne ca durbhikSaM mahAmArI bhUkampazca bhaviSyanti, ⁸ etAni duHkhopakramAH | ⁹ tadAnIM lokA duHkhaM bhoyayituM yuSmAn parakareSu samarpayisyanti haniSyanti ca, tathA mama nAmakArANAd yUyaM sarvadezIyamanujANAM samIpe ghrNArhA bhaviSyatha | ¹⁰ bahuSu vi-ghnaM prAptavatsu parasparam RtiyAM krtavatsu ca eko'paraM parakareSu samarpayisyanti | ¹¹ tathA bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramayiSyanti | ¹² duSkarmmaNAM bAhulyajca bahUnAM prema zItalaM bhaviSyati | ¹³ kintu yaH kazcit zeSaM yAvad dhairryamAzrayate, saeva paritrAyiSyate | ¹⁴ aparaM sarvadezIyalokAn pratimAkSI bhavitum rAjasya zubhasamAcAraH sarvvajagati pracAriSyate, etAdRzi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati | ¹⁵ ato yat sarvvanAzakRdghRNArhAM vastu dAniyelbhaviSyadvadinA proktaM tad yadA puNyasthAne sthApitaM drakSyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM) ¹⁶ tadAnIM ye yihUdIyadeze tiSThanti, te parvvateSu palAyantAM | ¹⁷ yaH kazcid gRharpRSThe tiSThanti, sa gRhAt kimapi vastvAnetum adheT nAvarohet | ¹⁸ yazca kSetre tiSThanti, sopi vastramAnetum parAvRtya na yAyAt | ¹⁹ tadAnIM garbhiNistanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviSyati | ²⁰ ato yaSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakAle vizrAmavAre vA yanna bhavet, tadarthaM prArthaya-dhvam | ²¹ A jagadArambhAd etatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdRzaH kadApi nAbhavad na ca bhaviSyati tAdRzo mahA-klezastadAnIm upasthAsyati | ²² tasya klezasya samayo yadi hsvo na kriyeta, tarhi kasyApi prANino rakSaNaM bhavitum na zaknuyAt, kintu manonItamanujANAM kRte sa kAlO hsvIkariSyate | ²³ aparajca pazyata, khrISTo'tra vidyate, vA tatra vidyate, tadAnIM yadI kazcid yuSmAna iti vAkyam vadati, tathApi tat na pratIt | ²⁴ yato bhAktakhrISTA bhAktabhaviSyadvAdinazca upasthAya yAni mahanti lakSmaNI citrakarmmaNI ca prakAzayisyanti, tai ryadi sambhavet tarhi manonItamanava api bhrAmiSyante | ²⁵ pazyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvam yuSmAn vArttAm avAdiSam | ²⁶ ataH pazyata, sa prAntare vidyata iti vAkye kenacit kathitepi bahi rma gacchata, vA pazyata, sontaHpure vidyate, etadvAkya uktepi mA pratIta | ²⁷ yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadizo nirgatya pazcimadizama yAvat prakAzate, tathA mAnuSaputrasyaApyAgamanaM bhaviSyati | ²⁸ yatra zavastiSThanti, tatreva gRdhrA milanti | ²⁹ aparaM tasya klezasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryasya tejo lopsyate, candrama jyosnaM na kariSyati, nabhaso nakSatrANI patiSyanti, gagaNIyA grahAzca vicaliSyanti | ³⁰ tadAnIm AkAzamadye manujasutasya lakSma darziSyate, tato nijaparAkrameNa mahAtejasA ca meghArUDhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgacchantaM vilokya pRthivyAH sarvvavaMziyA vilapiSyanti | ³¹ tadAnIM sa mahAzabdAyamAnatUryya vAdakan nijadUtAn prahesyati, te vyomna ekasImAto'parasImAM yAvat caturdizastasya manonItajanAn AnIya melayiSyanti | ³² uDumbarapAdapasya dRSTAntaM zikSadhvam; yadA tasya navInAH zAkha jAyante, pallavAdizca nirgacchati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyaM jAnItha; ³³ tadvad etA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa samayo dvAra upAsthad iti jAnIta | ³⁴ yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanANAM gamanAt pUrvvameva tAni sarvvaNI ghaTiSyante | ³⁵ nabhomedinyo rluptyorapi mama vAk kadApi na lopsyate | ³⁶ aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuSaH sva-rgastho dUto vA kopi taddinaM taddaNDajca na jApayati | ³⁷ aparaM nohe vidyamAne yAdRzamabhavad tAdRzaM manujasutasyAgamanakAlepi bhaviSyati | ³⁸ phalato jalAplAvanAt pUrvvam yaddinaM yAvat nohaH potaM nArohat, tAvatkAlaM yathA manuSyA bhoyane pAne vivahane vivAhane ca pravRtta Asan; ³⁹ aparam AplAvi-toyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujAn pAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat te yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanepi bhaviSyati | ⁴⁰ tadA kSetrasthitayordvayoreko dhAriSyate, aparastyAjiSyate | ⁴¹ tathA peSaNyA piMSatyorbhaya ryoSitoreka dhAriSyate'para tyAjiSyate | ⁴² yuSmAkaM prabhuH kasmin daNDA AgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rnavagamyate, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiSThata | ⁴³ kutra yAme stena AgamiSyatiIti ced gRhastho jJAtum azakSyat, tarhi jAgaritvA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayisyat tad jAnIta | ⁴⁴ yuSmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yato yuSmAbhi ryatra na budhyate, tatraiva daNDe manujasuta AyAsyati | ⁴⁵ prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhoyayituM yaM dAsam adhyakSIkRtya sthApayati, tAdRzo vizvAsyo dhImAn dAsaH kaH? ⁴⁶ prabhurAgatya yaM dA-

saM tathAcarantaM vIkSate, saeva dhanyaH | ⁴⁷ yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvasvasyAdhipaM kariSyati | ⁴⁸ kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi cintayitVA yo duSTo dAso ⁴⁹ 'paradAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM saGge bhoktuM pAtujca pravarttate, ⁵⁰ sa dAso yadA nApekSate, yajca daNDaM na jAnAti, tatkaAlae-va tatprabhurupasthAsyati | ⁵¹ tadA taM daNDayitVA yatra sthAne rodanaM dantagharSaNaJcAsAte, tatra kapa-TibhiH sAKaM taddazAM nirUpayiSyati |

25 yA daza kanyaH pradIpAn gRhlatyo varaM sAKsAt karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistaDA svargIyarAjyasya sA-dRzyaM bhaviSyati | ² tAsAM kanyaAnAM madhye pajca sudhiyaH pajca durdhiya Asan | ³ yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn saGge gRhItVA tailaM na jagRhuH, ⁴ kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa tailajca jagRhuH | ⁵ anantaraM vare vilambite tAH sarvVA nidrAviSTA nidrAM jagmuH | ⁶ anantaram arddharAtre pazyata vara Agacchati, taM sAKsAt karttuM bahiryAteti janaravAt ⁷ tAH sarvVAH kanya utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayitUM Arabhanta | ⁸ tato durdhiyaH sudhiya UcuH, kijcit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAKaM nirvVANAHA | ⁹ kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuSmAnasmAMzca prati tailaM nyUnIbhavet, tasmAd vikretRNAM samIpaM gatVA svArthaM tailaM krINIta | ¹⁰ tadA tAsu kretuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato yAH sajjiTA Asan, tAstena sAKaM vivAhIyaM vezma pravivizuh | ¹¹ anantaraM dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanya Agatya jagaduH, he prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati dvAraM mocaya | ¹² kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAnahaM na vedmi | ¹³ ato jAgrataH santastiSThata, manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin danDe vAgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rna jJayate | ¹⁴ aparaM sa etAdRzaH kasyacit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradezaM prati yAtrAkAle nijadAsAn AhUya teSAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam ¹⁵ ekasmin mudrANAM pajca poTalikAH anyasmiMzca dve poTalike aparasmiMzca poTalikaikAm itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn | ¹⁶ anantaraM yo dAsaH pajca poTalikAH labdhavAn, sa gatVA vANijyaM vidhAya tA dviguNICakAra | ¹⁷ yazca dAso dve poTalike alabhata, sopi tA mudra dviguNICakAra | ¹⁸ kintu yo dAsa ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa gatVA bhUmiM khanitVA tanmadhye nijaprabhostA mudra gopayAjcakAra | ¹⁹ tadanantaraM bahutithe kAle gate teSAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayAjcakAra | ²⁰ tadAnIM yaH pajca poTalikAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNikRtamudra AnIya jagAda; he prabho, bhavata mayi pajca poTalikAH samarpitAH, pazyatu, tA mayA dviguNikRtAH | ²¹ tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAca, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karomi, tvaM svaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava | ²² tato yena dve poTalike labdhe sopyAgatya jagAda, he prabho, bhavata mayi dve poTalike samarpite, pazyatu te mayA dviguNikRte | ²³ tena tasya prabhustamavocat, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudravinAdhipaM karomi, tvaM nijaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava | ²⁴ anantaraM ya ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa etya kathitavAn, he prabho, tvAM kaThinanaraM jAtavAn, tvaya yatra noptaM, tatraiva kRtyate, yatra ca na kirNaM, tatraiva saMgRhyate | ²⁵ atohaM sazaGkaH san gatVA tava mudra bhUmadye saMgopya sthApitavAn, pazya, tava yat tadeva gRhANA | ²⁶ tadA tasya prabhuH pratyavadat re duSTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra chinadmi, yatra ca na kirAmi, tatreva saMgRhIamIti cedajAnAstarhi ²⁷ vaNikSu mama vittArpaNaM tavocitamAsIt, yenAhamAgatya vRdvyA sAKaM mUlamudrAH prApsyam | ²⁸ atosmAt tAM poTalikAm AdAya yasya daza poTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata | ²⁹ yena vardvyate tasminnaivArpiSyate, tasyaiva ca bhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yena na vardvyate, tasyAntike yat kijcana tiSThati, tadapi punarneyate | ³⁰ aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyaM dAsaM nItVA yatra sthAne krandanaM dantagharSaNaJca vidyete, tasmIn bahirbhUtatamasi nikSipata | ³¹ yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn saGginaH kRtvA nijaprabhAvenAgatya nijatejomaye siMhAsane nivekSyati, ³² tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtIya janA saMmeliSyanti | tato meSapAlako yathA chAgebhyo'vIn pRthak karoti tathA sopyekasmAdanyam itthaM tAn pRthaka kRtvAvIn ³³ dakSiNe chAgAMzca vAme sthApayiSyati | ³⁴ tataH paraM rAjA dakSiNasthitAn manavAn vadiSyati, Agacchata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuSmatkRta A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta | ³⁵ yato bubhukSitaAya mahyaM bhojyam adatta, pipAsitAya peyamadatta, videzinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata, ³⁶ vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM mAM draSTumAgacchata, kArAsthaJca mAM vIkSituma Agacchata | ³⁷ tadA dhArmmikAH prativadiSyanti, he prabho, kadA tvAM kSudhitaM vIkSya vayamabhojayAma? vA pipAsitaM vIkSya apAyayAma? ³⁸ kadA vA tvAM videzinaM vilokya svasthAnamanayAma? kadA vA tvAM nagnaM vIkSya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma? ³⁹ kadA vA tvAM pIDitaM kArAsthaJca vIkSya tvadantikamagacchAma? ⁴⁰ tadAnIM rAjA tAn prativadiSyati, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaiteSAM bhrAtRNAM madhye kajcanaikaM kSudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta | ⁴¹ pazcAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiSyati, re zApagraStAH sarvve, zaitAne tasya dUtebhyaZca yo'nantavahnirAsAdita Aste, yUyaM madantikAt tamagniM gacchata | ⁴² yato kSudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM peyaM nAdatta, ⁴³ videzinaM mAM svasthAnanaM nAnayata, vasanaHInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM kArAsthaJca mAM vIkSituM nAgacchata | ⁴⁴ tadA te prativadiSyanti, he prabho, kadA tvAM kSudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA videzinaM vA nagnaM vA pIDitaM vA kArAsthaM vIkSya tvAM nAsevAmahi? ⁴⁵ tadA sa tAn vadiSyati, tathyamahaM yuSmAn bravImi, yuSmAbhireSAM kajcana kSodiSThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyeva nAkAri | ⁴⁶ pazcAdamyantazAstiM kintu dhArmmika anantAyusAM bhoktuM yAsyanti |

26 yIzuretAn prastAvAn samApya ziSyAnUce, ² yuSmAbhi rjJAtaM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH kruzena hantuM parakareSu samarpiSyate | ³ tataH paraM pradhAnayAjaka-dhyApakaprAJcaH kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasyATTAliekAyAM militvA ⁴ kenopAyena yIZuM dhRtvA hantuM zaknuayuriti mantrayAJcakruH | ⁵ kintu tairuktaM mahakAle na dharttavayaH, dhRte prajAnAM kalahena bhavituM zakyate | ⁶ tato baithaniyApure zimonAkhyasya kuSThino vezmani yIZau tiSThati ⁷ kAcana yoSA zvetopalabhAjajana mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhojanAyopavizatastasya zirobhyaSecat | ⁸ kintu tadAlokya tacchiSyaiH kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayate? ⁹ ceditaM vyakreSyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyaM prApya daridrebhyo vyatAriSyata | ¹⁰ yIZunA tadavagatyate te samuditAH, yoSAmemAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmAkArSIt | ¹¹ yuSmAkamaM samIpe daridrAH satatamevAsate, kintu yuSmAkamantikehaM nAse satataM | ¹² sA mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM siktva mama zmazAnadAnakarmAkArSIt | ¹³ atohaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSa susamAcAraH pracAriSyate, tatra tatraitya nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmedaM pracAriSyate | ¹⁴ tato dvAdazaziSyANAm ISkariyotIyayihUdAnAmaka ekaH ziSyaiH pradhAnayAjakaAnAmantikaM gatva kathitavAn, ¹⁵ yadi yuSmAkam kareSu yIZuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM te tasmai triMzanmudra dAtuM sthirIkRtavantaH | ¹⁶ sa tadArabhya taM parakareSu samarpayituM suyogaM ceSTitavAn | ¹⁷ anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni ziSyaiH yIZum upagatyate papracchuH bhavatkRte kutra vayaM nistAramahabhojyam AyojayiSyamaH? bhavataH kecchA? ¹⁸ tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyenagaramamukapuMsaH samIpaM vrajivA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha ziSyaiHstvadAlaye nistAramahabhojyam bhokSyate | ¹⁹ tadA ziSyaiH yIZostAdRzanidezAnurUpakarmma vidhaya tatra nistAramahabhojyamAsAdayAmAsuH | ²⁰ tataH sandhyAyAM satyaM dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sAkam sa nyavizat | ²¹ aparaM bhujjAna uktavAn yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAkameko mAM parakareSu samarpayisyati | ²² tadA te'tIva duHkhitA ekaikazo vaktumArebhire, he prabho, sa kimahaM? ²³ tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkam yo jano bhojanapAtrE karaM saMkSipati, sa eva mAM parakareSu samarpayisyati | ²⁴ manujasutamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAste, tadaturUpA tadgati rbhaviSyati; kintu yena puMsa sa parakareSu samarpayisyate, ha ha cet sa nAjaniSyata, tadA tasya kSemamabhaviSyat | ²⁵ tadA yihUdAnAmA yo janastaM parakareSu samarpayisyati, sa uktavAn, he guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvaya satyaM gaditam | ²⁶ anantaraM teSAmazanakAle yIZuH pUpamAdAyezvarIyaguNAnanUdya bhaMktva ziSyebhyaH pradaya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gRhItva khAdata | ²⁷ pazcAt sa kaMsaM gRhlan IzvarIyaguNAnanUdya tebhyaH pradaya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuSmAbhiranena pAtavyaM, ²⁸ yasmAdanekeSAM pApamarSaNaya pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniyamarUpazonitaM tadedat | ²⁹ aparamahaM nUtnagostanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gostanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi | ³⁰ pazcAt te gItamekaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH | ³¹ tadAnIM yIZustAnavocat, asyAM rajanyamahaM yuSmAkam sarvveSAM vighnarUpo bhaviSyami, yato likhitamAste, "meSANAM rakSako yastaM prahariSyamyahaM tataH | meSANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviSyati" | ³² kintu zmazAnAt samutthaya yuSmAkamagre'haM gAlIlaM gamiSyami | ³³ pitarastaM provAca, bhavAMzcet sarvveSAM vighnarUpo bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviSyati | ³⁴ tato yIZunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM caraNayudhasya ravAt pUrvaM tvaM mAM tri rnAGgIkariSyasi | ³⁵ tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvaya samaM marttavayaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nAGgIkariSyami; tathaiva sarvve ziSyazcocuH | ³⁶ anantaraM yIZuH ziSyaiH sAkam getzimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthaya tebhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatva yAvadahaM prArthayisyate tAvad yUyamatrovavizata | ³⁷ pazcAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau ca saGginaH kRtvA gatavAn, zokAkulo'tIva vyathitazca babhUva | ³⁸ tAnavAdicca mRtiyAtaneva matprANANAM yAtana jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgRta | ³⁹ tataH sa kijciddUraM gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthayAJcakre, he matpitaryadi bhavituM zaknoti, tarhi kaMso'yaM matto dUraM yAtu; kintu madicchAvat na bhavatu, tvadicchAvad bhavatu | ⁴⁰ tataH sa ziSyAnupetya tAn nidrato nirIkSyaiH pitaraya kathayAmasa, yUyam mayA sAkam daNDamekamapi jAgarituM nAzankuta? ⁴¹ parIkSAyAM na patituM jAgRta prArthayadhvajca; Atma samudyatosti, kintu vapu rdurbbalaM | ⁴² sa dvitIyavAraM prArthayAJcakre, he mattata, na pIte yadi kaMsamidaM matto dUraM yAtuM na zaknoti, tarhi tvadicchAvad bhavatu | ⁴³ sa punaretya tAn nidrato dadarza, yatasteSAM netrANi nidraya pUrNanyAsan | ⁴⁴ pazcAt sa tAn vihaya vrajivA tRtIyavAraM pUrvvavat kathayan prArthitavAn | ⁴⁵ tataH ziSyAnupAgatyate gaditavAn, sAmprataM zayanAH kiM vizrAmyatha? pazyata, samaya upAsthat, manujasutaH pApinAM kareSu samarpyate | ⁴⁶ uttiSThata, vayaM yamaH, yo mAM parakareSu masarpayisyati, pazyata, sa samIpamAyati | ⁴⁷ etatkathAkathanakAle dvAdazaziSyANAmeko yihUdAnAmako mukhyayAjakalokaprAcInaiH prahitan asidhAriyaSTidhAriNo manujan gRhItva tatsamIpamupatastha | ⁴⁸ asau parakareSvarpayita pUrvaM tAn itthaM saGketayAmasa, yamahaM cumbiSyate, so'sau manujaH, saeva yuSmAbhi rdhAryatAM | ⁴⁹ tadA sa sapadi yIZumupAgatyate he guro, praNAmAmIyuktva taM cucumbe | ⁵⁰ tadA yIZustamuvAca, he mitraM kimarthamAgatosi? tadA tairAgatyate yIZurAkramya daghre | ⁵¹ tato yIZoH saGginAmekaH karaM prasAryya koSAdasiM bahiSkRtya mahAyAjakasya dAsamekamAhatya tasya karNaM ciccheda | ⁵² tato yIZustaM jagAda, khaDgaM svasthane nidhehi yato ye ye janA asiM dhArayanti, taevAsina vinazyanti | ⁵³ aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM svargIyadUtANAM dvAdazavAhinIto'dhikaM prahinuyat mayA tamuddizyedAnImeva tathA prArthayituM na zakyate, tvaya kimitthaM jAyate? ⁵⁴ tathA

satItthaM ghaTiSyate dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAKyaM tat kathaM sidhyet? ⁵⁵ tadAnIM yIzu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyaM khaDgayaSTIn AdAya mAM kiM cauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH sAkamupavizya samupAdizAM, tadA mAM nAdharata; ⁵⁶ kintu bhaviSyadvAdinAM vAKyAnAM saMSiddhaye sarvva-metadabhUt | tadA sarvve ziSyAstaM vihAya palAyanta | ⁵⁷ anantaraM te manuja yIzuM dhRtvA yatrAdhyApaka-prAJcaH pariSadaM kurvanta upAvizan tatra kiyaphAnA ̐ImakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH | ⁵⁸ kintu zeSe kiM bhaviSyatIti vettuM pitaro dUre tatpazcAd vrjaitvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM pravizya dAsaiH sahita upAvizat | ⁵⁹ tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInamantriNaH sarvve yIzuM hantuM mRSAsAkSyam alipsanta, ⁶⁰ kintu na lebhire | anekeSu mRSAsAkSiSvAgateSvapi tanna prApuH | ⁶¹ zeSe dvau mRSAsAkSiNvAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIzvaramandiraM bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAtuM zaknomi | ⁶² tadA mahAyAjaka utthAya yIzum avAdIt | tvaM kimapi na prativadasi? tvAmadhi kimete sAKsyaM vadanti? ⁶³ kintu yIzu rmaunIbhUya tasyau | tato mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAm amarezvaranAmna zapayAmi, tvamIzvarasya putro'bhi-Sikto bhavasi naveti vada | ⁶⁴ yIzuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvazaktimato dakSiNapArzve sthAtuM gagaNasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vIKsadhve | ⁶⁵ tadA mahAyAjako nijavasanaM chittvA jagAda, eSa IzvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasaKsyeNa kiM prayojanaM? pazyata, yUyamevAsyAsyAd IzvaranindAM zrutavantaH, ⁶⁶ yuSmAbhiH kiM vivicyate? te pratyUcuH, vadhArho'yaM | ⁶⁷ tato lokaistadAsye niSThIvitaM keci pratalamAhatya keci capeTamAhatya babhASire, ⁶⁸ he khrISta tvAM kazcapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsmAn | ⁶⁹ pitaro bahiraGgana upavizati, tadAnImeka dAsI tamupAgatya babhASe, tvaM gAlIIyayIzoH sahacaraekaH | ⁷⁰ kintu sa sarvveSAM samakSam anaGgIkRtyAvAdIt, tvayA yaducyate, tadarthamahaM na vedmi | ⁷¹ tadA tasmin bahirdvAraM gate 'nyA dAsI taM nirIkSya tatrtyajanAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratIyayIzuna sArddham AsIt | ⁷² tataH sa zapathena punaranaGgIkRtya kathitavAn, taM naraM na paricinomi | ⁷³ kSaNaT paraM tiSThanto jana etya pitaram avadan, tvamavazyAM teSAmeka iti tvaduccAraNameva dyotayati | ⁷⁴ kintu so'bhizapy kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM paricinomi, tadA sapadi kukkuTo rurAva | ⁷⁵ kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnoSyase, yaiSA vAg yIzunAvAdi tAM pitaraH saMsmRtya bahiritvA khedAd bhRzaM cakranda |

27 prabhAte jAte pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInA yIzuM hantuM tatpratikuLaM mantrayitvA ² taM badvva nItva pantIyapIIAtAkhyAdhipe samarpayAmAsuH | ³ tato yIzoH parakarevvarpayitA yihUdAstatprANAdaNDA-jjAM viditvA santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInAnAM samakSaM tAstrIMzanmudrAH pradiAyAvAdIt, ⁴ etannirAgonaraprANaparakarArpaNat kaluSaM kRtavAnahaM | tadA ta uditavantaH, tenAsmAKaM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm | ⁵ tato yihUdA mandiramadhye tA mudrA nikSipyA prasthitavAn itvA ca svayamAtmAnamudbandha | ⁶ pazcAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, etA mudrAH zoNitamUlyAM tasmAd bhANDAgAre na nidhAtavyAH | ⁷ anantaraM te mantrayitvA videzinAM zmazAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kSetramakrINan | ⁸ ato'dyApi tatsthAnaM raktakSetraM vadanti | ⁹ itthaM sati isrAyelIyasantAnai ryasya mUlyAM nirupitaM, tasya triMzanmudrAmAnaM mUlyAM ¹⁰ mAM prati paramezvarasyAdezAt tebhya AdIyata, tena ca kulAlasya kSetraM krItamiti yadvacanaM yirimiyabhaviSyadvAdinA proktaM tat tadAsidhyat | ¹¹ anantaraM yIzau taddhipateH sammukha upatiSThati sa taM papraccha, tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAJa? tadA yIzustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn | ¹² kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAcInairabhiyuktena tena kimapi na pratyavAdi | ¹³ tataH pIIAtena sa uditaH, ime tvatpratikuLataH kati kati sAKsyaM dadati, tat tvaM na zRNoSi? ¹⁴ tathApi sa teSAmekasyApi vacasa uttaraM noditavAn; tena so'dhipati rmahAcitraM vidAmAsa | ¹⁵ anyacca tanmahakAle'dhipateretAdRzI rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM kaJcana bandhinaM yAcante, tameva sa mocayatIti | ¹⁶ tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kazcit khyAtabandhyAsIt | ¹⁷ tataH pIIAtastatra militAn lokAn apRcchat, eSa barabbA bandhI khrISTavikhyAto yIzuzcaitayoH kaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAKaM kimIpsitaM? ¹⁸ tairIrSyayA sa samarpita iti sa jIAtavAn | ¹⁹ aparaM vicArasanopavezanakAle pIIAtasya patnI bhRtyaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi na kartavyaM; yasmAt tatkrte'dyAhaM svapne prabhUtakaSTamalabhe | ²⁰ anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInA barabbAM yAcitvAdAtuM yIzujca hantuM sakalalokAn prAvartayan | ²¹ tato'dhipatistAn prSTavAn, etayoH kamahaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAKaM kecchA? te procu rbarabbAM | ²² tadA pIIAtaH papraccha, tarhi yaM khrISTaM vadanti, taM yIzuM kiM kariSyAmi? sarvve kathayAmAsuH, sa kruzena vidhyatAM | ²³ tato'dhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tenAparAddhaM? kintu te punarucai rjagaduH, sa kruzena vidhyatAM | ²⁴ tadA nijavAkyamagrAhya-mabhUt, kalahazcApyabhUt, pIIAta iti vilokya lokAnAM samakSaM toyamAdAya karau prakSAlyAvocat, etasya dhArmmikamanuSyasya zoNitapAte nirdoSo'haM, yuSmAbhireva tad budhyatAM | ²⁵ tadA sarvVAH prajAH pratyavocan, tasya zoNitapAparAdho'smAkam asmatsantAnAnAJcopari bhavatu | ²⁶ tataH sa teSAM samIpe barabbAM mocayAmAsa yIzuntu kaSAbhirAhatya kruzena vedhituM samarpayAmAsa | ²⁷ anantaram adhipateH sena adhipate rgRhaM yIzumAnIya tasya samIpe senAsamUhaM saMjagRhuH | ²⁸ tataste tasya vasanaM mocayitvA kRSNalohitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH ²⁹ kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tacchirasi daduH, tasya dakSiNakare vetramekaM dattvA tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitvA, he yihUdIyAnAM rAJan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirazcakruH, ³⁰ tatastasya gAtre niSThIvAM datvA tena vetreNa zira AjaghnuH | ³¹ itthaM taM tiraskRtya tad vasanaM mocayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayAJcakruH, taM kruzena vedhituM nItavantaH |

³² pazcAtte bahirbhUya kurINIyaM zimonnAmakamekaM vilokya kruzaM voDhuM tamAdadire | ³³ anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt ziraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pasthAya te yIzave pittamizritAmlarasaM pAtuM daduH, ³⁴ kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau | ³⁵ tadAnIM te taM kruzena saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtena vibhajya jagRhuH, tasmAt, vibhajante'dharIyaM me te manuSyAH parasparaM | maduttarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca | |yadetadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tadA tad asidhyat, ³⁶ pazcAt te tatropavizya tadrakSaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH | ³⁷ aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAJa yIzurityapavAdalipipatraM tacchirasa Urdvve yojayAmAsuH | ³⁸ tatastasya vAme dakSiNe ca dvau cairau tena sAKaM kruzena vividhuH | ³⁹ tadA pAnthA nijaziro lADayitvA taM nindanto jagaduH, ⁴⁰ he Izvaramandirabhajjaka dinatraye tannirmmAtaH svaM rakSa, cettvamIzvarasutastarhi kruzAdavaroha | ⁴¹ pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAcInAzca tathA tiraskRtya jagaduH, ⁴² so'nyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na zaknoti | yadIsrAyelo rAJa bhavet, tarhIdAnImeva kruzAdavarohatu, tena taM vayaM pratySyAmaH | ⁴³ sa Izvare pratyAzAmakarot, yadIzvarastasmin santuSTastarhIdAnImeva tamavet, yataH sa uktavAn ahamIzvarasutaH | ⁴⁴ yau stenau sAKaM tena kruzena viddhau tau tadvadeva taM ninindatuH | ⁴⁵ tadA dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvadeze tamiraM babhUva, ⁴⁶ tRtIyayAme "eIi eIi IAmA zivaktanI", arthAt madIzvara madIzvara kuto mAmatyAkSIH? yIzuruccairiti jagAda | ⁴⁷ tadA tatra sthitAH kecit tat zrutvA babhASire, ayam eliyamAhUyati | ⁴⁸ teSAM madhyAd ekaH zIghraM gatvA spaljaM gRhItvA tatrAmlarasaM dattvA nalena pAtuM tasmai dadau | ⁴⁹ itare'kathayan tiSThata, taM rakSitum eliya AyAti naveti pazyAmaH | ⁵⁰ yIzuH punarucairAhUya prANAn jahau | ⁵¹ tato mandirasya vicchedavasanam UrdvAdadho yAvat chidyamAnAM dvidhAbhavat, ⁵² bhUmizcakampe bhUdharovyadIryyata ca | zmazAne mukte bhUripuNyavatAM suptadehA udatiSThan, ⁵³ zmazAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahunAn darzayAmAsuH | ⁵⁴ yIzurakSaNaya niyuktaH zatasenApatistatsaGginazca tAdRzIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM dRSTvA bhItA avadan, eSa Izvaraputro bhavati | ⁵⁵ yA bahuyoSito yIzuM sevamAnA gAlIlastatpazcAdAgatAstAsAM madhye ⁵⁶ magdalInI mariyam yAKUbyozyo rmAta yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayo rmAta ca yoSita etA dUre tiSThantyo dadRzuH | ⁵⁷ sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya yUSaphnAmA dhanI manujo yIzoH ziSyatvAt ⁵⁸ pIAtasya samIpaM gatvA yIzoH kAyAM yayAce, tena pIAtaH kAyAM dAtum Adideza | ⁵⁹ yUSaph tatKayaM nItvA zucivastreNacchAdya ⁶⁰ svArthaM zaile yat zmazAnaM cakhAna, tanmadhye tatKayaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vRhatpASANaM dadau | ⁶¹ kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ete striyau tatra zmazAnasammukha upavivizatuH | ⁶² tadanantaraM nistArotsavasyAyojanadinAt pare'hani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca militvA pIAtamupAgatyAkathayan, ⁶³ he maheccha sa pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM zmazAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyaM smarAmo vayaM; ⁶⁴ tasmAt tRtIyadinaM yAvat tat zmazAnaM rakSitumAdizatu, nocet tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvA lokAn vadiSyanti, sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAnteH zeSIyabhrAnti rmahatI bhaviSyati | ⁶⁵ tadA pIAta avAdIt, yuSmAKaM samIpe rakSigaNa Aste, yUyaM gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakSayata | ⁶⁶ tataste gatvA taddUTrapASANaM mudrAGkitaM kRtvA rakSigaNaM niyojya zmazAnaM rakSayAmAsuH |

28 tataH paraM vizrAmavArasya zeSe saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhote jAte magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ca zmazAnaM draSTumAgatA | ² tadA mahAn bhUkamp'o'bhavat; paramezvarIyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAryya taduparyyupaviveza | ³ tadvadanaM vidyudvat tejomayaM vasanaM himazubhrajca | ⁴ tadAnIM rakSiNastadbhayaAt kampitA mRtavad babhUvaH | ⁵ sa dUto yoSito jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiSTa, kruzahatayIzuM mRgayadhve tadahaM vedmi | ⁶ so'tra nAsti, yathAvadat tathothitavAn; etat prabhoH zayanasthAnaM pazyata | ⁷ tUrNaM gatvA tacchiSyAn iti vadata, sa zmazAnAd udatiSThat, yuSmAKa magre gAlIlaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM vIKSiSyadhve, pazyatAhaM vArttAmimAM yuSmAnavAdiSaM | ⁸ tatastA bhayaAt mahAnandAJca zmazAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tacchiSyAn vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyaH | kintu ziSyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIzu rdarzanaM dattvA tA jagAda, ⁹ yuSmAKaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatastA Agatya tatpAdayoH patitvA praNemuH | ¹⁰ yIzusta avAdIt, mA bibhIta, yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtRn gAlIlaM yAtuM vadata, tatra te mAM drakSyanti | ¹¹ striyo gacchanti, tadA rakSiNAM kecit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakan jApitavantaH | ¹² te prAcInaiH samaM saMsadaM kRtvA mantrayanto bahumudrAH senAbhyo dattvAvadan, ¹³ asmAsu nidriteSu tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvAnayan, iti yUyaM pracArayata | ¹⁴ yadyetadadhipateH zrotragocarIbhavet, tarhi taM bodhayitvA yuSmAnaviSyAmaH | ¹⁵ tataste mudra gRhItvA zikSanurUpaM karmma cakruH, yihUdIyAnAM madhye tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidyate | ¹⁶ ekAdaza ziSyA yIzunirUpitAgAlIlasyAdriM gatvA ¹⁷ tatra taM saMvIkSyA praNemuH, kintu kecit sandigdhavantaH | ¹⁸ yIzusteSAM samIpamAgatya vyAhRtavAn, svargamedinyoH sarvvAdhipatitvabhAro mayyarpita Aste | ¹⁹ ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadezyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanazca nAmna tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdizata | ²⁰ pazyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuSmAbhiH sAKaM tiSThAmi | iti |

Mark

1 Izvaraputrasya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdArambhaH | 2 bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu lipiritthamAste, pa-
zya svakiyadUtantu tavAgre preSayAmyaham | gatvA tvadIyapanthAnaM sa hi pariSkariSyati | 3 "parameza-
sya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | tasya rAjapathajcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA | " ityetat prAntare vA-
kyaM vadataH kasyacidravaH | 4 saeva yohan prAntare majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM manovyAva-
rttakamajjanasya kathAJca pracAritavAn | 5 tato yihUdAdezayirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve lokA bahi rbhU-
tvA tasya samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pApAnyagGikRtya yaddananadyAM tena majjitA babhUvuH | 6 asya yo-
hanaH paridheyAni kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM carmmajAtam, tasya bhakSyANI ca zUkakITA va-
nyamadhUni cAsan | 7 sa pracArayan kathayAJcakre, ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitu-
mapi na yogyosmi, tAdRzo matto gurutara ekaH puruSo matpazcAdAgacchati | 8 ahaM yuSmAn jale majjitavAn
kintu sa pavitra AtmAni saMmajjayiSyati | 9 aparajca tasminneva kAle gAlIpradezasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIzurA-
gatya yohanA yaddananadyAM majjito'bhUt | 10 sa jalAdutthitamAtro meghadvAraM muktaM kapotavat sva-
syopari avarohantamAtmAnajca dRSTavAn | 11 tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyeva mamamahAsantoSa iyama-
kAzIya vANI babhUva | 12 tasmin kAle AtmA taM prAntaramadhyam ninAya | 13 atha sa catvAriMzaddinAni ta-
smin sthAne vanyapazubhiH saha tiSThan zaitAna parIkSitaH; pazcAt svargIyadUtAstaM siSevire | 14 anantaraM
yohani bandhanAlaye baddhe sati yIzu rgAlIpradezamAgatya IzvararAgyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan katha-
yAmAsa, 15 kAlaH sampUrNa IzvararAgyajca samIpamAgataM; atoheto ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM su-
saMvAde ca vizvAsita | 16 tadanantaraM sa gAlIIyasamudrasya tIre gacchan zimon tasya bhrAtA andriyanAmA
ca imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhye jAlaM prakSipantau dRSTvA tAvavadat, 17 yuvAM mama
pazcAdAgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manuSyadhAriNau kariSyAmi | 18 tatastau tatSaNameva jAlAni parityajya ta-
sya pazcAt jagmatuH | 19 tataH paraM tatsthanAt kijcid dUraM gatvA sa sivadIputrayAkUb tadbhrAtRyohan ca
imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrnAmuddhArayantau dRSTvA tAvAhUyat | 20 tatastau naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH
sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpazcAdIyatuH | 21 tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya sa
vizrAmadivase bhajanagrahaM pravizya samupadideza | 22 tasyopadezAlloka AzcaryyaM menire yataH sodhya-
pakAiva nopadizan prabhAvavAniva propadideza | 23 aparajca tasmin bhajanagRhe apavitrabhUtena grasta eko
mAnuSa AsIt | sa cItzabdaM kRtvA kathayAJcake 24 bho nAsaratIya yIzo tvamasmAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkAM
kaH sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn nAzayituM samAgataH? tvamIzvarasya pavitraloka ityahaM jAnAmi | 25 tadA
yIzustaM tarjayitvA jagAda tUSNIM bhava ito bahirbhava ca | 26 tataH so'pavitrabhUtastaM sampIDya atyucai-
zcItkRtya nirjagAma | 27 tenaiva sarvve camatkRtya parasparaM kathayAJcakrire, aho kimidaM? kIdRzo'yaM na-
vya upadezaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUteSvAjApiteSu te tadAjJanuvarttino bhavanti | 28 tadA tasya yazo
gAlIlazcaturdiksthasarvvadezAn vyApnot | 29 aparajca te bhajanagRhAd bahi rbhUtva yAkUbyohanbhyAM saha
zimona Andriyasya ca nivezanaM pravivizuH | 30 tadA pitarasya zvazrUrjvarapIDita zayyAyAmAsta iti te taM jha-
Titi vijjApayAjcakraH | 31 tataH sa Agatya tasya hastaM dhRtvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva taM jvaro'tyAkSIt ta-
taH paraM sa tAn siSeve | 32 athAstaM gate ravau sandhyAkAle sati lokAstatsamIpaM sarvvAn rogiNo bhUta-
dhRtAMzca samAninyuH | 33 sarvve nAgarika lokA dvAri saMmilitAzca | 34 tataH sa nAnAvidharogiNo bahUn ma-
nujAnarogiNazcakAra tathA bahUn bhUtAn tyAjayAJcakAra tAn bhUtAn kimapi vAkyaM vaktuM niSiSedha ca ya-
tohetoste tamajAnan | 35 aparajca so'tipratyUSe vastutastu rAtrizeSe samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthA-
naM gatvA tatra prArthayAJcakre | 36 anantaraM zimon tatsaGginazca tasya pazcAd gatavantaH | 37 taduddezaM
prApya tamavadan sarvve lokAstvAM mRgayante | 38 tadA so'kathayat Agacchata vayaM samIpasthAni nagara-
Ni yAmah, yato'haM tatra kathAM pracArayituM bahirAgamam | 39 atha sa teSAM gAlIpradezasya sarvveSu
bhajanagRheSu kathAH pracArayAJcakre bhUtAnatyAjayaJca | 40 anantaramekaH kuSThI samAgatya tatsammu-
khe jAnupAtaM vinayaJca kRtvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn icchati tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknoti | 41 tataH kRpA-
lu ryIzuH karau prasAryya taM spaSTvA kathayAmAsa 42 mamecchA vidyate tvaM pariSkRto bhava | etatkathA-
yAH kathanamAtrAt sa kuSThI rogAnmuktaH pariSkRto'bhavat | 43 tadA sa taM visRjan gADhamAdizya jagAda
44 sAvadhAno bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmAnaM yAjakaM darzaya, lokebhyaH svapariSkRteH
pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNitaM yaddAnaM tadutsRjasva ca | 45 kintu sa gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya
pracArayituM prArebhe tenaiva yIzuH punaH saprakAzam nagaraM praveSTuM nAzaknot tatohetorbahiH kAna-
nasthAne tasyau; tathApi caturddigbhyo lokAstasya samIpamAyayuH |

2 tadanantaraM yIZai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviSTe sa gRha Asta iti ki-
MvadantyA tatKsAnaM tatsamIpaM bahavo loka Agatya samupatasthuH, 2 tasmAd gRhamadhye sarvve-
SAM kRte sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya caturdikSvapi nAbhavad, tatKale sa tAn prati kathAM pracArayAJcakre |
3 tataH paraM lokAzcaturbhi rmAnavairekaM pakSaghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH | 4 kintu janAnAM
bahutvAt taM yIZoH sammukhamAnetuM na zaknuvanto yasmin sthAne sa Aste taduparigRhapRSThaM khani-
tvA chidraM kRtvA tena mArgeNa sazayyaM pakSaghAtinam avarohayAmAsuH | 5 tato yIZusteSAM vizvAsaM
dRSTvA taM pakSaghAtinaM babhASe he vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu | 6 tadA kiyanto'dhyApakA-
statropavizanto manobhi rvitarkayAJcakruH, eSa manuSya etAdRzImIzvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati?
7 IzvaraM vinA pApAni mArSTuM kasya sAmarthyam Aste? 8 itthaM te vitarkayanti yIZustatkSaNaM manasa tad
budvA tAnavadad yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta etAni vitarkayatha? 9 tadanantaraM yIZustatsthAnAt punaH sa-
mudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadideza | 10 kintu pRthivyAM pApAni mArSTuM
manuSyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, etad yuSmAn jJApayituM (sa tasmai pakSaghAtine kathayAmAsa) 11 utti-
STha tava zayyAM gRhItvA svagRhaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam AjJApayAmi | 12 tataH sa tatKsAnaM utthAya za-
yyAM gRhItvA sarvveSAM sAkSAt jagAma; sarvve vismitA etAdRzaM karmma vayam kadApi nApazyAma, imAM
kathAM kathayitvezvaraM dhanyamabruvan | 13 tadanantaraM yIZustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau;
lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadideza | 14 atha gacchan karasaJcayagRha upaviSTam AlphIyapu-
traM leviM dRSTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpazcAt tvAmAmaccha tataH sa utthAya tatpazcAd yayau | 15 ana-
ntaraM yIZau tasya gRhe bhoktum upaviSTe bahavaH karamaJcAyinaH pApinazca tena tacchiSyaizca sahopavi-
vizuH, yato bahavastatpazcAdAjagmuH | 16 tadA sa karamaJcAyibhiH pApibhizca saha khAdati, tad dRSTvAdhyA-
pakAH phirUzinazca tasya ziSyAnUcuH karamaJcAyibhiH pApibhizca sahAyaM kuto bhuMkte pivati ca? 17 tadvA-
kyaM zrutvA yIZuH pratyuvAca, arogilokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu rogiNAMEva; ahaM dha-
rmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu mano vyAvarttayituM pApina eva | 18 tataH paraM yohanaH phirUzinAJcopa-
vAsAcAriziSyA yIZoH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH phirUzinAJca ziSyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH
ziSyA nopavasanti kiM kAraNamasya? 19 tadA yIZustAn babhASe yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAyA varasti-
SThati tAvatkAlaM te kimupavastuM zaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiSThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM
na zaknuvanti | 20 yasmin kAle tebhyaH sakAzAd varo neSyate sa kAla Agacchati, tasmin kAle te janA upavatsya-
nti | 21 kopi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastreNa saha sevane kRte jIRNaM va-
straM chidyate tasmAt puna rmahat chidraM jAyate | 22 kopi janaH purAtanakutUSu nUtanaM drAkSArasaM na
sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkSArasasya tejasA tAH kutvo vidIryyante tato drAkSArasazca patati kutvazca nazya-
nti, ataeva nUtanadrAkSAraso nUtanakutUSu sthApanIyaH | 23 tadanantaraM yIZu ryadA vizrAmavAre zasyakSe-
treNa gacchati tadA tasya ziSyA gacchantaH zasyamaJjarIzchettuM pravRttAH | 24 ataH phirUzino yIZave katha-
yAmAsuH pazyatu vizrAmavAsare yat karmma na kartavyaM tad ime kutaH kurvvanti? 25 tadA sa tebhyo'katha-
yat dAyUd tatsaMGginazca bhakSyAbhAvAt kSudhitAH santo yat karmma kRtavantastat kiM yuSmAbhi rna pa-
Thitam? 26 abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIzvarasyAvAsaM pravizya ye darzanIyapUpA
yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakSyAstAneva bubhuje saGgilokebhyo'pi dadau | 27 so'paramapi jagAda, vi-
zrAmavAro manuSyArthameva nirUpito'sti kintu manuSyoz vizrAmavArArthaM naiva | 28 manuSyaputro vizrAma-
vArasyApi prabhurAste |

3 anantaraM yIZuH puna rbhajanagRhaM praviSTastasmin sthAne zuSkahasta eko mAnava AsIt | 2 sa vizrA-
mavAre tamarogiNaM kariSyati navetyatra bahavastam apavadituM chidramapekSitavantaH | 3 tadA sa
taM zuSkahastaM manuSyaM jagAda madhyasthAne tvamuttiSTha | 4 tataH paraM sa tAn papraccha vizrAma-
vAre hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakSA vA prANanAza eSAM madhye kiM karaNIyaM ? kintu te niHzabdAsta-
sthuH | 5 tadA sa teSAMantaHkaraNAnAM kATHinyAddheto rduHkhitaH krodhAt cartufo dazo dRSTavAn taM
mAnuSaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastena haste vistRte taddhasto'nyahastavad arogo jAtaH | 6 atha
phirUzinaH prasthAya taM nAzayituM herodIyaiH saha mantrayitumArebhire | 7 ataeva yIZustatsthAnaM pari-
tyajya ziSyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpaM gataH; 8 tato gAIlyihUdA-yirUzAlam-idom-yardannadIpArasthAne-
bhyo lokasamUhastasya pazcAd gataH; tadanyaH sorasIdanoH samIpavAsilokasamUhazca tasya mahAka-
rmmaNAM vArttaM zrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH | 9 tadA lokasamUhazcet tasyopari patati ityAzaGkyA sa nA-
vamekAM nikaTe sthApayituM ziSyAnAdiSTavAn | 10 yato'nekamanuSyANAM ArogyakaraNAd vyAdhigrastAH sa-
rvve taM sprASTuM parasparaM balena yatnavantaH | 11 aparajca apavitrahUtAstaM dRSTvA taccaraNayoH pa-
titvA procaiH procuH, tvamIzvarasya putraH | 12 kintu sa tAn dRDham AjJApya svaM paricAyituM niSiddhavAn |
13 anantaraM sa parvatamAruhya yaM yaM praticchA taM tamAhUtavAn tataste tatsamIpamAgatAH | 14 tadA
sa dvAdazajanAn svena saha sthAtuM susaMvAdapracArAya preritA bhavituM 15 sarvvaPrakAravyAdhInAM za-
manakaraNaya prabhAvAM prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayitujca niyuktavAn | 16 teSAM nAmAnImAni, zimon sivadipu-
tro 17 yAkUb tasya bhrAtA yohan ca AndriyaH philipo barthalamayaH, 18 mathI thoma ca AlphIyaputro yAkUb
thaddIyaH kinAnIyaH zimon yastaM parahasteSvarpayiSyati sa ISkariyotIyayihUdAzca | 19 sa zimone pitara ityu-
panAma dadau yAkUbyohanbhyAM ca binerigiz arthato meghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau | 20 anantaraM te

nivezanaM gatAH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasamAgamo 'bhavat tasmAtte bhoktumapyavakAzaM na prAptAH | ²¹ tatastasya suhRiloka imAM vArttAM prApya sa hatajJanobhUd iti kathAM kathayitVA taM dhRtvAnetuM gatAH | ²² aparajca yirUzAlama AgatA ye ye'dhyApakAste jagadurayaM puruSo bhUtapatyAbiSTastena bhUtapatina bhUtAn tyAjayati | ²³ tatastAnAhUya yIzu rdRSTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn zaitAn kathaM zaitAnaM tyAjayituM zaknoti? ²⁴ kijcana rAjyaM yadi svavirodhena pRthag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti | ²⁵ tathA kasyApi parivAro yadi parasparaM virodhI bhavati tarhi sopi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti | ²⁶ tadvat zaitAn yadi svavipakSataya uttiSThan bhinno bhavati tarhi sopi sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti kintUcchinno bhavati | ²⁷ aparajca prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddhA kopi tasya gRhaM pravizya dravyANI luNThayituM na zaknoti, taM badvaiva tasya gRhasya dravyANI luNThayituM zaknoti | ²⁸ atoheto ryuSmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuSyANAM santAnA yAni yAni pApAnIzvaranindAJca kurvvanti teSAM tatsarvveSAMaparAdhanAM kSamA bhavituM zaknoti, ²⁹ kintu yaH kazcit pavitramAtmAnaM nindati tasyAparAdhasya kSamA kaDapi na bhaviSyati sonantadaNDasyArho bhaviSyati | ³⁰ tasyApavitrahUto'sti teSAMetatkathAhetoh sa itthaM kathitavAn | ³¹ atha tasya mAta bhrAtRgaNazcAgatya bahistiSThanato lokAn preSyA tamAhUtavantaH | ³² tatastatsannidhau samupaviSTA lokAstaM babhASire pazya bahistava mAta bhrAtarazca tvAm anvicchanti | ³³ tadA sa tAn pratyuvAca mama mAta kA bhrAtaro vA ke? tataH paraM sa svamIpopaviSTAn ziSyAn prati avalokanaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa ³⁴ pazyataite mama mAta bhrAtarazca | ³⁵ yaH kazcid IzvarasyeSTAM kriyAM karoti sa eva mama bhrAta bhaginI mAta ca |

4 anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeSTuM prArebhe, tatastatra bahujanAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgaropari naukAmAruhya samupaviSTaH; sarvve lokAH samudrakUle tasthuH | ² tadA sa dRSTAntakathAbhi rbaHUpadiSTavAn upadizaMzca kathitavAn, ³ avadhAnaM kuruta, eko bIjavaptA bIjAni vaptuM gataH; ⁴ vapanakAle kiyanti bIjAni mArgapAzve patitAni, tata AkAziyapakSiNa etya tAni cakhAduH | ⁵ kiyanti bIjAni svalpamRttikAvatpASANabhUmau patitAni tAni mRdolpatvAt zIghramaGkuritAni; ⁶ kintUdite sUryye dagdhAni tathA mUIAno nAdhogatatvAt zuSkAni ca | ⁷ kiyanti bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvRdvya tAni jagrasustAni na ca phalitAni | ⁸ tathA kiyanti bIjAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvRdvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bIjAni triMzadguNAni kiyanti SaSTiguNAni kiyanti zataguNAni phalAni phalitavanti | ⁹ atha sa tAnavadat yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu | ¹⁰ tadanantaraM nirjanasamaye tatsaGgino dvAdazaziSyAzca taM taddRSTAntavAkyasyArthaM papracchuH | ¹¹ tadA sa tAnuditavAn IzvararAjyasya nigUDhavAkyAM boddhuM yuSmAkamadhikAro'sti; ¹² kintu ye vahirbhUtAH "te pazyantaH pazyanti kintu na jAnanti, zRNvantaH zRNvanti kintu na budhyante, cettai rmanaHsu kaDapi parivarttiteSu teSAM pApAnyamocayiSyanta," atohetostAni prati dRSTAntaireva tAni mayA kathitAni | ¹³ atha sa kathitavAn yUyaM kimetad dRSTAntavAkyAM na budhyadhve? tarhi kathaM sarvvan dRSTAntAna bhotsyadhve? ¹⁴ bIjavaptA vAkyarUpAni bIjAni vapati; ¹⁵ tatra ye ye loka vAkyAM zRNvanti, kintu zrutamAtrAt zaitAn zIghramAgatya teSAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpAni bIjAnyapanayati taeva uptabIjamArgapArzvesvarUpAH | ¹⁶ ye janA vAkyAM zrutvA sahasA paramAnandena gRhanti, kintu hRdi sthairryAbhAvAt kijcit kAlamAtraM tiSThanti tatpazcAt tadvAkyahetoh ¹⁷ kutratic kleze upadrave vA samupasthite tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taeva uptabIjapASANabhUmisvarUpAH | ¹⁸ ye janAH kathAM zRNvanti kintu sAMsArikI cinta dhanabhrAnti rviSayalobhazca ete sarvve upasthAya tAM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphalA bhavati ¹⁹ taeva uptabIjasakANTakabhUmisvarUpAH | ²⁰ ye janA vAkyAM zrutvA gRhanti teSAM kasya vA triMzadguNAni kasya vA SaSTiguNAni kasya vA zataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taeva uptabIjorvarabhUmisvarUpAH | ²¹ tadA so'paramapi kathitavAn kopi jano dIpAdhAraM parityajya droNasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayituM dIpamAnayati kiM? ²² atoheto ryanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviSyati tAdRzAM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti | ²³ yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu | ²⁴ aparamapi kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyAM zRNutha tatra sAvadhAna bhavata, yato yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuSmadarthamapi parimAsyate; zrotAro yUyaM yuSmabhyamadhikaM dAsyate | ²⁵ yasyAzraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAzraye na varddhate tasya yat kijcidasti tadapi tasmAn neSyate | ²⁶ anantaraM sa kathitavAn eko lokaH kSetre bIjAnyuptvA ²⁷ jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnizAM gamayati, parantu tadvIjam tasyAjJatarUpeNAGkurayati varddhate ca; ²⁸ yatohetoh prathamataH patrAni tataH paraM kaNizAni tatpazcAt kaNizapUrNAni zasyAni bhUmiH svayamutpAdayati; ²⁹ kintu phaleSu pakkeSu zasyacchedanakAlaM jJatvA sa tatkSaNaM zasyAni chinatti, anena tulyamIzvararAjyaM | ³⁰ punaH so'kathayad IzvararAjyaM kena samaM? kena vastuna saha vA tadupamAsyAmi? ³¹ tat sarSapaikena tulyaM yato mRdi vapanakAle sarSapabIjam sarvvarpRthivIsthAbIjAt kSudraM ³² kintu vapanAt param aGkurayitVA sarvvazAkAd bRhad bhavati, tasya bRhatyaH zAkAzca jAyante tatastacchAyAM pakSiNa Azrayante | ³³ itthaM teSAM bodhanurUpaM so'nekadRSTAntaistAnupadiSTavAn, ³⁴ dRSTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathitavAn pazcAn nirjane sa ziSyAn sarvvarDSTAntArthaM bodhitavAn | ³⁵ taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo'kathayad Agacchata vayaM pAraM yAma | ³⁶ tadA te lokAn visRjya tamavilambaM gRhItvA naukaya pratasthire; aparA api nAvastaya saha sthitAH | ³⁷ tataH paraM mahAjhAjbhzagamAt nau rdolAyamAnA taraGgeNa jalaiH pUrNabhavacca | ³⁸ tadA sa naukAcaczAdbhAge upadhAne ziro nidhAya nidrita ASIt tataste taM jAgarayitVA jagaduH, he prabho, asmAkAM

prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatazcintA nAsti? ³⁹ tadA sa utthAya vAyuM tarjitavAn samudraJcoktavAn zAntaH su-sthirazca bhava; tato vAyau nivRtte'bdhirmistaraGgobhUt | ⁴⁰ tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyaM kuta etAdRkzaGkAkula bhavata? kiM vo vizvAso nAsti? ⁴¹ tasmAtte'tIvabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire, aho vAyuh sindhuzcAsya nidezagrAhiNau kIdRgayaM manujaH |

5 atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA giderIyapradeza upatasthuH | ² naukAto nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta ekaH zmazAnAdetya taM sAKsAc cakAra | ³ sa zmazAne'vAtsIt kopi taM zRGkhalena badvva sthApayitUM nAzaknot | ⁴ janairvAraM nigaDaiH zRGkhalaiZca sa baddhopi zRGkhalAnyAkRSya mocitavAn nigaDAni ca bha-MktvA khaNDaM khaNDaM kRtavAn kopi taM vazIkarttuM na zazaka | ⁵ divAnizAM sadA parvvataM zmazAnajca bhramitvA cItzabdaM kRtavAn grAvabhizca svayaM svaM kRtavAn | ⁶ sa yIZuM dUrAt pazyanneva dhAvan taM praNanAma ucairuvaMzcovAca, ⁷ he sarvvoparisthezvaraputra yIZo bhavata saha me kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIzvareNa zApaye mAM mA yAtaya | ⁸ yato yIZustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgaccha | ⁹ atha sa taM pRSTavAn kinte nAma? tena pratyuktaM vayamaneke 'smastato'smannAma bAhiNI | ¹⁰ tato-smAn dezAnna preSayeti te taM prArthayanta | ¹¹ tadAnIM parvvataM nikaSA bRhan varAhavrajazcarannAsIt | ¹² tasmAd bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn prahiNu | ¹³ yIZunAnujjAtAste'pavitrabhUta bahirniryAya varAhavrajAM prAvizan tataH sarvve varAhA vastutastu prAyodvisahasrasaMGkhyakAH kaTakena mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH | ¹⁴ tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH pure gra-me ca tadvArttaM kathayAjcakruH | tadA lokA ghaTitaM tatKaryyaM draSTuM bahirjagmuH ¹⁵ yIZoH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bAhiNIbhUtagrastaM naraM savastraM sacetanaM samupaviSTajca dRSTvA bibhyuH | ¹⁶ tato dRSTatatkAryyalokAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyApi tAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH | ¹⁷ tataste svasImAto bahirgantum yIZuM vinetumArebhire | ¹⁸ atha tasya naukArohaNakAle sa bhUtamu-ktO nA yIZunA saha sthAtuM prArthayate; ¹⁹ kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmIyAnAM samIpaM gRhajca gaccha prabhustvayi kRpAM kRtvA yAni karmmANi kRtavAn tAni tAn jJApaya | ²⁰ ataH sa prasthAya yI-zunA kRtaM tatsarvvAzaryyaM karmma dikApalideze pracArayitUM prArabdhavAn tataH sarvve lokA Azca-ryyaM menire | ²¹ anantaraM yIZau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNe sindhutaTe ca tiSThati sati tatsamIpe bahulokAnAM samAgamo'bhUt | ²² aparaM yAyIr nAmnA kazcid bhajanagRhasyAdhipa Agatya taM dRSTvaiva caraNa-yoH patitvA bahu nivedya kathitavAn; ²³ mama kanya mRtaprAyAbhUd ato bhavAnetya tadArogyAya tasyA ga-tre hastam arpayatu tenaiva sA jIviSyati | ²⁴ tadA yIZustena saha calitaH kintu tatpazcAd bahulokAzcalitvA ta-dgAtre patitAH | ²⁵ atha dvAdazavarSANi pradararogeNa ²⁶ zIrNA cikitsakAnAM nAnAcikitsAbhizca duHkhaM bhuktavatI ca sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArogyaM prAptA ca punarapi pIDitAsIcca ²⁷ yA strI sA yIZo rvArttAM pra-pya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra spraSTuM labheyaM tadA rogahInA bhaviSyAmi | ²⁸ atohe-toH sA lokAraNyamadhye tatpazcAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparza | ²⁹ tenaiva tatKsaNaM tasyA raktasrotaH zuSkaM svayaM tasmAd rogAnmukta ityapi dehe'nubhUtA | ³⁰ atha svasmAt zakti nrirgata yIZuretanmanasa jJAtvA lokanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvRtya pRSTavAn kena madvastraM sprSTaM? ³¹ tatastasya ziSyA UcuH bhavato vapuSi lokAH saMgharSanti tad dRSTvA kena madvastraM sprSTamiti kutaH kathayati? ³² kintu kena tat karmma kRtaM tad draSTuM yIZuzcaturdizo dRSTavAn | ³³ tataH sA strI bhItA kampitA ca satI svasyA rukpra-tikriya jAteti jJAtvAgatya tatsammukhe patitvA sarvvavRttAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa | ³⁴ tadAnIM yIZu-stAM gaditavAn, he kanye tava pratItistvAm arogAmakarot tvaM kSemeNa vraja svarogAnmukta ca tiSTha | ³⁵ itivAkyavadanakAle bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivezanAl lokA etyAdhipaM babhASire tava kanya mRta tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH kliznAsi? ³⁶ kintu yIZustad vAkyaM zrutvaiva bhajanagRhAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaisIH kevalaM vizvAsihi | ³⁷ atha pitaro yAkUb tadbhrAtA yohan ca etAn vinA kamapi svapazcAd yAtuM nAnvamanya-ta | ³⁸ tasya bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivezanasamIpam Agatya kalahaM bahurodanaM vilApajca kurvvato lokAn dadarza | ³⁹ tasmAn nivezanaM pravizya proktavAn yUyaM kuta itthaM kalahaM rodanaJca kurutha? kanya na mRta nidrAti | ⁴⁰ tasmAtte tamupajahasuH kintu yIZuH sarvvAna bahiSkRtya kanyAyAH pitarau svasaGginazca gRhItvA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviSTavAn | ⁴¹ atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhRtvA tAM babhAse TAI-thA kUmI, arthato he kanye tvamuttiSTha ityAjJApayAmi | ⁴² tunaiva tatKsaNaM sA dvAdazavarSavayaska kanya potthAya calitumArebhe, itaH sarvve mahAvismayaM gatAH | ⁴³ tata etasyai kijcit khAdyaM datteti kathayitvA etatkarmma kamapi na jJApayateti dRDhamAdiSTavAn |

6 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradezamAgataH ziSyAzca tatpazcAd gatAH | ² atha vizrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagRhe upadeSTumArabdhavAn tato'neke lokAstatkathAM zrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya ma-nujasya IdRzI Azcaryyakriya kasmAj jAta? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karmma karttAm etasmai kathaM jJAnaM dattam? ³ kimayaM mariyamaH putrastajJA no? kimayaM yAkUb-yosi-yihudA-zimonAM bhrAtA no? asya bhaginyaH kimihAsmAbhiH saha no? itthaM te tadarthe pratyUhaM gatAH | ⁴ tadA yIZustebhyo'katha-yat svadezaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMzca vinA kutrApi bhaviSyadvAdI asatkRto na bhavati | ⁵ aparajca te-SAmapatrayayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rogiNAM vapuHSu hastam arpayitvA kevalaM teSAmArogyakaraNAd anyat kimapi citrakAryyaM karttAM na zaktaH | ⁶ atha sa caturdikstha grAmAn bhramitvA upadiSTavAn ⁷ dvAdazazi-SyAn AhUya amedhyabhUtAn vazIkarttAM zaktiM dattvA teSAM dvau dvau jano preSitavAn | ⁸ punarityAdizad

yUyam ekaikAM yaSTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhe tAmrakhaNDaJca eSAM kimapi mA grahIIta,
⁹ mArgayAtrAyai pAdeSUPAnahau dattvA dve uttarIye mA paridhadvvaM | ¹⁰ aparamapyuktaM tena yUYaM ya-
 syAM puryyAM yasya nivezanaM pravekSyatha tAM puriM yAvanna tyakSyatha tAvat tannivezane sthAsyatha |
¹¹ tatra yadi kepi yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathAzca na zRNvanti tarhi tatsthanAt prasthA-
 nasamaye teSAM viruddhaM sAkSyam dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuSmAn yathA-
 rthaM vacmi vicAradine tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidomAmorayo rnagarayoravasthA sahyatarA bhaviSyati |
¹² atha te gatvA lokAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH kathA pracAritavantaH | ¹³ evamanekAn bhUtAMzca tyAJitava-
 ntastathA tailena marddayitvA bahUn janAnarogAnakArSuH | ¹⁴ itthaM tasya sukhyAtizcaturdizo vyAptA tadA
 herod rAjA tannizamyA kathitavAn, yohan majjakaH zmazAnAd utthita atohetostena sarvva eTa adbhutakriyAH
 prakAzante | ¹⁵ anye'kathayan ayam eliyaH, kepi kathitavanta eSa bhaviSyadvAdI yadvA bhaviSyadvAdinAM sa-
 dRza ekoyam | ¹⁶ kintu herod ityAkarNya bhASitavAn yasyAhaM zirazchinnavAn sa eva yohanayaM sa zmazAnA-
 dudatiSThat | ¹⁷ pUrvaM svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kRtavantaM herodaM yohanavAdIt svabhA-
 tRvadhU rna vivAhyA | ¹⁸ ataH kArANAt herod lokaM prahitya yohanaM dhRtvA bandhanAlaye baddhavAn |
¹⁹ herodiyA tasmai yohane prakupya taM hantum aicchat kintu na zaktA, ²⁰ yasmAd herod taM dhArmmikaM sa-
 tpuSaJca jJAtvA sammanya rakSitavAn; tatkathAM zrutvA tadanusAreNa bahUni karmmANi kRtavAn hRSTa-
 manAstadupadezaM zrutavAMzca | ²¹ kintu herod yadA svajanmadine pradhAnalokebhyaH senAnIbhyaZca gA-
 IIPradezIyazreSThalokebhyaZca rAtrau bhojyamekaM kRtavAn ²² tasmin zubhadine herodiyAyAH kanya same-
 tyA teSAM samakSaM saMnRtya herodastena sahopaviSTANAJca toSamajIJanat tata nRpAH kanyAmAha sma
 matto yad yAcase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye | ²³ zapathaM kRtvAkathayat ced rAjyArddhamapi yAcase tadapi tu-
 bhyaM dAsye | ²⁴ tataH sA bahi rgatvA svamAtaram papraccha kimahaM yAcisye? tadA sAkathayat yohano ma-
 jjakasya ziraH | ²⁵ atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam etya yAcamAnAvadat kSaNesmin yohano majjakasya ziraH pA-
 tre nidhAya dehi, etad yAce'haM | ²⁶ tasmAt bhUpo'tiduhkhitaH, tathApi svazapathasya sahabhojinAJcAnuro-
 dhAt tadanaGgIkarttuM na zaktaH | ²⁷ tatkSaNaM rAjA ghAtakaM preSyA tasya zira AnetumAdiSTavAn | ²⁸ tataH
 sa kArAgAraM gatvA tacchirazchitvA pAtre nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanya ca svamAtre dadau |
²⁹ ananatarAM yohanaH ziSyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya tasya kuNapaM zmazAne'sthApayan | ³⁰ atha preSitA yI-
 zoH sannidhau militA yad yac cakruH zikSayAmAsuzca tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH | ³¹ sa tAnuvAca
 yUYaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vizrAmyata yatastatsannidhau bahulokAnAM samAgamAt te bhoktuM nAvakAzAM
 prAptAH | ³² tataste nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH | ³³ tato lokanivahasteSAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dada-
 rza, aneke taM paricitya nAnApurebhyaH padairvrajitvA javena taiSAmagre yIzoH samIpa upatasthuH | ³⁴ tadA
 yIzu rnAvo bahirgatya lokAraNyAnIM dRSTvA teSu karuNAM kRtavAn yataste'rakSakameSA ivAsan tadA sa tAna
 nAnAprasaGgAn upadiSTavAn | ³⁵ atha divAnte sati ziSyA etya yIzumUcire, idaM vijanasthAnaM dinajcAvasa-
 nnaM | ³⁶ lokAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atazcaturdikSu grAmAn gantuM bhojyadravyANi kretujca bhavAn
 tAn visRjatu | ³⁷ tadA sa tAnuvAca yUYameva tAn bhojayata; tataste jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvizatasaMkhyakai
 rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn bhojayiSyAmaH? ³⁸ tadA sa tAn pRSThavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau kati
 pUpA Asate? gatvA pazyata; tataste dRSTvA tamavadan pajca pUpA dvau matsyau ca santi | ³⁹ tadA sa lokAn za-
 spopari paMktibhirupavezayitum AdiSTavAn, ⁴⁰ tataste zataM zataM janAH pajcAzat pajcAzajjanAzca paMktibhi
 rbhuvi samupavivizuH | ⁴¹ atha sa tAn pajcapUpAn matsyadvayaJca dhRtvA svargaM pazyan IzvaraguNAn anva-
 kIrttayat tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lokebhyaH pariveSayitum ziSyebhyo dattavAn dvA matsyau ca vibhajya sarvve-
 bhyo dattavAn | ⁴² tataH sarvve bhuktvAtRpyan | ⁴³ anantaraM ziSyA avaziSTaiH pUpai rmatsyaizca pUrNAN dva-
 daza DallakAn jagRhuH | ⁴⁴ te bhoktAraH prAyaH pajca sahasrANi puruSA Asan | ⁴⁵ atha sa lokAn visRjanneva
 nAvamAroDhuM svasmAdagre pAre baitsaidApuraM yAtujca zSyIn vADhamAdiSTavAn | ⁴⁶ tadA sa sarvvAn vi-
 sRjya prArthayitum parvataM gataH | ⁴⁷ tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhya upasthita kintu sa
 ekAkI sthale sthitaH | ⁴⁸ atha sammukhavAtavahanAt ziSyA nAvAM vAhayitvA parizrAntA iti jJAtvA sa nizAcatu-
 rthayAme sindhUpari padbhyAM vrajan teSAM samIpametya teSAmagre yAtum udyataH | ⁴⁹ kintu ziSyAH si-
 ndhUpari taM vrajantaM dRSTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH, ⁵⁰ yataH sarvve taM dRSTvA vyAkulitAH | ataeva yI-
 zustatksaNaM taiH sahalapyA kathitavAn, susthirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaisTa | ⁵¹ atha naukAmAruhya ta-
 smin teSAM sannidhiM gate vAto nivRttaH; tasmAtte manaHsu vismitA AzcaryyaM menire | ⁵² yataste manasAM
 kATHinyAt tat pUpIyam AzcaryyaM karmma na viviktavantaH | ⁵³ atha te pArAM gatvA gineSaratpradezametya
 taTa upasthitaH | ⁵⁴ teSu naukAto bahirgateSu tatpradezIya lokAstaM paricitya ⁵⁵ caturdikSu dhAvanto yatra ya-
 tra rogiNo nara Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvopari nidhAya yatra kutracit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam Anetum
 Arebhire | ⁵⁶ tathA yatra yatra grAme yatra yatra pure yatra yatra pallyAJca tena pravezaH kRtastadvartmama-
 dhye lokAH pIDitAn sthApayitvA tasya celagranthimAtraM sprastum teSamarthe tadanujjAM prArthayantaH
 yAvanto lokAH paspRzustAvanta eva gadAnmuktAH |

7 anantaraM yirUzAlama AgatAH phirUzino'dhyApakAzca yIzoH samIpam AgatAH | ² te tasya kiyataH ziSyAn
 azucikarairarthaAda aprakSAlitahastai rbhujjato dRSTvA tAnadUSayan | ³ yataH phirUzinaH sarvvayihUdIya-
 zca prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAM sammanya pratelena hastAn aprakSAlya na bhujjate | ⁴ ApanAdAgatya ma-

jjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAm AsanAnAjca jale majjanam ityAdayonyepi bahavasteSAMAcArAH santi | ⁵ te phirUzino'dhyApakAzca yIzuM papracchuH, tava ziSyAH prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusAreNa nAcaranto'prakSAlitakaraiH kuto bhujAMte? ⁶ tataH sa pratyuvAca kapaTi-no yuSmAn uddizya yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdI yuktamavAdIt | yathA svakIyairadharairete sammanyanate sadaiva mAM | kintu matto viprakarSe santi teSAM manAMsi ca | ⁷ zikSayanto bidhIn nnAjJA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te | ⁸ yUyaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayanto manujaparamparAgatavAkyAM rakSatha kintu IzvarAjjAM laMghadhve; aparA IdRzyonekAH kriyA api kurudhve | ⁹ anyajcAkathayat yUyaM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakSArthaM spaSTarUpeNa IzvarAjjAM lopayatha | ¹⁰ yato mUsAdvArA proktamasti svapitarau sammanyadhvaM yastu mAtaram pitaram vA durvvAkyAM vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM | ¹¹ kintu madIyena yena dravyeNa tavopakArobhavat tat karbbANamarthAd IzvarAya niveditam idaM vAkyAM yadi kopi pitaram mAtaram vA vakti ¹² tarhi yUyaM mAtuH pitu rvopakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha | ¹³ itthaM svapracAritaparamparAgatavAkyena yUyam IzvarAjjAM mudhA vidhadvve, IdRzAnyanyAnyanekAni karmMANi kurudhve | ¹⁴ atha sa lokAnAhUya babhASe yUyaM sarvve madvAkyAM zRNuta budhyadhva | ¹⁵ bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamedhyaM karttAM zaknoti IdRzaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amedhyaM karoti | ¹⁶ yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu | ¹⁷ tataH sa lokAn hitvA gRhamadhyaM praviSTastadA ziSyAstadRSTantavAkyArthaM papracchuH | ¹⁸ tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimetAdRgabodhAH? kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamedhyaM karttAM na zaknoti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhve? ¹⁹ tat tadantarna pravizati kintu kukSimadhyaM pravizati zeSe sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdeze niryAti | ²⁰ aparamapyavAdId yannarAnnireti tadeva naramamedhyaM karoti | ²¹ yato'ntarAd arthAn mAnavAnAM manobhyaH kucintA parastrIvezyAgamanaM ²² naravadhazcauryaM lobho duSTata pravajcAnA kAmukata kudRSTirIzvaraninda garvvastama ityAdIni nirgacchanti | ²³ etAni sarvvANi duritAnyantarAdetya naramamedhyaM kurvanti | ²⁴ atha sa utthAya tatsthanAt sorasIdonpurapradezaM jagAma tatra kimapi nivezanaM pravizya sarvvairajjAtaH sthAtuM matijcakre kintu guptaH sthAtuM na zazAka | ²⁵ yataH suraphainiIdezIyayUnAnIvaMzodbhavastryAH kanya bhUtagrastAsIt | sA strI tadvArttAM prApya tatsamIpamAgatya taccaraNayoH patitvA ²⁶ svakanyAto bhUtAM nirAkarttAM tasmIn vinayaM kRtAvatI | ²⁷ kintu yIzustAmavadat prathamaM bAlakAstRpyantu yato bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gRhItvA kukkurebhyo nikSepo'nucitaH | ²⁸ tadA sA strI tamavAdIt bhoH prabho tat satyaM tathApi majcAdhaHsthAH kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni khAdyakhaNDAni khAdanti | ²⁹ tataH so'kathayad etatkathAhetoh sakuzala yAhi tava kanyAM tyaktvA bhUto gataH | ³⁰ atha sA strI gRhaM gatvA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM zayyAsthitAM dadarza | ³¹ punazca sa sorasIdonpurapradezAt prasthAya dikApalidezasya prAntarabhAgena gAlIjladheH samIpaM gatavAn | ³² tadA lokairekaM badhiraM kadvadajca naraM tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtre hastamarpayituM vinayaH kRtaH | ³³ tato yIzu rlokAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayoGguli rdadau niSThIvaM dattvA ca tajjihvAM pasparza | ³⁴ anantaraM svargaM nirIkSyA dIrghaM nizvasya tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt | ³⁵ tatastatkSaNaM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAzca jADyApagamAt sa suspaSTavAkyamakathayat | ³⁶ atha sa tAn vADhamityAdideza yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaSedhat te tati bahulyena prAcArayan; ³⁷ te'ticamatkRtya parasparaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya zravanazaktiM mUkAya ca kathanazaktiM dattvA sarvvaM karmmottamarUpeNa cakAra |

8 tadA tatsamIpaM bahavo loka AyAtA atasteSAM bhojyadravyAbhAvAd yIzuH ziSyAnAhUya jagAda, | ² lokanivahe mama kRpA jAyate te dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi teSAM bhojyaM kimapi nAsti | ³ teSAM madhye'neke dUrAd AgatAH, abhuktesu teSu mayA svagRhamabhiprahiteSu te pathi klamiSyanti | ⁴ ziSyA avAdiSuH, etAvato lokAn tarpayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptuM kena zakyate? ⁵ tataH sa tAn papraccha yuSmakaM kati pUpAH santi? te'kathayan sapta | ⁶ tataH sa tAllokAn bhuvi samupaveSTum Adizya tAn sapta pUpAn dhRtvA IzvaraguNAn anukIrttayAmAsa, bhaMktvA pariveSayituM ziSyAn prati dadau, tataste lokebhyAH pariveSayAmAsuH | ⁷ tathA teSAM samIpe ye kSudramatsyA Asan tAnapyAdAya IzvaraguNAn saMkIrtya pariveSayitum AdiSTavAn | ⁸ tato loka bhuktvA tRptiM gatA avaziSTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaDallakA gRhItAzca | ⁹ ete bhoktAraH prAyazcatuH sahasrapuruSA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja | ¹⁰ atha sa ziSyAH saha nAvamAruhya dalmanUthAsImAmAgataH | ¹¹ tataH paraM phirUzina Agatya tena saha vivadamAnAstasya parIkSArtham AkAziyacinnaM draSTuM yAcitavantaH | ¹² tadA so'ntardIrghaM nizvasyAkathayat, ete vidyamAnanarAH kutazcinhaM mRgayante? yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImi lokAnetAn kimapi cinnaM na darzayiSyate | ¹³ atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt | ¹⁴ etarhi ziSyaiH pUpeSu vismRteSu nAvi teSAM sannidhau pUpa ekaeva sthitaH | ¹⁵ tadAnIM yIzustAn AdiSTavAn phirUzinAM herodazca kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAzca bhavata | ¹⁶ tataste'nyonyaM vivecanaM kartum Arebhire, asmAkaM sannidhau pUpo nAstIti hetoridaM kathayati | ¹⁷ tad budvva yIzuste'bhyo'kathayat yuSmakaM sthAne pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyaM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnItha? boddhujca na zaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuSmakaM manAMsi kaThinAni santi? ¹⁸ satsu netreSu kiM na pazyatha? satsu karNeSu kiM na zRNutha? na smaratha ca? ¹⁹ yadAhaM pajcapUpAn pajcasahasrANAM puruSANAM madhye bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM yUyam avaziSTapUpaiH pUrNAn kati DallakAn gRhItavantaH? te'kathayan dvAdazaDallakAn | ²⁰ aparajca yadA catuHsahasrANAM puruSANAM madhye pUpAn bha-

MktvAdadAM tadA yUyam atiriktapUpAnAM kati DallakAn gRhItavantaH? te kathayAmAsuH saptaDallakAn |
²¹ tadA sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunApi kuto bodvvuM na zaknutha? ²² anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagare
 prApte lokA andhamekaM naraM tatsamIpamAnIya taM spraSTuM taM prArthayAJcakrire | ²³ tadA tasyAndha-
 sya karau gRhItvA nagarAd bahirdezaM taM nItavAn; tannetre niSThIvaM dattvA tadgAtre hastAvarpayitvA taM
 papraccha, kimapi pazyasi? ²⁴ sa netre unMIlya jagAda, vRkSavat manujAn gacchato nirIkSe | ²⁵ tato yIzuH pu-
 nastasya nayanayo rhastAvarpayitvA tasya netre unMIlayAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtva spaSTarUpaM sa-
 rrvvalokAn dadarza | ²⁶ tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gaccha grAmasthaM kamapi ca kimapyanuktvA nija-
 gRhaM yAhItYAdizya yIzustaM nijagRhaM prahitavAn | ²⁷ anantaraM ziSyaiH sahito yIzuH kaisarIyAphilipipuraM
 jagAma, pathi gacchan tAnapRcchat ko'ham atra lokAH kiM vadanti? ²⁸ te pratyUcuH tvAM yohanaM majjakaM
 vadanti kintu kepi kepi eliyAM vadanti; apare kepi kepi bhaviSyadvAdinAm eko jana iti vadanti | ²⁹ atha sa tAnap-
 Rcchat kintu koham? ityatra yUyaM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiSiktastrATA | ³⁰ tataH
 sa tAn gADhamAdizad yUyaM mama kathA kasmaicidapi mA kathayata | ³¹ manuSyaputreNAvazyAM bahavo
 yAtana bhoktavyAH prAcInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sa ninditaH san ghAtayiSyate tRtIyadine
 utthAsyati ca, yIzuH ziSyAnupadeSTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaSTamAcaSTa | ³² tasmAt pitarastasya hastau
 dhRtvA taM tarjijitavAn | ³³ kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya ziSyagaNaM nirIkSyA pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbha-
 va vighnakArin IzvarIyakAryyAdapi manuSyakAryyaM tubhyaM rocatatarAM | ³⁴ atha sa lokAn ziSyAMzCAhUya
 jagAda yaH kazcin mAmAnugantum icchati sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakruzaM gRhItvA matpazcAd AyAtu | ³⁵ ya-
 to yaH kazcit svaprANaM rakSitumicchati sa taM hAryaiSyati, kintu yaH kazcin madarthaM susaMvAdArthaJca
 prANaM hAryati sa taM rakSiSyati | ³⁶ aparajca manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hAryati tarhi
 tasya ko lAbhaH? ³⁷ naraH svaprANavinimayena kiM dAtuM zaknoti? ³⁸ eteSAM vyabhicAriNAM pApinAJca loka-
 nAM sAKSAd yadi kopi mAM matkathAJca lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pi-
 tuH prabhAveNAGamiSyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM jAsyati |

9 atha sa tAnavAdIt yuSmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IzvararAjyaM parAkrameNopasthitaM na
 dRSTva mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, atra daNDayamAnAnAM madhyepi tAdRza lokAH santi | ² atha SaDdine-
 bhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanajca gRhItvA gireruccasya nirjanasthAnaM gatvA teSAM pratyakSe
 mUrtyantaraM dadhAra | ³ tatastasya paridheyam IdRzam ujjvalahimapANaDaraM jAtaM yad jagati kopi rajako
 na tAdRk pANaDaraM karttAM zaknoti | ⁴ aparajca eliyO mUsAzca tebhYO darzanaM dattvA yIzuna saha katha-
 naM karttumArebhAte | ⁵ tadA pitaro yIzumavAdIt he guro'smAkamatra sthithiruttama, tataeva vayaM tvatkrte
 ekAM mUsAkRte ekAm eliyakRte caikAM, etAstisraH kuTI rnirmmAma | ⁶ kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bu-
 budhe tataH sarvve bibhayAJcakruH | ⁷ etarhi payodastAn chAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu ta-
 sya manAMsi nivezayateti nabhovANI tanmedyAnniryayau | ⁸ atha haThAtte caturdizo dRSTva yIzuM vinA svaiH
 sahitaM kamapi na dadRzuH | ⁹ tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa tAn gADham dUtyAdideza yAvannarasU-
 noH zmazAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darzanasyAsya vArtta yuSmAbhiH kasmaicidapi na vaktavyA | ¹⁰ ta-
 da zmazAnAdutthAnasya kobhiprAya iti vicAryya te tadvAkyaM sveSu gopAyAJcakrire | ¹¹ atha te yIzuM papra-
 cchuH prathamata eliyenAgantavyam iti vAkyaM kuta upAdhyAya AhuH? ¹² tadA sa pratyuvAca, eliyah pratha-
 mametya sarvvakAryyANI sAdhayiSyati; naraputre ca lipi ryathAste tathaiva sopi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvajja-
 syate | ¹³ kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, eliyArthe lipi ryathAste tathaiva sa etya yayau, loka: svecchAnurUpaM ta-
 mabhivyavaharanti sma | ¹⁴ anantaraM sa ziSyasamIpametya teSAM catuHpaArzve taiH saha bahujanAn vivada-
 mAnAn adhyApakAMzca dRSTavAn; ¹⁵ kintu sarvvalokAstaM dRSTvaiva camatkRtya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM
 praNemuH | ¹⁶ tadA yIzuradhyApakAnaprAKSId etaiH saha yUyaM kiM vivadadhve? ¹⁷ tato lokAnAM kazcidekaH
 pratyavAdIt he guro mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhRtaJca bhavadAsannam AnayaM | ¹⁸ yadAsau bhUtastamA-
 kramate tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa pheNAyate, dantairdantAn gharSati kSINo bhavati ca; tato hetostaM bhUtAM
 tyAjayitum bhavacchiSyAn niveditavAn kintu te na zekuH | ¹⁹ tadA sa tamavAdIt, re avizvAsinaH santAna yu-
 smAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AcArAn sahiSye? taM madAsannamAnaya-
 ta | ²⁰ tatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dRSTvaiva bhUto bAlakaM dhRtavAn; sa ca bhUmau patitvA phe-
 NAYamAno luloTha | ²¹ tadA sa tatpitaraM papraccha, asyedRzI dazA kati dinAni bhUtA? tataH sovAdIt bAlyakA-
 lAt | ²² bhUtoyaM taM nAzayitum bahuvArAn vahnau jale ca nyakSipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM za-
 knoti tarhi dayAM kRtvAsmAn upakarotu | ²³ tadA yIzustamavadat yadi pratyetuM zaknoSi tarhi pratyayine ja-
 nAya sarvvaM sAdhyam | ²⁴ tatastatkSaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA proccai rUvan sAzrunetraH provAca, prabho pra-
 tyemi mamApratyayaM pratikuru | ²⁵ atha yIzu rlokasaGghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dRSTva tamapUtabhUtaM tarja-
 yitvA jagAda, re badhira mUka bhUta tvametasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAzrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdi-
 zAmi | ²⁶ tadA sa bhUtazcItzabdaM kRtvA tamApIDya bahirjajAma, tato bAlako mRtakalpo babhUva tasmAda-
 yaM mRta_ityaneke kathayAmAsuH | ²⁷ kintu karaM dhRtvA yIzunothApitaH sa uttasthau | ²⁸ atha yIzau gRhaM
 praviSTe ziSyA guptaM taM papracchuH, vayamenaM bhUtAM tyAjayitum kuto na zaktAH? ²⁹ sa uvAca, prArtha-
 nopavAsau vinA kenApyanyena karmmaNA bhUtamIdRzaM tyAjayitum na zakyaM | ³⁰ anantaraM sa tatsthAna-
 ditvA gAlIlmadhyena yayau, kintu tat kopi jAnIyAditi sa naicchat | ³¹ aparajca sa ziSyAnupadizan babhASE, nara-

putro narahasteSu samarpayisyate te ca taM haniSyanti taistasmin hate tRtIyadine sa utthAsyatIti | ³² kintu takathAM te nAbudhyanta praSTuJca bibhyaH | ³³ atha yIzuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatyA madhyegRhajcetya tAnapRcchad vartmamadhye yUyamanyonyaM kiM vivadadhve sma? ³⁴ kintu te niruttarAstasthu ryasmAtteSAM ko mukhya iti vartmAni te'nyonyaM vyavadanta | ³⁵ tataH sa upavizya dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya babhASe yaH kazcit mukhyo bhavitumicchati sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveSAM sevakazca bhavatu | ³⁶ tadA sa bAlakamekaM gRhItvA madhye samupAvezayat tatastaM kroDe kRtvA tAnavAdAt ³⁷ yaH kazcidIdRzasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH kazcinmamAtithyaM karoti sa kevalam mamAtithyaM karoti tanna matprerakasyApyAtithyaM karoti | ³⁸ atha yohan tamabravit he guro, asmAkamananugAminam ekaM tvAnnAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dRSTavantaH, asmAkamapazcAdgAmitvAcca taM nyaSedhAma | ³⁹ kintu yIzuravadat taM mA niSedhat, yato yaH kazcin mannAmnA citraM karmma karoti sa sahasA mAM nindituM na zaknoti | ⁴⁰ tathA yaH kazcid yuSmAkaM vipakSatAM na karoti sa yuSmAkameva sapakSaH | ⁴¹ yaH kazcid yuSmAn khrISTaziSyAn jJAtvA mannAmnA kaMsaikena pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, sa phalena vaJcito na bhaviSyati | ⁴² kintu yadi kazcin mayi vizvAsinAmeSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitakarmma karaNAt kaNThabaddhapeSaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM | ⁴³ ataH svakaro yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi taM chindhi; ⁴⁴ yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvAti, tasmIn anirvANAnalanarake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapravezastava kSemaM | ⁴⁵ yadi tava pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM chindhi, ⁴⁶ yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvAti, tasmIn 'nirvANavahnau narake dvipAdavatastava nikSepAt pAdahInasya svargapravezastava kSemaM | ⁴⁷ svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvAti, ⁴⁸ tasmIna 'nirvANavahnau narake dvinetrasya tava nikSepAd ekanetravata IzvararAjye pravezastava kSemaM | ⁴⁹ yathA sarvvo bali rIvaNAktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo jano vahnirUpeNa lavaNAktaH kAriSyate | ⁵⁰ lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNe svAduta na tiSThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariSyatha? yUyaM lavaNayukta bhavata parasparaM prema kuruta |

10 anantaraM sa tatsthanAt prasthAya yaddananadyAH pAre yihUdApradeza upasthitavAn, tatra tadantike lokAnAM samAgame jAte sa nijarItyanusAreNa punastAn upadideza | ² tadA phirUzinastatsamIpam etya taM pariKSituM papracchaH svajAyA manujANAM tyajya na veti? ³ tataH sa pratyavAdIt, atra kAryye mUsA yuSmAn prati kimAjApayat? ⁴ ta UcuH tyAgapatraM lekhituM svapatnIM tyaktuJca mUsA'numanyate | ⁵ tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuSmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAddheto rmUsA nidezamimam alikhat | ⁶ kintu sRSTerAdau Izvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrUpeNa ca sasarja | ⁷ "tataH kAraNAt pumAn pitaraM mAtaraJca tyaktvA svajAyAyAm Asakto bhaviSyati, ⁸ tau dvAv ekAGgau bhaviSyataH |" tasmAt tatKAlamArabhya tau na dvAv ekAGgau | ⁹ ataH kAraNAd Izvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna viyejayet | ¹⁰ atha yIzu rgRhaM praviSTastadA ziSyAH punastatkaThAM taM papracchuH | ¹¹ tataH sovatat kazcid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAH prAtikUlyena vyabhicArI bhavati | ¹² kAcinnArI yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivahita bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhicArINI bhavati | ¹³ atha sa yathA zizUn spRzet, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM zizava AnIyanta, kintu ziSyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH | ¹⁴ yIzustad dRSTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn mA vArayata, yata etAdRzA IzvararAjyAdhikAriNaH | ¹⁵ yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, yaH kazcit zizuvad bhUtva rAjyamIzvarasya na gRhIiyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknoti | ¹⁶ ananantaraM sa zizUnaGke nidhAya teSAM gAtreSu hastau dattvAZiSaM babhASe | ¹⁷ atha sa vartmanA yAti, etarhi jana eko dhAvan AgatyA tatsammukhe jAnunI pAtayitvA pRSTavAn, bhoH paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM? ¹⁸ tadA yIzuruvAca, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vinezvaraM kopi paramo na bhavati | ¹⁹ parastrIM nAbhigaccha; naraM mA ghAtaya; steyaM mA kuru; mRSAsAkSyAM mA dehi; hiMsAJca mA kuru; pitarau sammanyasva; nidezA ete tvayA jJAtAH | ²⁰ tatanana pratyuktaM, he guro bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvanetAn AcarAmi | ²¹ tadA yIzustaM vilokya snehena babhASe, tavaikasyAbhAva Aste; tvaM gatvA sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vizrANaya, tataH svarge dhanAM prApsyasi; tataH param etya kruzaM vahan madanuvarttI bhava | ²² kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viSaNo duHkhitazca san jagAma | ²³ atha yIzuzcaturdizo nirIkSyA ziSyAn avAdIt, dhanilokAnAm IzvararAjyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH | ²⁴ tasya kathAtaH ziSyAzcamaccakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, he bAlaka ye dhane vizvasanti teSAM IzvararAjyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH | ²⁵ IzvararAjye dhaninAM pravezAt sUcirandhreNa mahAGgasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM | ²⁶ tadA ziSyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM procuH, tarhi kaH paritrANaM prAptuM zaknoti? ²⁷ tato yIzustAn vilokya babhASe, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu nezvarasya, yato hetorIzvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam | ²⁸ tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatonugAmino jAtAH | ²⁹ tato yIzuH pratyavadat, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yo janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA ³⁰ gRhAbhrAtRbhaginIpitRmAtRpatnIsantAnabhUmInAmiha zatagUNan pretyAnantAyuzca na prApnoti tAdRzaH kopi nAsti | ³¹ kintvagrIya aneke lokAH zeSAH, zeSIya aneke lokAzcAgrA bhaviSyanti | ³² atha yirUzAlamyAnakAle yIzusteSAM agragAmI babhUva, tasmAtte citraM jJAtvA pazcAdgAmino bhUtva bibhyuH | tadA sa puna rdvAdazaziSyAn gRhItva svIyaM yadyad ghaTiSyate tattat tebhyaH kathayituM prArebhe; ³³ pazyata va-

yaM yirUzAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuSyaputraH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAjca kareSu samarpayisya; te ca vadhandaNDajjAM dApayitvA paradezIyAnAM kareSu taM samarpayisyantI | ³⁴ te tamupahasya kaza yA prahrtya tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSipya taM haniSyanti, tataH sa tRtIyadine protthAsyati | ³⁵ tataH sivadeH putrau yAkUbyohanau tadantikam etya procatuH, he guro yad AvAbhyAM yAciSyate tadasmadarthaM bhavan karotu nivedanamidamAvayoH | ³⁶ tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimiticchathaH? kiM mayA yuSmadarthaM karaNIyaM? ³⁷ tada tau procatuH, AvayorekaM dakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve caikaM tavaizvaryyapade samupaveSTum AjjApaya | ³⁸ kintu yIzuH pratyuvAca yuvAmajjAtvedaM prArthayethe, yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM zakSyate? yasmin majjanenAhaM majjiSye tanmajjane majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM zakSyate? tau pratyUcatuH zakSyate | ³⁹ tada yIzuravadat yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tenAvazyAM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yena majjanena cAhaM majjiyye tatra yuvAmapi majjiSyethe | ⁴⁰ kintu yeSamartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi mama dakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve vA samupavezayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti | ⁴¹ athAnyadazasiSyA imAM kathAM zrutvA yAkUbyohanbhyaAM cukupuH | ⁴² kintu yIzustAn samAhUya babhASe, anyadezIyAnAM rAjatvaM ye kurvanti te teSAmeva prabhutvaM kurvanti, tathA ye mahAlokAste teSAm adhipativtaM kurvantIti yUyaM jAnItha | ⁴³ kintu yuSmAkaM madhye na tathA bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM madhye yaH prAdhAnyAM vAjchati sa yuSmAkaM sevako bhaviSyati, ⁴⁴ yuSmAkaM yo mahAn bhavitumicchati sa sarvveSAM kiGkaro bhaviSyati | ⁴⁵ yato manuSyaputraH sevyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeSAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtujcAgataH | ⁴⁶ atha te yirIhonagaraM prAptAstasmAt ziSyai rlokaizca saha yIzorgamanakAle TIMayasya putro barTIMayanAmA andhastanmArgapArzve bhikSArtham upaviSTaH | ⁴⁷ sa nAsaratIyasya yIzorAgamanavArttAM prApya procai rvaktumArebhe, he yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva | ⁴⁸ tatonেকে লোক মাণ্ডিবহবেতি তাম তর্যয়ামসুহ, কিন্তু সা পুনরাদ্বিকামুচ্চৈ রজগদা, হে যিহো দায়ুদাহ সন্তানা মাম দয়াস্বা | ⁴⁹ তদা যিহু স্তিত্বা তামাহবাতুম সামাদিডেজা, তাত লোকাস্তামন্দহামাহুয়া বাবহাসিরে, হে নারা, স্তিরো ভবা, উত্তিস্থা, সা ত্বামাহবয়তি | ⁵⁰ তদা সা উত্তারিযাবাস্ত্রাম নিকসিপ্যা প্রত্থায়া যিহোহ সামিপাম গাতাহ | ⁵¹ তাত যিহুস্তামাবাদত ত্বয়া কিম প্রার্থ্যতে? ত্বভ্যমাহাম কিম কারিস্যামি? তদা সন্দহস্তামুবাকা, হে গুরো মদীয়্য দরস্তিরভবত | ⁵² তাত যিহুস্তামুবাকা যাহি তাবা ভিহুসাস্তবাম স্বাস্থামাকারসিত, তাস্মাত তত্কসানাং সা দরস্তিম প্রাপ্যা পথ্যা যিহোহ পাজ্জাদ যয়ৌ |

11 anantaraM teSu yirUzAlamaH samIpasthayo rbaitphagIbaithanIyapurayorantikasthaM jaitunanAmAdri-mAgateSu yIzuH preSaNakAle dvau ziSyAvidaM vAKyaM jagAda, ² yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM gramaM yAtaM, tatra pravizya yo naraM nAvahat taM garddabhazAvakaM drakSyathastaM mocayitvAnayataM | ³ kintu yuvAM karmmedaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kopi pRcchati tarhi prabhorratra prayojanama-stIti kathite sa zIghraM tamatra preSaiSyati | ⁴ tatastau gatvA dvimArgamelane kasyacid dvArasya pArzve taM garddabhazAvakaM prApya mocayataH, ⁵ etarhi tatropasthitalokAnAM kazcid apRcchat, garddabhazizuM kuto mocayathaH? ⁶ tada yIzorAjjAnusAreNa tebhyAH pratyudite tatkSaNaM tamAdAtuM te'nujjuH | ⁷ atha tau yIzoH sannidhiM garddabhazizum AnIya tadupari svavastrAni pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviSTaH | ⁸ tadAneke pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraizca taruzAkhaZchitavA mArge vikIrNAH | ⁹ aparajca pazcAdgAmino'gragAminazca sarvve janA ucailHsvareNa vaktumArebhire, jaya jaya yaH paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti | ¹⁰ tathAsmAkamaM pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdo yadrAjyaM paramezvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAducchrAye svarge Izvarasya jayo bhavet | ¹¹ itthaM yIzu ryirUzAlami mandiraM pravizya caturdiksthAni sarvVAni vastUni dRSTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthite dvAdazasiSyasahito baithaniyaM jagama | ¹² aparehani baithaniyAd Agamanasamaye kSudhArto babhUva | ¹³ tato dUre sapatramuDumbarapAdapaM vilokya tatra kijcit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikRSTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgacchati | tatastatropasthitaH patrAni vinA kimapyaparam na prApya sa kathitavAn, ¹⁴ adyArabhya kopi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhujjIta; imAM kathAM tasya ziSyAH zuzruvuH | ¹⁵ tadanantaraM teSu yirUzAlamamAyAteSu yIzu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavikretRNAm AsanAni ca nyubjayAjca-kAra sarvVAn kretRn vikretRMzca bahizcakAra | ¹⁶ aparaM mandiramadhyena kimapi pAtraM voDhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa | ¹⁷ lokAnupadizan jagAda, mama gRhaM sarvvajAtIyAnAM prArthanAgRham iti nAmnA prathitaM bhaviSyati etat kiM zAstre likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUyaM tadeva corANAM gahvaraM kurutha | ¹⁸ imAM vANIM zrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAzca taM yathA nAzayituM zaknuvanti tatho'pAyaM mRgayAmAsuH, kintu tasyopadezAt sarvve loka vismayaM gata ataste tasmAd bibhyuH | ¹⁹ atha sAyaMsamaya upasthite yIzurnagarAd bahirvavrAja | ²⁰ anantaraM prAtaHkAle te tena mArgeNa gacchantastamuDumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM zuSkaM dadRzuH | ²¹ tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAKyaM smaran yIzuM babhASaM, he guro pazyatu ya uDumbaraviTapI bhavata zaptaH sa zuSko babhUva | ²² tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyamIzvare vizvasita | ²³ yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kopi yadyetadgiriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, proktamidaM vAKyamavazyAM ghaTiSyate, manasa kimapi na sandihya cedidaM vizvaset tarhi tasya vAKyAnusAreNa tad ghaTiSyate | ²⁴ ato hetorahaM yuSmAn vacmi, prArthanAkAle yadyadAkAMkSiSyadhve tattadavazyAM prApsyatha, itthaM vizvasita, tataH prApsyatha | ²⁵ aparajca yuSmAsu prArthayituM samutthiteSu yadi kopi yuSmAkam aparAdhI tiSThati, tarhi taM kSamadhvaM, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMmi kSamiSyate |

²⁶ kintu yadi na kSamadhve tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMsi na kSamiSyate | ²⁷ anantaraM te puna ryrUzAlamaM pravivizuH, yIzu ryadA madhyemandiram itastato gacchati, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAjcaza tadantikametya kathAmimAM papracchuH, ²⁸ tvaM kenAdezena karmmANyetAni karoSi? tathaitAni karmmANi karttAM kenAdiStosi? ²⁹ tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuSmAn ekakathAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyAM tasyA uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAjJayAhaM karmmANyetAni karomi tad yuSmabhyaM kathayisyAmi | ³⁰ yohano majjanam IzvarAt jAtaM kiM manavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata | ³¹ te parasparaM vivektuM prArehire, tad IzvarAd babhUveti ced vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathametAM kathayisyati | ³² manavAd abhavaditi ced vadAmastarhi lokebhyo bhayamasti yato hetoH sarvve yohanaM satyaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM manyante | ³³ ataeva te yIzuM pratyavAdisu rvayaM tad vaktuM na zaknumaH | yIzuruvAca, tarhi yenAdezena karmmANyetAni karomi, ahamapi yuSmabhyaM tanna kathayisyAmi |

12 anantaraM yIzu rdRSTAntena tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe, kazcideko drAkSAkSetraM vidhAya taccaturdiKSu vAraNIM kRtvA tanmadhye drAkSApeSaNakuNDam akhanat, tathA tasya gaDamapi nirmmitavAn tastaatkSetraM kRSIvaleSu samarpya dUradezaM jagAma | ² tadanantaraM phalakaAle kRSIvalebhyo drAkSAkSetraphalAni prAptuM teSAM savidhe bhRtyam ekaM prAhiNot | ³ kintu kRSIvalAstaM dhRtvA prahRtya riktahastaM visasRjuH | ⁴ tataH sa punaranyamekaM bhRtyaM praSayAmAsa, kintu te kRSIvalAH pASANaghAtaistasya ziro bhaGktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan | ⁵ tataH paraM soparaM dAsaM prAhiNot tadA te taM jaghnuH, evam anekeSAM kasyacit prahAraH kasyacid vadhazca taiH kRtaH | ⁶ tataH paraM mayA svaputre prahite te tamavazyAM sammaMsyante, ityuktvAvazeSe teSAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM preSayAmAsa | ⁷ kintu kRSIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH, eSa uttarAdhikArI, Agacchata vayamenaM hanmastathA kRte 'dhikAroyam asmAkAM bhaviSyati | ⁸ tatastaM dhRtvA hatva drAkSAkSetrad bahiH prAkSipan | ⁹ anenAsau drAkSAkSetrapatiH kiM kariSyati? sa etya tAn kRSIvalAn saMhatya tatKsetram anyesu kRSIvaleSu samarpayisyati | ¹⁰ aparajca, "sthatapayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM | prAdhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva saMbhaviSyati | ¹¹ etat karmma parezasyAMdbhutaM no dRSTito bhavet | " imAM zAstriyAM lipiM yUyAM kiM nApAthiStA? ¹² tadAnIM sa tAnuddizya tAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvva taM dharttAmudyatAH, kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, tadanantaraM te taM vihAya vavrājuH | ¹³ aparajca te tasya vAkyadoSaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUzino herodiyAMzca lokAn tadantikaM preSayAmAsuH | ¹⁴ ta AgatyA tamavadan, he guro bhavAn tathyabhASI kasyApyanurodhaM na manyate, pakSapAtajca na karoti, yathArthata IzvarIyaM mArgaM darzayati vayametata prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karo deyo na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmo na vA? ¹⁵ kintu sa teSAM kapaTaM jJAtva jagAda, kuto mAM parIkSadhve? ekaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darzayata | ¹⁶ tadA tairekasmin mudrApAde samAnIte sa tAn papraccha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrtti rva kasya? te pratyUcuH, kaisarasya | ¹⁷ tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANI kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya dravyANI tu IzvarAya datta; tataste vismayaM menire | ¹⁸ atha mRtAnAmutthAnaM ye na manyante te sidUkino yIzoH samIpamAgatyA taM papracchuH; ¹⁹ he guro kazcijjano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyaM mriyate tarhi tasya bhrAta tasya bhAryyAM gRhItva bhrAtu rvaMzotpattim kariSyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhat | ²⁰ kintu kecit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatasteSAM jyeSThabhrAta vivahya niHsantatiH san amriyata | ²¹ tato dvitIyo bhrAta tAM striyamagRhaNat kintu sopi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tRtIyopi bhrAta tAdRzobhavat | ²² itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gRhItva niHsantAnAH santo'mriyanta, sarvvazeSe sApi strI mriyate sma | ²³ atha mRtAnAmutthAnakAle yada ta utthAsyanti tadA teSAM kasya bhAryyA sA bhaviSyati? yataste saptaiva tAM vyavahan | ²⁴ tato yIzuH pratyuvAca zAstram Izvarazaktijca yUyamajJAtva kimabhrAmyata na? ²⁵ mRtalokAnAmutthAnaM sati te na vivahanti vAgdatta api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM sadRza bhavanti | ²⁶ punazca "aham ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUbazcezvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhye tiSThan Izvaro mUsAmavAdIt mRtAnAmutthAnArthe sA kathA mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAthi? ²⁷ Izvaro jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mRtAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddheto ryUyAM mahAbhrameNa tiSThatha | ²⁸ etarhi ekodhyApaka etya teSAMitthaM vicAraM zuzrAva; yIzusteSAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvva taM pRSTavAn sarvvAsAm AjJAnAM ka zreSThA? tato yIzuH pratyuvAca, ²⁹ "he isrAyelloka avadhatta, asmAkAM prabhuH paramezvara eka eva, ³⁰ yUyAM sarvva-ntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca tasmin prabhau paramezvare prIyadhvaM," ityAjJA zreSThA | ³¹ tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvaM," eSA yA dvitIyAjJA sA tAdRzI; etAbhyAM dvAbhyAm AjJAbhyAm anyA kApyAjJA zreSThA nAsti | ³² tadA sodhyApakastamavadat, he guro satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM proktavAn yata ekasmAd IzvarAd anyo dvitIya Izvaro nAsti; ³³ aparaM sarvvaAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca Izvare premakaraNaM tathA svamIpavAsini svavat premakaraNajca sarvvebhyo homabalidAnAdibhyaH zraSThAM bhavati | ³⁴ tato yIzuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaraM zrutva taM bhASitavAn tvamIzvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosi | itaH paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya vicAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhata na jAta | ³⁵ anantaraM madhyemandiram upadizan yIzurimaM praznaM cakAra, adhyApaka abhiSiktaM (tArakaM) kuto dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti? ³⁶ svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AvezenedaM kathayAmAsa | yathA | "mama prabhumidaM vAkyavadat paramezvaraH | tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThAM karomi na | tAvat kAlaM madiye tvaM dakSapArzv upAviza | " ³⁷ yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa ta-

sya santAno bhavitumarhati? itare lokAstatkathAM zruttvAnananduH | ³⁸ tadAnIM sa tAnupadizya kathitavAn ye narA dIrgghaparidheyAni haTTe vipanau ca ³⁹ lokakRtanamaskArAn bhajanagRhe pradhAnAsanAni bhojanakAle pradhAnasthAnAni ca kAGkSante; ⁴⁰ vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chalAd dIrgghakAlaM prArthayante tebhya upAdhyAyebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; te'dhikatarAn daNDAN prApsyanti | ⁴¹ tadanantaraM lokA bhANDAgAre mudrA yathA nikSipanti bhANDAgArasya sammukhe samupavizya yIzustadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo dhaninastasya madhye bahUni dhanAni nirakSipan | ⁴² pazcAd eKa daridrA vidhavA samAgatya dvipaNAMUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakSipati | ⁴³ tadA yIzuH ziSyAn AhUya kathitavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi ye ye bhANDAgAre'smina dhanAni niHkSipanti sma tebhyaH sarvvebhya iyaM vidhavA daridrAdhikam niHkSipati sma | ⁴⁴ yataste prabhUtadhanasya kijcit nirakSipan kintu dIneyaM svadinayApanayogyam kijcidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakSipati |

13 anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAle tasya ziSyANAmekastaM vyAhRtavAn he guro pazyatu kIdRzAH pASANAHA kIdRk ca nicayanaM | ² tadA yIzustam avadat tvaM kimetad bRhannicayanaM pazyasi? asyaika pASANopi dviIyapASANopari na sthAsyati sarvve 'dhaHkSepsyante | ³ atha yasmin kAle jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhe sa samupaviSTastasmin kAle pitaro yAKUb yohan Andriyazcaite taM rahasi papracchuH, ⁴ etA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviSyanti? tathaitatsarvvaSAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM cihnaM? tadasmabhyaM kathayatu bhavAn | ⁵ tato yAzustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi yathA yuSmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhavata | ⁶ yataH khrISTohamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAneke samAgatya lokAnAM bhramaM janayiSyanti; ⁷ kintu yUyaM raNasya vArttAM raNADambarajca zruttvA mA vyAkula bhavata, ghaTanA etA avazyammAvinyaH; kintvApAtato na yugAnto bhaviSyati | ⁸ dezasya vipakSatayA dezo rAjyasya vipakSatayA ca rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo durbhikSaM mahAklezAzca samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete duHkhasyArambhAH | ⁹ kintu yUyam AtmArthe sAvadhAnAstiSThata, yato lokA rAjasa bhAyAM yuSmAn samarpayisyanti, tathA bhajanagRhe prahariSyanti; yUyaM madarthe dezAdhipAn bhUpAMzca prati sAkSyadAnAya teSAM sammukhe upasthApayisyadhve | ¹⁰ zeSIbhavanAt pUrvvaM sarvvan dezIyan prati susaMvAdaH pracArayisyate | ¹¹ kintu yadA te yuSmAn dhRtvA samarpayisyanti tadA yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivecanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM kijcidapi mA cintayata ca, tadAnIM yuSmAkAM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayisyate tadeva vadiSyatha, yato yUyaM na tadvaktArAH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA | ¹² tadA bhrAta bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahasteSu samarpayisyate, tathA patyAni mAtApitro rvipakSatayA tau ghAtayisyanti | ¹³ mama nAmahetoH sarvveSAM savidhe yUyam jugupsita bhaviSyatha, kintu yaH kazcit zeSaparyyantaM dhairyam AlambiSyate saeva paritrAsyate | ¹⁴ dAniyelbhaviSyadvAdinA proktaM sarvvanAzi jugupsitajca vastu yadA tvayogyasthAne vidyamAnaM drakSatha (yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA ye yihUdIyadeze tiSThanti te mahIdhraM prati palAyantAM; ¹⁵ tathA yo naro gRhopari tiSThati sa gRhamadhyaM nAvarohatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyegRhaM na pravizatu; ¹⁶ tathA ca yo naraH kSetre tiSThati sopi svavastraM grahItuM parAvRtya na vrajatu | ¹⁷ tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINAjca yoSitAM durgati rbhaviSyati | ¹⁸ yuSmAkAM palAyanaM zItakAle yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM | ¹⁹ yatastadA yAdRzI durghaTanA ghaTiSyate tAdRzI durghaTanA IzvarasRStEH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAta na janisyate ca | ²⁰ aparajca paramezvaro yadi tasya samayasya saMkSepaM na karoti tarhi kasyApi prANabhRto rakSA bhavituM na zakSyati, kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot teSAM svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM saMkSepsyati | ²¹ anyacca pazyata khrISTotra sthAne vA tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminkAle yadi kazcid yuSmAn etAdRzaM vAkyam vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAkye bhaiva vizvasita | ²² yatoneke mithyAkhrISTA mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca samupasthAya bahUni cihnAnyadbhutAni karmmani ca darzayisyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manonItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayisyanti | ²³ pazyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryasya vArttAM yuSmabhyamadAm, yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata | ²⁴ aparajca tasya klezakAlasyAvyavahite parakAle bhAskaraH sAndhakAro bhaviSyati tathaiva candrazcandrikAM na dAsyati | ²⁵ nabhaHsthAni nakSatrAni patiSyanti, vyomaNDalasthA grahAzca vicaliSyanti | ²⁶ tadAnIM mahAparAkrameNa mahaizvaryeNa ca meghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH samIkSiSyante | ²⁷ anyacca sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhobhUmyoH sImAM yAvad jagatazcaturdigbhyaH svamanonItalokAn saMgrahISyati | ²⁸ uDumbarataro rdRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM yadoDumbarasya taro rnavInAH zAkha jAyante pallavAdIni ca rnigacchanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavati yUyaM jAtuM zaknutha | ²⁹ tadvad etA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa kAla dvAryupasthita iti jAnIta | ³⁰ yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalokAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvanI ghaTiSyante | ³¹ dyAvApRthivyo rvicalitayoh satyo rmadIya vANI na vicaliSyati | ³² aparajca svargasthadUtagaNo vA putro vA tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM daNDaM vA na jApayati | ³³ ataH sa samayaH kadA bhaviSyati, etajjjAnAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata, satarkAzca bhUtva prArthayadhvaM; ³⁴ yadvat kazcit pumAn svanivezanAd dUradezaM prati yAtrAkaraNakAle dAseSu svakAryasya bhAramarpayitvA sarvvan sve sve karmmani niyojayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jagarituM samAdizya yAti, tadvan naraputraH | ³⁵ gRhapatiH sAyaMkAle nizIthe vA tRtIyayAme vA prAtaHkAle vA kadAgamiSyati tad yUyaM na jAnIta; ³⁶ sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuSmAn nidritAn na pazyati, tadarthaM jagaritaAstiSThata | ³⁷ yuSmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadeva sarvvan vadAmi, jagaritaAstiSThateti |

14 tadA nistArotsavakiNvahInapUpotsavayorArambhasya dinadvaye 'vaziSTe pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakA-
zca kenApi chalena yIzuM dharttAM hantujca mRgayAjcakrire; ² kintu lokAnAM kalahabhayAdUcire, naco-
tsavakAla ucitametaditi | ³ anantaraM baithaniyApuṅgre zimonakuSThino gRhe yozau bhotkumupaviSTe sati kA-
cid yoSit pANDarapASANasya sampuTakena mahArghyottamatailam AnIya sampuTakaM bhaMktvA tasyotta-
mAGge tailadhArAM pAtayAjcacre | ⁴ tasmAt kecit svAnte kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutoyaM tailApavyayaH?
⁵ yadyetat taila vyakreSyata tarhi mudrApAdazatatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya prAptamUlyaM daridralokebhyo dA-
tumazakSyata, kathAmetAM kathayitvA tayA yoSitA sAkAM vAcAyuhyan | ⁶ kintu yIzuruvAca, kuta etasyai
kRcchraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmottamaM kRtavatI | ⁷ daridrAH sarvvaA yuSmAbhiH saha tiSThanti, ta-
smAd yUyaM yadecchatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM zaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiSThA-
mi | ⁸ asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarodiyAM, zmazAnayApanAt pUrvaM sametya madvapuSi tailam amardda-
yat | ⁹ ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhye yatra yatra susaMvAdoyAM pracArayiSyate
tatra tatra yoSita etasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkrtaKarmmaitat pracArayiSyate | ¹⁰ tataH paraM dvAdazAnAM zi-
SyANAmeka ISkariyotIyayihUdAkhyo yIzuM parakareSu samarpayituM pradhAnayAjakAnAM samIpamiyAya |
¹¹ te tasya vAkyaM samAkarNya santuSTAH santastasmai mudrA dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM teSAM ka-
reSu samarpaNayopAyaM mRgayAmAsa | ¹² anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasya prathame'hani nistArotma-
vArthaM meSamAraNAsamaye ziSyAstaM papracchaH kutra gatvA vayaM nistArotsavasya bhojyamAsAdayiSyA-
maH? kimicchati bhavan? ¹³ tadAnIM sa teSAM dvayaM prerayan babhAse yuvayoH puramadhyam gatayoH sa-
to ryo janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAkSat kariSyati tasyaiva pazcAd yAtaM; ¹⁴ sa yat sadanaM prave-
kSyati tadbhavanapatiM vadataM, gururAha yatra saziSyohaM nistArotsavIyaM bhojanaM kariSyAmi, sa bhoja-
nazAla kutrAsti? ¹⁵ tataH sa pariSkRtAM susajjitAM bRhatIcajca yAM zAlAM darzayiSyati tasyAmasmadarthaM
bhojyadravyANyAsAdayataM | ¹⁶ tataH ziSyau prasthAya puraM pravizya sa yathoktavAn tathaiva prApya nistA-
rotsavasya bhojyadravyANi samAsAdayetAm | ¹⁷ anantaraM yIzuH sAyaMkAle dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM
jagAma; ¹⁸ sarvveSu bhojanAya propaviSTeSu sa tAnuditavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yu-
SmAkameko jano yo mayA saha bhuMkte mAM parakereSu samarpayiSyate | ¹⁹ tadAnIM te duHkhitAH santa
ekaikazastaM praSTumArabdhavantaH sa kimahaM? pazcAd anya ekobhidadhe sa kimahaM? ²⁰ tataH sa praty-
avadad eteSAM dvAdazAnAM yo jano mayA samaM bhojanApAtre pANiM majjayiSyati sa eva | ²¹ manujatanaya-
madhi yAdRzaM likhitamAste tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviSyati, kintu yo jano mAnavasutaM samarpayiSyate
hanta tasya janmAbhAve sati bhadamabhaviSyat | ²² aparajca teSAM bhojanasamaye yIzuH pUpaM gRhItve-
zvaraguNAn anukIrtya bhaGktvA tebhyo dattvA babhAse, etad gRhItvA bhujjIdhvam etanmama vigrabarU-
paM | ²³ anantaraM sa kaMsam gRhItvezvarasya guNAn kiRttayitvA tebhyo dadau, tataste sarvve papuH | ²⁴ apa-
raM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM zoNitametat | ²⁵ yuSmAnahaM ya-
thArthaM vadAmi, Izvarasya rAjye yAvat sadyojAtaM drAkSARasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM drAkSaphalarasaM
puna rna pAsyAmi | ²⁶ tadanantaraM te gItamekaM saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM zikhariNaM yayuH ²⁷ atha yIzustA-
nuvAca nizAyAmasyAM mayi yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM pratyUho bhaviSyati yato likhitamAste yathA, meSANAM
rakSakaJcAhaM prahariSyAmi vai tataH | meSANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviSyati | ²⁸ kantu madutthAne
jAte yuSmAkamagre'haM gAlIlaM vrajiSyAmi | ²⁹ tadA pitaraH pratibabhAse, yadyapi sarvveSAM pratyUho bha-
vati tathApi mama naiva bhaviSyati | ³⁰ tato yIzuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kSaNAdAyAma-
dya kukkuTasya dvitIyavAraravaNAt pUrvaM tvaM vAratrayaM mAmapahnoSyase | ³¹ kintu sa gADhaM vyAha-
rad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prANo yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnoSyase; sarvve'pItare tathaiva ba-
bhASire | ³² aparajca teSu getzimAnInAmakaM sthAna gateSu sa ziSyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthaye tAvada-
tra sthAne yUyaM samupavizata | ³³ atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanajca gRhItvA vavrAja; atyantaM trAsito
vyAkulitzaca tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, ³⁴ nidhanakAlavat prANo me'tIva daHkhameti, yUyaM jAgratotra sthAne ti-
SThata | ³⁵ tataH sa kijciddUraM gatvA bhUmAvadhomukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnetat, yadi bhavituM zakyaM
tarhi duHkhasamayoyaM matto dUrIbhavatu | ³⁶ aparamuditavAn he pita rhe pitaH sarvveM tvayA sAdhyaM,
tato hetorimaM kaMsam matto dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamecchAto na tavecchAto bhavatu | ³⁷ tataH paraM sa
etya tAn nidritAn nirIkSyA pitaraM provAca, zimon tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmekAm api jAgarituM na zaknoSi?
³⁸ parIkSAYAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sacetanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM ki-
ntu vapurazaktikaM | ³⁹ atha sa punarvrjaitvA pUrsvavat prArthayAjcacre | ⁴⁰ parAvRtyAgatya punarapi tAn ni-
dritAn dadarza tadA teSAM locanAni nidrayA pUrNAni, tasmAttasmai kA katha kathayitavya ta etad boddhuM
na zekuH | ⁴¹ tataH paraM tRtiyavAraM Agatya tebhyo 'kathayad idAnImapi zayitvA vizrAmyatha? yatheSTaM jA-
taM, samayazcopasthitaH pazyata mAnavatanayaH pApilokAnAM pANiSu samarpyate | ⁴² uttiSThata, vayaM
vrjamo yo jano mAM parapANiSu samarpayiSyate pazyata sa samIpamAyAtaH | ⁴³ imAM kathAM kathayati sa,
etarhidvAdazAnAmeko yihUda nAmA ziSyAH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAcInalokAnAjca sannid-
dheH khaGgalaguDadhAriNo bahulokAn gRhItvA tasya samIpa upasthitavAn | ⁴⁴ aparajcAsau parapANiSu sa-
marpayitA pUrsvamiti saGketaM kRtavAn yamahaM cumbiSyAmi sa evAsau tameva dhRtvA sAvadhAnaM naya-
ta | ⁴⁵ ato hetoH sa Agatyaiva yozoH savidhaM gatvA he guro he guro, ityuktvA taM cucumba | ⁴⁶ tadA te tadu-

pari pANInarpayitVA taM dadhnuH | ⁴⁷ tatastasya pArzvasthAnAM lokAnAmekaH khaGgaM niSkoSayan mahAyAjakasya dAsamekaM prahRtya tasya karNaM ciccheda | ⁴⁸ pazcAd yIzustAn vyAjahAra khaGgAn laguDAMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM cauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH? ⁴⁹ madhyemandiraM samupadizan pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kAle yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanena zAstrIyaM vacanaM sedhanIyaM | ⁵⁰ tadA sarvve ziSyAstaM parityajya palAyAJcakraire | ⁵¹ athaiko yuvA mAnavo nagnakAye vastramekaM nidhAya tasya pazcAd vrajan yuvalokai rdhRto ⁵² vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAyAJcakra | ⁵³ aparajca yasmin sthAne pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAcInalokAzca mahAyAjakena saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAne mahAyAjakasya samIpaM yIzuM ninyuH | ⁵⁴ pitaro dUre tatpazcAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM pravizya kiGkaraiH sahopavizya vahnitApaM jagrAha | ⁵⁵ tadAnIM pradhAnayAjaka mantriNazca yIzuM ghAtayituM tatprAtikUlyena sAkSiNo mRgayAJcakraire, kintu na prAptAH | ⁵⁶ anekaistadviruddhaM mRSAsAkSyae dattepi teSAM vAkyAni na samagacchanta | ⁵⁷ sarvvazeSe kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyena mRSAsAkSyam dattvA kathayAmAsuH, ⁵⁸ idaM karakRtamandiraM vinAzya dinatrayamadye punaraparam akarakRtaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam asya mukhAt zrutamasmAbhiriti | ⁵⁹ kintu tatrApi teSAM sAkSyakatha na saGgAtAH | ⁶⁰ atha mahAyAjako madhyesabham utthAya yIzuM vyAjahAra, ete janAstvayi yat sAkSyamaduh tvametasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi? ⁶¹ kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunIbhUya tasyau; tato mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM prSTAvAn tvaM saccidAnandasya tanayo 'bhiSiktastrata? ⁶² tadA yIzustaM provAca bhavAmyaham yUyajca sarvvazaktimato dakSINapArzve samupavizantaM megha mAruhya samAyAntajca manuSyaputraM sandrakSyatha | ⁶³ tadA mahAyAjakaH svaM vamaNaM chitvA vyAvaharat ⁶⁴ kimasmAkaM sAkSibhiH prayojanam? IzvaranindAvAkyam yuSmAbhirazrAvi kiM vicArayatha? tadAnIM sarvve jagadurayaM nidhanadaNDamarhati | ⁶⁵ tataH kazcit kazcit tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nicikSepa tathA tanmukhamAcchAdya capeTena hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucarAzca capeTaistamAjaghnuH ⁶⁶ tataH paraM pitare'TTAlikAdhaHkoSThe tiSThati mahAyAjakasyaika dAsI sametya ⁶⁷ taM vihnitApaM gRhIantaM vilokya taM sunirIkSyA babhASe tvamapi nAsaratIyayIzoH saGginAm eko jana AsIH | ⁶⁸ kintu sopahnutya jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapyahaM na buddhye | tadAnIM pitare catvaraM gatavati kukkuTo rurAva | ⁶⁹ athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dRSTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda ayaM teSAmeko janaH | ⁷⁰ tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pazcAt tatrasthA lokAH pitaraM procustvamavazyam teSAmeko janaH yatastvam gAlIIyo nara iti tavocAranaM prakAzayati | ⁷¹ tadA sa zapathAbhizApau kRtvA provAca yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na jAne'haM | ⁷² tadAnIM dvitIyavAram kukkuTo 'rAvIt | kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnosyasi, iti yadvAkyam yIzunA samuditaM tat tadA sa-MsmRtya pitaro roditum Arabhata |

15 atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakaH prAJca upAdhyAyAH sarvve mantriNazca sabhAM kRtvA yIzuM bandhayitva pIAtAkhyasya dezAdhipateH savidhaM nItvA samarpayAmAsuH | ² tadA pIAtastaM prSTAvAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyalokAnAM rAJa? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi | ³ aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuSu vAkyeSu doSamAropayAJcakraH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAca | ⁴ tadAnIM pIAtastaM punaH papraccha tvaM kiM nottarayasi? pazyaitte tvadviruddhaM katiSu sAdhyeSu sAkSaM dadati | ⁵ kantu yIzustadApi nottaraM dadau tataH pIAta Azcaryam jagAma | ⁶ aparajca kArAbaddhe kastiMzcit jane tanmahotsavakAle lokai ryAcite dezAdhipatistaM mocayati | ⁷ ye ca pUrvvamupaplavamakArSurupaplave vadhamapi kRtavantasteSAM madhye tadAnoM barabbAnAmaka eko baddha AsIt | ⁸ ato hetoH pUrvvAparIyAM rItikathAM kathayitvA loka uccairuvantaH pIAtasya samakSaM nivedayAmAsuH | ⁹ tadA pIAtastAnAcakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyanAM rAJanaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate? ¹⁰ yataH pradhAnayAjaka IrSyata eva yIzuM samArpayanniti sa viveda | ¹¹ kintu yathA barabbAM mocayati tathA prArthayituM pradhAnayAjaka lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH | ¹² atha pIAtaH punaH prSTAvAn tarhi yaM yihUdIyanAM rAJeti vadatha tasya kiM kariSyAmi yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate? ¹³ tadA te punarapi proccaiH procustaM kruze vedhaya | ¹⁴ tasmAt pIAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarma kRtavAn? kintu te punazca ruvanto vyAjahrustaM kruze vedhaya | ¹⁵ tadA pIAtaH sarvvallokAn toSayitumicchan barabbAM mocayitvA yIzuM kazAbhiH prahRtya kruze veddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva | ¹⁶ anantaraM sainyagaNo'TTAlikAm arthAd adhipate rgRhaM yIzuM nItvA senAnivahaM samAhuyat | ¹⁷ pazcAt te taM dhUmalarNavastrAM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM racayitvA zirasi samAropya ¹⁸ he yihUdIyanAM rAJan namaskAra ityuktvA taM namaskarttAmArebhire | ¹⁹ tasyottamAGge vetrAghAtaM cakrustadgAtre niSThIvajca nicikSipuH, tathA tasya sammukhe jAnupAtaM praNomuH ²⁰ itthamupahasya dhUmavarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhApayan kruze veddhuM bahirninyuzca | ²¹ tataH paraM sekandarasya ruphasya ca pitA zimonnAmA kurINIyaloka ekaH kutazcid grAmAdetya pathi yAti taM te yIzoH kruzaM voDhuM balAd dadhnuH | ²² atha gulgaltA arthAt ziraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIzumAnIya ²³ te gandharasamizritaM drAkSArasaM patuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha | ²⁴ tasmin kruze viddhe sati teSAmekaikazaH kiM prApsyatIti nirNayAya ²⁵ tasya paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM cakruH | ²⁶ aparam eSa yihUdIyanAM rAJeti likhitaM doSapatraM tasya ziraUrdvam AropayAJcakraH | ²⁷ tasya vAmadakSiNayo rdvau caurau kruzayo rvididhAte | ²⁸ tenaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNito bhaviSyati," iti zAstroktaM vacanaM siddhamabhUta | ²⁹ anantaraM mArge ye ye lokA gamanAgamane cakruste sarvva eva zirAMsyAndolya nindanto jagaduH, re mandiranAzaka

re dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAyaka, ³⁰ adhunAtmAnam avitvA kruzAdavaroha | ³¹ kijca pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tadvat tiraskRtya parasparaM cacakSire eSa parAnAvat kintu svamavitum na zaknoti | ³² yadIsrA-yelo rAjAbhiSiktastrAta bhavati tarhyadhunaina kruzAdavarohatu vayaM tad dRSTvA vizvasiSyAmaH; kijca yau lokau tena sArddhaM kruze 'vidhyetAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH | ³³ atha dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvo dezaH sAndhakArobhUt | ³⁴ tatastRtIyaprahare yIzuruccairavadat eI eI lAmA zivaktanI arthAd "he madIza madIza tvAm paryatyAkSIH kuto hi mAM?" ³⁵ tadA samIpasthalokAnAM kecit tadvAkyaM nizamyAca-khyuH pazyaiSa eliyam AhUyati | ³⁶ tata eko jano dhAvitvAgatya spalje 'mlarasaM pUrayitvA taM naDAgre ni-dhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiSTha eliya enamavarohayitum eti na veti pazyAmi | ³⁷ atha yIzuruccaiH sa-mAhUya prANAn jahau | ³⁸ tadA mandirasya javanikordvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA dvikhaNDAbhUt | ³⁹ kijca itthamuccairAhUya prANAn tyajantaM taM dRSdva tadrakSaNAya niyukto yaH senApatirAsIt sovadat naroyam Izvaraputra iti satyam | ⁴⁰ tadAnIM magdalInI marisam kaniSThayAkUbo yosezca mAtAnyamariyam zAlomI ca yAH striyo ⁴¹ gAIIPradeze yIzuM sevitvA tadanugAminyo jAta imAstadanyAzca yA aneka nAryo yIzunA sA-rddhaM yirUzAlamamAyAtAstAzca dUrAt tAni dadRzuH | ⁴² athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vizrAmavArAt pUrsvadina-sya sAyaMkAla Agata ⁴³ IzvararAjyApekSyarimathIyayUSaphanAmA mAnyamantrI sametya pIAtasavidhaM ni-rbhayo gatvA yIzordehaM yayAce | ⁴⁴ kintu sa idAnIM mRtaH pIAta ityasambhavaM matvA zatasenApatimAhU-ya sa kada mRta iti papraccha | ⁴⁵ zatasemanApatimukhAt tajjjAtvA yUSaphe yIzordehaM dadau | ⁴⁶ pazcAt sa sUkSmaM vAsaH krItvA yIzoH kAyamavarohya tena vAsaSA veSTAyitvA girau khAtazmazAne sthApatavAn pASA-NaM loThayitvA dvAri nidadhe | ⁴⁷ kintu yatra sosthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yosimAtRmariyam ca da-dRzatRH |

16 atha vizrAmavAre gate magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAta mariyam zAlomI cemAstaM marddayitum su-gandhidravYAni krItvA ² saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUse sUryyodayakAle zmazAnamupagatAH | ³ kintu zmazAnadvArapASANO'tibRhan taM ko'pasAryaiSyatiIti tAH parasparaM gadanti! ⁴ etarhi nirIkSyA pASANO dvAro 'pasArita iti dadRzuH | ⁵ pazcAttAH zmazAnaM pravizya zuklavarNadIrghaparicchadAvRtamekaM yuvAnaM zmazAnadakSiNapArzva upaviSTaM dRSTvA camaccakruH | ⁶ so'vadat, mAbhaiSTa yUyaM kruze hataM nAsara-tIyayIzuM gaveSayatha sotra nAsti zmazAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadidaM pazyata | ⁷ ki-ntu tena yathoktaM tathA yuSmAkamagre gAIllaM yAsyate tatra sa yuSmAn sAKSAt kariSyate yUyaM gatvA ta-sya ziSyebhyaH pitarAya ca vArttAmimAM kathayata | ⁸ tAH kampitA vistitAzca tUrNaM zmazAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi nAvadaMzca | ⁹ aparaM yIzuH saptAhaprathamadine pratyUse zmazAnAdu-tthAya yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyame prathamaM darzanaM dadau | ¹⁰ tataH sA gatvA zokarodanakRdbhyo'nugatalokebhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa | ¹¹ kintu yIzuH punarjIvan tasyai darzanaM dattavAniti zrutvA te na pratyayan | ¹² pazcAt teSAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle yIzuranyavezaM dhRtvA tAbhyAM darzanaM dadau! ¹³ tAvapi gatvAnyaziSyebhyastAM kathAM kathayAJcakratuH kintu tayoH kathAmapi te na pra-tyayan | ¹⁴ zeSata ekAdazaziSyesu bhojanopaviSTesu yIzustebyo darzanaM dadau tathotthAnAt paraM tadda-rzanaprAptalokAnAM kathAyAmavizvAsakaraNAt teSAMavizvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hetubhyAM sa tAMsta-rjitavAn | ¹⁵ atha tAnAcakhyau yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM pracAryata | ¹⁶ tatra yaH kazcid vizvasya majjito bhavet sa paritrAsyate kintu yo na vizvasiSyati sa daNDayiSyate | ¹⁷ kijca ye pratyey-Syanti tairIdRg AzcaryyaM karmma prakAzayiSyate te mannAmna bhUtAn tyAjayiSyanti bhASA anyAzca vadi-Syanti | ¹⁸ aparaM taiH sarpeSu dhRteSu prANanAzakavastuni pIte ca teSAM kApi kSati rna bhaviSyati; rogiNAM gAtreSu karArpita te'rogA bhaviSyanti ca | ¹⁹ atha prabhustAnityAdizya svargaM nItaH san paramezvarasya da-kSiNa upaviveza | ²⁰ tataste prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyakathAM pracAryitumArebhire prabhustu teSAM sahAyaH san prakAzitAzcaryyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramanAvatIM cakAra | iti |

Luke

1 prathamato ye sAkSiNo vAkyapracArakAzcAsan te'smAkaM madhye yadyat sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma ² tadanusArato'nyepi bahavastadvRttAntaM racayituM pravRttAH | ³ ataeva he mahAmahimathiya-phil tvaM yA yAH katha azikSyathAstAsAM dRDhapramANAni yathA prApnoSi ⁴ tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvaNI jJAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavRttAntAn tubhyaM lekhituM matimakArSam | ⁵ yihUdAdezIyahe-rodnaMake rAJatvaM kurvvati abIyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka eko yAjako hAroNavaMzodbhavA ilIzevAkhyA ⁶ tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdoSau prabhoH sarvVAjJA vyavasthAzca saMmanya IzvaradRSTau dhArmmikAvAstAm | ⁷ tayoH santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata ilIzevA bandhya tau dvAveva vRddhAvabhavatAm | ⁸ yada svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IzvAsya samakSaM yAjakIyaM karmma karoti ⁹ tadA yajjasya dinaparipAyyA paramezvarasya mandire pravezakAle dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt | ¹⁰ taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivahe prArthanAM kartuM bahistiSThati ¹¹ sati sikhariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakSiNapArzve paramezvarasya dUta eka upasthito darzanaM dadau | ¹² taM dRSTvA sikhariya udvivije zazaGke ca | ¹³ tadda sa dUtastaM babhASe he sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhyA jAtA tava bhAryyA ilIzevA putraM prasoSyate tasya nAma yo'han iti kariSyasi | ¹⁴ kijca tvaM sAnandaH saharSazca bhaviSyasi tasya janmani bhava AnandiSyanti ca | ¹⁵ yato hetoH sa paramezvarasya gocare mahAn bhaviSyati tathA drAkSArasaM surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH ¹⁶ san isrAyelvaMzIyAn anekAn prabhoH paramezvarasya mArgamAneSyati | ¹⁷ santAnAn prati pitRNaM manAMsi dharmmajJanaM pratyAnAjAgrAhiNaza parAvarttayituM, prabhoH paramezvarasya sevArtham ekAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtujca sa eliyarUpAtmazaktiprAptastasyAgre gamiSyati | ¹⁸ tadA sikhariyo dUtamavAdIt kathametad vetsyAmi? yatohaM vRddho mama bhAryyA ca vRddhA | ¹⁹ tato dUtaH pratyuvAca pazyezvarasya sAKSadvarttI jibrAyelnAmA dUtohaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM zubhavArttAM dAtujca preSitaH | ²⁰ kintu madIyaM vAKyaM kAle phaliSyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kArANad yAvadeva tAni na setsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmazakto mUko bhava | ²¹ tadAnIM ye ye lokAH sikhariyamapaikSanta te madhyemandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AzcaryyaM menire | ²² sa bahirAgato yada kimapi vAKyaM vaktumazaktaH saGketaM kRtvA niHzabdastasyau tadA madhyemandiraM kasyacid darzanaM tena prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire | ²³ anantaraM tasya sevnaparyyAye sampUrNe sati sa nijagehaM jagAma | ²⁴ katipayadineSu gateSu tasya bhAryyA ilIzevA garbbhavatI babhUva ²⁵ pazcAt sA pajcamAsAn saMgopyAkathayat lokAnAM samakSaM mamApamAnaM khaNDayituM paramezvaro mayi dRSTiM pAtayitvA karmmedRzaM kRtavAn | ²⁶ aparajca tasyA garbbhasya SaSThe mAsa jAte gAIIPradezIyanAsaratpure ²⁷ dAyUdo vaMzIyAya yUSaphnAmne puruSAYA yA mariyamnAmakumarI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpaM jibrAyel dUta IzvareNa prahitaH | ²⁸ sa gatvA jagAda he IzvarAnugRhItakanye tava zubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH paramezvarastava sahAyosti nArINAM madhye tvameva dhanya | ²⁹ tadAnIM sA taM dRSTvA tasya vAKyata udvijya kIdRzaM bhASaNamidam iti manasa cintayAmAsa | ³⁰ tato dUto'vadat he mariyam bhayaM mAkarSIH, tvayi paramezvarasyAnugrahosti | ³¹ pazya tvaM garbbhaM dhRtvA putraM prasoSyase tasya nAma yIzuriti kariSyasi | ³² sa mahAn bhaviSyati tathA sarvvebhyaH zreSThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH paramezvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati; ³³ tathA sa yAkUbo vaMzopari sarvvaDA rAJatvaM kariSyati, tasya rAJatvasyAnto na bhaviSyati | ³⁴ tadA mariyam taM dUtaM babhASe nAhaM puruSasaGgaM karomi tarhi kathametata sambhaviSyati? ³⁵ tato dUto'kathayat pavitra Atma tvAmAzrAyiSyati tathA sarvvazreSThasya zaktistavopari chAyAM kariSyati tato hetostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiSyate sa Izvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApsyati | ³⁶ aparajca pazya tava jJAtirilIzevA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan idAnIM sA vArddhake santAnamekaM garbbhe'dhArayat tasya SaSThamAsobhUt | ³⁷ kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Izvarasya | ³⁸ tadA mariyam jagAda, pazya prabherahaM dAsI mahyaM tava vAKyAnusAreNa sarvvametad ghaTatAm; ananataM dUtastasyAH samIpaM pratasthe | ³⁹ atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradezIyayihUdAya nagaramekaM zIghraM gatvA ⁴⁰ sikhariyayAjakasya grHaM pravizya tasya jAyAm ilIzevAM sambodhyAvadat | ⁴¹ tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAkye ilIzevAyAH karNayoH praviSTamAtre sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlako nanartta | tata ilIzevA pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNA satI ⁴² proccairgaditumArebhe, yoSitAM madhye tvameva dhanya, tava garbbhasthaH zizuzca dhanyaH | ⁴³ tvaM prabhormAtA, mama nivezane tvayA caraNAvarpitau, mamAdya saubhAgyametata | ⁴⁴ pazya tava vAKye mama karNayoH praviSTamAtre sati mamodarasthaH zizurAnandAn nanartta | ⁴⁵ ya strI vyazvasIt sA dhanya, yato hetostAM prati paramezvaroktaM vAKyaM sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviSyati |

46 tadAnIM mariyam jagAda | dhanyavAdaM parezasya karoti mAmakaM manaH | 47 mamAtmA tArakeze ca samullAsaM pragacchati | 48 akarot sa prabhu rduSTiM svadAsyA durgatiM prati | pazyAdyArabhya mAM dhanyAM vakSyanti puruSAH sada | 49 yaH sarvvazaktimAn yasya nAmApi ca pavitrakaM | sa eva sumahatkarmma kRtavAn mannimittakaM | 50 ye bibhyati janAstasmAt teSAM santAnapaMktiSu | anukampA tadIya ca sarvvadai va sutiSThati | 51 svabAhubalatastena prAkAzyata parAkramaH | manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM vikIryyante'bhimAninaH | 52 siMhAsanagatAllokAn balinazcAvarohya saH | padeSUcceSu lokAMstu kSudrAn saMsthApayatya pi | 53 kSudhitAn mAnavAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH | sakalAn dhanino lokAn visRjed riktahastakAn | 54 ibrAhImi ca tadvaMze yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM | smRtvA purA pitRNAM no yathA sAKSat pratizrutaM | 55 isrAye-lsevakastena tathopakriyate svayaM | | 56 anantaraM mariyam prAyeNa mAsatrayam ilIzevayA sahoSitvA vyAghuyya nijanivezanaM yayau | 57 tadanantaram ilIzevAyAH prasavakAla upasthite sati sA putraM prAsoStha | 58 tataH paramezvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kRtavAn etat zrutvA samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAzcAgatya tayA saha mumudire | 59 tathASTame dine te bAlakasya tvacaM chettum etya tasya pitRnAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti karttumISuH | 60 kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yohan iti karttavyam | 61 tadA te vyAharan ta va vaMzamadhya nAmedRzaM kasyApi nAsti | 62 tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM prati saGketya papracchuH zizoH kiM nAma kAriSyate? 63 tataH sa phalakamekaM yAcitvA lilekha tasya nAma yohan bhaviSyati | tasmAt sarvve AzcaryyaM menire | 64 tatKsaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjADye'pagate sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaSTavarNamuccAryya Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM cakAra | 65 tasmAccaturdiksthAH samIpavAsiloka bhItA evametAH sarvvaH kathA yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradezasya sarvvatra pracAritAH | 66 tasmAt zrotAro manaHsu sthApayitvA kathayAmbabhUvuH kIdRzoyaM bAla bhaviSyati? atha paramezvarastasya sahaYobhUt | 67 tadA yohanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san etAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAkyaM kathayAmAsa | 68 isrAyelaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH paramezvaraH | anugRhya nijAllokAn sa eva parimocayet | 69 vipakSajanahastebhyo yathA mocyaMahe vayaM | yAvajjiIvaJca dharmmeNa sAralyena ca nirbhayAH | 70 sevAmahai tamevaikam etatkAraNameva ca | svakiyaM supavitraJca saMsmRtya niyamaM sada | 71 kRpayA puruSAn pUrvaN nikaSArthAttu naH pituH | ibrAhImaH samIpe yaM zapathaM kRtavAn purA | 72 tameva saphalaM karttaM tathA zatrugaNasya ca | R̥t̥IyAkAriNazcaiva karebhyo rakSaNAya naH | 73 sRSTeH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH | 74 yathoktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sevakasya tu | 75 vaMze trAtAramekaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam | 76 ato he bAlaka tvantu sarvvebhyah zreSTha eva yaH | tasyaiva bhAvivAdIti pravikhyAto bhaviSyasi | asmAkAM caraNAn kSeme mArge cAlayituM sada | evaM dhvAnte'rthato mRtyozchAyAyAM ye tu mAnavAH | 77 upaviSTastu tAneva prakAzayitumeva hi | kRtvA mahAnukampAM hi yAmeva paramezvaraH | 78 UrdvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyaM prAdAttu darzanaM | tayAnukampayA svasya lokAnAM pApamocane | 79 paritrANasya tebhyo hi jJanavizrANanAya ca | prabho rmArgaM pariSkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviSyasi | | 80 atha bAlakaH zarIreNa buddhya ca varddhitumArebhe; aparajca sa isrAyelo vaMziyalokAnAM samIpe yAvanna prakATibhUtastAstAvat prAntare nyavasat |

2 aparajca tasmin kaLe rAjyasya sarvveSAM lokAnAM nAmAni lekhayitum agastakaisara AjJApayAmAsa | 2 tadanusAreNa kurINiyanAmani suriyAdezasya zAsake sati nAmalekhanaM prArebhe | 3 ato heto rnAma lekhituM sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaraM jagmuH | 4 tadAnIM yUSaph nAma lekhituM vAgdattayA svabhAryyayA garbbhavatyA mariyama saha svayaM dAyUdaH sajAtivaMza iti kAraNAd gAlIlpradezasya nAsaratnagarAd 5 yihUdApradezasya baitlehemAkhyam dAyUdnagaraM jagAma | 6 anyacca tatra sthAne tayostiSThatoH sato rmariyamaH prasUtikAla upasthite 7 sa taM prathamasaM prAsoStha kintu tasmin vAsagRhe sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakaM vastreNa veSTayitvA gozAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa | 8 anantaraM ye kiyanto meSapAlakAH svameSavrajarakSAyai tatpradeze sthitvA rajanyAM prAntare prahariNaH karmma kurvanti, 9 teSAM samIpaM paramezvarasya dUta Agatyopatasthau; tadA catuSpArzve paramezvarasya tejasaH prakAzitatvAt te'tizazaGkire | 10 tadA sa dUta uvAca mA bhaisTa pazyatAdya dAyUdaH pure yuSmannimittam trAtA prabhuH khrISTo'janiSTa, 11 sarvveSAM lokAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM maGgalavRttAntaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi | 12 yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatva) vastraveSTitaM taM bAlakaM gozAlAyAM zayanaM drakSyatha yuSmAn pratIdaM cihnaM bhaviSyati | 13 dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svargIyAH pRtanA Agatya kathAM imAM kathayitvezvarasya guNAnanvavAdiSuH, yathA, 14 sarvwordvasthanIzvarasya mahima samprakAzyatAM | zAntirbhUyAt pRthivyAstu santoSazca narAn prati | | 15 tataH paraM teSAM sannidhe rdUtagaNe svargaM gate meSapAlakAH parasparam avecan Agacchata prabhuH paramezvaro yAM ghaTanAM jJApitavAn tasyA yAtharyAM jJAtuM vayamadhuNA baitlehampuraM yAmah | 16 pazcAt te tUrNaM vrajitvA mariyamaM yUSaphaM gozAlAyAM zayanaM bAlakaJca dadRzuH | 17 itthaM dRSTva bAlakasyArthe proktAM sarvvakathAM te prAcArayAJcakruH | 18 tato ye lokA meSarakSakANAM vadanebhyastAM vArttAM zuzruvuste mahAzcaryyaM menire | 19 kintu mariyam etatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivicya manasi sthApayAmAsa | 20 tatpazcAd dUtavijjaptAnurUpaM zrutvA dRSTva ca meSapAlaka Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM dhanyavAdaJca kurvANAH parAvRtya yayuH | 21 atha bAlakasya tvakchedanakAle'Stamadivase samupasthite tasya garbbhasthiteH purvaM svargIyadUto yathAjJApayat tadanurUpaM te tannAmadheyaM yIzuriti cakrire | 22 tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusAreNa mariyamaH zucitvakA-

la upasthite, ²³ "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruSasantAnaH paramezvare samarpyatAM," iti paramezvarasya vyavasthaya ²⁴ yIzUM paramezvare samarpayitum zAstrIyavidhyuktaM kapotadvayaM pArAvatazAvakadvayaM vA baliM dAtuM te taM gRhItva yirUzAlamam AyayuH | ²⁵ yirUzAlampuraniVAsI zimiyonnAmA dhArmmika eka AsIt sa isrAyelaH sAntvanAmapekSyA tasthau kijca pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtaH | ²⁶ aparaM prabhuNA paramezvareNAbhiSikte trAtari tvaya na dRSTe tvaM na mariSyasIti vAkyaM pavitreNa AtmanA tasma prAkathyata | ²⁷ aparajca yadA yIzoH pitA mAta ca tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM mandiram AninyatustadA ²⁸ zimiyon Atmana AkarSaNena mandiramAgatya taM kroDe nidhAya Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, yathA, ²⁹ he prabho tava dAsoyaM nijavAkyAnusArataH | idAnIntu sakalyANo bhavata saMvisRjyAtAm | ³⁰ yataH sakaladezasya dIptaye dIptirUpakaM | ³¹ isrAyelIyalokasya mahAgauravarUpakaM | ³² yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe tvamajIjanaH | saeva vidyate'smAkAM dhravaM nayanaganogcare | | ³³ tadAnIM tenokta etAH sakalah kathAH zrutva tasya mAta yUSaph ca vismayaM menAte | ³⁴ tataH paraM zimiyon tebhya AziSaM dattva tanmAtaraM mariyamam uvAca, pazya isrAyelo vaMzamadhya bahUnAM pAtanAyotthApanAya ca tathA virodhAptraM bhavitum, bahUnAM guptamanogatAnAM prakATikaraNaya bAlakoyaM niyuktosti | ³⁵ tasmAt tavApi prANAH zUlena vyatsyante | ³⁶ aparajca Azerasya vaMzIyaphinUyelo duhitA hannAkhyA atijaraTI bhaviSyadvAdinyeka yA vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tato vidhava bhUtva caturazItivarSavayaHpariyannataM ³⁷ mandire sthitva prArthanopavAsairdivAnizam Izvaram asevata sApi strI tasmin samaye mandiramAgatya ³⁸ paramezvarasya dhanyavAdaM cakAra, yirUzAlampuravAsino yAvanto loka muktimappekSyA sthitAstAn yIzorvRttAntaM jIApayAmAsa | ³⁹ itthaM paramezvarasya vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvveSu karmmasu kRteSu tau punazca gAIlo nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAte | ⁴⁰ tatpazcAd bAlakaH zarIreNa vRddhimetya jIAnena paripUrNa AtmanA zaktimAMzca bhavitumArebhe tathA tasmin IzvarAnugraho babhUva | ⁴¹ tasya pitA mAta ca prativarSaM nistArotsavasamayeyirUzAlamam agacchatAm | ⁴² aparajca yIzau dvAdazavarSavayaske sati tau parvasamayasya rItyanusAreNa yirUzAlamaM gatva ⁴³ pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu yIzurbAlako yirUzAlami tiSThati | yUSaph tanmAta ca tad aviditva ⁴⁴ sa saGgibhiH saha vidyata etacca budvva dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH | kintu zeSe jIAtibandhUnAM samIpe mRgayitva tadudde zamaprApya ⁴⁵ tau punarapi yirUzAlamam parAvRtyAgatya taM mRgayAJcakrauH | ⁴⁶ atha dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM madhye teSAM kathAH zRNvan tattvaM pRcchaMzca mandire samupaviSTaH sa tAbhyAM dRSTaH | ⁴⁷ tadA tasya buddhya pratyuttaraizca sarvve zrotAro vismayamApadyante | ⁴⁸ tAdRzaM dRSTva tasya janako janani ca camaccakratuH kijca tasya mAta tamavadat, he putra, kathamAvAM pratItthaM samAcarastvAm? pazya tava pitAhaJca zokAkulau santau tvAmanvicchAvaH sma | ⁴⁹ tataH sovadat kuto mAm anvaicchataM? piturgRhe mayA sthAtavyam etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na jIAYate? ⁵⁰ kintu tau tasyaitadvAkasya tAtpariyam boddhuM nAzaknutAM | ⁵¹ tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatva tayorvazIbhUtastasthau kintu sarvva etAH kathAstasya mAta manasi sthApayAmAsa | ⁵² atha yIzo rbuddhiH zarIrajca tathA tasmin Izvarasya manAvAnAjcAnugraho varddhitum Arebhe |

3 anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya paJcadaze vatsare sati yadA pantIyapIAta yihUdAdezAdhipati rherod tu gAIlIpradezasya rAjA philipanAmA tasya bhrAta tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhonItiyApradezasya ca rAjAsIt luSANiyanAmA avilInIdezasya rAjAsIt ² hAnan kiyaphAzcemau pradhAnayAjAkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yohane madhyeprAntaram Izvarasya vAkye prakAzite sati ³ sa yaddana ubhayataTapradezAn sametya pApamocanArthaM manaHparAvarttanasya cihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadIyAH kathAH sarvvatra pracArayitumArebhe | ⁴ yizaiyabhaviSyadvaktRgranthe yAdRzI lipirAste yathA, paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | tasya rAjapathajcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA | ⁵ kAriSyante samucchRyAH sakala nimnabhUmayaH | kAriSyante nataH sarvve parvatAzcopaparvvataH | kAriSyante ca yA vakrAstAH sarvvaH sarala bhuvah | kAriSyante samAnAstA yA uccanIcabhUmayaH | ⁶ IzvareNa kRtaM trANaM drakSyanti sarvvamAnavAH | ityetat prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyacid ravaH | | ⁷ ye ye loka majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sovadat re re sarpavaMza AgAminaH kopAt palAyituM yuSmAn kazcetaAmAsa? ⁸ tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkAM pitA kathAmIdRzIM manobhi rna kathayitva yUyAM manaHparivarttanayogyam phalaM phalata; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pASANebhya etebhya Izvara ibrAhImaH santAnotpadane samarthaH | ⁹ aparajca tarumUle'dhunApi parazuH saMlagnosti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa chidyate'gnau nikSipyate ca | ¹⁰ tadAnIM lokAstAM papracchustarhi kiM karttavayamasmAbhiH? ¹¹ tataH sovAdIt yasya dve vasane vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiMJca yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu | ¹² tataH paraM karasaJcAyino majjanArtham Agatya papracchuH he guro kiM karttavayamasmAbhiH? ¹³ tataH sokathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gRhIita | ¹⁴ anantaraM senAGaNa etya papraccha kiasmAbhi rva karttavayam? tataH sobhidadhe kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArStA tathA mRSapavAdaM mA kuruta nijavetanena ca santuSyA tiSThata | ¹⁵ aparajca loka apekSayA sthitva sarvvepIti manobhi rvitarkayAJcakrauH, yohanayam abhiSiktastrAta na veti? ¹⁶ tadA yohan sarvvan vyAjahAra, jale'haM yuSmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi na yogyosmi tAdRza eko matto gurutaraH pumAn eti, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani majjayiSyati | ¹⁷ aparajca tasya haste zUrpa Aste sa svazasyAni zuddharUpaM prasphoTya godhUmAn sarvvan bhANDAgAre saMgrahISyati kintu BUSANI sa-

rvvANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiSyati | ¹⁸ yohan upadezenetthaM nAnAkathA lokAnAM samakSaM pracArayAmAsa | ¹⁹ aparajca herod rAJa philipnAmnaH sahodarasya bhAryyAM herodiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmANi kRtavAn tadadhi ca ²⁰ yohanA tiraskRto bhUtVA kARAgAre tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma cakAra | ²¹ itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samaye sarvve yohanA majjitAstadAnIM yIZurapyAgatya majjitaH | ²² tadana-taraM tena prArthite meghadvAraM muktaM tasmAcca pavitra AtmA mUrttimAn bhUtVA kapotavat tadupa-ryyavaruroha; tadA tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santoSa ityAkAzavANI babhUva | ²³ tadAnIM yIZuH prAyeNa triMzadvarSavayaska AsIt | laukikajJAnE tu sa yUSaphaH putraH, ²⁴ yUSaph eleH putraH, elimmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi rmalkeH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUSaphaH putraH | ²⁵ yUSaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmosaH putraH, Amos nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iSleH putraH iSlirnageH putraH | ²⁶ nagirmATAH putraH, mAT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyaH zimiyeh putraH, zimiyiryUSaphaH putraH, yUSaph yihUdAH putraH | ²⁷ yihUdA yohAnAH putraH, yohAnA rISAH putraH, rISAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil zaltIyelaH putraH, zaltIyel nereH putraH | ²⁸ nerirmalkeH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addI koSamaH putraH, koSam ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad eraH putraH | ²⁹ er yozeH putraH, yoziH ilIyeSaraH putraH, ilIyeSar yorImaH putraH, yorIm mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH | ³⁰ leviH zimiyonaH putraH, zimiyon yihUdAH putraH, yihUdA yUSuphaH putraH, yUSuph yonanaH putraH, yAnan ilIyAkImaH putraH | ³¹ iliyAkImH mileyAH putraH, mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH, mattatto nAthanaH putraH, nAthana dAyUdaH putraH | ³² dAyUd yizayaH putraH, yizaya obedaH putra, obed boyasaH putraH, boyas salmonaH putraH, salmon nahazonaH putraH | ³³ nahazon ammInAdabaH putraH, ammInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiSroNaH putraH, hiSroN perasaH putraH, peras yihUdAH putraH | ³⁴ yihUdA yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUba ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm terahaH putraH, terah nAhorah putraH | ³⁵ nAhor sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pelagaH putraH, pelag evaraH putraH, evar zelahaH putraH | ³⁶ zelah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakSadaH putraH, arphakSad zAmaH putraH, zAm nohaH putraH, noho lemakaH putraH | ³⁷ lemak mithUzelahaH putraH, mithUzelah hanokaH putraH, hanok yeradaH putraH, yerad mahalalelaH putraH, mahalalel kainanaH putraH | ³⁸ kainan inozaH putraH, inoz zetaH putraH, zet AdamaH putra, Adam Izvarasya putraH |

4 tataH param yIZuH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNaH san yaddanadyAH parAvRtyAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH san catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat zaitAnA parIkSito'bhUt, ² kijca tAni sarvadinAni bhojanaM vinA sthitatvAt kAle pUrNe sa kSudhitavAn | ³ tataH zaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM cedIzvarasya putratarhi prastarAnetAn AjjayA pUpAn kuru | ⁴ tadA yIZuruvAca, lipirIdRzI vidyate manujaH kevalena pUpena na jIvati kintvIzvarasya sarvvAbhirAjjAbhi rjIvati | ⁵ tadA zaitAn tamuccaM parvvataM nItva nimiSaikamadhye jagataH sarvvarAjjAni darzitavAn | ⁶ pazcAt tamavAdIt sarvvam etad vibhavaM pratApaJca tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAste yaM prati mamecchA jAyate tasmai dAtuM zaknomic, ⁷ tvaM cenmAM bhajase tarhi sarvvametat tavaiva bhaviSyati | ⁸ tadA yIZustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava zaitAn lipirAste, nijaM prabhuM paramezvaraM bhajasva kevalaM tameva sevasva ca | ⁹ atha zaitAn taM yirUzAlamaM nItva mandirasya cUDaya upari samupavezya jagAda tvaM cedIzvarasya putratarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH ¹⁰ pata yato lipirAste, AjjApayisyati svIyAn dUtAn sa paramezvaraH | ¹¹ rakSituM sarvvamArge tvAM tena tvaccaraNe yatha | na laget prastarAghAtastvAM dhariSyanti te tatha | ¹² tadA yIZuna pratyuktam idamapyuktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM parezaM mA parIkSasva | ¹³ pazcAt zaitAn sarvvaparIkSAM samApya kSaNAttaM tyaktvA yayau | ¹⁴ tadA yIZurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAlIpradezaM gatastadA tatsukhyAtizcaturdizAM vyAnaze | ¹⁵ sa teSAM bhajanagRheSu upadizya sarvvaiH prazaMsito babhUva | ¹⁶ atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpurametya vizrAmavAre svAcArAd bhajanagehaM pravizya paThitumuttasthau | ¹⁷ tato yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinaH pustake tasya karadatte sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakSyamANAni vacanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papATha | ¹⁸ AtmA tu paramezasya madIyopari vidyate | daridreSu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mAM sobhiSiktavAn | bhagnAntaH karaNAllokAn susvasthAn karttumeva ca | bandIkRteSu lokeSu mukte rghoSayituM vacaH | netrANI dAtumandhebhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi | ¹⁹ parezAnugrahe kAlaM pracArayitumeva ca | sarvvaitatkaraNArthAya mAMEva prahiNoti saH | | ²⁰ tataH pustakaM badvva paricArakasya haste samarpya cAsane samupaviSTaH, tato bhajanagRhe yAvanto loka Asan te sarvve'nanyadRSTyA taM vilulukire | ²¹ anantaram adyaitAni sarvvANI likhitavacanAni yuSmAkaM madhye siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe | ²² tataH sarvve tasmin anvarajyanta, kijca tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya kathAbhizcamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUSaphaH putro na? ²³ tadA so'vAdId he cikitsaka svameva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kRtavAn tadazrauSma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadeze kuru kathAMetAM yUyamevAvazyAM mAM vadiSyatha | ²⁴ punaH sovAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kopi bhaviSyadvAdI svadeze satkAraM na prApnoti | ²⁵ aparajca yathArthaM vacmi, eliyasya jIvanakAle yadA sArddhatritayavarSANI yAvat jaladapratibandhat sarvvasmin deze mahAdurbhikSam ajaniSTa tadAnIm isrAyelo dezasya madhye bhavyo vidhava Asan, ²⁶ kintu sIdonpradezIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm ekAM vidhavam vinA kasyAzcidapi samIpe eliyaH prerito nAbhUt | ²⁷ aparajca ilIzAyabhaviSyadvAdividyamAnatAkAle isrAyeldeze bahavaH kuSThina Asan kintu surIyadezIyaM nAmAnkuSThinaM vinA kopyanyaH pariSkRto nAbhUt | ²⁸ imAM kathAM zrutvA bhajanage-

hasthitA lokAH sakrodham utthAya²⁹ nagarAttaM bahiSkRtya yasya zikhariNa upari teSAM nagaraM sthApita-
 mAste tasmAnnikSeptuM tasya zikharaM taM ninyuH³⁰ kintu sa teSAM madhyAdapasRtya sthAnAntaraM jagA-
 ma|³¹ tataH paraM yIZurgAlIpradezIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vizrAmavAre lokAnupadeSTum Ara-
 bdhavAn|³² tadupadezAt sarvve camaccakru ryatastasya kathA gurutarA Asan|³³ tadAnIM tadbhajanageha-
 sthito'medhyabhUtagrasta eko jana uccaiH kathayAmAsa,³⁴ he nAsaratIyayIzo'sman tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkam
 kaH sambandhaH? kimasmAn vinAzayitumAyAsi? tvamIzvarasya pavitro jana etadahaM jAnAmi|³⁵ tadA yIzu-
 staM tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava ito bahirbhava; tataH somedhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAne pAtayitvA kijci-
 dapyahiMSitvA tasmAd bahirgatavAn|³⁶ tataH sarvve lokAzcamatkRtya parasparaM vaktumArebhire koyaM ca-
 matkAraH| eSa prabhAveNa parAkrameNa cAmedhyabhUtAn AjjApayati tenaiva te bahirgacchanti|³⁷ ananta-
 raM caturdiksthadezAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnot|³⁸ tadanantaraM sa bhajanagehAd bahirAgatya zimono nive-
 zanaM praviveza tadA tasya zvazrUrjvareNAtyantaM pIDitAsIt ziSyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM cakruH|³⁹ ta-
 taH sa tasyAH samIpe sthitvA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tenaiva tAM jvaro'tyAKSiT tataH sA tatSaNam utthAya tAn si-
 Seve|⁴⁰ atha sUryyAstakAle sveSAM ye ye janA nAnArogaiH pIDitA Asan lokAstAn yIzoH samIpam AninyuH, ta-
 da sa ekaikasya gAtre karamarpayitvA tAnarogAn cakara|⁴¹ tato bhUtA bahubhyo nirgatya cItzabdaM kRtvA ca
 babhASire tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSiktatrAtA; kintu sobhiSiktatrAteti te vividuretaSmAt kAraNAt tAn tarjayitvA
 tadvaktuM niSiSedha|⁴² aparajca prabhAte sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthe pazcAt janAstamanvicchantasta-
 nnikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan|⁴³ kintu sa tAn jagAda, IzvarIyarAjyasya susa-
 MvAdaM pracArayitum anyAni purANYapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastadarthameva preritohaM|⁴⁴ atha gAlIlo bhaja-
 nageheSu sa upadideza|

5 anantaraM yIzurekadA gineSarathdasya tIra uttiSThati, tadA loka IzvarIyakathAM zrotuM tadupari prapa-
 titAH|² tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe naudvayaM dadarza kijca matsyopajIvino nAvaM vihAya jAlaM pra-
 kSAlayanti|³ tatastayordvayo rmadhye zimono nAvamAruhya tIraT kijciddUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kRtvA
 naukAyAmupavizya lokAn propadiSTavAn|⁴ pazcAt taM prastAvam samApya sa zimonaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM
 jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikSipa|⁵ tataH zimona babhASe, he guro yadyapi vayaM kRtsnAM yAmi-
 niM parizramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavato nidezato jAlaM kSipAmaH|⁶ atha jAle kSipte bahu-
 matsyapatanAd AnAyaH pracchinnaH|⁷ tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn saGgina AyAtum iGgitena samA-
 hvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam|⁸ tadA zimonpita-
 rastad vilokya yIzozcaraNayoH patitvA, he prabhohaM pApI naro mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn|
⁹ yato jAle patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt zimon tatsaGginazca camatkRtavantaH; zimonaH sahakAriNau siva-
 deH putrau yAKUb yohan cemaU tAdRzau babhUvatuH|¹⁰ tadA yIzuH zimonaM jagAda mA bhaisIradYArabhya
 tvaM manuSyadharo bhaviSyasi|¹¹ anantaraM sarvvasu nausu tIram AnItAsu te sarvvAn parityajya tasya pa-
 zcAdgAmino babhUvuH|¹² tataH paraM yIzau kasmiMzcit pure tiSThati jana ekaH sarvVAGgakuSThastAM vilo-
 kya tasya samIpe nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM vaktumArebhe, he prabho yadi bhavAnicchati tarhi mAM pariSkar-
 rttuM zaknoti|¹³ tadAnIM sa pANiM prasAryya tadaGgaM spRzan babhASe tvaM pariSkriyasveti mamecchAsti
 tatastatkSaNaM sa kuSThat muktaH|¹⁴ pazcAt sa tamAjjApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaicid akathayitvA yAja-
 kasya samIpaJca gatvA svaM darzaya, lokebhyo nijapariSkRtatvasya pramANadAnAya mUsAjjanusAreNa dra-
 vyamutmRjasva ca|¹⁵ tathApi yIzoH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArebhe kijca tasya kathAM zrotuM svIyarogebhyo
 moktuJca lokA AjagmuH|¹⁶ atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArthayAJcakre|¹⁷ aparajca ekadA yIzurupadizati, etarhi
 gAlIlyihUdApradezayoH sarvvanagarebhyo yirUzAlamazca kiyantaH phirUziloka vyavasthApakAzca samAgatya
 tadantike samupavivizuH, tasmin kAle lokAnAmArogyakAraNAt prabhoH prabhAvaH pracakAze|¹⁸ pazcAt kiya-
 nto lokA ekaM pakSaghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIzoH samIpamAnetuM sammukhe sthApayitujca vyApri-
 yanta|¹⁹ kintu bahujananivahasamvAdhAt na zaknuvanto gRhopari gatvA gRhapRSThaM khanitvA taM pakSA-
 ghAtinaM sakhaTvam gRhamadhye yIzoH sammukhe 'varohayAmAsuH|²⁰ tadA yIzusteSAM IdRzaM vizvAsaM
 vilokya taM pakSaghAtinaM vyAjahAra, he mAnava tava pApamakSamyata|²¹ tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUzina-
 zca cittairitthaM pracintitavantaH, eSa jana IzvaraM nindati koyaM? kevalamIzvaraM vinA pApaM kSantuM kaH
 zaknoti?²² tadA yIzusteSAM itthaM cintanaM viditvA tebh yokathayad yUYaM manobhiH kuto vitarkayatha?
²³ tava pApakSama jAta yadvA tvamutthAya vraja etayo rmadhye kA kathA sukathya?²⁴ kintu pRthivyAM pa-
 paM kSantuM mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamastiIti yathA yUYaM jJAtuM zaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakSaghAti-
 naM jagAda) uttiSTha svazayyAM gRhItvA gRhaM yAhIti tvAmAdizAmi|²⁵ tasmAt sa tatSaNam utthAya sarvve-
 SAM sAKsAt nijazayanIyaM gRhItvA IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijanivezanaM yayau|²⁶ tasmAt sarvve vismaya
 prApta manaHsu bhItAzca vayamadyAsambhavakAryyAnyadarzAma ityuktva paramezvaraM dhanyaM prodi-
 tah|²⁷ tataH paraM bahirgacchan karasajcayasthAne levinAmAnaM karasajcAyakAM dRSTvA yIzustamabhida-
 dhe mama pazcAdehi|²⁸ tasmAt sa tatSaNAt sarvvaM parityajya tasya pazcAdiyAya|²⁹ anantaraM levi rnija-
 gRhe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM cakara, tadA taiH saHaneke karasajcAyinastadanyalokAzca bhoktumupavivi-
 zuH|³⁰ tasmAt kAraNAt caNDAIAnAM pApilokAnAJca saGge yUYaM kuto bhaMgdhve pivatha ceti kathAM ka-
 thayitvA phirUzino'dhyApakAzca tasya ziSyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM karttumArebhire|³¹ tasmAd yIzustAn pratya-

vocad arogalokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti kintu sarogANameva | ³² ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nA-gatosmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina eva | ³³ tataste procuH, yohanaH phirUzinAJca ziSyA vAraMvA-ram upavasanti prArthayante ca kintu tava ziSyAH kuto bhujjate pivanti ca? ³⁴ tadA sa tAnAcakhyau vare saGge tiSThati varasya sakhiganaM kimupavAsayituM zaknutha? ³⁵ kintu yadA teSAM nikaTAd varo neSyate tadA te sa-mupavatsyanti | ³⁶ soparamapi dRSTAntaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastre kopi nutanavastraM na sIvyati yatastena sevanena jIrnavastraM chidyate, nUtanapurAtanavastrayo rmelaJca na bhavati | ³⁷ purAtanyAM kutvAM kopi nutanaM drAkSArasaM na nidadhAti, yato navInadrAkSArasasya tejasA purAtanI kutU rvidIryyate ta-to drAkSArasaH patati kutUzca nazyati | ³⁸ tato heto rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkSArasaH nidhAtavyasteno-bhayasya rakSA bhavati | ³⁹ aparajca purAtanaM drAkSArasaM pItVA kopi nUtanaM na vAJchati, yataH sa vakti nUtanaM purAtanam prazastam |

6 acarajca parvvaNo dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamavizrAmavAre zasyakSetreNa yIzorgamanakAle tasya zi-SyAH kaNizaM chittvA kareSu marddayitvA khAditumArebhire | ² tasmAt kiyantaH phirUzinastAnavadan vi-zrAmavAre yat karmma na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha? ³ yIzuH pratyuvAca dAyUd tasya saGginazca kSudhAr-rttAH kiM cakruH sa katham Izvarasya mandiraM pravizya ⁴ ye darzanIyAH pUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApya-bhojanIyAstAnAnIya svayaM bubhaje saGgibhyopi dadau tat kiM yuSmAbhiH kadApi nApATHi? ⁵ pazcAt sa tAna-vadat manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati | ⁶ anantaram anyavizrAmavAre sa bhajanagehaM pravi-zya samupadizati | tadA tatsthAne zuSkadakSiNakara ekaH pumAn upatasthivAn | ⁷ tasmAd adhyApakah phirU-zinazca tasmin doSamAropayituM sa vizrAmavAre tasya svAsthyaM karoti naveti pratIkSitumArebhire | ⁸ tadA yIzusteSAM cintAM viditvA taM zuSkakaraM pumAMsaM provAca, tvamutthAya madhyasthAne tiSTha | ⁹ ta-smAt tasmin utthitavati yIzustAn vyAjahAra, yuSmAn imAM kathAM pRcchAmi, vizrAmavAre hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakSaNaM prANanAzanaM vA, eteSAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam? ¹⁰ pazcAt caturdikSu sarvvan vilokya taM mAnavaM babhASe, nijakaraM prasAraya; tatastena tathA kRta itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthobbhavat | ¹¹ ta-smAt te pracaNDakopAnvita yIzuM kiM kariSyantiIti parasparaM pramantritAH | ¹² tataH paraM sa parvvatama-ruhyezvaramuddizya prArthayamaNaH kRtsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn | ¹³ atha dine sati sa sarvvan ziSyAn AhUta-vAn teSAM madhye ¹⁴ pitaranAmna khyAtaH zimon tasya bhrAtA Andriyazca yAkUb yohan ca philip barthala-mayazca ¹⁵ mathiH thoma AlphIyasya putro yAkUb jvalantanAmna khyAtaH zimon ¹⁶ ca yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUda-zca taM yaH parakareSu samarpayisyati sa ISkarIyotIyayihUdAzcaitan dvAdaza janAn manonItAn kRtvA sa ja-grAha tathA prerita iti teSAM nAma cakAra | ¹⁷ tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM ta-sthau tatastasya ziSyasaGgho yihUdAdezAd yirUZAlamazca soraH sIdonazca jaladhe rodhaso jananihAzca etya tasya kathAzravaNArthaM rogamuktyarthajca tasya samIpe tasthuH | ¹⁸ amedhyabhUtagrastAzca tannikaTa-mAgatya svAsthyaM prApuH | ¹⁹ sarvveSAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAzitatvAt sarve loka etya taM spraSTuM yetire | ²⁰ pazcAt sa ziSyAn prati dRSTiM kutvA jagAda, he daridrA yUyaM dhanya yata IzvarIye rAuje vo'dhikArosti | ²¹ he adhuna kSudhitaloka yUyaM dhanya yato yUyaM tarpsyatha; he iha rodino janA yUyaM dhanya yato yUyaM hasiSyatha | ²² yadA loka manuSyasUno rnAmaheto ryuSmAn R̥tIyisyante pRthak kRtvA nindiSyanti, adhamAniva yuSmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariSyanti ca tadA yUyaM dhanyaH | ²³ svarge yuSmAkaM yatheSTaM phalaM bhaviSyati, etadarthaM tasmin dine prollassata Anandena nRtyata ca, teSAM pUrvvapuruSA-zca bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan | ²⁴ kintu hA hA dhanavanto yUyaM sukhaM prApnuta | hanta paritRpTA yUyaM kSudhitA bhaviSyatha; ²⁵ iha hasanto yUyaM vata yuSmAbhiH zocitavyaM roditavyajca | ²⁶ sa-rvvailAkai ryuSmAkaM sukhyAtau kRtAyAM yuSmAkaM durgati rbhaviSyati yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mRSA-bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kRtavantaH | ²⁷ he zrotAro yuSmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUyaM zatruSu prIya-dhvaM ye ca yuSmAn dviSanti teSAMapi hitaM kuruta | ²⁸ ye ca yuSmAn zapanti tebhya AziSaM datta ye ca yu-SmAn avamanyante teSAM maGgalAM prArthayadhvaM | ²⁹ yadi kazcit tava kapole capeTAghAtaM karoti tarhi taM prati kapolam anyam parAvarttya sammukhIkuru punazca yadi kazcit tava gAtrIyavastraM harati tarhi taM paridheyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya | ³⁰ yastvAM yAcate tasmai dehi, yazca tava sampattiM harati taM mA yAcasva | ³¹ parebhyaH svAn prati yathAcaraNam apekSadhve parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcarata | ³² ye janA yuSmAsu prIyante kevalaM teSu prIyamANEsu yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api sveSu prIyamANEsu prI-yante | ³³ yadi hitakAriNa eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api tathA kurvanti | ³⁴ ye-bhya RNaparizodhasya prAptipratyAzAste kevalaM teSu RNe samarpite yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prA-ptyAzaya pApiloka api pApijaneSu RNam arpayanti | ³⁵ ato yUyaM ripuSvapi prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta ca; punaH prAptyAzAM tyaktvA RNamarpayata, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviSyati, yUyajca sarvvapra-dhAnasya santAna iti khyAtiM prApsyatha, yato yuSmAkaM pitA kRtaghnAnAM durvTattAnAJca hitamAcarati | ³⁶ ata eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdRza dayAlavo bhavata | ³⁷ aparajca parAn doSiNo mA kuruta tasmAd yUyaM doSIkRta na bhaviSyatha; adaNDyAn mA daNDayata tasmAd yUyamapi daNDaM na prApsyatha; pare-SAM doSan kSamadhvaM tasmAd yuSmAkamapi doSAH kSamiSyante | ³⁸ dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyaM dAnAni prApsyatha, varajca lokAH parimANapAtraM pradalayya saJcAlya projAlya paripUryya yuSmAkaM kroDeSu sa-marpayisyanti; yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuSmatkRte parimAsyate | ³⁹ atha sa

tebhyo dRSTAntakathAmakathayat, andho janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM darzayituM zaknoti? tasmAd ubhAva-
pi kiM gartte na patiSyataH? ⁴⁰ guroH ziSyo na zreSThaH kintu ziSye siddhe sati sa gurutulyo bhavituM zaknoti |
⁴¹ aparajca tvaM svacakSuSi nAsAm adrSTVA tava bhrAtuzcakSuSi yattRNamasti tadeva kutaH pazyami?
⁴² svacakSuSi yA nAsA vidyate tAm ajjAtvA, bhrAtastava netrAt tRNAM bahiH karomIti vAkyAM bhrAtaraM ka-
thaM vaktuM zaknoSi? he kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtuzcakSuSastRNAhM bahiH
karttuM sudRSTiM prApsyasi | ⁴³ anyajca uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamataruzca
phalamuttamaM na phalati kArANAdataH phalaistaravo jJAyante | ⁴⁴ kaNTakipAdapAt kopi uDumbaraphalAni na
pAtayati tathA zRgAlakolivRkSAdapi kopi drAKSaphalaM na pAtayati | ⁴⁵ tadvat sAdhuloko'ntaHkaraNarUpAt su-
bhANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyANi bahiH karoti, duSTo lokazcAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANDAgArAt kutsitAni
dravyANi nirgamayati yato'ntaHkaraNANAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpANi vacAMsi mukhAnnirgacchanti | ⁴⁶ aparajca
mamAjJanurUpaM nAcaritVA kuto mAM prabho prabho iti vadatha? ⁴⁷ yaH kazcin mama nikaTam Agatya mama
kathA nizamyA tadanurUpaM karmma karoti sa kasya sadRzo bhavati tadahaM yuSmAn jJAipayAmi | ⁴⁸ yo ja-
no gabhIraM khanitVA pASANasthale bhittiM nirmmAYA svagRhaM racayati tena saha tasyopama bhavati; yata
AplAvijalametya tasya mUle vegena vahadapi tadgehaM IADayituM na zaknoti yatastasya bhittiH pASANopari
tiSThati | ⁴⁹ kintu yaH kazcin mama kathAH zrutVA tadanurUpaM nAcarati sa bhittiM vinA mR̥dupari gRhani-
rmmAtrA samAno bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vegena yadA vahati tadA tadgRhaM patati tasya mahat pa-
tanaM jAyate |

7 tataH paraM sa lokAnAM karNagocare tAn sarvvan upadezan samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravi-
zati ² tadA zatasenApateH priyadAsa eko mRtakalpaH pIDita AsIt | ³ ataH senApati ryIzo rvArttAM nizamyA
dAsyArogyakaraNaya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNaya yihUdIyan kiyataH prAcaH preSayAmAsa | ⁴ te yI-
zorantikaM gatVA vinayAtizayaM vaktumArebhire, sa senApati rbhavatonugrahaM prAptum arhati | ⁵ yataH so-
smajjAtIyeSu lokeSu prIyate tathAsmatkRte bhajanagehaM nirmmitavan | ⁶ tasmAd yIzustaiH saha gatVA nive-
zanasya samIpaM prApa, tadA sa zatasenApati rvakSyamANavAkyAM taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNot | he pra-
bho svayaM zrmo na karttavyo yad bhavata madgehamadhye pAdArpaNaM kriyeta tadapyahaM nArhAmi,
⁷ kijcAhaM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yogyaM buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu te-
naiva mama dAsaH svastho bhaviSyati | ⁸ yasmAd ahaM parAdhInopi mamAdhInA yAH senAH santi tAsAm eka-
janaM prati yAHiti mayA prokte sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAHiti prokte sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati etat ku-
rvviti prokte sa tadeva karoti | ⁹ yIzuridaM vAkyAM zrutVA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pazcAdvarttino
lokAn babhAse ca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi isrAyelo vaMzamadhyepi vizvAsamIdRzaM na prApnavaM | ¹⁰ tataste
preSitA gRhaM gatVA taM pIDitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadRzuH | ¹¹ pare'hani sa nAyInAkhyAM nagaram jagAma
tasyAneke ziSyA anye ca lokAstena sArddhaM yayuH | ¹² teSu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prApteSu kiyanto
loka ekaM mRtamanujaM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturekaputrastanmAta ca vidhava; tayA sa-
rddhaM tannagarIya bahavo loka Asan | ¹³ prabhustAM vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rodIH | sa sa-
mIpamitVA khaTvAM pasparza tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH; ¹⁴ tadA sa uvAca he yuvamanuSyA tvamutti-
STha, tvAmaham AjjApayAmi | ¹⁵ tasmAt sa mRto janastatkSaNamutthAya kathAM prakathitaH; tato yIzustasya
mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa | ¹⁶ tasmAt sarvve lokAH zazaGkire; eko mahAbhaviSyadvAdI madhye'smAkam sa-
mudait, Izvarazca svalokAnanvagRhIAt kathAmimAM kathayitVA IzvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH | ¹⁷ tataH paraM sa-
mastaM yihUdAdezaM tasya caturdiksthadezajca tasyaitakIrtti rvyAnaze | ¹⁸ tataH paraM yohanaH ziSyesu taM
tadvRttAntaM jJApitavatsu ¹⁹ sa svaziSyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIzuM prati vakSyamANAM vAkyAM vaktuM pre-
SayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apekSyA tiSThAmo vayaM kiM sa eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekSyA sthA-
syAmaH? ²⁰ pazcAttavau mAnavau gatVA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apekSyA tiSThAmo vayaM, kiM saeva
janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekSyA sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yohan majjaka AvAM
preSitavan | ²¹ tasmin danDe yIzUrogiNo mahAvyAdhimato duSTabhUtagrastAMzca bahUn svasthAn kRtvA,
anekAndhebhayacakSuMSi dattVA pratyuvAca, ²² yuvAM vrajatam andha netrANi khajjAzcaraNani ca prApnuva-
nti, kuSThinaH pariSkriyante, badhirAH zravanAni mRtAzca jIvanAni prApnuvanti, daridranAM samIpeSu susa-
mVadaH pracAryate, yaM prati vighnasvarUpohaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH, ²³ etAni yAni pazyathaH zRNutha-
zca tAni yohanaM jJApyatam | ²⁴ tayo rdUtayo rgatayoH sato ryohani sa lokAn vaktumupacakrame, yUyaM ma-
dhyeprAntaram kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM vAyuna kampitaM naDaM? ²⁵ yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata?
kiM sUkSmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu ye sUkSmamRduvastrANI paridadhati sUttamAni dra-
vyANi bhujjate ca te rAjadhAnISu tiSThanti | ²⁶ tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kimekaM bhaviSyadvAdi-
naM? tadeva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviSyadvAdinopi zreSTha ityahaM yuSmAn vadAmi; ²⁷ pazya svakiyadu-
tantu tavAgra preSayAmyahaM | gatVA tvadiyamArgantu sa hi pariSkariSyati | yadarthe lipiriyam Aste sa eva
yohan | ²⁸ ato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtANAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM madhye yohano majjakAt zre-
SThaH kopi nAsti, tatrApi Izvarasya rAjye yaH sarvvasmAt kSudraH sa yohanopi zreSThaH | ²⁹ aparajca sarvve lo-
kaH karamajcAyinazca tasya vAkyANI zrutVA yohana majjanena majjitAH paramezvaraM nirdoSaM menire |
³⁰ kintu phirUzino vyavasthApakAzca tena na majjitAH svAn pratIzvarasyopadezaM niSphalam akurvvan |

³¹ atha prabhuh kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kenopamAmi? te kasya sadRzAH? ³² ye bAlakA vipaNyAm upavizya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe vaMzIraVAdiSma, kintu yUyaM nAnarTTiSTa, vayaM yuSmAkaM nikaTa arodiSma, kintu yuyaM na vyalapiSTa, bAlakairetAdRzaisteSAM upama bhavati | ³³ yato yohan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkSArasajca nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastoyam | ³⁴ tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapivaJca tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApazCA-NDAlapApinAM bandhureko jano dRzyatAm | ³⁵ kintu jJanino jJAnaM nirDoSaM viduH | ³⁶ pazcAdekaH phirUzi yI-zuM bhojanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gRhaM gatvA bhoktumupaviSTaH | ³⁷ etarhi tatphirUzino gRhe yI-zu rbhektum upAvekSIt tacchrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duSTA nArI pANDaraprastarasya sampuTake sugandhitailam AnIya ³⁸ tasya pazcAt pAdayoH sannidhau tasyau rudatI ca netrAmbubhistasya caraNau prakSAlya nijakacairamArkSIt, tatastasya caraNau cumbitvA tena sugandhitailena mamarda | ³⁹ tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUzi manasa cintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviSyadvAdI bhavet tarhi enaM sprZati yA strI sa kA kIdRzi ceti jJatuM zaknuyAt yataH sa duSTA | ⁴⁰ tadA yAzustaM jagAda, he zimon tvAM prati mama kijcid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhASe, he guro tad vadatu | ⁴¹ ekottamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAvAstAM, tayorekaH pajczatAni mudrapAdAn aparazca pajczat mudrapAdAn dhArayAmAsa | ⁴² tadanantaraM tayoH zodhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayo rRNe cakSame; tasmAt tayordvayoH kastasmin preSyate bahu? tad brUhi | ⁴³ zimon pratyuvAca, maya budhyate yasyAdhikam RNAM cakSame sa iti; tato yIzustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyacArayaH | ⁴⁴ atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya zimonamavocat, strImimAM pazyasi? tava gRhe mayyAgate tvaM pAdaprakSAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yoSideSA nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakSAlya kezairamArkSIt | ⁴⁵ tvaM mAM nAcumbIH kintu yoSideSA svIyAgamanAdArabhya madIyapAdau cumbituM na vyaramSta | ⁴⁶ tvaJca madIyottamAGge kijcidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yoSideSA mama caraNau sugandhitailenAmarddIt | ⁴⁷ atastvAM vyAharAmi, etasya bahu pApamakSamyata tato bahu prIyate kintu yasyAlpapApaM kSamyate solpaM prIyate | ⁴⁸ tataH paraM sa tAM babhASe, tvadIyaM pApamakSamyata | ⁴⁹ tadA tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavivizuste parasparam vaktumArebhire, ayaM pApaM kSamate ka eSaH? ⁵⁰ kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vizvAsastvAM paryyatrAsta tvaM kSemeNa vraja |

8 aparajca yIzu rdvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagareSu nAnAgrAmeSu ca gacchan izvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM prArebhe | ² tadA yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragacchan sa magdalInIti vikhyATA mariyam herodrAjasya gRhAdhipateH hoSe rbhAryya yohanA zUzAnA ³ prabhRtayo yA bahvyaH striyaH duSTabhUtebhyo rogebhyazca muktAH satyo nijavibhUtI rvyayitvA tamasevanta, tAH sarvvAstena sArddham Asan | ⁴ anantaraM nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo lokA Agatya tasya samIpe'milan, tadA sa tebhya ekAM dRSTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa | ekaH kRSIbalo bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, ⁵ tato vapanakAle katipayAni bIjAni mArgapArzve petuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakSibhi rbhakSitAni ca | ⁶ katipayAni bIjAni pASANasthale patitAni yadyapi tAnyAGkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt zuzuSuH | ⁷ katipayAni bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvRddhya tAni jagrasuH | ⁸ tadanyAni katipayabIjAni ca bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatastAnyAGkurayitvA zataguNAni phalAni pheluH | sa imA kathAM kathayitvA proccaiH provAca, yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu | ⁹ tataH paraM ziSyastaM papracchurasya dRSTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM? ¹⁰ tataH sa vyAjahAra, IzvarIyarAjyasya guhyAni jJatuM yuSmabhyamadhikAro dIyate kintvanye yathA dRSTvApi na pazyanti zrutvApi ma budhyante ca tadarthaM teSAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH katha dRSTAntena kathyante | ¹¹ dRSTAntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH, IzvarIyakathA bIjasvarUpA | ¹² ye kathamAtraM zRNvanti kintu pazcAd vizvasya yathA paritrANaM na prApnuvanti tadAzayena zaitAnetya hRdayAtR tAM katham apaharati ta eva mArgapArzvasthabhUmisvarUpAH | ¹³ ye katham zrutvA sAnandaM gRhIanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya parIkSAkAle bhrazyanti taeva pASANabhUmisvarUpAH | ¹⁴ ye katham zrutvA yAnti viSayacintAyAM dhanalobhena e'ḥikasukhe ca majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta evoptabIjakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH | ¹⁵ kintu ye zrutvA saralaiH zuddhaizcAntaHkaranaiH kathAM gRhIanti dhairyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti ca ta evottamamRtsvarUpAH | ¹⁶ aparajca pradIpaM prajvAlya kopi pAtreNa nAcchAdayati tathA khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu dI-pAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati, tasmAt pravezakA dIptiM pazyanti | ¹⁷ yanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg aprakAzitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yacca na suvyaktaM pracArayiSyate tAdRg gRptaM vastu kimapi nAsti | ¹⁸ ato yUyaM kena prakAreNa zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhate tasmai punardAsyate kintu yasyAzraye na barddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt neSyate | ¹⁹ aparajca yIzo rmAta bhrAtarazca tasya samIpaM jigamiSavaH ²⁰ kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na zekuH | tatpazcAt tava mAta bhrAtarazca tvAM sAKSat cikIrSanto bahistiSThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM ²¹ sa pratyuvAca; ye janA Izvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpamAcaranti taeva mama mAta bhrAtarazca | ²² anantaraM ekadA yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pArAM yAmAH, tataste jagmuH | ²³ teSu naukAM vHayatsu sa nidadrau; ²⁴ athAkasmAt prabalajhajbhagamAd hrade naukAyAM taraGgairAcchannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa | tasmAd yIzorantikaM gatvA he guro he guro prANA no yAntIti gaditvA tAM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH | tadA sa utthAya vAyum taraGgAMzca tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivRtya sthirau babhUvatuH | ²⁵ sa tAn babhASe yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH ka? tasmAtte bhIta vismitAzca parasparam jagaduH, aho kIdRgayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIya-

JcAdizati tadubhayaM tadAdezaM vahati | ²⁶ tataH paraM gAlIpradezasya sammukhasthagiderIyapradeze nau-
kAyAM lagantyAM taTe'varohamAvAd ²⁷ bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta eko mAnuSaH purAdAgatya taM sAKSA-
ccakAra | sa manuSo vAso na paridadhat gRhe ca na vasan kevalaM zmazAnam adhyuvAsa | ²⁸ sa yIZuM
dRSTvaiva cIcchabdaM cakAra tasya sammukhe patitVA proccairjagAda ca, he sarvvapradhAnezvarasya putra,
mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karomi mAM mA yAtaya | ²⁹ yataH sa taM mAnuSaM tyaktVA
yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adideza; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSam asakRd dadhAra tasmAllokAH zRGkhalena nigaDe-
na ca babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktVA bhUtavazatVA madhyeprAntaraM yayau | ³⁰ anantaraM yIZustaM papra-
ccha tava kinnAma? sa uvAca, mama nAma bAhino yato bahavo bhUtAstamAzizriyuH | ³¹ atha bhUtA vinayena
jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM gantuM mAjjApayAsmAn | ³² tadA parvatopari varAhavrajazcarati tasmAd bhUtA
vinayena procuH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn anujAnIhi; tataH sonujajau | ³³ tataH paraM bhUtA-
staM mAnuSaM vihAya varAhavrajam AzizriyuH varAhavrajAzca tatKsaNaT kaTAKena dhAvanto hrade prANAn
vijRhuH | ³⁴ tad dRSTVA zUkararakSAkAH palAyamAna nagaraM grAmaJca gatVA tatsarvvavRttAntaM kathayA-
mAsuH | ³⁵ tataH kiM vRttam etaddarzanArthaM lokA nirgatya yIZoH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuSaM tyakta-
bhUtAM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuSavad yIZozcaraNasannidhau sUpavizantaM vilokya bibhyuH | ³⁶ ye lokA-
stasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadRzuste tebhyaH sarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH | ³⁷ tadananta-
raM tasya giderIyapradezasya caturdiksthA bahavo janA atitrastA vinayena taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkAM ni-
kaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tato vyAghuTYa jagAma | ³⁸ tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastena saha
sthAtuM prArthayAjcakra ³⁹ kintu tadartham IzvaraH kiDRGmahAkarmma kRtavAn iti nivezanaM gatVA vijjApa-
ya, yIZuH kathAmetAM kathayitVA taM visasarja | tataH sa vrajitVA yIZustadarthaM yanmahAkarmma cakAra tat
purasya sarvvatra prakAzayitum prArebhe | ⁴⁰ atha yIZau parAvRtyAgate lokAstAM AdareNa jagRhu ryasmAtte
sarvve tamapekSAJcakrire | ⁴¹ tadanantaraM yAyIrrAmno bhajanagehasyaikodhipa Agatya yIZozcaraNayoH pa-
titVA svanivezanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM cakAra, ⁴² yatastasya dvAdazavarSavayaska kanyaikAsIt sa
mRtakalpAbhavat | tatastasya gamanakAle mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgamo babhUva | ⁴³ dvAdazavarSANi
pradararogagrastA nAna vaidyaizcikitsitA sarvvasvaM vyayitVApi svAsthyaM na prAptA yA yoSit sa yIZoH pazcA-
dAgatya tasya vastragranthiM pasparza | ⁴⁴ tasmAt tatKsaNaT tasyA raktasrAvo ruddhaH | ⁴⁵ tadAnIM yIZurava-
dat kenAhaM spRSTaH? tato'nekairanaGgIkRte pitarastasya saGginazcAvadan, he guro lokA nikaTastAH santa-
stava dehe gharSayanti, tathApi kenAhaM spRSTa_iti bhavAn kutaH pRcchati? ⁴⁶ yIZuH kathayAmAsa, kenApya-
haM spRSTo, yato mattaH zakti nrirgateti mayA nizcitamajjAyai | ⁴⁷ tadA sa nArI svayaM na gupteti viditVA ka-
mpamAna satI tasya sammukhe papAta; yena nimittena taM pasparza sparzamAtrAcCa yena prakARENa sva-
sthAbhavat tat sarvvaM tasya sAKSAdAcakhyau | ⁴⁸ tataH sa tAM jagAda he kanye susthirA bhava, tava vizvAsa-
stvAM svasthAm akArSIt tvaM kSemeNa yAhi | ⁴⁹ yIZoretadvAkyavadanakAle tasyAdhipate rnivezanAt kazcilloka
Agatya taM babhASe, tava kanya mRtA guruM mA klizAna | ⁵⁰ kintu yIZustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA
bhaisIH kevalaM vizvasihi tasmAt sa jIviSyati | ⁵¹ atha tasya nivezane prApte sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUbaJca ka-
nyAya mAtaraM pitarajca vinA, anyAM kajcana praveSTuM vArayAmAsa | ⁵² aparajca ye rudanti vilapanti ca tAn
sarvvAn janAn uvAca, yUYaM mA rodiSTa kanya na mRtA nidrAti | ⁵³ kintu sa nizcitaM mRteti jJAtVA te tamupaja-
hasuH | ⁵⁴ pazcAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kRtvA kanyAyAH karau dhRtvAjuhuve, he kanye tvamuttiSTha, ⁵⁵ tasmAt ta-
syAH prANeSu punarAgateSu sa tatKsaNAd uttasyau | tadAnIM tasyai kijcid bhakSyAM dAtum Adideza | ⁵⁶ tata-
stasyAH pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdideza ghaTanAyA etasyAH kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathaya-
taM |

9 tataH paraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayitum rogAn pratikarttuJca tebhyaH zaktimAdhipatya-
Jca dadau | ² aparajca IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAzayitum rogiNAmArogyaM karttuJca preraNakA-
le tAn jagAda | ³ yAtrArthaM yaSTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakSyAM mudra dvitIyavastram, eSAM kimapi mA gRHIta |
⁴ yUYajca yannivezanaM pravizatha nagaratyAgaparyanataM tannivezane tiSThata | ⁵ tatra yadi kasyacit pura-
sya lokA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na kurvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAle teSAM viruddhaM sAKSyArthaM
yuSmAkAM padadhUIIH sampAtayata | ⁶ atha te prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitum piDitAn sva-
sthAn karttuJca grAmeSu bhramitum prArebhire | ⁷ etarhi herod rAja yIZoH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM zrutVA
bhRzamudvivije ⁸ yataH kecidUcuryohan zmazAnAdudatiSThat | kecidUcuH, eliyo darzanaM dattavAn; evama-
nyaloka UcuH pUrviyaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI samutthitaH | ⁹ kintu heroduvAca yohanaH ziro'hamachinadam
idAnIM yasyedRkkarmmaNAM vArttAM prApnomi sa kaH? atha sa taM draSTum aicchat | ¹⁰ anantaraM preritAH
pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmaNi cakrustAni yIZave kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vi-
janaM sthAnaM nItVA guptaM jagAma | ¹¹ pazcAl lokAstad viditVA tasya pazcAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan Izva-
rIyarAjyasya prasaGgamuktavAn, yeSAM cikitsayA prayoanam AsIt tAn svasthAn cakAra ca | ¹² aparajca divAva-
sanne sati dvAdazaziSyA yIZorantikam etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAne tiSThAmaH, tato naga-
rANI grAmANI gatVA vAsasthAnANI prApya bhakSyadravyANI kretuM jananihahaM bhavAn visRjatu | ¹³ tadA sa
uvAca, yUYameva tAn bhejayadhvaM; tataste procurasmAkAM nikaTe kevalaM pajca pUpa dvau matsyau ca vi-
dyante, ataeva sthAnAntaram itVA nimittameteSAM bhakSyadravyeSu na krItESu na bhavati | ¹⁴ tatra prAyeNa

pajcasahasrANi puruSA Asan | ¹⁵ tadA sa ziSyAn jagAda pajcAzat pajcAzajjanaiH paMktIkRtya tAnupavezayata, tasmAt te tadanusAreNa sarvvalokAnupavezayApAsuH | ¹⁶ tataH sa tAn pajca pUpAn mInadvayaJca gRhItvA svargaM vilokyezvaraguNAn kIrttayAJcakre bhaGkTA ca lokebhyaH pariveSaNArthaM ziSySu samarpayAmba-bhUva | ¹⁷ tataH sarvve bhuktvA tRptiM gatA avaziSTANAJca dvAdaza DallakAn saMjagRhuH | ¹⁸ athaikadA nirjane ziSyaiH saha prArthanAkAle tAn papraccha, loka mAM kaM vadanti? ¹⁹ tataste prAcuH, tvAM yohanmajjakaM vadanti; kecit tvAm eliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI zmazAnAd udatiSThad ityapi kecid vadanti | ²⁰ tadA sa uvAca, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IzvarAbhiSiktaH puruSaH | ²¹ tadA sa tAn dRDhamAdideza, kathAmetAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata | ²² sa punaruvAca, manuSyaputreNa vahuyAtana bhoktavyAH prAcInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sovajjAya hantavyaH kintu tRtIyadivase zmazAnAt tenotthAtavyam | ²³ aparAM sa sarvvAnuvAca, kazcid yadi mama pazcAd gantuM vAJchati tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dine dine kruzaM gRhItvA ca mama pazcAdAgacchatu | ²⁴ yato yaH kazcit svaprANAn rirakSiSati sa tAn hArayiSyati, yaH kazcin madarthaM prANAn hArayiSyati sa tAn rakSiSyati | ²⁵ kazcid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoti kintu svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinazyati ca tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? ²⁶ puna ryaH kazcin mAM mama vAkyam vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuSyaputro yadA svasya pituzca pavitrANAM dUtANAJca tejobhiH pariveSTita AgamiSyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM jJAsyati | ²⁷ kintu yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvarIyarAjatvaM na dRSTavA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, etAdRzAH kiyanto loka atra sthane'pi daNDAYamAnAH santi | ²⁸ etadAkhyana-kathanAt paraM prAyeNASTasu dineSu gateSu sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUbaJca gRhItvA prArthayituM parvva-tamekaM samAruroha | ²⁹ atha tasya prArthanakAle tasya mukhAkRtiranyarUpA jAta, tadIyaM vastramujjvala-zuklaM jAtaM | ³⁰ aparajca mUsa eliyazcobhau tejasvinau dRSTau ³¹ tau tena yirUzAlampure yo mRtyuH sAdhi-Syate tadIyaM kathAM tena sArddhaM kathayitum ArebhAte | ³² tadA pitarAdayaH svasya saGgino nidraya-kRSTA Asan kintu jAgarivA tasya tejestena sArddham uttiSThantau janau ca dadRzuH | ³³ atha tayorubhayo rgamanakAle pitaro yIzuM babhASe, he guro'smAkam sthAne'smin sthitiH zubhA, tata eka tvadartha, eka mU-sArtha, eka eliyArtha, iti tisraH kuTyosmAbhi rnirmmIyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivicya kathayAmAsa | ³⁴ aparajca tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda eka AgatyA teSAMupari chAyAM cakAra, tatastanmadhye tayoH pravezAt te zazaGkire | ³⁵ tadA tasmAt payodAd iyamAkAzIya vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra etasya katha-yAM mano nidhatta | ³⁶ iti zabde jAte te yIzumekAkinaM dadRzuH kintu te tadAnIM tasya darzanasya vAcamekAmapi noktvA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH | ³⁷ pare'hani teSu tasmAcchailAd avarUDheSu taM sAKSAt karttuM bahavo loka AjagmuH | ³⁸ teSAM madhyAd eko jana uccairuvAca, he guro ahaM vinayaM karomi mama putram prati kRpAdrSTiM karotu, mama sa evaikaH putraH | ³⁹ bhUtena dhRtaH san saM prasabhaM cIcchabdaM karoti tanmukhAt pheNA nirgacchanti ca, bhUta itthaM vidAryya kliSTvA prAyazastaM na tyajati | ⁴⁰ tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava ziSyasamIpe nyavedayaM kintu te na zekuH | ⁴¹ tadA yIzuravAdIt, re AvizvAsin vipathagAmin vaMza katikAlAn yuSmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuSmAkam AcaraNani ca sahiSyE? tava putramihAnaya | ⁴² tatastasminnAgatamAtre bhUtastaM bhUtau pAtayitvA vidadAra; tadA yIzustamamedhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA bAlakaM svasthaM kRtvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa | ⁴³ Izvarasya mahAzaktim imAM vilokya sarvve camaccakruH; itthaM yIzoH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlokairAz Carye manyamAne sati sa ziSyAn babhASe, ⁴⁴ katheyaM yuSmAkam karNeSu pravizatu, manuSyaputro manuSyANAM kareSu samarpayisyate | ⁴⁵ kintu te tAM kathAM na bubudhire, spaSTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyasteSAM bodhagamyo na babhUva; tasyA AzayaH ka ityapi te bhayAt praSTuM na zekuH | ⁴⁶ tadanantaraM teSAM madhye kaH zreSThaH kathAmetAM gRhItvA te mitho vivAdaM cakruH | ⁴⁷ tato yIzusteSAM manobhiprAyaM viditvA bAlakamekaM gRhItvA svasya nikaTe sthApayitvA tAn jagAda, ⁴⁸ yo jano mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuSmAkam madhyeyaH svaM sarvvasmAt kSu-draM jAnIte sa eva zreSTho bhaviSyati | ⁴⁹ aparajca yohan vyAjahAra he prabhe't tava nAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM mAnuSam ekaM dRSTavanto vayaM, kintvasmAkam apazcAd gAmitvAt taM nyaSedhAm | tadAnIM yIzuru-vAca, ⁵⁰ taM mA niSedhata, yato yo janosmAkam na vipakSaH sa evAsmAkam sapakSo bhavati | ⁵¹ anantaraM tasyArohaNasamaya upasthite sa sthiracetA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nizcityAgre dUtAn preSayAmAsa | ⁵² tasmAt te gatvA tasya prayojanIyadravyANi saMgrahItuM zomiroNIyAnAM grAmaM pravivizuH | ⁵³ kintu sa yirUzAlamaM nagaraM yAti tato heto rlokAstasyAtithyaM na cakruH | ⁵⁴ ataeva yAkUbyohanau tasya ziSyau tad dRSTvA jagadatuH, he prabho eliyO yathA cakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gaganAd Agantum etAn bhasmIkarttuJca vahnimAjJApayAmaH? bhavAn kimitchati? ⁵⁵ kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yu-SmAkam manobhAvaH kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnItha | ⁵⁶ manujasuto manujAnAM prANAn nAzayituM nAgacchat, kintu rakSitum Agacchat | pazcAd itaragrAmaM te yayuH | ⁵⁷ tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAle jana ekastaM babhASe, he prabho bhavAn yatra yAti bhavata sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi | ⁵⁸ tadAnIM yIzustamuvAca, gomAyU-nAM gartta Asate, vihAyasIyavihagA'nAM nIDani ca santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti | ⁵⁹ tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pazcAd ehi; tataH sa uvAca, he prabho pUrvaM pitaraM zmazAne sthApayituM mAmAdizatu | ⁶⁰ tadA yIzuruvAca, mRta mRtan zmazAne sthApayantu kintu tvaM gatvezvarIyarAjyasya kathAM pracAraya | ⁶¹ tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH pazcAd

gaMsyate, kintu pUrvvaM mama nivezanasya pariJanAnAm anumatiM grahItum ahamAdizyai bhavata | ⁶² tadAnIM yIzustaM proktavAn, yo jano IAGgale karamarpayitvA pazcAt pazyati sa IzvarIyarAjyaM nArhati |

10 tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatiziSyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagarANI yAni sthAnAni ca gamiSyati tAni nagarANI tAni sthAnAni ca prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn | ² tebhyaH kathayAmAsa ca zasyAni bahUnIti satyaM kintu chedakA alpe; tasmAddhetoH zasyakSetre chedakAn aparAnapi preSayituM kSetrasvAmiNaM prArthayadhvaM | ³ yUyaM yAta, pazyata, vRkANAM madhye meSazAvakAniva yuSmAn prahiNomi | ⁴ yUyaM kSudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAzca mA gRhIta, mArgamadhya kamapi mA namata ca | ⁵ aparajca yUyaM yad yat nivezanaM pravizatha tatra nivezanasyAsya maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAKyaM prathamAM vadata | ⁶ tasmAt tasmIn nivezane yadi maGgalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanmaGgalaM tasya bhaviSyati, nocet yuSmAn prati parAvarttiSyate | ⁷ aparajca te yatkiJcid dAsyanti tadeva bhuktva pItva tasmInnivezane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI jano bhRtim arhati; gRhAd gRhaM mA yAsyatha | ⁸ anyacca yuSmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviSTeSu loka yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM kariSyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadeva khAdiSyatha | ⁹ tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kariSyatha, IzvarIyaM rAjyaM yuSmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmetAjca pracArayiSyatha | ¹⁰ kintu kimapi puraM yuSmAsu praviSTeSu loka yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM na kariSyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatva kathAmetAM vadiSyatha, ¹¹ yuSmAkaM nagarIya yA dhUlyo'smAsu samalagan tA api yuSmAkaM prAtikUlyena sAKsyArthaM sampAtayamaH; tathApIzvararAjyaM yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatam iti nizcitaM jAnIta | ¹² ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vicAradine tasya nagarasya dazAtaH sidomo dazA sahyA bhaviSyati | ¹³ ha hA korAsIn nagara, ha hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadhya yAdRzAni AzcaryANi karmmANyakriyanta, tAni karmmANi yadi sorasIdono rnagarayorakAriSyanta, tadA ito bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH zaNavastrANi paridhAya gAtreSu bhasma vilipya samupavizya samakhetsyanta | ¹⁴ ato vicAradivase yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sorasIdonnivAsinAM dazA sahyA bhaviSyati | ¹⁵ he kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnata kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviSyasi | ¹⁶ yo jano yuSmAkaM vAKyaM gRhIAti sa mamai va vAKyaM gRhIAti; kiJca yo jano yuSmAkam avajjAM karoti sa mamaivAvajjAM karoti; yo jano mamAvajjAM karoti ca sa matprerakasyaivAvajjAM karoti | ¹⁷ atha te saptatiziSyA Anandena pratyAgatyA kathayAmAsuH, he prabho bhavato nAmna bhUtA apyasmAkaM vazIbhavanti | ¹⁸ tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt pantam zaitAnam adarzam | ¹⁹ pazyata sarpan vRzcikAn ripoH sarvvaparAkramAMzca padatalai rdalayituM yuSmabhyaM zaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuSmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviSyati | ²⁰ bhUtA yuSmAkaM vazIbhavanti, etannimittat mA samullasata, svarge yuSmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata | ²¹ tadghaTikaYAM yIzu rmanasi jAtAhIAdaH kathayAmAsa he svargapRthivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM jJanavatAM viduSAJca lokaAnAM purastAt sarvvametad aprakAzya bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAzaya etasmAddhetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, he pitaritthaM bhavatu yad etadeva tava gocara uttamam | ²² pitra sarvvanI mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti kiJca putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAzitavAn taJca vinA kopi pitaraM na jAnAti | ²³ tapaH paraM sa ziSyAn prati parAvRtya guptaM jagAda, yUyametAni sarvvanI pazyatha tato yuSmAkaM cakSUMSi dhanyAni | ²⁴ yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM yAni sarvvanI pazyatha tAni bahavo bhaviSyadvAdino bhUpatayazca draSTumicchantopi draSTuM na prApnuvan, yuSmAbhi ryA yAH kathAzca zrUyante tAH zrotumicchantopi zrotuM nAlabhanta | ²⁵ anantaram eko vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkSituM papraccha, he upadezaka anantAyuSaH prAptaye mayA kiM karaNIyaM? ²⁶ yIzuH pratyuvAca, atrArthe vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM kiDrk paThasi? ²⁷ tataH sovadat, tvaM sarvvanAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvazaktibhiH sarvvacittaizca prabhau paramezvare prema kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prema kuru ca | ²⁸ tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavocaH, ittham Acara tenaiva jIviSyasi | ²⁹ kintu sa janaH svaM nirddoSaM jJApayituM yIzuM papraccha, mama samIpavAsi kaH? tato yIzuH pratyuvAca, ³⁰ eko jano yirUzAlampurAd yirIhopuraM yAti, etarhi dasyUnAM kareSu patite te tasya vastrAdikaM hRtavantaH tamAhatya mRtaprAyaM kRtvA tyaktva yayuH | ³¹ akasmAd eko yAjakastena mArgeNa gacchan taM dRSTvA mArgAnyapArzvena jagAma | ³² ittham eko levIyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatva taM vilokyAnyena pArzvena jagAma | ³³ kintvekaH zomiroNIyo gacchan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dRSTvAdayata | ³⁴ tasyAntikaM gatva tasya kSateSu tailaM drAKSarasajca prakSipya kSatAni baddhva nijavAhanopari tamupavezya pravAsIyagRham AnIya taM siSeve | ³⁵ parasmin divase nijagamanakAle dvau mudrApAdau tadgRhasvAmine dattvAvadat janamenaM sevasva tatra yo'dhiko vyayo bhaviSyati tamahaM punarAgamanakAle parizotsyAmi | ³⁶ eSAM trayANAM madhye tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpavAsi kaH? tvaya kiM budhyate? ³⁷ tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM cakAra | tadA yIzuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatva tathAcara | ³⁸ tataH paraM te gacchanta ekaM grAmaM pravivizuH; tadA marthAnAmA strI svagRhe tasyAtithyaM cakAra | ³⁹ tasmAt mariyam nAmadheyA tasya bhaginI yIzoH padasamIpa uvavizya tasyopadezakathAM zrotumArebhe | ⁴⁰ kintu marthA nAnAparicaryyAyAM vyagra babhUva tasmAddhetostasya samIpamAgatyA babhASe; he prabho mama bhaginI kevalaM mamopari sarvvakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitavatI tatra bhavata kiJcidapi na mano nidhIyate kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdizatu | ⁴¹ tato yIzuH pratyuvAca he marthe he marthe, tvaM nAnAkAryyeSu cintitavatI vyagra cAsi, ⁴² kintu prayojaniyam ekamAtram Aste | aparajca yamuttamaM bhAgAm kopi harttuM na zaknoti saeva mariyamA vRtaH |

11 anantaraM sa kasmiMzcit sthAne prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH ziSyastaM jagAda he prabho yohan yathA svaziSyAn prArthayitum upadiSTavAn tathA bhavAnapyasmAn upadizatu | ² tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle yUyam itthaM kathayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svarge yathA tathA prThivyAmapi tavecchaya sarvvaM bhavatu | ³ pratyaham asmAkaM prayojanIyaM bhojyaM dehi | ⁴ yathA vayaM sarvvaM aparAdhinaH kSamAmahe tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkaM kSamasva | asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmano rakSa | ⁵ pazcAt soparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuSmAkaM kasyacid bandhustiSThati nizIthe ca tasya samIpaM sa gatvA vadati, ⁶ he bandho pathika eko bandhu rmama nivezanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataeva pUpatrayaM mahyam RNam dehi; ⁷ tada sa yadi gRhamadhyAt prativadati mAM mA klizAna, idAnIM dvAraM ruddhaM zayane mayA saha bAlakAzca tiSThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na zaknomi, ⁸ tarhi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitrataya tasmai kimapi dAtuM nottiSThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati | ⁹ ataH kAraNAt kathayAmi, yAcadhvaM tato yuSmabhyaM dAsyate, mRgayadhvaM tata uddezaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tato yuSmabhyaM dvAram mokSyate | ¹⁰ yo yAcate sa prApnoti, yo mRgayate sa evoddezaM prApnoti, yo dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAram mocyate | ¹¹ putreNa pUpe yAcite tasmai pASANam dadAti vA matsye yAcite tasmai sarpaM dadAti ¹² vA aNDe yAcite tasmai vRzcikaM dadAti yuSmAkaM madhye ka etAdRzaH pitAste? ¹³ tasmAdeva yUyamabhadra api yadi svasvabAlakebhya uttamAni dravyANI dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH pitA nijayAcakebhyaH kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na dAsyati? ¹⁴ anantaraM yIzunA kasmAccid ekasmin mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa bhUtatyakto mAnuSo vAkyAM vaktum Arebhe; tato lokAH sakala AzcaryyaM menire | ¹⁵ kintu teSAM kecidUcu rjanoyAM bAlasibUbA arthAd bhUtarAjena bhUtAn tyAjayati | ¹⁶ taM parIkSituM kecid AkAzIyam ekaM cihnaM darzayituM taM prArthayAJcakrire | ¹⁷ tada sa teSAM manaHkalpanAM jJatva kathayAmAsa, kasyacid rAjyasya lokA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nazyati; kecid gRhashtA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tepi nazyanti | ¹⁸ tathaiva zaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tada tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAhaM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha | ¹⁹ yadyahaM bAlasibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kena tyAjayanti? tasmAt taeva kathAyA etasyA vicArayitAro bhaviSyanti | ²⁰ kintu yadyaham Izvarasya parAkrameNa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM nikaTam Izvarasya rAjyamavazyam upatiSThati | ²¹ balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikAlaM nijATTAlIkAM rakSati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiSThati | ²² kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kazcidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yeSu zastrAstreSu tasya vizvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvaNI hRtvA tasya dravyANI gRhIAti | ²³ ataH kAraNAd yo mama sapakSo na sa vipakSaH, yo mayA saha na saMgRhIAti sa vikirati | ²⁴ aparajca amedhyabhUto mAnuSasyAntarnirgatya zuSkasthAne bhrAntva vizrAmaM mRgayate kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gRhAd AgatohaM punastad gRhaM parAvRtya yAmi | ²⁵ tato gatvA tad gRhaM mArjitaM zobhitaJca dRSTva ²⁶ tatkSaNam apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahanayati te ca tadgRhaM pavizya nivasanti | tasmAt tasya manusyasya prathamadazAtaH zeSadaza duHkhatarA bhavati | ²⁷ asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadhya-sthA kAcinnArI tamuccaiHsvaram provAca, yA yoSit tvAM garbbhe'dhArayat stanyamapAyayacca saiva dhanyA | ²⁸ kintu sokathayat ye paramezvarasya kathAM zrutva tadanurUpam Acaranti taeva dhanyAH | ²⁹ tataH paraM tasyAntike bahulokAnAM samAgame jAte sa vaktumArebhe, AdhunikA duSTalokAzcihnaM draSTumicchanti kintu yUnasbhaviSyadvAdinazcihnaM vinAnyat kijiccihnaM tAn na darzayiSyate | ³⁰ yUnas tu yathA nInivIyalokAnAM samIpe cihnarUpobhavat tathA vidyamAnalokAnAM eSAM samIpe manusyaputropi cihnarUpo bhaviSyati | ³¹ vicArasamaye idAnIntanalokAnAM prAtikUlyena dakSiNadezIya rAJI protthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyati, yataH sa rAJI sulemAna upadezakathAM zrotuM prThivyAH sImAta Agacchat kintu pazyata sulemAnopi gurutara eko jano'smin sthAne vidyate | ³² aparajca vicArasamaye nInivIyaloka api varttamAnakAlIkAnAM lokAnAM vaiparItyena protthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyanti, yato hetoste yUnaso vAkyAt cittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pazyata yUnasotigurutara eko jano'smin sthAne vidyate | ³³ pradIpaM prajvAlya droNasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAne vA kopi na sthApayati kintu gRhapravezibhyo dIptiM dAtaM dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati | ³⁴ dehasya pradIpazcakSustasmAdeva cakSu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvvazarIraM dIptimad bhaviSyati kintu cakSu ryadi malImasaM tiSThati tarhi sarvvazarIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati | ³⁵ asmAt kAraNAt tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAno bhava | ³⁶ yataH zarIrasya kutrApyaMze sAndhakAre na jAte sarvvaM yadi dIptimat tiSThati tarhi tubhyaM dIptidAyiprojvalan pradIpa iva tava savarvvazarIraM dIptimad bhaviSyati | ³⁷ etatkathAyAH kathanakAle phiruzyeko bhejanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhoktum upaviveza | ³⁸ kintu bhojanAt pUrvaM nAmAGkSiIt etad dRSTva sa phiruzyAzcaryyaM mene | ³⁹ tada prabhustaM provAca yUyAM phirUzilokAH pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAjca bahiH pariSkurutha kintu yuSmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduSkriyAbhizca paripUrNaM tiSThati | ⁴⁰ he sarvve nirbodha yo bahiH sasarja sa eva kimanta rna sasarja? ⁴¹ tata eva yuSmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IzvarAya) nivedyatAM tasmin kRte yuSmAkaM sarvvaNI zucitAM yAsyanti | ⁴² kintu hanta phirUzigaNA yUyAM nyAyam Izvare prema ca parityajya podinAyA aru-dAdInAM sarvveSAM zAkAnAJca dazamAMzAn dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitva zeSasyAlaGghanaM yuSmAkam ucitamAsIt | ⁴³ ha hA phirUzino yUyAM bhajanagehe proccAsane ApaNeSu ca namaskAreSu priYadhve |

⁴⁴ vata kapaTino'dhyApakAH phirUzinazca lokAyat zmazAnam anupalabhya tadupari gacchanti yUyam tAdRga-prakAzitazmazAnavAd bhavatha | ⁴⁵ tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm eKA yIzumavadat, he upadezaka vAkyene-dRzenAsmAsvapi doSam Aropayasi | ⁴⁶ tataH sa uvAca, hA hA vyavasthApakA yUyam mAnuSANAM upari du-HsahyAn bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam ekAGguṣṭyApi tAn bhArAn na spRzatha | ⁴⁷ hanta yuSmAkaM pU-rvvpuruSA yAn bhaviSyadvAdino'vadhiSusteSAM zmazAnAni yUyaM nirmmAtha | ⁴⁸ tenaiva yUyaM svapUrvvapurusanam karmmANi saMmanyadhve tadeva sapramANam kurutha ca, yataste tAnavadhiSuH yUyaM teSAM zmazAnAni nirmmAtha | ⁴⁹ ataeva Izvarasya zAstre proktamasti teSAMantike bhaviSyadvAdinaH preritAMzca preSayiSyAmi tataste teSAM kAMzcana haniSyanti kAMzcana tADazSyinti | ⁵⁰ etasmAt kArANat hAbilaH zoNita-pAtamArabhya mandirayajavedyo rmadhye hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM ⁵¹ jagataH sRSTimArabhya pRthivyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAtA jAtAstatInAm aparAdhadANDA eSAM varttamAnalokAnAM bhaviSyanti, yuSmAnahaM nizcitaM vadAmi sarve daNDA vaMzasyAsya bhaviSyanti | ⁵² hA hA vyavasthapakA yUyaM jJanasya kujcikaM hRtvA svayaM na praviSTA ye praveSTUjca prayAsinastAnapi praveSTuM vAritavantaH | ⁵³ itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca satarkAH ⁵⁴ santastamapavadituM tasya kathAyA doSaM dharttamicchanto nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kopayitujca prArebhire |

12 tadAnIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata ekaiko 'nyeSAMupari patitum upacakrame; tadA yIzuH ziSyAn babhAse, yUyaM phirUzinAM kiNvarUpakApAtye vizeSeNa sAvadhAnAstiSThata | ² yato yanna prakAzayiSyate tadAcchannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna jJAsyate tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti | ³ andhakAre tiSThanato yAH kathA akathayata tAH sarvVAH kathA dIptau zroSyante nirjane karNe ca yadakathayata gRhApRSThAt tat pracArayiSyate | ⁴ he bandhavo yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, ye zarIrasya nAzAM vinA kimapyaparaM karttuM na zakrurangi tebhya mA bhaiSTA | ⁵ tarhi kasmAd bhetyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH zarIraM nAzayitVA narakaM nikSeptuM zaknoti tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta | ⁶ paJca caTakapakSiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNDAbhyAM na vikrIyante? tathApIzvarasteSAM ekamapi na vismarati | ⁷ yuSmAkaM ziraHkeza api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahucaTakapakSibhyopi yUyaM bahumUlyAH | ⁸ aparaM yuSmabhyAM kathayAmi yaH kazcin mAnuSANAM sAKSAN mAM svIkaroti manuSyaputra IzvaradUtAnAM sAKSAT taM svIkariSyati | ⁹ kintu yaH kazcinmAnuSANAM sAKSANmAm asvIkaroti tam Izvarasya dUtAnAM sAKSad aham asvIkariSyAmi | ¹⁰ anyacca yaH kazcin manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kAJcit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mocanaM bhaviSyati kintu yadi kazcit pavitram AtmAnaM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mocanaM na bhaviSyati | ¹¹ yadA lokA yuSmAn bhajanagehaM vicArakartRrAjyakartRNAM sammukhajca neSyanti tadA kena prakAreNa kimuttaraM vadiSyatha kiM kathayiSyatha cetyatra mA cintayata; ¹² yato yuSmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmIn samayaeva pavitra AtmA yuSmAn zikSayiSyati | ¹³ tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kazcijjanastaM jagAda he guro mayA saha paitRkaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAjJApayatu bhavAn | ¹⁴ kintu sa tamavadat he manuSyayuvayo rvicAraM vibhAgajca karttuM mAM ko niyuktavAn? ¹⁵ anantaraM sa lokAnavadat lobhe sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca tiSThata, yato bahusampattiprAptyA manuSyasyAyu rna bhavati | ¹⁶ pazcAd dRSTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni zasyANI jAtANI | ¹⁷ tataH sa manasa cintayitVA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitANI samutpannANI dravyANI sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariSyAmi? ¹⁸ tatovadad itthaM kariSyAmi, mama sarvvabhANDAgArANI bhaGktVA bRhadbhANDAgArANI nirmmAya tanmadhye sarvvaphalANI dravyANI ca sthApayiSyAmi | ¹⁹ aparaM nijamano vadiSyAmi, he mano bahuvatsarArthaM nAnAdravyANI sajcitANI santi vizrAmaM kuru bhuktvA pItVA kautukajca kuru | kintvIzvarastam avadat, ²⁰ re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANASTvatto neSyante tata etANI yANI dravyANI tvayAsAditANI tANI kasya bhaviSyanti? ²¹ ataeva yaH kazcid Izvarasya samIpe dhanasajcayamakRtvA kevalaM svanikaTe sajcayaM karoti sopi tAdRzaH | ²² atha sa ziSyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktVA jIvanasya zarIrasya cArthaM cintAM mA kArSTA | ²³ bhakSyAjJivanaM bhUSaNAccharIrajca zreSThaM bhavati | ²⁴ kAkapakSiNAM kAryyaM vicArayata, te na vapanti zasyANI ca na chindanti, teSAM bhANDAgArANI na santi koSAzca na santi, tathApIzvarastebhyo bhakSyANI dadAti, yUyaM pakSibhyaH zreSThatarA na kiM? ²⁵ aparaJca bhAvayitVA nijAyuSaH kSaNamAtraM varddhayituM zaknoti, etAdRzo lAko yuSmAkaM madhye kosti? ²⁶ ataeva kSudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamartha yUyam anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha? ²⁷ anyacca kAmpilapuSpaM kathaM varddhate tadApi vicArayata, tat kajcana zramaM na karoti tantUMzca na janayati kintu yuSmabhyAM yathArthaM kathayAmi sulemAn bahvaizvaryyAnvitopi puSpasyAsya sadRzo vibhUSito nAsIt | ²⁸ adya kSetre varttamAnaM zvazcUlliyAM kSepsyamAnaM yat tRNAm, tasmai yadIzvara itthaM bhUSayati tarhi he alpapatrayayino yuSmAna kiM na paridhApayiSyati? ²⁹ ataeva kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? etadarthaM mA ceSTadhvaM mA saMdighvajca | ³⁰ jagato devArccakA etANI sarvVANI ceSTanate; eSu vastuSu yuSmAkaM prayojanamAste iti yuSmAkaM pitA jAnAti | ³¹ ataevzvarasya rAjyArthaM saceSTA bhavata tathA kRte sarvVANyetANI dravyANI yuSmabhyAM pradAyisyante | ³² he kSudrameSavraja yUyaM mA bhaiSTA yuSmabhyAM rAjyaM dAtuM yuSmAkaM pituH sammatirasti | ³³ ataeva yuSmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikrIya vitarata, yat sthAnaM caurA nAgacchanti, kITAzca na kSAyayanti tAdRze svarge nijArtham ajare sampuTake 'kSayaM dhanaM sajcinuta ca; ³⁴ yato yatra yuSmAkaM dhanaM varttate tatreva yuSmAkaM ma-

naH | ³⁵ aparajca yUyaM pradIpaM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiSThata; ³⁶ prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAra-mAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mocayituM yathA bhRtyA apekSyA tiSThanti tathA yUyamapi tiSThata | ³⁷ yataH pra-bhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sacetanAn tiSThato drakSyati taeva dhanyaAH; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi pra-bhustAn bhojanArtham upavezya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpaMetya pariveSayiSyati | ³⁸ yadi dvitIye tRtIye vA prahare samAgatya tathaiva pazyati, tarhi taeva dAsa dhanyaAH | ³⁹ aparajca kasmin kSaNe caurA AgamiSyanti iti yadi gRhapati rjJAtuM zaknoti tadAvazyam jAgran nijagRhe sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUyametaD vitta | ⁴⁰ ataeva yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiSThata yato yasmin kSaNe taM nAprekSadhve tasminneva kSaNe manuSyapu-tra AgamiSyati | ⁴¹ tadA pitaraH papraccha, he prabho bhavAn kiasmAn uddizya kiM sarvvan uddizya dRSTAntakathAmimAM vadati? ⁴² tataH prabhuH provAca, prabhuH samucitakAle nijaparivArArthaM bhojyapariveSa-Naya yaM tatpade niyokSyati tAdRzo vizvAsyo boddhA karmAdhIzaH kosti? ⁴³ prabhurAgatya yam etAdRze karmmaNi pravRttaM drakSyati saeva dAso dhanyaH | ⁴⁴ ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvva-svasyAdhipatiM kariSyati | ⁴⁵ kintu prabhurvilambenAgamiSyati, iti vicintya sa dAso yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn pra-harttum bhoktuM pAtuM maditujca prArabhate, ⁴⁶ tarhi yadA prabhuM nApekSiSyate yasmin kSaNe so'cetana-zca sthAsyati tasminneva kSaNe tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraSTaM kRtvA vizvAsahInaiH saha tasya aMzaM nirUpayiSyati | ⁴⁷ yo dAsaH prabheTrAjJAM jJAtvApi sajjito na tiSThati tadAjJAnusAreNa ca kAryyaM na karoti sonekAn prahArAn prApsyati; ⁴⁸ kintu yo jano'jJAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karoti solpaprahArAn prA-psyati | yato yasmai bAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bAhulyena grahISyate, mAnuSA yasya nikaTe bahu sama-rpayanti tasmAd bahu yAcante | ⁴⁹ ahaM pRthivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSeptum Agatosmi, sa ced idAnIme-va prajvalati tatra mama kA cinta? ⁵⁰ kintu yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviSyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviSyati tAvadahaM katikaSTaM prApsyAmi | ⁵¹ melanaM karttuM jagad Agatosmi yUyaM kimittthaM bodha-dhve? yuSmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM melanAbhAvaM karttuMm Agatosmi | ⁵² yasmAdetatkAlamArabhya ekatrasthaparijanAnAM madhye paJcajanAH pRthag bhUtva trayo janA dvayorjanayoH pratikUIA dvau janau ca trayANAM janAnAM pratikUlau bhaviSyanti | ⁵³ pitA putrasya vipakSaH putrazca pitu rvipakSo bhaviSyati mAtA kanyAyA vipakSA kanyA ca mAtu rvipakSA bhaviSyati, tathA zvazrUrbadhva vipakSA badhUzca zvazrvA vipakSA bhaviSyati | ⁵⁴ sa lokebhuyoparamapi kathayAmAsa, pazcimadizi meghodgamaM dRSTvA yUyaM haThAd vada-tha vRSTi rbhaviSyati tatastathaiva jAyate | ⁵⁵ aparaM dakSiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgho bhaviSyati ta-taH sopi jAyate | ⁵⁶ re re kapaTina AkAzasya bhUmyAzca lakSaNaM boddhuM zaknutha, ⁵⁷ kintu kAlasyAsya la-kSaNaM kuto boddhuM na zaknutha? yUyajca svayaM kuto na nyASyaM vicArayatha? ⁵⁸ aparajca vivAdinA sa-rddhaM vicArayituH samIpaM gacchan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nocet sa tvAM dhRtvA vicAra-yituH samIpaM nayati | vicArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM samarpayati prahartta tvAM kArAyAM ba-dhnAti ⁵⁹ tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHzeSaM kapardakeSu na parizodhiteSu tvaM tato muktiM prAptuM na zakSyasi |

13 aparajca pIAta yeSAM gAIliIyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmizrayat teSAM gAIliIyAnAM vRttA-ntaM katipayajana upasthApya yIzave kathayAmAsuH | ² tataH sa pratyuvAca teSAM lokAnAm etAdRzI durgati rghaTitA tatKArANAd yUyaM kimanyebhyo gAIliIyebhyopyadhikapApinastAn bodhadhve? ³ yuSmAna-haM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteSu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha | ⁴ aparajca zIlohanAmna uccagRhasya patanAd ye'STAdazajanA mRtAste yirUzAlami nivAsisarvvalokebhyo'dhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUya-mityaM bodhadhve? ⁵ yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttiteSu yUyamapi tathA na-MkSyatha | ⁶ anantaraM sa imAM dRSTAntakathAmakathayad eko jano drAkSAkSetramadhya ekamuDumbara-vRkSaM ropitavAn | pazcat sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gaveSayAmAsa, ⁷ kintu phalAprApteH kArANAd udyAnakA-raM bhRtyaM jagAda, pazya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya etasminnuDumbaratarau kSalAnyanvicchAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnami tarurayaM kuto vRthA sthAnaM vyApya tiSThati? enaM chindhi | ⁸ tato bhRtyaH pratyuvA-ca, he prabho punarvarSamekaM sthAtum Adiza; etasya mUlasya caturdikSu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApaya-mi | ⁹ tataH phalituM zaknoti yadi na phalati tarhi pazcat chetsyasi | ¹⁰ atha vizrAmavAre bhajanagehe yIzurupa-dizati ¹¹ tasmit samaye bhUtagrastatvAt kubjIbhUyASTAdazavarSANi yAvat kenApyupAyena Rju rbhavituM na zaknoti yA durbbaLA strI, ¹² taM tatropasthitAM vilokya yIzustAmAhUya kathitavAn he nAri tava daurbbalyAt tvaM mukta bhava | ¹³ tataH paraM tasya gAtre hastArpaNamAtrAt sa RjurbhUtvezvarasya dhanyavAdaM ka-rttumArebhe | ¹⁴ kintu vizrAmavAre yIzunA tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagehasyAdhipatiH prakupyA lokAn uvAca, SaTsu dineSu lokaiH karmma karttavyaM tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teSu dineSu Agacchata, vizrA-mavAre mAgacchata | ¹⁵ tadA pabhuH pratyuvAca re kapaTino yuSmAkam ekaiko jano vizrAmavAre svIyaM svI-yaM vRSabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmocayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati? ¹⁶ tarhyASTAdazavatsa-rAn yAvat zaitAnA baddha ibrAhImaH santatiriyam nArI kiM vizrAmavAre na mocayitavya? ¹⁷ eSu vAkyeSu ka-thiteSu tasya vipakSAH salajja jAtAH kintu tena kRtasarvvamahAkarmmakArANat lokanivahaH sAnando'bha-vat | ¹⁸ anantaraM soVadad Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM? kena tadupamAsyAmi? ¹⁹ yat sarSapabIjaM gRhI-tvA kazcijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bIjamaGkuritaM sat mahAvRkSo'jAyata, tatastasya zAkHAsu vihAyasIyaviha-gA Agatya nyUSuH, tadrAjyaM tAdRzena sarSapabIjena tulyaM | ²⁰ punaH kathayAmAsa, Izvarasya rAjyaM ka-

sya sadRzaM vadiSyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAcit strI gRhItvA droNatrayaparimitagodhUmacUrNeSu sthApayAmAsa,
²¹ tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmacUrNaM vyApnoti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam Izvarasya rAjyaM | ²² tataH sa yirUzAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kRtvA nagare nagare grAme grAme samupadizan jagAma | ²³ tadA kazcijjana-
 staM papraccha, he prabho kiM kevalam alpe lokAH paritrAsyante? ²⁴ tataH sa lokAn uvAca, saMkIrNadvAreNa
 praveSTuM yataghvaM, yatohaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH praveSTuM ceSTiSyante kintu na zakSyanti |
²⁵ gRhapatinotthAya dvAre ruddhe sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya vadatha, he prabho he prabho
 asmatkAraNAd dvAraM mocayatu, tataH sa iti prativakSyati, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi | ²⁶ tadA
 yUyaM vadiSyatha, tava sAKSAd vyaM bhejjanAM pAnajca kRtavantaH, tvaJcAsmAKaM nagarasya pathi sa-
 mupadiSTavAn | ²⁷ kintu sa vakSyati, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi; he durA-
 cAriNo yUyaM matto dUrIbhavata | ²⁸ tadA ibrAhImaM ishAKaM yAKUbaJca sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinazca Izvara-
 sya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMzca bahiSkRtAn dRSTvA yUyaM rodanaM dantairdantagharSaNaJca kariSyatha |
²⁹ aparajca pUrVvapazcimadakSiNottaradigbhyo lokA Agatya Izvarasya rAjye nivatsyanti | ³⁰ pazyatetthaM zeSI-
 ya lokA agrA bhaviSyanti, agrIya lokAzca zeSA bhaviSyanti | ³¹ aparajca tasmin dine kiyantaH phirUzina Agatya
 yIzuM procuH, bahirgaccha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod tvAM jighAMSati | ³² tataH sa pratyavocat
 pazyatAdya zvazca bhUtAn vihApya rogiNo'rogiNaH kRtvA tRtIyehni setsyAmi, kathAmetAM yUyमितvA taM
 bhUrimAyaM vadata | ³³ tatrApyadya zvaH paravzavza mayA gamanAgamane karttavye, yato heto ryirUzAlamo
 bahiH kutrApi kopi bhaviSyadvAdi na ghAniSyate | ³⁴ he yirUzAlam he yirUzAlam tvaM bhaviSyadvAdino haMsi
 tavAntike preritAn prastarairmArayasi ca, yathA kukkuTI nijapakSADhaH svazAvakAn saMgRhIAti, tathAhamapi
 tava zizUn saMgRahItuM kativArAn aicchaM kintu tvaM naicchaH | ³⁵ pazyata yuSmAKaM vAsasthAnAni procchi-
 dyamAnAni parityaktAni ca bhaviSyanti; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabho rnAmnAgacchati sa
 dhanya iti vAcAM yAvatkAlaM na vadiSyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakSyatha |

14 anantaraM vizrAmavAre yIzau pradhAnasya phirUzino gRhe bhoktuM gatavati te taM viKSitum Arebhi-
 re | ² tadA jalodarI tasya sammukhe sthitaH | ³ tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUzinazca papraccha, vizrA-
 mavAre svAsthyaM karttavyaM na vA? tataste kimapi na pratyUcuH | ⁴ tadA sa taM rogiNaM svasthaM kRtvA vi-
 sasarja; ⁵ tAnuvAca ca yuSmAKaM kasyacid garddabho vRSabho vA ced gartte patati tarhi vizrAmavAre tatkSa-
 NaM sa kiM taM notthApayiSyati? ⁶ tataste kathAyA etasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na zekuH | ⁷ aparajca pradhA-
 nasthAnamanonItatvakaraNaM vilokya sa nimantritAn etadupadezakathAM jagAda, ⁸ tvaM vivAhAdibhojyeSu
 nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAne mopAvekSIH | tvatto gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAte ⁹ nimantrayitAgatya
 manuSyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dehIti vAKyaM ced vakSyati tarhi tvaM saGkucito bhUtvA sthAna itarasmin upave-
 STum udyAMsyasi | ¹⁰ asmAt kArANadeva tvaM nimantrito gatvA'pradhAnasthAna upaviza, tato nimantrayitAga-
 tyA vadiSyati, he bandho proccasthAnaM gatvopaviza, tathA sati bhojanopaviSTANAM sakalANAM sAKSat tvaM
 mAnyo bhaviSyasi | ¹¹ yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa namayiSyate, kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnam-
 yiSyate | ¹² tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhne rAtrau vA bhojye kRte nijabandhugaNo vA
 bhrAtRgaNo vA jAtigaNo vA dhanigaNo vA samIpavAsigaNo vA etAn na nimantraya, tathA kRte cet te tvAM
 nimantrayiSyanti, tarhi parizodho bhaviSyati | ¹³ kintu yadA bhejyaM karoSi tadA daridrazuSkakarakhajjAndhAn
 nimantraya, ¹⁴ tata AziSaM lapsyase, teSu parizodhaM karttumazaknuvatsu zmazAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAna-
 kAle tvaM phalAM lapsyase | ¹⁵ anantaraM tAM kathAM nizamyA bhojanopaviSTaH kazcit kathayAmAsa, yo jana
 Izvarasya rAjye bhoktuM lapsyate saeva dhanyaH | ¹⁶ tataH sa uvAca, kazcit jano rAtrau bhejyaM kRtvA ba-
 hUn nimantrayAmAsa | ¹⁷ tato bhojanasamaye nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa, khadyadra-
 vyANi sarvVANI samAsAditAni santi, yUyamAgacchata | ¹⁸ kintu te sarvva ekaikaM chalaM kRtvA kSAMAM prA-
 rthayAJcakrire | prathamO janaH kathayAmAsa, kSetramekaM krItavAnahaM tadeva draSTuM mayA gantavyam,
 ataeva mAM kSantuM taM nivedaya | ¹⁹ anyo janaH kathayAmAsa, dazavRSAnahaM krItavAn tAn parIkSituM yA-
 mi tasmAdeva mAM kSantuM taM nivedaya | ²⁰ aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUDhavAnahaM tasmAt kArANAd yAtuM
 na zaknomi | ²¹ pazcAt sa dAsO gatvA nijaprabhoH sAKSat sarvvavRttAntaM nivedayAmAsa, tatosau gRhapatiH
 kupitvA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya sannivezAn mArgAMzca gatvA daridrazuSkakarakha-
 JjAndhAn atrAnaya | ²² tato dAsO'vadat, he prabho bhavata AjjAnusAreNAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti | ²³ tadA
 prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vRkSamUIAni ca yAtvA madIyagRhApUraNArthaM lokAnAgantuM
 pravarttaya | ²⁴ ahaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrVvanimantritAnamekopi mamAsya rAtribhojyasyAsvAdaM
 na prApsyati | ²⁵ anantaraM bahuSu lokeSu yIzoH pazcAd vrajiteSu satsu sa vyAghuTya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa,
²⁶ yaH kazcin mama samIpam Agatya svasya mAta patnI santAna bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijaprANazca, ete-
 bhyaH sarvvebhyo mayyadhikaM prema na karoti, sa mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati | ²⁷ yaH kazcit svIyaM
 kruzaM vahan mama pazcAnna gacchati, sopi mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati | ²⁸ durganirmmANe kativyayo
 bhaviSyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavizya etanna gaNayati, yu-
 SmAKaM madhya etAdRzaH kosti? ²⁹ noced bhittim kRtvA zeSe yadi samApayituM na zakSyati, ³⁰ tarhi mAnuSo-
 yaM nicetum Arabhata samApayituM nAzaknot, iti vyAhRtya sarvve tamupahasiSyanti | ³¹ aparajca bhinnabhU-
 patinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamyA dazasahasrAni sainyAni gRhItvA viMzatisahasreH sainyaiH sahitasya

samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM zakSyAmi na veti prathamaM upavizya na vicArayati etAdRzo bhUmipatiH kaH? ³² yadi na zaknoti tarhi ripAvatidUre tiSThati sati nijadUtaM preSyA sandhiM karttuM prArthayeta | ³³ tadvad yuSmAkaM madhye yaH kazcin madarthaM sarvvasvaM hAtuM na zaknoti sa mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati | ³⁴ lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagacchati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? ³⁵ tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAzyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad bahiH kSipanti | yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu |

15 tadA karasaJcAyinaH pApinazca loka upadezkathAM zrotuM yIzoH samIpam Agacchan | ² tataH phirUzina upAdhyAyAzca vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH eSa mAnuSaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kRtvA taiH sArddhaM bhuMkte | ³ tadA sa tebhya imAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ⁴ kasyacit zatameSeSu tiSThatmu teSAmekaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyeprAntaram ekonazatameSAn vihAya hAritameSasya uddezaprAptiparyyana nataM na gaveSayati, etAdRzo loko yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste? ⁵ tasyoddezaM prApya hRSTamanAstaM skandhe nidhAya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti, ⁶ hAritaM meSaM prAptoham ato heto rmaya sArddham Anandata | ⁷ tadvadahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yeSAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayojanaM nAsti, tAdRzaikonazatadhArmmikakArANAd ya AnandastasmAd ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kArANat svarge 'dhikAnando jAyate | ⁸ aparajca dazAnAM rUpyakhaNDAnAm ekakhaNDe hArite pradIpaM prajvAlya gRhaM sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnena na gaveSayati, etAdRzI yoSiti kAste? ⁹ prApte sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNDaM prAptAhaM tasmAdeva mayA sArddham Anandata | ¹⁰ tadvadahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, ekena pApina manasi parivarttite, Izvarasya dUtAnAM madhyepyAnando jAyate | ¹¹ aparajca sa kathayAmAsa, kasyacid dvau putrAvAstAM, ¹² tayoH kaniSThaH putraH pitre kathayAmAsa, he pitastava sampattya yamaMzaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dehi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau | ¹³ katipayAt kaIAt paraM sa kaniSThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgRhya dUradezaM gatvA duSTAcaraNena sarvvaM sampattiM nAzayAmAsa | ¹⁴ tasya sarvvadhane vyayaM gate taddeze mahAdurbhikSaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadaza bhavitum Arebhe | ¹⁵ tataH paraM sa gatvA taddeziyaM gRhasthamekam Azrayata; tataH sataM zUkaravrajaM cArayituM prAntaraM preSayAmAsa | ¹⁶ kenApi tasmai bhakSyAdAnat sa zUkaraphalavalkalena picinDapUraNAM vavAjcha | ¹⁷ zeSe sa manasi cetanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, ha mama pituH samIpe kati kati vetanabhujO dAsa yatheSTaM tatodhikajca bhakSyAM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kSudha mumUrSuH | ¹⁸ ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiSyAmi, he pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravam ¹⁹ tava putra_iti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi ca, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsaM kRtvA sthApaya | ²⁰ pazcAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUre taM nirIkSyA dayAjcakre, dhAvitvA tasya kanThaM gRHitvA taM cucumba ca | ²¹ tadA putra uvAca, he pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putra_iti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi ca | ²² kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn Adideza, sarvvottamavastrAnyAnIya paridhApayatainaM haste caGgurIyakam arpayata pAdayozcopAnahau samarpayata; ²³ puSTaM govatsam AnIya mArayata ca taM bhuktva vayam Anandama | ²⁴ yato mama putroyam amriyata punarajIvId hAritazca labdhobhUt tatasta Ananditum Arebhire | ²⁵ tatkaAle tasya jyeSThaH putraH kSetra AsIt | atha sa nivezanasya nikaTaM Agacchan nRtyAnAM vAdyanAjca zabdaM zrutva ²⁶ dAsAnAm ekam AhUya papraccha, kiM kArANamasya? ²⁷ tataH sovAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtazca taM suzarIraM prApya puSTaM govatsaM mAravitAn | ²⁸ tataH sa prakupyA nivezanAntaH praveSTuM na sammene; tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa | ²⁹ tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAca, pazya tava kaJcidapyAjJAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM seve tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi chAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdadaH; ³⁰ kintu tava yaH putro vezyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtre tasyaiva nimittaM puSTaM govatsaM mAravitAn | ³¹ tadA tasya pitAvocat, he putra tvaM sarvvada mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAste tatsarvvaM tava | ³² kintu tavAyaM bhrAta mRtaH punarajIvId hAritazca bhUtvA prAptobhUt, etasmAt kArANAd utsavAnandau karttum ucitamasmAkam |

16 aparajca yIzuH ziSyebhyonyAmekAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyacid dhanavato manuSyasya gRhakAryyAdhIze sampatterapavyaye'pavAdite sati ² tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM zRNomi sa kIdRzI? tvaM gRhakAryyAdhIzakarmmaNo gaNanAM darzaya gRhakAryyAdhIzapade tvaM na sthAsyasi | ³ tadA sa gRhakAryyAdhIzo manasa cintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAd bhraMzayati tarhi kiM kariSye'haM? mRdaM khanituM mama zakti rnAsti bhikSituJca lajjiSye'haM | ⁴ ataeva mayi gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAt cyute sati yathA loka mahyam AzrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarmma mayA kArANIyaM tan nirNIyate | ⁵ pazcAt sa svaprabhorekaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM papraccha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? ⁶ tataH sa uvAca, ekazatADhakatailAni; tadA gRhakAryyAdhIzaH provAca, tava patramAnIya zIghramupavizya tatra pajcAzataM likha | ⁷ pazcAdanyamekaM papraccha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sovAdId ekazatADhakagodhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnIya azItim likha | ⁸ tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakRtam adhIzaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prazazaMsa; itthaM dIptirUpasantAnebhya etatsaMsArasya santAna varrttamAnakAle'dhikabuddhimanto bhavanti | ⁹ ato vadAmi yUyamapyayathArthena dhane na mitrANi labhadhvaM tato yuSmAsu padabhraSTeSvapi tAni cirakAlam AzrayaM dAsyanti | ¹⁰ yaH kazcit kSu-

dre kAryye vizvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepi vizvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH kazcit kSudre kAryye'vizvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepiyavizvAsyo bhavati | ¹¹ ataeva ayathArthena dhanena yadi yUyamavizvAsya jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanaM yuSmAkaM kareSu kaH samarpayisyati? ¹² yadi ca paradhanena yUyam avizvAsya bhavatha tarhi yuSmAkaM svakIyadhanaM yuSmabhyaM ko dAsyati? ¹³ kopi dAsa ubhau prabhU sevituM na zaknoti, yata ekasmin prIyamANo'nyasminnaprIyate yadvA ekaM janaM samAdRtya tadanyaM tucchiKaroti tadvad yUyamapi dhanezvarau sevituM na zaknutha | ¹⁴ tadaitAH sarvAH kathAH zruttvA lobhiphirUzinastamupajahasuH | ¹⁵ tataH sa uvAca, yUyaM manuSyANAM nikaTe svAn nirdoSan darzayatha kintu yuSmAkam antaHkaraNANizvaro jAnAti, yat manuSyANAm ati prazaMsyaM tad Izvarasya ghRNyaM | ¹⁶ yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuSmAkaM samIpe vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM lekhanAni cAsan tataH prabhRti IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracarati, ekaiko lokastanmadhyaM yatnena pravizati ca | ¹⁷ varaM nabhasaH pRthivyAzca lopo bhaviSyati tathApi vyavasthAyA ekabindorapi lopo na bhaviSyati | ¹⁸ yaH kazcit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gacchati, yazca tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradArAna gacchati | ¹⁹ eko dhanI manuSyAH zukIAni sUkSmANi vastrANi paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritoSarUpeNAbhuMktApivacca | ²⁰ sarvAGGe kSatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kazcid daridrastasya dhanavato bhojanapAtrAt patitam ucchiSTaM bhoktuM vAjchan tasya dvAre patitvAtiSThat; ²¹ atha zvAna Agatya tasya kSatAnyalihan | ²² kiyatkAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargIyadUtAstaM nItva ibrAhImaH kroDa upavezayAmAsuH | ²³ pazcAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM zmazAne sthApayAmAsuzca; kintu paraloke sa vedanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkSyA bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkroDa iliyAsarajca vilokya ruvannuvAca; ²⁴ he pitar ibrAhIm anugRhya aGgulyagrabhAgaM jale majjayitvA mama jihvam zItalAM karttum iliyAsaram preraya, yato vahnizikhAtohaM vyathitosmi | ²⁵ tadA ibrAhIm babhASe, he putra tvAM jIvan sampadaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava ca duHkhaM bhavati | ²⁶ aparamapi yuSmAkam asmAkajca sthAnayo rmadhye mahadvicchedo'sti tata etatsthanasya lokAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthanasya lokA etat sthAnamAyAtuM na zaknuvanti | ²⁷ tadA sa uktavAn, he pitastarhi tvAM nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama pajca bhrAtaraH santi ²⁸ te yathaitad yAtanAsthanAM nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM teSAM samIpam iliyAsaram preraya | ²⁹ tata ibrAhIm uvAca, mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAjca pustakAni teSAM nikaTe santi te tadvacanAni manyantAM | ³⁰ tadA sa nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mRtalokAnAM kazcit teSAM samIpaM yAti tarhi te manAMsi vyAghoTayisyanti | ³¹ tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te yadi mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAjca vacanAni na manyante tarhi mRtalokAnAM kasmiMzcid utthitepi te tasya mantraNAM na maMsyante |

17 itaH paraM yIzuH ziSyAn uvAca, vighnairavazyam AgantavyaM kintu vighnA yena ghaTiSyante tasya durgati rbhaviSyati | ² eteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnajananaAt kaNThabaddhapeSaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadraM | ³ yUyaM sveSu sAvadhAnAstiSThata; tava bhrAtA yadi tava kijcid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tena yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kSamasva | ⁴ punarekadinamadye yadi sa tava saptakRtvo'parAdhyati kintu saptakRtva Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kSamasva | ⁵ tadA preritAH prabhUm avadan asmAkAM vizvAsAM varddhaya | ⁶ prabhuruvAca, yadi yuSmAkAM sarSapaikapramANo vizvAsosti tarhi tvAM samUlamutpATito bhUtva samudre ropito bhava kathAyAm etasyAm etaduDumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuSmAkamAjJAvaho bhaviSyati | ⁷ aparaM svadAse halaM vAhayitvA vA pazUn cArayitvA kSetrAd Agate sati taM vadati, ehi bhoktumupaviza, yuSmAkam etAdRzaH kosti? ⁸ varaJca pUrvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhujje pivAmi ca tAvad baddhakaTiH paricara pazcAt tvamapi bhokSyase pAsyasi ca kathAmIdRzIM kiM na vakSyati? ⁹ tena dAsena prabhOrAjJAnurUpe karmmaNi kRte prabhUH kiM tasmin bAdhito jAtaH? netthaM budhyate mayA | ¹⁰ itthaM nirUpiteSu sarvvakarmmasu kRteSu satmu yUyamapIdaM vAkyAM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNo dAsa asmAbhiryadyatkarttavayam tanmAtrameva kRtaM | ¹¹ sa yirUzAlami yAtrAM kurvvan zomiroNgAlIpradezamadhyena gacchati, ¹² etarhi kutracid grAme pravezamAtre dazakuSThinastaM sAkSAT kRtvA ¹³ dUre tiSThanata uccai rvaktumArebhire, he prabho yIzo dayasvAsmAn | ¹⁴ tataH sa tAn dRSTvA jagAda, yUyaM yAjakAnAM samIpe svAn darzayata, tataste gacchanto rogAt pariSkRtAH | ¹⁵ tadA teSAmekaH svAM svasthaM dRSTvA proccairIzvaraM dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAyAto yIzo rguNANanuvadan taccaNAdhobhUmau papAta; ¹⁶ sa cAsIt zomiroNI | ¹⁷ tadA yIzuravadat, dazajanAH kiM na pariSkRtAH? tahyanye navajanAH kutra? ¹⁸ IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantam enaM videzinaM vinA kopyanyo na prApyata | ¹⁹ tadA sa tamu vAca, tvamutthAya yAhi vizvAsaste tvAM svasthaM kRtavAn | ²⁰ atha kadezvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviSyatiIti phirUzibhiH pRSTe sa pratyuvAca, Izvarasya rAjatvam aizvaryadarzanena na bhaviSyati | ²¹ ata etasmin pazya tasmin vA pazya, iti vAkyAM lokA vaktuM na zakSyanti, Izvarasya rAjatvaM yuSmAkam antarevAste | ²² tataH sa ziSyAn jagAda, yadA yuSmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamekaM draSTum vAjchiSyate kintu na darziSyate, IdRkkAla AyAti | ²³ tadAtra pazya vA tatra pazyeti vAkyAM lokA vakSyanti, kintu teSAM pazcAt mA yAta, manugacchata ca | ²⁴ yatastaDid yathAkAzai kadizyudiya tadanyAmapi dizaM vyApya prakAzate tadvat nijadine manujasUnuH prakAzisyate | ²⁵ kintu tatpUrvaM tenAnekAni duHkhanI bhoktavAnyetadvarttamAnalokaizca so'vajjAtavyaH | ²⁶ nohasya vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavad manuSyasUnoH kAlepi tathA bhaviSyati | ²⁷ yAvatkAlaM noho mahApotaM nArohad AplAvivAryyetya sarvvaM nAnAzayacca tAvatkAlaM yathA lokA abhujjatApivan vyavahan vyavAhaya-

Mzca; ²⁸ itthaM loTo varttamAnakAlepi yathA loka bhojanapAnakrayavikrayaropaNagRhanirmmANakarmmasu prAvarttanta, ²⁹ kintu yadA loT sidomo nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivRSTi rbhUtvA sarvvaM vyanAzayat ³⁰ tadvan mAnavaputraprakAzadinepi bhaviSyati | ³¹ tadA yadi kazcid gRhopari tiSThati tarhi sa gRhamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnetum avaruhya naitu; yazca kSetre tiSThati sopi vyAghuTya nAyAtu | ³² loTaH patnIM smarata | ³³ yaH prANAn rakSituM ceSTiSyate sa prANAn hAryiSyati yastu prANAn hAryiSyati saeva prANAn rakSiSyati | ³⁴ yuSmAnahaM vacmi tasyAM rAtrau zayyaikagatayo rlokyoreko dhAriSyate parastyakSyate | ³⁵ striyau yugapat peSaNIM vyAvarttayiSyatastayorekA dhAriSyate parAtyakSyate | ³⁶ puruSau kSetre sthAsyatastayoreko dhAriSyate parastyakSyate | ³⁷ tadA te papracchuH, he prabho kutretthaM bhaviSyati? tataH sa uvAca, yatra zavastiSThati tatra gRdhrA milanti |

18 aparajca lokairaklAntai nrirantaram prArthayitavyam ityAzayena yIzunA dRSTAnta ekaH kathitaH | ² kutraccinnagare kazcit prADvivAka AsIt sa IzvarAnnAbibhet mAnuSAMzca nAmanyata | ³ atha tatpuravAsinI kAcidvidhavA tatsamIpametya vivAdinA saha mama vivAdaM pariSkurviti nivedayAmAsa | ⁴ tataH sa prADvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tadaGgIkRtavAn pazcAccitte cintayAmAsa, yadyapIzvarAnna bibhemi manuSyAnapi na manye ⁵ tathApyeSA vidhavA mAM kliznAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariSkariSyami nocet sA sadAgatya mAM vyagraM kariSyati | ⁶ pazcAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaprADvivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhadhvaM | ⁷ Izvarasya ye 'bhirucitaloka divAnizam prArthayante sa bahudinAni vilambyApi teSAM vivAdAn kiM na pariSkariSyati? ⁸ yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tvarayaM pariSkariSyati, kintu yadA manuSyaputra AgamiSyati tadA prthivyAM kimIdRzAM vizvAsaM prApsyati? ⁹ ye svAn dhArmmikAn jAtvA parAn tucchIkurvanti etAdRgabhyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dRSTAntaM kathayAmAsa | ¹⁰ ekaH phirUzyaparaH karasaJcAyI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau | ¹¹ tato'sau phirUzyekapArzve tiSThan he Izvara ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyI pAradArikazca na bhavAmi asya karasaJcAyinastulyazca na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi | ¹² saptasu dineSu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdazamAMzaM dadAmi ca, etatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa | ¹³ kintu sa karasaJcAyI dUre tiSThan svargaM draSTuM necchan vakSasi karAghAtaM kurvvan he Izvara pApiSThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa | ¹⁴ yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, tayordvayo rmadhye kevalaH karasaJcAyI puNyavattvena gaNito nijagRhaM jagAma, yato yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiSyate kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyate | ¹⁵ atha zizUnAM gAtrasparzArthaM lokAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH ziSyAstad dRSTvAnetRn tarjayAmAsuH, ¹⁶ kintu yIzustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn anujAnIdhvaM tAMzca mA vAryata; yata IzvararAjjAdhikAriNa eSAM sadRzAH | ¹⁷ ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yo janaH zizoH sadRzo bhUtvA IzvararAjjayAM na gRhIAti sa kenApi prakAreNa tat praveSTuM na zaknoti | ¹⁸ aparam ekodhipatistaM papraccha, he paramaguro, anantAyuSaH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM? ¹⁹ yIzuruvAca, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IzvaraM vinA kopi paramo na bhavati | ²⁰ paradArAn mA gaccha, naraM mA jahi, mA coraya, mithyAsAkSyAM mA dehi, mAtaraM pitaraJca saMmanyasva, etA yA AjJAH santi tAstvaM jAnasi | ²¹ tadA sa uvAca, bAlyakAIAt sarvva etA AcarAmi | ²² iti kathAM zrutvA yIzustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karmma nyUnamAste, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmI bhava | ²³ kintvetAM kathAM zrutvA sodhipatiH zuzoca, yatastasya bahudhanamAsIt | ²⁴ tadA yIzustamatizokAnvitaM dRSTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IzvararAjjaprovezaH kIdRg duSkaraH | ²⁵ IzvararAjjye dhaninaH pravezAt sUcezchidreNa mahAGgasya gamanAgamane sukare | ²⁶ zrotAraH papracchustarhi kena paritrANaM prApsyate? ²⁷ sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSeNAzakyaM tad IzvareNa zakyaM | ²⁸ tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pazcAdgAmino'bhavAma | ²⁹ tataH sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvararAjjArthaM gRhaM pitarau bhrAtRgaNaM jAyAM santANAMzca tyaktava ³⁰ iha kAle tato'dhikaM parakAle 'nantAyuzca na prApsyati loka IdRzaH kopi nAsti | ³¹ anantaraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya babhASE, pazyata vayaM yirUZalamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuSyaputre bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiSyate; ³² vastutastu so'nyadezIyAnAM hasteSu samarpayisyate, te tamupahasiSyanti, anyAyamAcariSyanti tadvapuSi niSThIvaM niKsepsyanti, kazAbhiH prahrtya taM haniSyanti ca, ³³ kintu tRtIyadine sa zmazAnAd utthAsyati | ³⁴ etasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM kijcidapi te boddhuM na zekuH teSAM nikaTe'spaSTatavAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AzayaM te jAtuM na zekuzca | ³⁵ atha tasmin yirIhoH purasyAntikaM prApte kazcidandhaH pathaH pArzva upavizya bhikSAM akarot ³⁶ sa lokasamUhasya gamanazabdaM zrutvA tatKAranaM prSTavAn | ³⁷ nAsaratIyayIzuryAtIti lokairukte sa uccairvaktumArebhe, ³⁸ he dAyUdaH santAna yIzo mAM dayasva | ³⁹ tatogragAminastaM maunI tiSTheti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAca, he dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva | ⁴⁰ tadA yIzuH sthagito bhUtvA svAntike tamAnetum Adideza | ⁴¹ tataH sa tasyAntikaM Agamat, tadA sa taM papraccha, tvaM kimicchasi? tva-darthamahaM kiM kariSyami? sa uktavAn, he prabho'haM draSTuM labhai | ⁴² tadA yIzuruvAca, dRSTizaktiM gRhANa tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kRtavAn | ⁴³ tatastatkSaNAt tasya cakSuSI prasanne; tasmAt sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpazcAd yayau, tadAlokya sarvve loka IzvaraM prazaMsitum Arebhire |

19 yadA yIzu ryirIhopuraM pravizya tanmadhyena gacchaMstada ² sakkeyanAmA karasaJcAyinAM pradhAno dhanavAneko ³ yIzuH kIdRgiti draSTuM ceSTitavAn kintu kharvatvAllokasaMghamadhye taddarzanamaprApya ⁴ yena pathA sa yAsyati tatpathe'gre dhAvitvA taM draSTuM uDumbaratarumAruroha | ⁵ pazcAd yI-

zustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvaM vilokya taM dRSTvAvAdIt, he sakkeya tvaM zIghramavaroha mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM | ⁶ tataH sa zIghramavaruhya sAhlAdaM taM jagrAha | ⁷ tad dRSTvA sarvve vivadamAnA vaktumArebhire, sotithitvena duSTalokagRhaM gacchati | ⁸ kintu sakkeyo daNDayamAno vaktumArebhe, he prabho pazya mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrebhyo dade, aparam anyAyaM kRtvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi kijcit mayA gRhItaM tarhi taccaturguNaM dadAmi | ⁹ tada yIZustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrAhImaH santAno'taH kArANAd adyAsya gRhe trANamupasthitaM | ¹⁰ yad hAritaM tat mRgayituM rakSitujca manuSyaputra AgatavAn | ¹¹ atha sa yirUzAlamaH samIpa upAtiSThad IzvararAjatvasyAnuSThAnaM tadaiva bhaviSyatIti lokairanvabhUYata, tasmAt sa zrotRbhyaH punardRSTAntakathAM utthApya kathayAmAsa | ¹² kopi mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjatvapuraM gRhItva punarAgantuM dUradezaM jagAma | ¹³ yAtrAkAle nijAn dazadAsAn AhUya dazasvarNamudrA dattva mamAgamanaparyyantaM vANijyaM kurutetyAdideza | ¹⁴ kintu tasya prajAstamavajjAya manuSyame nam asmAkamupari rAjatvaM na kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTe prerayAmAsuH | ¹⁵ atha sa rAjatvapuraM prApyAgatavAn ekaiko jano bANijyena kiM labdhavAn iti jJAtuM yeSu dAseSu mudrA arpayat tAn AhUyAnetum Adideza | ¹⁶ tada prathama Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tava tayaikayA mudrayA dazamudrA labdhAH | ¹⁷ tataH sa uvAca tvamuttamo dAsaH svalpena vizvAsyo jAta itaH kArANat tvaM dazanagarANAM adhipo bhava | ¹⁸ dvitIya Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikayA mudrayA pajcamudrA labdhAH | ¹⁹ tataH sa uvAca, tvaM pajcAnAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava | ²⁰ tatonya Agatya kathayAmAsa, he prabho pazya tava yA mudrA ahaM vastre baddhvAstHApayaM seyaM | ²¹ tvaM kRpaNo yannAstHApayastadapi gRhIAsi, yannAvapastadeva ca chinatsi tatohaM tvatto bhItaH | ²² tada sa jagAda, re duSTadAsa tava vAkyena tvAM doSiNaM kariSyAmi, yadahaM nAstHApayaM tadeva gRhIAMI, yadahaM nAvapajca tadeva chinadmi, etAdRzaH kRpaNohamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi, ²³ tarhi mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTe kuto nAstHApayaH? tayA kRte'ham Agatya kusIdena sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam | ²⁴ pazcAt sa samIpasthAn janAn AjjApayat asmAt mudrA AnIya yasya dazamudrAH santi tasmait datta | ²⁵ te procuH prabho'sya dazamudrAH santi | ²⁶ yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAzraye vaddhate 'dhikaM tasmai dAyiSyate, kintu yasyAzraye na varddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyiSyate | ²⁷ kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vazatve sthAtum asammanyamAnA ye mama ripavastAnAnIya mama samakSaM saMharata | ²⁸ ityupadezakathAM kathayitVA sogragaH san yirUzAlamapuraM yayau | ²⁹ tato baitphagIbaitanIyAgrAmayoH samIpe jaitunAdrerantikam itvA ziSyadvayam ityuktVA preSayAmAsa, ³⁰ yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmAM pravi zyaiva yaM kopi mAnuSaH kadApi nArohat taM garddabhazAvakaM baddhaM drakSyathastaM mocayitvAnayataM | ³¹ tatra kuto mocayathaH? iti cet kopi vakSyati tarhi vakSyathaH prabhe'ratra prayojanam Aste | ³² tada tau praritau gatVA tatKathA'InusAreNa sarvvaM prAptau | ³³ gardabhazAvakamocanakAle tatvAmina UcuH, gardabhazAvakaM kuto mocayathaH? ³⁴ tAvUcatuH prabhoratra prayojanam Aste | ³⁵ pazcAt tau taM gardabhazAvakaM yIZorantikamAnIya tatpRSThe nijavasanAni pAtayitVA tadupari yIZumArohayAmAsatuH | ³⁶ atha yAtrAkAle lokAH pathi svavastrANI pAtayitum Arebhire | ³⁷ aparaM jaitunAdrerupatyakAm itvA ziSyasaMghaH pUrva dRSTAni mahAkarmmANI smRtvA, ³⁸ yo rAjA prabho rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svarge kuzalaM sarvvocce jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmetAM kathayitVA sANandam ucairIzvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArebhe | ³⁹ tada lokArANyamadhyastHAH kiyantaH phirUzinastat zrutVA yIZuM procuH, he upadezaka svaziSyAn tarjaya | ⁴⁰ sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yadyamI nIravAstiSThanti tarhi pASANA ucaiH kathAH kathayiSyanti | ⁴¹ pazcAt tatpurAntikametya tadavalokya sAzrupAtaM jagAda, ⁴² hA hA cet tvamagre'jjAsyathAH, tavAsminneva dine vA yadi svamaGgalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviSyat, kintu kSaNESmin tattava dRSTeragocaram bhavati | ⁴³ tvaM svatrANakAle na mano nyadhattha iti heto ryatkAle tava ripavastvAM caturdikSu prAcIreNa veSTayitVA rotsyanti ⁴⁴ bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariSyanti ca tvanmadhye pASANAikopi pASANopari na sthAsyati ca, kAla IdRza upastHAsyati | ⁴⁵ atha madhyemandiraM pravizya tatratyAn krayivikrayiNo bahiSkurvan ⁴⁶ avadat madgRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti lipirAste kintu yUyaM tadeva cairANAM gahvaraM kurutha | ⁴⁷ pazcAt sa pratyahaM madhyemandiram upadideza; tataH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAH prAcInAzca taM nAzayituM ciceSTire; ⁴⁸ kintu tadupadeze sarvve lokA niviSTacittAH sthitAstasmAt te tatkarttuM nAvakAzAM prApuH |

20 athaikaDA yIZu rmanidare susaMvAdaM pracArayan lokAnupadizati, etarhi pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAH prAjcaza tannikaTamAgatya papracchuH ² kayAjJayA tvaM karmmANyetAni karoSi? ko vA tvAmAjJApayat? tasmAn vada | ³ sa pratyuvAca, tarhi yuSmAnapi kathAmeKAM pRcchAmi tasyottaraM vadata | ⁴ yohanomajjanam Izvarasya mAnuSANAM vAjJato jAtaM? ⁵ tataste mitho vivicya jagaduH, yadIzvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kuto na pratyaita sa iti vakSyati | ⁶ yadi manuSyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvve lokA asmAn pASANai rhanisSyanti yato yohan bhaviSyadvAdIti sarvve dRDhaM jAnanti | ⁷ ataeva te pratyUcuH kasyAjJayA jAtam iti vaktuM na zaknumaH | ⁸ tada yIZuravadat tarhi kayAjJayA karmmANyetAti karomIti ca yuSmAn na vakSyAmi | ⁹ atha lokAnAM sAKSat sa imAM dRSTAntakathAM vaktumArebhe, kazcid drAKSAkSetraM kRtvA tat kSetraM kRSivalANAM hasteSu samarpya bahukAIArthaM dUradezaM jagAma | ¹⁰ atha phalakAle phalAni grahItu kRSivalANAM samIpe dAsaM prAhiNot kintu kRSivalAstaM prahrtya riktahastaM visasarjuH | ¹¹ tataH sodhipatiH punaranyam dAsaM preSayAmAsa, te tamapi prahrtya kuvyavahRtya riktahastaM visasRjuH | ¹² tataH sa tRtIyavAram anyam prAhiNot te tamapi kSatAGgaM kRtvA bahi nricikSipuH | ¹³ tada kSetrapati rvicArayAmAsa, mamedAnIM

kiM karttavayaM? mama priye putre prahite te tamavazyam dRSTvA samAdariSyante | ¹⁴ kintu kRSivalAstaM nirIkSyA parasparaM vivicya procuH, ayamuttarAdhikArI AgacchatainaM hanmastatodhikArosmAkaM bhaviSyati | ¹⁵ tataste taM kSetrAd bahi rniPAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kSetrapatistAn prati kiM kariSyati? ¹⁶ sa Agatya tAn kRSivalAn hatvA pareSAM hasteSu tatKSetraM samarpayiSyati; iti kathAM zruttvA te 'vadan etAdRzI ghaTanA na bhavatu | ¹⁷ kintu yIzustAnavalokya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM | pradhAna-prastaraH koNe sa eva hi bhaviSyati | etasya zAstrIyavacanasya kiM tAtparyyaM? ¹⁸ aparaM tatpASANopari yaH patiSyati sa bhaMkSyate kintu yasyopari sa pASANAH patiSyati sa tena dhUlivac cUrNIBhaviSyati | ¹⁹ sosmAkaM viruddhaM dRSTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti jJAtvA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tadaiva taM dhartuM vavA-JchuH kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH | ²⁰ ataeva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadoSaM dhRtvA taM dezAdhipasya sAdhuvetzadhAriNazcarAn tasya samIpe preSayAmAsuH | ²¹ tadA te taM papracchuH, he upadezaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadizati, kamapyanapekSyA satyatvenaizvaraM mArgamupadizati, vayametajjAnImaH | ²² kaisaraAjAya karosmAbhi rdeyo na vA? ²³ sa teSAM vajcanaM jJAtvAvadat kuto mAM parIkSadhve? mAM mudrAmekaM darzayata | ²⁴ iha likhitA mUrtiriyAM nAma ca kasya? te'vadan kaisarasya | ²⁵ tadA sa uvAca, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Izvarasya tu dravyamIzvarAya datta | ²⁶ tasmAllokAnAM sAKSat tatka-thAyAH kamapi doSaM dhartumaprApya te tasyottarAd AzcaryyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH | ²⁷ aparajca zmazAnAdutthAnAnaGgikAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyanto janA Agatya taM papracchuH, ²⁸ he upadezaka zAstre mU-sa asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAta bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAno mriyate sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadvAmzam utpAdayiSyati | ²⁹ tathAca kecit sapta bhrAtara Asan teSAM jyeSTho bhrAta vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau | ³⁰ atha dvtIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra | tRtIyazca tAmeva vyuvAha; ³¹ itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva vivahya nirapatyaH santo mamruH | ³² zeSe sA strI ca mamAra | ³³ ataeva zmazAnAdutthAnakAle teSAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yataH sA teSAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsIt | ³⁴ tadA yI-zuH pratyuvAca, etasya jagato lokA vivahanti vAgdattAzca bhavanti ³⁵ kintu ye tajjagatprAptiyogyatvena gaNi-tAM bhaviSyanti zmazAnAccotthAsyanti te na vivahanti vAgdattAzca na bhavanti, ³⁶ te puna rna mriyante kintu zmazAnAdutthApitAH santa Izvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzAzca bhavanti | ³⁷ adhikantu mUsAH stambopAkhyAne paramezvara IbrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUbazcezvara ityuktvA mRtAnAM zmazAnAdutthAnasya pramANaM lilekha | ³⁸ ataeva ya IzvaraH sa mRtAnAM prabhu rna kintu jIvatAmeva prabhuH, tannikaTe sarvve jIvantaH santi | ³⁹ iti zruttvA kiyantodhyApaka UcuH, he upadezaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn | ⁴⁰ itaH paraM taM kimapi praSTaM teSAM pragalbhatA nAbhUt | ⁴¹ pazcAt sa tAn uvAca, yaH khrISTaH sa dAyU-daH santAna etAM kathAM lokAH kathaM kathayanti? ⁴² yataH mama prabhumiDaM vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH | tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na | tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza | ⁴³ iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gItagranthe'vadat | ⁴⁴ ataeva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? ⁴⁵ pazcAd yIzuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagocare ziSyAnuvAca, ⁴⁶ ye'dhyApaka dIrghaparicchadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTApanayo rnamaskAre bhajanagehasya proccAsane bhojanagRhasya pradhAnasthAne ca prIyante ⁴⁷ vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chalena dIrghakAlaM prArthayante ca teSu sAvadhAna bhavata, teSAMugradaNDo bhaviSyati |

21 atha dhaniloka bhANDAgAre dhanaM nikSipanti sa tadeva pazyati, ² etarhi kAciddInA vidhava paNadvayaM nikSipati tad dadarza | ³ tato yIzuruvAca yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridreyaM vidhava sarvvebhodhikaM nyakSepsIt, ⁴ yatonye svaprAjjadhanebhya IzvarAya kijcit nyakSepsuH, kintu daridreyaM vidhava dinayApanArthaM svasya yat kijcit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakSepsIt | ⁵ aparajca uttamaprastarairutsRSTavyaizca mandiraM suzobhatetarAM kaizcidityukte sa pratyuvAca ⁶ yUyaM yadidaM nicayanaM pazyatha, asya pASANAikopyanyapASANopari na sthAsyati, sarvve bhUsAdbhaviSyanti kAloyamAyAti | ⁷ tadA te papracchuH, he guro ghaTanedRzI kada bhaviSyati? ghaTanAya etasyasazcihnaM vA kiM bhaviSyati? ⁸ tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAna bhavata yathA yuSmAkaM bhramaM kopi na janayati, khISTohamityuktvA mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyeNopasthitaH, teSAM pazcAnmA gacchata | ⁹ yuddhasyopaplavasya ca vArttAM zruttvA mA zaGkadhvaM, yataH prathamam etA ghaTanA avazyam bhaviSyanti kintu nApAte yugAnto bhaviSyati | ¹⁰ aparajca kathayAmAsa, tadA dezasya vipakSatvena dezo rAjyasya vipakSatvena rAjyam utthAsyati, ¹¹ nAnasthAneSu mahAbhUkampo durbhikSaM mArI ca bhaviSyanti, tathA vyomamaNDalasya bhayaGkaradarzanAnyazcaryyalakSaNani ca prakAzayiSyante | ¹² kintu sarvvAsAmetAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvaM lokA yuSmAn dhRtvA tADayiSyanti, bhajanAlaye kArAyAjca samarpayiSyanti mama nAmakAraNAd yuSmAn bhUpAnAM zAsakAnAjca sammukhaM neSyanti ca | ¹³ sAKSyArtham etAni yuSmAn prati ghaTiSyante | ¹⁴ tadA kimuttaram vaktavyam etat na cintayiSyAma iti manaHsu nizcitanuta | ¹⁵ vipakSA yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apattijca karttuM na zakSyanti tAdRzaM vAkpaTutvaM jJAnaJca yuSmabhyaM dAsyAmi | ¹⁶ kijca yUyaM pitra mAtra bhrAtra bandhuna jJAtya kuTumbena ca parakareSu samarpayiSyadhve; tataste yuSmAkaM kajcana kajcana ghAtayiSyanti | ¹⁷ mama nAmnaH kAraNAt sarvvai rmanuSyai ryUyam RtIyiSyadhve | ¹⁸ kintu yuSmAkaM ziraHkezaikopi na vinaMkSyati, ¹⁹ tasmAdeva dhairyamavalambya svasvapranAn rakSata | ²⁰ aparajca yirUzAlampuraM sainyaveSTItaM vilokya tasyocchinnatAyAH samayaH samIpa ityavagamiSyatha | ²¹ tadA yihUdAdezasthA lokAH parvvataM

palAyantAM, ye ca nagare tiSThanti te dezAntaraM palAyantA, ye ca grAme tiSThanti te nagaraM na pravizantu, ²² yatastadA samucitadaNDanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvAni likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviSyanti | ²³ kintu ya yAstadA garbhavatyah stanyadAvyazca tAmAM durgati rbhaviSyati, yata etAllokAn prati kopo deze ca viSamadurgati rghaTiSyate | ²⁴ vastutastu te khaGgadhAraparivvaGgaM lapsyante baddhAH santaH sarvvadezeSu nAyiSyante ca kijcAnyadezIyAnAM samayopasthitiparyyantaM yirUZAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayiSyate | ²⁵ sUryyacandranakSatreSu lakSaNAdi bhaviSyanti, bhuvi sarvvadezIyAnAM duHkhaM cinta ca sindhau vICInAM tarjanaM garjanaJca bhaviSyanti | ²⁶ bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM cintayitvA manujA bhivyAmRtakalPA bhaviSyanti, yato vyomamaNDale tejasvino dolAyamAnA bhaviSyanti | ²⁷ tadA parAkrameNA mahAtejasA ca meghArUDhaM manuSyaputram AyAntaM drakSyanti | ²⁸ kintvetAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhe sati yUyaM mastakAnyuttolya UrdadhvaM drakSyatha, yato yuSmAkAM mukteH kAlaH savidho bhaviSyati | ²⁹ tatastenaitadRSTAntakathA kathiA, pazyata uDumbarAdivRkSANAM ³⁰ navInapatrAni jAtAnIti dRSTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUyaM jJAtuM zaknutha, ³¹ tathA sarvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm Arambhe dRSTe satIzvarasya rAjatvAM nikaTam ityapi jJAsyatha | ³² yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalokAnAmeSAM gamanAt pUrvvam etAni ghaTiSyante | ³³ nabhobhuvorlopo bhaviSyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviSyati | ³⁴ ataeva viSamAzanena pAnena ca sAMmArakacintAbhizca yuSmAkAM citteSu matteSu taddinam akasmAd yuSmAn prati yathA nopatiSThati tadarthaM sveSu sAvadhAnAstiSThata | ³⁵ pRthivIsthasarvvalokAn prati taddinam unmAtha iva upasthAsyati | ³⁶ yathA yUyam etadbhAvighaTanA uttarttuM manujasutasya sammukhe saMsthAtujca yogyA bhavatha kArANAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo nirantaraM prArthayadhvaM | ³⁷ aparajca sa divA mandira upadizya rAcai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiSThat | ³⁸ tataH pratyUSE lAkAstatkathAM zrotuM mandire tadantikam Agacchan |

22 aparajca kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasya kAla upasthite ² pradhAnayAjaka adhyAyakAzca yathA taM hantuM ISkariyotIyarUDhimAn yo yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM zaitAnAzritatvAt ⁴ sa gatvA yathA yIZuM teSAM kareSu samarpayituM zaknoti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH senApatibhizca saha cakAra | ⁵ tena te tuSTAstasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM cakruH | ⁶ tataH soGgIkRtya yathA lokAnAmagocare taM parakareSu samarpayituM zaknoti tathAvakAzAM ceSTitumArebhe | ⁷ atha kiNvazUnyapUpotmavadine, arthAt yasmin dine nistArotsavasya meSo hantavyastasmin dine ⁸ yIZuH pitaram yohanaJcAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkAM bhojanArthaM nistArotsavasya dravyANYAsAdayataM | ⁹ tadA tau papracchatuH kucAsAdayAvo bhavataH kecchA? ¹⁰ tadA sovAdIt, nagare praviSTe kazcijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAKSat kariSyati sa yannivezanaM pravizati yuvAmapi tannivezanaM tatpazcAditvA nivezanapatim iti vAkyaM vadataM, ¹¹ yatrAhaM nistArotsavasya bhojyaM ziSyaiH sArddhaM bhoktuM zaknomi sAtithizAIA^oI kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pRcchati | ¹² tataH sa jano dvitIyaprakoSThIyam ekaM zastaM koSThaM darzayiSyati tatra bhojyamAsAdayataM | ¹³ tatastau gatvA tadvAkyaAnusAreNa sarvvaM dRSdva tatra nistArotsavIyam bhojyamAsAdayAmAsatuH | ¹⁴ atha kAla upasthite yIZu rdvAdazabhiH preritaiH saha bhoktumupavizya kathitavAn ¹⁵ mama duHkhabhogAt pUrvvam yubhAbhiH saha nistArotsavasyaitasya bhojyaM bhoktuM mayAtivAjchA kRta | ¹⁶ yuSmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IzvararAjye bhojanaM na kariSye tAvatkAlam idaM na bhokSye | ¹⁷ tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Izvarasya guNAN kIRttayitvA tebhyo datvAvadat, idaM gRhIIta yUyaM vibhajya pivata | ¹⁸ yuSmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam IzvararAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAKSaphalarasaM na pAsyAmi | ¹⁹ tataH pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAN kIRttayitvA bhaGkta tebhyo datvAvadat, yuSmadanthaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, etat kamma mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvaM | ²⁰ atha bhojanAnte tAdRzaM pAtraM gRhItvAvadat, yuSmatkRte pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tena nirNitanavaniamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM | ²¹ pazyata yo mAM parakareSu samarpayisyati sa mayA saha bhojanAsana upavizati | ²² yathA nirUpitamAste tadanusAreNA manuSyapu^otrasya gati rbhaviSyati kintu yastaM parakareSu samarpayisyati tasya santApo bhaviSyati | ²³ tadA teSAM ko jana etat kamma kariSyati tat te parasparaM praSTumArebhire | ²⁴ aparaM teSAM ko janaH zreSThatvena gaNayiSyate, atrArthe teSAM vivAdobhavat | ²⁵ asmAt kArANat sovatat, anyadezIyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM kurvvan ti dAruNazAsanaM kRtvApi te bhUpatitvena vikhyAtA bhavanti ca | ²⁶ kintu yuSmAkAM tathA na bhaviSyati, yo yuSmAkAM zreSTho bhaviSyati sa kaniSThavad bhavatu, yazca mukhyo bhaviSyati sa sevakavadbhavatu | ²⁷ bhojanopaviSTaparicArakayoH kaH zreSThaH? yo bhojanAyopavizati sa kiM zreSTho na bhavati? kintu yuSmAkAM madhye'haM paricAraka_ivAsmi | ²⁸ aparajca yuyam mama parIkSAkAle prathamamArabhya mayA saha sthita ²⁹ etatkArANat pitra yathA madarthaM rAjyamekaM nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuSmadanthaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi | ³⁰ tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane ca bhojanapAne kariSyadhve siMhAsaneSUPavizya cesrAyeIyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyadhve | ³¹ aparaM prabhuruvAca, he zimon pazyata tita_unA dhAnyAnIva yuSmAn zaitAn cAlayitum aicchat, ³² kintu tava vizvAsasya lopo yathA na bhavati etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttite ca bhrAtRNAM manAMsi sthirIkuru | ³³ tadA sovatat, he prabhohaM tvaya sArddhaM kArAM mRtijca yAtuM majjitosmi | ³⁴ tataH sa uvAca, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvam tvaM matparicayaM vAratrayam apahvoSyase | ³⁵ aparaM sa papraccha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdya-pAtraM pAdukAJca vinA yuSmAn prAhiNavaM tadA yuSmAkAM kasyApi nyUnatASIt? te procuH kasyApi na |

³⁶ tadA sovadat kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tena tadgrahItavyaM, yasya ca kRpA-No nAsti tena svavastraM vikrIya sa kretavyaH | ³⁷ yato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM ga-NitaH sa bhaviSyati | idaM yacchAstrIyaM vacanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliSyati yato mama sambandhIyaM sarvvaM setsyati | ³⁸ tadA te procuH prabho pazya imau kRpANau | tataH sovadad etau yatheSTau | ³⁹ atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAcArAnusAreNa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma ziSyAzca tatpazcAd yayuH | ⁴⁰ tatropasthAya sa tAnuvAca, yathA parIkSAyAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM | ⁴¹ pazcAt sa tasmAd ekazarakSepAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA etat prArthayAjcakre, ⁴² he pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyate tarhi kaMsamenaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madicchAnurUpaM na tvadicchAnurUpaM bhavatu | ⁴³ tadA tasmai zaktiM dAtuM svargIya-dUto darzanaM dadau | ⁴⁴ pazcAt sotyantaM yAtanaya vyAkulo bhUtvA punardRDhaM prArthayAjcakre, tasmAd bRhacchoNitabindava iva tasya svedabindavaH pRthivyAM patitumArebhire | ⁴⁵ atha prArthanAta utthAya zi-SyANAM samIpametya tAn manoduHkhino nidritAn dRSTvAvadat ⁴⁶ kuto nidrAtha? parIkSAyAm apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM | ⁴⁷ etatkathAyAH kathanakAle dvAdazaziSyANAM madhye gaNito yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitasteSAM agre calitvA yIzozcumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayayau | ⁴⁸ tadA yIzuruvAca, he yihUda kiM cumbanena manuSyaputraM parakareSu samarpayasi? ⁴⁹ tadA yadyad ghaTiSyate tadanumAya saGgibhiruktaM, he prabho vayaM ki khaGgena ghAtayiSyAmaH? ⁵⁰ tata ekaH karavAlenAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakSiNaM ka-rNaM ciccheda | ⁵¹ adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktva yIzustasya zrutiM spRSTvA svasyaM cakAra | ⁵² pazcAd yIzuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakan mandirasya senApatIn prAcInAMzca jagAda, yUyaM kRpANAn yaSTIMzca gRhItva mAM kiM coraM dharttumAyAtAH? ⁵³ yadAhaM yuSmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandire'tiSThaM tadA mAM dharttaM na pravRttAH, kintvidAnIM yuSmAkaM samayondhakArasya cAdhipatyamasti | ⁵⁴ atha te taM dhRtvA mahAyAjakasya nivezanaM ninyuH | tataH pitaro dUre dUre pazcAditvA ⁵⁵ bRhatkoSThasya madhye yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lokAH sametyopaviSTastatra taiH sArddham upaviveza | ⁵⁶ atha vahnisannidhau samupavezakAle kAciddAsI mano nivizya taM nirIkSyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya saGge'sthAt | ⁵⁷ kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdIt he nAri tamahaM na paricinomi | ⁵⁸ kSaNAntare'nyajanastaM dRSTvAbravIt tvamapi teSAM nikarasyaikajanosi | pitaraH pratyuvAca he nara nAhamasmi | ⁵⁹ tataH sArddhadadadvayAt paraM punaranyo jano nizcitya babhAse, eSa tasya saGgIti satyaM yatoyaM gAlIIyo lokaH | ⁶⁰ tadA pitara uvAca he nara tvaM yad vadami tadahaM bodduM na zaknomi, iti vAkye kathitamAtre kukkuTo rurAva | ⁶¹ tadA prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitare nirIkSite kRkavAkuravAt pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnosyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya vAkyam pitaraH smRtvA ⁶² bahirgatvA mahAkhedena cakranda | ⁶³ tadA yai riYurdhRtaste tamupahasya praharttumArebhire | ⁶⁴ vastreNa tasya dRzau baddhva kapole capeTAgHAtaM kRtvA papracchuH, kaste kapole capeTAgHAtaM kRtavAna? gaNayitvA tad vada | ⁶⁵ tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyam vaktumArebhire | ⁶⁶ atha prabhAte sati lokaprAjcaH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca sabhAM kRtvA madhyesabhaM yIzumAnIya papracchuH, tvam abhiSikatosi na vAsmAn vada | ⁶⁷ sa pratyuvAca, mayA tasminnukte'pi yUyaM na vizvasiSyatha | ⁶⁸ kasmiMzcidvAkye yuSmAn pRSTe'pi mAM na taduttaraM vakSyatha na mAM tyakSyatha ca | ⁶⁹ kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya dakSiNe pArzve samupavekSyati | ⁷⁰ tataste papracchuH, rtiha tvamIzvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUyaM yathArthaM vadatha sa evAhaM | ⁷¹ tadA te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkSye'nsasmin asmAkaM kiM prayojanaM? asya svamukhAdeva sAkSyam prAptam |

23 tataH sabhAsthaH sarvvaloka utthAya taM pIIAtasammukhaM nItvAprodya vaktumArebhire, ² svamabhi-SiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjaya karadAnaM niSedhantaM rAjyaviparyyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam ena prApta vayaM | ³ tadA pIIAtastaM pRSTAvAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyanAM rAjA? sa pratyuvAca tvaM satyamuktavAn | ⁴ tadA pIIAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilokAn jagAd, ahametasya kamapyaparAdhaM nAptavAn | ⁵ tataste punaH sAhamino bhUtvAvadan, eSa gAlIIa etatsthanaparyyante sarvvasmin yihUdAdeze sarvvalokAnupadizya kupravRttiM grAHItavAn | ⁶ tadA pIIAta gAlIIlpradezasya nAma zrutvA papraccha, kimayaM gAlIIyo lokaH? ⁷ tataH sa gAlIIlpradezIyaherodrAjasya tadA sthitestasya samIpe yIzuM preSayAmAsa | ⁸ tadA herod yIzuM vilokya santutoSa, yataH sa tasya bahuvRttAntazravaNAt tasya kiji cadAz Caryyakarmma pazyati ityAzAM kRtvA bahukAlamArabhya taM draSTuM prayAsaM kRtavAn | ⁹ tasmAt taM bahukathAH papraccha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM novAca | ¹⁰ atha pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca prottiSThantaH sAhasena tamapavadituM prArebhire | ¹¹ herod tasya senAgaNazca tamavajjAya upahAsatvena rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pIIAtaM prati taM prAhiNot | ¹² pUrvvaM herodpIIAtayoh parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddine dvayo rmelanaM jAtam | ¹³ pazcAt pIIAtaH pradhAnayAjakan zAsakan lokAMzca yugapadAhUya babhAse, ¹⁴ rAjyaviparyyayakArakoyam ityuktva manuSyamenaM mama nikaTamAnaiStA kintu pazyata yuSmAkaM samakSam asya vicAraM kRtvApi proktApavAdAnurUpeNAsya kopyaparAdhaH sapramANo na jAtaH, ¹⁵ yUyaJca herodaH sannidhau preSitA mayA tatrAsya kopyaparAdhastenApi na prAptaH | pazyatAnena vadhahe tukaM kimapi nAparAdhdhaM | ¹⁶ tasmAdenaM tADayitvA vihAsyAmi | ¹⁷ tatrotsave teSAMeko mocayitavyaH | ¹⁸ iti hetoste proccairekAda procuH, enaM dUrIkRtya barabbAnAmAnaM mocaya | ¹⁹ sa barabbA nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt | ²⁰ kintu pIIAta yIzuM mocayituM vAjchan punastAnuvAca | ²¹ tathApyenaM kruze vyadha kruze vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuH | ²² tataH sa tRtIyavAraM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmma kRtavAn? nAham-

sya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptaH kevalaM tADayitvAmuM tyajAmi | ²³ tathApi te punarenaM kruze vyadha ityuktVA proccairdRDhaM prArthayAjakrire; ²⁴ tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalarave prabale sati teSAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pIIAta Adideza | ²⁵ rAjadrohavadhayoraparAdhena kArAsthaM yaM janaM te yayAcire taM mocayitVA yIzuM teSAMicchAyAM samArpayat | ²⁶ atha te yIzuM gRhItVA yAnti, etarhi grAmAdAgataM zimonanAmAnaM kurINIyAM janaM dhRtvA yIzoH pazcAnnetuM tasya skandhe kruzamarpayAmAsuH | ²⁷ tato loTkaRaNyamadhye bahustriyo rudatyo vilapantyazca yIzoH pazcAd yayuH | ²⁸ kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAca, he yirUzAlamo nAryyo yuyaM madarthaM na ruditVA svArthaM svApatyArthaJca ruditi; ²⁹ pazyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan stanyajca nApAyayan tAdRzI rvandhya yadA dhanya vakSyanti sa kAla AyAti | ³⁰ tadA he zaila asmAkamupari patata, he upazaila asmAnAcchAdayata kathAmIdRzIM lokA vakSyanti | ³¹ yataH satejasi zAkhini cedetad ghaTate tarhi zuSkazAkhini kiM na ghaTiSyate? ³² tadA te hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tena sArddhaM ninyuH | ³³ aparaM ziraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM kruze vividhuH; taddvayoraparAdhinorekaM tasya dakSiNo tadanyaM vAme kruze vividhuH | ³⁴ tadA yIzurakathayat, he pitaretAn kSamasva yata ete yat karmma kurvanti tan na viduH; pazcAtte guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrANI vibhaja jagRhuH | ³⁵ tatra lokasAMghastiSThan dadarza; te teSAM zAsakAzca tamupahasya jagaduH, eSa itarAn rakSitavAn yadIzvareNAbhirucito 'bhiSiktastrAta bhavati tarhi svamadhuna rakSatu | ³⁶ tadanyaH senAGaNA etya tasmai amlarasaM datVA parihasya provAca, ³⁷ cettvaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjasi tarhi svaM rakSa | ³⁸ yihUdIyAnAM rAjati vAkyaM yUnAnIyaroMIyebriyAkSarai rlikhitaM tacchirasa Urddhve'sthApyata | ³⁹ tadobhayapArzvayo rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayorekastaM vinindya babhAse, cettvam abhiSiktosi tarhi svamAvAJca rakSa | ⁴⁰ kintvanyastaM tarjayitVAvadat, IzvarAttava kijcidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNDosi, ⁴¹ yogyapAtre AvAM svasvakarmmaNAM samucitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanena kimapi nAparAddhaM | ⁴² atha sa yIzuM jagAda he prabhe bhavAn svarA-jyapravezakAle mAM smaratu | ⁴³ tadA yIzuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralokasya sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi | ⁴⁴ aparaJca dviTiyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaparyantaM ravestejaso-ntarhitatvAt sarvadezo'ndhakAreNAvRto ⁴⁵ mandirasya yavanika ca chidyamAna dvidha babhUva | ⁴⁶ tato yIzuruccairuvAca, he pita rmamAtmAnaM tava kare samarpaye, ityuktVA sa prANAn jahau | ⁴⁷ tadaitA ghaTanA dRSTvA zatasenApatirIzvaraM dhanyamuktVA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuSya AsIt | ⁴⁸ atha yAvanto lokA draSTum AgatAste tA ghaTanA dRSTvA vakSaHsu karAghAtaM kRtvA vyAcuTya gatAH | ⁴⁹ yIzo rjJAtayo yA yA yoSitzca gAIlastena sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUre sthitVA tat sarvvaM dadRzuH | ⁵⁰ tadA yihUdIyAnAM mantranAM kriyAJcAsammanyamAna Izvarasya rAjatvam apekSamANo ⁵¹ yihUdidezIyo 'rimathIyanagarIyo yUSaphnAmA mantri bhadro dhArmmikazca pumAn ⁵² pIIAtAntikaM gatVA yIzo rdehaM yayAce | ⁵³ pazcAd vapuravaro-rya vAsasa saMveSTya yatra kopi mAnuSo nAsthApyata tasmin zaile svAte zmazAne tadasthApyat | ⁵⁴ taddi-namAyojanIyaM dinaM vizrAmavArazca samIpaH | ⁵⁵ aparaM yIzunA sArddhaM gAIla AgatA yoSitaH pazcAditVA zmazAne tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tacca dRSTvA ⁵⁶ vyAghuTya sugandhidravayatailANI kRtvA vidhivad vizrAmavAre vizrAmAM cakruH |

24 atha saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUSe tA yoSitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravayaM gRhItVA tadanyAbhiH kiyatIbhiH strIbhiH saha zmazAnaM yayuH | ² kintu zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAritaM dRSTvA ³ tAH pravizya prabho rdehamaprApya ⁴ vyAkula bhavanti etarhi tejomayavastrAnvitau dvau puruSau tAsAM samIpe samupasthitau ⁵ tasmAttAH zaGkAyukta bhUmAvadhomukhyasyasthuH | tadA tau tA Ucatu rmRtAnAM madhye jIvantaM kuto mRgayatha? ⁶ sotra nAsti sa udasthat | ⁷ pApinAM kareSu samarpitena kruze hatena ca manSyaputreNa tRtIyadivase zmazAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galili tiSThan yuSmabhyAM kathitavAn tAM smarata | ⁸ tadA tasya sA katha tAsAM manaHsu jAta | ⁹ anantaraM zmazAnAd gatVA tA ekAdazaziSyAdibhyAH sarvvebhystAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH | ¹⁰ magdalInImariyam, yohana, yAkUbo mAta mariyam tadanyAH saGginyo yoSitzca preritebhya etAH sarvva vArttAH kathayAmAsuH ¹¹ kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhVA kopi na pratyait | ¹² tadA pitara utthAya zmazAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra ca prahvo bhUtVA pArzvaikasthApitaM kevalaM vastraM dadarza; tasmAdAzcaryyaM manyamAno yadaghaTata tanmanasi vicAryan pratasthe | ¹³ tasminneva dine dvau ziyau yirUzAlamazcatuSkrozAntaritam immAyugrAmAM gacchantau ¹⁴ tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM ¹⁵ tayorAIApavicArayoH kAle yIzurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma ¹⁶ kintu yathA tau taM na paricinuastadarthaM tayo rdRSTiH saMruddha | ¹⁷ sa tau pRSTavAn yuvAM viSaNNau kiM vicArayantau gacchathaH? ¹⁸ tatastayoH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAca yirUzAlamapure'dhuna yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kevalavidezI kiM tadvRttAntaM na jAnAsi? ¹⁹ sa papraccha kA ghaTanAH? tadA tau vaktumArebhAte yIzunAmA yo nAsaratIyo bhaviSyadvAdI Izvarasya mAnuSANAJca sAKSat vAkye karmmaNi ca zaktimAnAsIt ²⁰ tam asmAkAM pradhAnayAjaka vicArakAzca kenApi prakAreNa kruze viddhVA tasya prANAnanAzayan tadIya ghaTanAH; ²¹ kintu ya isrAyelIyalokAn uddhArayiSyati sa evAyam ityAzAsmAbhiH kRta | tadyathA tathAstu tasyA ghaTanAya adya dinatrayaM gataM | ²² adhikantvasmAkAM saGginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhebhyo'sambhavavAkyamidaM zrutaM; ²³ tAH pratyUSe zmazAnaM gatVA tatra tasya deham aprApya vyAghuTyetVA proktavatyaH svargIsadUtau dRSTAvasmAbhistau cAvAdiSTAM sa jIvitavAn | ²⁴ tatosmAkAM kaizcit zmazAnamagamyata te'pi strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dRSTavantaH kintu taM nApazyan | ²⁵ tadA sa tAvuvAca, he abodhau he bhaviSyadvA-

dibhiruktavAkyam pratyetuM vilambamAnau; ²⁶ etatsarvvaduHkham bhuktva svabhUtprAptiH kiM khrISTasya na nyAyyA? ²⁷ tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinAM sarvvazAstre svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bodhayAmAsa | ²⁸ atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tenAgre gamanalakSaNe darzite ²⁹ tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiSTha dine gate sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gRhaM yayau | ³⁰ pazcAdbhojanopavezakAle sa pUpaM gRhItva IzvaraguNAn jagAda tajca bhaMktva tAbhyAM dadau | ³¹ tadA tayo rDRSTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhijjatuH kintu sa tayoH sAKSAdantardadhe | ³² tatastau mithobhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAle yadA kathAmakathayat zAstrArthajcabodhayat tadAvayo rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat? ³³ tau tatksaNAdutthAya yirUzAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAne ziSyANAm ekadazAnAM saGginAjca darzanaM jAtaM | ³⁴ te procuH prabhurudatiSThad iti satyaM zimone darzanamadAcca | ³⁵ tataH pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabhajjanena tatparicayasya ca sarvvavRttAntaM tau vaktumArebhAte | ³⁶ itthaM te parasparaM vadanti tatkaAle yIzuH svayaM teSAM madhya protthaya yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAdityuvAca, ³⁷ kintu bhUtAM pazyAma ityanumAya te samudvivijire treSuzca | ³⁸ sa uvAca, kuto duHkhitA bhavatha? yuSmAkaM manaHsu sandeha udeti ca kutaH? ³⁹ eSoHaM, mama karau pazyata varaM spRSTva pazyata, mama yAdRzAni pazyatha tAdRzAni bhUtasya mAMsAsthiNi na santi | ⁴⁰ ityuktva sa hastapAdAn darzayAmAsa | ⁴¹ te'sambhavaM jJAtva sAnanda na pratyayan | tataH sa tAn papraccha, atra yuSmAkaM samIpe khAdyaM kijcidi? ⁴² tataste kiyaddagdhamsyaM madhu ca daduH ⁴³ sa tadAdAya teSAM sAKSAd bubhuje ⁴⁴ kathayAmAsa ca mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu gItapustake ca mayi yAni sarvvANi vacanAni likhitAni tadanurUpANi ghaTiSyante yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM yadetadvAkyam avadaM tadidAnIM pratyakSambhUt | ⁴⁵ atha tebhyaH zAstrabodhAdhikAraM datvAvadat, ⁴⁶ khrISTenetthaM mRtiyAtana bhoktavyA tRtIyadine ca zmazAnAdutthAtavyajceti lipirasti; ⁴⁷ tannAmna yirUzAlamArabhya sarvvadeze manaHparAvarttanasya pApamocanasya ca susaMvAdaH pracArayitavyaH, ⁴⁸ eSu sarvveSu yUyaM sAKSiNaH | ⁴⁹ aparajca pazyata pitrayat pratijjAtaM tat preSayiSyAmi, ataeva yAvatkAlaM yUyaM svargIyAM zaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUzAlamnagare tiSThata | ⁵⁰ atha sa tAn baithanIyAparyantaM nItva hastAvuttolya AziSa vaktumArebhe ⁵¹ AziSaM vadanveva ca tebhyaH pRthag bhUtvA svargAya nItobhavat | ⁵² tadA te taM bhajamAna mahAnandena yirUzAlamaM pratyAjagmuH | ⁵³ tato nirantaraM mandire tiSThanta Izvarasya prazaMsAM dhanyavAdajca karttam Arebhire | iti | |

John

¹ Adau vAda AsIt sa ca vAda IzvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIzvara eva | ² sa AdAvIzvareNa sahAsIt | ³ tena sarvvaM vastu sasRje sarvveSu sRSTavastuSu kimapi vastu tenAsRSTaM nAsti | ⁴ sa jIvanasyAkAraH, tacca jIvanaM manuSyANAM jyotiH ⁵ tajjyotirandhakAre pracakAze kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha | ⁶ yohan nA-maka eko manuja IzvareNa preSayAjcakre | ⁷ tadvArA yathA sarvve vizvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyotiSi pramA-NaM dAtuM sAKSisvarUpo bhUtvAgamat, ⁸ sa svayaM tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtumAgamat | ⁹ jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujebhyo dIptiM dadAti tadeva satyajyotiH | ¹⁰ sa yajjagadasRjat tanmadya eva sa AsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM nAjAnan | ¹¹ nijAdhikAraM sa Agacchat kintu prajAstaM nAgRhlan | ¹² tathApi ye ye tamagRhlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyazvasan tebhya Izvarasya putrA bhavitum adhikAram adadAt | ¹³ teSAM ja-niH zoNitAnna zArIrikAbhilASanna mAnavAnAmicchAto na kintvIzvarAdabhavat | ¹⁴ sa vAdo manuSyarUpeNA-vatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputrasya yo-gyo yo mahima taM mahimAnaM tasyApazyAma | ¹⁵ tato yohanapi pracAryya sAKSyamidaM dattavAn yo mama pazcAd AgamiSyati sa matto gurutaraH; yato matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAKSyamidam adAM sa eSaH | ¹⁶ aparajca tasya pUrNatAyA vayaM sarvve kramazaH kramazonugrahaM prAptAH | ¹⁷ mUsa-dvArA vyavastha datta kintvanugrahaH satyatvaJca yIzukhrISTadvArA samupAtiSThatAM | ¹⁸ kopi manuja Izva-raM kadApi nApazyat kintu pituH kroDastho'dvitIyaH putrastaM prakAzayat | ¹⁹ tvaM kaH? iti vAKyaM preSTuM yadA yihUdIyaloka yAjakan levilokAMzca yirUzAlamo yohanaH samIpe preSayAmAsuH, ²⁰ tadA sa svIkRtavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiSikta ityaGgIkRtavAn | ²¹ tadA te'pRcchan tarhi ko bhavAn? kiM eliyah? sovadat na; tataste'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviSyadvAdI? sovadat nAhaM saH | ²² tadA te'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn kaH? va-yaM gatvA prerakan tvayi kiM vakSyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi? ²³ tadA sovadat | paramezasya panthAnaM pa-riSkuruta sarvataH | itIdaM prAntare vAKyaM vadataH kasyacidravaH | kathAmimAM yasmin yizayiyo bhavi-SyadvAdI likhitavAn soham | ²⁴ ye preSitAste phirUzilokAH | ²⁵ tadA te'pRcchan yadi nAbhiSiktosi eliyosi na sa bhaviSyadvAdyapi nAsi ca, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH? ²⁶ tato yohan pratyavocat, toye'haM majjayAmIti sa-tyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnItha tAdRza eko jano yuSmAKaM madhya upatiSThati | ²⁷ sa matpazcAd Agatopi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi nAhaM yogyosmi | ²⁸ yarddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAne yohanamajjayat tasmina sthAne sarvvametad aghaTata | ²⁹ pare'hani yohan svanikaTamAgacchantaM yizuM vilokya prAvocat jagataH pApamocakam Izvarasya meSazAvakaM pa-zyata | ³⁰ yo mama pazcAdAgamiSyati sa matto gurutaraH, yato hetormatpUrvvaM so'varttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa evAyaM | ³¹ aparaM nAhamenaM pratyabhijjAtavAn kintu isrAyelloka enaM yathA paricinvarianti tadabhiprAyeNAhaM jale majjayitumAgaccham | ³² punazca yohanaparamekaM pramANaM datvA kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapotavad avatarantamAtmAnam asyoparyyavatiSThantaM ca dRSTavAnaham | ³³ nAha-menaM pratyabhijjAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yo jale majjayitum mAM prairayat sa evemAM kathAmakathayat ya-syoparyyAtmAnam avatarantam avatiSThantaJca drakSayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjayiSyati | ³⁴ avastannirI-kSyAyam Izvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi | ³⁵ pare'hani yohan dvAbhyAM ziSyAbhyAM sArddheM ti-SThan ³⁶ yizuM gacchantaM vilokya gaditavAn, Izvarasya meSazAvakaM pazyataM | ³⁷ imAM kathAM zrutvA dvau ziSyau yIzoH pazcAd IyatuH | ³⁸ tato yIzuH parAvRtya tau pazcAd Agacchantau dRSTvA pRSTavAn yuvAM kiM gavezayathaH? tAvapRcchatAM he rabbi arthAt he guro bhavAn kutra tiSThati? ³⁹ tataH sovAdit etya pazyataM | tato divasasya tRtIyapraharasya gatavAt tau taddinaM tasya saGge'sthAtAM | ⁴⁰ yau dvau yohano va-kyam zrutvA yizoH pazcAd AgamatAM tayoH zimonpitarasya bhrAtA AndriyaH ⁴¹ sa itvA prathamaM nijasoda-raM zimonaM sAKSATprApya kathitavAn vayaM khrISTam arthAt abhiSiktapuruSaM sAKSATkRtavantaH | ⁴² pa-zcAt sa taM yizoH samIpam Anayat | tadA yIzustaM dRSTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH putraH zimon kintu tvannAma-dheyaM kaiphAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastaro bhaviSyati | ⁴³ pare'hani yIzau gAlIlaM gantuM nizcitacetasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAKSATprApyAvocat mama pazcAd Agaccha | ⁴⁴ baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarA-ndriyayorvAsa AsIt tasmin grAme tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt | ⁴⁵ pazcAt philipo nithanelaM sAKSATprApyAvadat mUsa vyavastha granthe bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu ca yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAste taM yUSaphaH putraM nAsaratIyaM yIzuM sAKSad akArSma vayaM | ⁴⁶ tadA nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kazciduttama utpantuM zaknoti? tataH philipo 'vocat etya pazyata | ⁴⁷ aparajca yIzuH svasya samIpaM tam AgacchantaM dRSTvA vyAhRtavAn, pazyAyaM niSkapaTaH satya isrAyellokaH | ⁴⁸ tataH sovadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM praty-

bhijAnAti? yIzuravAdIt philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuDumbarasya tarormUle'sthAstadA tvAmadarzam | ⁴⁹ nithanel acakathat, he guro bhavAn nitAntam Izvarasya putrosi, bhavAn isrAyelvaMzasya rAja | ⁵⁰ tato yIzu rvyAharat, tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dRSTavAnAhaM mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyazvasIH? etasmAdapyAzcaryyANI kAryyANI drakSyasi | ⁵¹ anyaccAvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mocite meghadvAre tasmAnmanujasUnunA Izvarasya dUtagaNam avarohantamArohantaJca drakSyatha |

2 anantaraM trutIyadivase gAlIl pradeziye kAnnAnAmni nagare vivAha AsIt tatra ca yIzormAta tiSThat | ² tasmai vivAhAya yIzustasya ziSyAzca nimantritA Asan | ³ tadanantaraM drAkSArasasya nyUnatvAd yIzormAta tamavadat eteSAM drAkSAraso nAsti | ⁴ tadA sa tAmavocat he nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM nopatiSThati | ⁵ tatastasya mAta dAsAnavocad ayaM yad vadati tadeva kuruta | ⁶ tasmin sthAne yihUdiYAnAM zucitvakaraNavyavahArAnusAreNADhakaikajaladharANI pASANamayAni SaDvRhatpAtrANIAsan | ⁷ tadA yIzustAn sarvvakalazAn jalaiH pUrayituM tAnAjJApayat, tataste sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryyapUrayan | ⁸ atha tebhyaH kijciduttAryya bhojyAdhipAteHsamIpaM netuM sa tAnAdizat, te tadanayan | ⁹ aparajca tajjalaM kathaM drAkSAraso'bhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsa jJAtuM zaktAH kintu tadbhojyAdhipo jJAtuM nAzaknot tadavalihya varaM saMmbodyAvadata, ¹⁰ lokAH prathamaM uttamadrAkSArasaM dadati taSu yatheSTaM pitavatsu tasma kijcidanuttamaJca dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkSArasaM sthApayasi | ¹¹ itthaM yIzurgAlIlpradeze AzcaryyakArmma prArambha nijamahimAnaM prAkAzayat tataH ziSyAstasmin vyazvasan | ¹² tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusziSyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiSThat | ¹³ tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTamAgate yIzu ryirUzAlam nagaram Agacchat | ¹⁴ tato mandirasya madhye gomeSapArAvatavikrayiNo vANijakScopaviSTAn vilokya ¹⁵ rajjubhiH kazAM nirmmAya sarvvagomeSAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dURikRtavAn | ¹⁶ vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjIkRtya pArAvatavikrayibhyo'kathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANYetAni nayata, mama pitugRhaM vANijyagRhaM mA kArSTa | ¹⁷ tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyogo yastu sa grasatIva mAm | imAM zAstrIyalipiM ziSyAHsamasmaran | ¹⁸ tataH param yihUdIyaloka yISimavadan tavamidRzakarmmakaraNAt kiM cihnamasmAn darzayasi? ¹⁹ tato yIzustAnavocad yuSmAbhire tasmin mandire nAzite dinatrayamadhye'haM tad utthApayiSyAmi | ²⁰ tadA yihUdiyA vyAhArSuH, etasya mandirasa nirmmANena SaTcatvAriMzad vatsarA gatAH, tvaM kiM dinatrayamadhye tad utthApayiSyasi? ²¹ kintu sa nijadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM kathitavAn | ²² sa yadetAdRzaM gaditavAn tacchiSyAH zmazAnAt tadiyotthAne sati smRtvA dharmmagranthe yIzunoktakathAyAM ca vyazvasiSuH | ²³ anantaraM nistArotsavasya bhojyasamaye yirUzAlam nagare tatkrutAzcaryyakarmmANI vilokya bahubhistasya nAmani vizvasitaM | ²⁴ kintu sa teSAM kareSu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait | ²⁵ sa mAnaveSu kasyacit pramANaM nApekSata yato manujAnAM madhye yadyadasti tattat sojAnAt |

3 nikadimanAmA yihUdiyAnAm adhipatiH phirUzI kSaNadAyAM ² yIzaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArSIt, he guro bhavAn IzvarAd Agat eka upadeSTA, etad asmAbhirjAyate; yato bhavata yAnyAzcaryyakarmmANI kriyante paramezvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kenApi tattatkarmmANI karttuM na zakyante | ³ tadA yIzuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataram vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kopi mAnava Izvarasya rAjyaM draSTuM na zaknoti | ⁴ tato nikadImaH pratyavocat manujo vRddho bhUtvA kathaM janiSyate? sa kiM puna rmAtRrjaTharaM pravizya janituM zaknoti? ⁵ yIzuravAdId yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manuje toyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAte sa Izvarasya rAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknoti | ⁶ mAMsAd yat jAyate tan mAMsameva tathAtmano yo jAyate sa Atmaiva | ⁷ yuSmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm AzcaryaM mA maMsthAH | ⁸ sadAgatiryAM dizamicchati tasyAmeva dizi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM zuNoSi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAzAt sarvveSAM manujAnAM janma bhavati | ⁹ tadA nikadImaH pRSTavAn etat kathaM bhavituM zaknoti? ¹⁰ yIzuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrAyelo gururbhUtvApi kimetAM kathAM na vetsi? ¹¹ tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vacmaH yaMcca pazyAmastasyaiva sAkSyAM dadmaH kintu yuSmAbhirasmAkAM sAkSitvaM na gRhyate | ¹² etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vizvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vizvasiSyatha? ¹³ yaH svarge'sti yaM ca svargAd avArohat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kopi svargaM nArohat | ¹⁴ aparajca mUsA yathA prAntare sarpaM protthApitavAn manuSyaputro'pi tathaiVotthApitavyaH; ¹⁵ tasmAd yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati | ¹⁶ Izvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tato yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati | ¹⁷ Izvaro jagato lokAn daNDayituM svaputraM na preSya tAn paritrAtuM preSitavAn | ¹⁸ ataeva yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiti sa daNDARho na bhavati kintu yaH kazcit tasmin na vizvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDARho bhavati,yataH sa IzvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karoti | ¹⁹ jagato madhye jyotiH prAkAzata kintu manuSyANAM karmmaNAM dRSTatvAt te jyotiSopi timire prIyante etadeva daNDasya kAraNAM bhavati | ²⁰ yaH kukarmma karoti tasyAcArasya dRSTatvAt sa jyotirRRtIyivA tannikaTaM nAyAti; ²¹ kintu yaH satkarmma karoti tasya sarvvANi karmmANIZvareNa kRtAnIti sathA prakAzate tadabhiprAyeNa sa jyotiSaH sannidhim AyAti | ²² tataH param yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM yihUdiyadezaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata | ²³ tadA zAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAme bahutaratoyasthitestatra yohan amajjayat tathA ca loka AgatyA tena majjitA abhavan | ²⁴ tadA yohan kArAyAM na baddhaH | ²⁵ aparajca zAcakarmmaNi yo-

hAnaH ziSyaiH saha yihUdIyalokAnAM vivAde jAte, te yohanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan, ²⁶ he guro yadda-
nanadyAH pAre bhavata sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMzca bhavAn sAkSyAM pradadAt pazyatu sopi majjayati sa-
rvve tasya samIpaM yAnti ca | ²⁷ tadA yohan pratyavocad IzvareNa na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na
zaknoti | ²⁸ ahaM abhiSikto na bhavAmi kintu tadagre preSitosmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yU-
yaM sarvve sAKSiNaH stha | ²⁹ yo janaH kanyAM labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNDayama-
naM tasya yanmitraM tena varasya zabde zrute'IvAhlAdyate mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAtA | ³⁰ tena kra-
mazo varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM | ³¹ ya UrdhvAdAgacchat sa sarvveSAM mukhyo yazca saMsArAd
udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsArIyAM kathAJca kathayati yastu svargAdAgacchat sa sarvveSAM mukhyaH |
³² sa yadapazyadazRNocca tasminneva sAkSyAM dadAti tathApi prAyazaH kazcit tasya sAkSyAM na gRhIAti; ³³ ki-
ntu yo gRhIAti sa Izvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrAGgitaM karoti | ³⁴ IzvareNa yaH preritaH saeva IzvarIyakathAM
kathayati yata Izvara AtmAnaM tasmai aparimitam adadAt | ³⁵ pitA putre snehaM kRtvA tasya haste sarvvaNI
samarpitavAn | ³⁶ yaH kazcit putre vizvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH prApnoti kintu yaH kazcit putre na vizva-
siti sa paramAyuSo darzanaM na prApnoti kintvIzvarasya kopabhAjanaM bhUtva tiSThati |

4 yIzuH svayaM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya ziSyA amajjayat kintu yohano'dhikaziSyAn sa karoti majjayati ca,
² phirUzina imAM vArttAmazRNvan iti prabhuravagatya ³ yihUdIyadezaM vihAya puna rgAlIlam Agat | ⁴ ta-
taH zomiroNapradezasya madyena tena gantavye sati ⁵ yAkUb nijaputrAya yUSaphe yAM bhUmim adadAt ta-
tsamIpasthAyi zomiroNapradezasya sukhAr nAmna vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthat | ⁶ tatra yAkU-
baH prahirAsIt; tadA dvitIyayAmaVelAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArge zramApannastasya praheH pArzve upAvizat |
⁷ etarhi kAcit zomiroNIyA yoSit toyottolanArtham tatrAgamat ⁸ tadA ziSyAH khAdyadravyANi kretuM nagaram
agacchan | ⁹ yIzuH zomiroNIyAM tAM yoSitam vyAharSIIt mahyaM kijcit pAnIyAM pAtuM dehi | kintu zomiroNI-
yaiH sAKaM yihUdIyaloka na vyavAharan tasmAddhetoH sAkathayat zomiroNIyA yoSitadahaM tvaM yihUdIyosi
kathaM mattaH pAnIyAM pAtum icchasi? ¹⁰ tato yIzuravadad Izvarasya yaddAnaM tatIdRk pAnIyAM pAtuM
mahyaM dehi ya itthaM tvAM yAcate sa vA ka iti cedajjAsyathAstarhi tamayAcISyathAH sa ca tubhyamamRtaM
toyamadAsyat | ¹¹ tadA sA sImantinI bhASitavati, he maheccha prahirgambhIro bhavato nIrottolanapAtraM nA-
stI ca tasmAt tadamRtaM kIAlaM kutaH prApsyasi? ¹² yosmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya ca parijana go-
meSAdayazca sarvve'sya praheH pAnIyAM papuretAdRzo yosmAKaM pUrvvapuruSo yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn
mahAn kiM? ¹³ tato yIzurakathayad idaM pAnIyAM saH pivati sa punastRSArto bhaviSyati, ¹⁴ kintu mayA dattaM
pAnIyAM yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi tRSArto na bhaviSyati | mayA dattam idaM toyaM tasyAntaH prasravaNa-
rUpaM bhUtva anantAyuryAvat sroSyati | ¹⁵ tadA sA vanitAkathayat he maheccha tarhi mama punaH pIpAsA
yathA na jAyate toyottolanAya yathAtrAgamanaM na bhavati ca tadarthaM mahyaM tattoyaM dehi | ¹⁶ tato yI-
zUradadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAne'trAgaccha | ¹⁷ sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti | yIzuravadat mama pa-
tirnAstiIti vAKyaM bhadramavocaH | ¹⁸ yatastava pajca patayobhavan adhunA tu tvayA sArddhaM yastiSThati sa
tava bhartta na vAKyamidaM satyamavAdiH | ¹⁹ tadA sA mahilA gaditavati he maheccha bhavAn eko bhaviSy-
advAdIti buddhaM mayA | ²⁰ asmAKaM pitRloka etasmin ziloccaye'bhajanta, kintu bhavadbhirucyate yirUZalam
nagare bhajanayogyAM sthAnamAste | ²¹ yIzuravocat he yoSit mama vAKye vizvasihi yadA yUyaM kevalazai-
le'smin vA yirUZalam nagare piturbhajanaM na kariSyadhve kAla etAdRza AyAti | ²² yUyaM yaM bhajadhve taM
na jAnitha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe, yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhyAt paritrANaM jAyate |
²³ kintu yadA satyabhakta AtmanA satyarUpeNa ca piturbhajanaM kariSyante samaya etAdRza AyAti, varam
idAnImapi vidyate ; yata etAdRzo bhaktAn pitA ceState | ²⁴ Izvara AtmAn; tatastasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA
satyarUpeNa ca bhajanIyaH | ²⁵ tadA sA mahilAvAdIt khrISTanAmna vikhyAto'bhiSiktaH puruSa AgamiSyatIti jA-
nAmi sa ca sarvvaH katha asmAn jJApayiSyati | ²⁶ tato yIzuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM karomi yo'ham
ahameva sa puruSaH | ²⁷ etasmin samaye ziSyA Agatya tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathopakathane mahAzca-
ryyam amanyanta tathApi bhavAn kimicchati? yadvA kimartham etayA sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kopi nA-
pRcchat | ²⁸ tataH paraM sA nArI kalazaM sthApayitva nagaramadhyaM gatva lokebhokathAyad ²⁹ ahaM ya-
dyat karmmAKaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad etAdRzaM mAnavamekam Agatya pazyata ru kim abhiSi-
kto na bhavati ? ³⁰ tataste nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpam Ayan | ³¹ etarhi ziSyAH sAdhayitva taM vyAha-
rSuH he guro bhavAn kijcid bhUktAM | ³² tataH sovadad yuSmAbhiryanna jJAyate tAdRzaM bhakSyAM mamA-
ste | ³³ tadA ziSyAH parasparaM praSTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi bhakSyamAnIya dattavAn? ³⁴ yI-
zuravocat matprerakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNajca mama bhakSyAM | ³⁵ mA-
sacatuSTaye jAte zasyakarttanasamayo bhaviSyatIti vAKyaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nodyate? kintvahaM vadAmi, zira
uttolya kSetrANi prati nirIkSyA pazyata, idAnIM karttanayogyANI zuklavarNAnyabhavan | ³⁶ yazchinatti sa veta-
naM labhate anantAyuHsvarUpaM zasyaM sa gRhIAti ca, tenaiva vaptA chetta ca yugapad AnandataH |
³⁷ itthaM sati vapatyekazchinatyanya iti vacanaM siddhyati | ³⁸ yatra yUyaM na paryyazrAmyata tAdRzaM za-
syaM chettuM yuSmAn prairayam anye janAHparyyazrAmyan yUyaM teSAM zragasya phalam alabhadhvam |
³⁹ yasmin kAle yadyat karmmAKArSaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAya idaM sAKSyavAKyaM
zrutva tannagaraniVAsino bahavaH zomiroNIyaloka vyazvasan | ⁴⁰ tathA ca tasyAntike samupasthAya sveSAM

sannidhau katicid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAne nyavaSTat ⁴¹ ta-
tastasyopadezena bahavo'pare vizvasya ⁴² tAM yoSAmavadan kevalaM tava vAkyena pratIma iti na, kintu sa ja-
gato'bhiSiktastrAteti tasya kathAM zrutvA vayaM svayamevAjJAsamahi | ⁴³ svadeze bhaviSyadvaktuH satkAro
nAstIti yadyapi yIzuH pramANaM datvAkathayat ⁴⁴ tathApi divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlIlaM ga-
tavAn | ⁴⁵ anantaraM ye gAlIII liyaloka utsave gatA utsavasamaye yirUzalam nagare tasya sarvAH kriyA apa-
zyan te gAlIIam AgataM tam AgRhlan | ⁴⁶ tataH param yIzu ryasmin kAnnAnagare jalaM drAkSarasam Akarot
tat sthAnaM punaragAt | tasminneva samaye kasyacid rAjAsabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapurI rogagra-
sta AsIt | ⁴⁷ sa yehUdIyadezAd yIzo rgAlIIAgamanavArttAM nizamy tasya samIpaM gatvA prArthya vyAhRtavAn
mama putrasya prAyeNa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karotu | ⁴⁸ tadA yIzurakathayad Azca-
ryyaM karmma citraM cihnaM ca na dRSTA yUyaM na pratyeSyatha | ⁴⁹ tataH sa sabhAsadavadat he maheccha
mama putre na mRte bhavAnAgacchatu | ⁵⁰ yIzustamavadad gaccha tava putro'jIvIt tadA yIzunoktavAkye sa vi-
zvasya gatavAn | ⁵¹ gamanakAle mArgamadhye dAsastaM sAKSATprApyAvadan bhavataH putro'jIvIt | ⁵² tataH
kaM kAlamArabhya rogapratIkArArambho jAta iti pRSTe tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadaNDadvayAdhikadvitIyayA-
me tasya jvaratyAgo'bhavat | ⁵³ tadA yIzustasmin kSaNe proktavAn tava putro'jIvIt pitA tadbuddhva saparivAro
vyazvasIt | ⁵⁴ yihUdIyadezAd Agatya gAlII yIzuretad dvitIyam AzcaryyakarmmAkaro |

5 tataH paraM yihUdIyAnAm utsava upasthite yIzu ryirUzAlamaM gatavAn | ² tasminnagare meSanAmno
dvArasya samIpe ibrIyabhASayA baithesdA nAmna piSkariNI pajcaghaTTayuktAsIt | ³ tasyAsteSu ghaTTeSu
kilAlakampanam apekSyA andhakhajcazuSkAGgAdayo bahavo rogiNaH patantastiSThanti sma | ⁴ yato vizeSakA-
le tasya saraso vAri svargIyadUta etyAkampayat tatkiAlakampanAt paraM yaH kazcid rogi prathamam pAnIya-
mavArohat sa eva tatksaNAAd rogamukto'bhavat | ⁵ tadASTAtriMzadvarSANi yAvad rogagrasta ekajanastasmin
sthAne sthitavAn | ⁶ yIzustaM zayitaM dRSTvA bahukAlikarogIti jIAtvA vyAhRtavAn tvaM kiM svastho bubhUSa-
si? ⁷ tato rogi kathitavAn he maheccha yadA kiAlaM kampate tadA mAM puSkariNI m avarohayitum mama kopi
nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAle kazcidanyo'gro gatvA avarohati | ⁸ tadA yIzurakathayad uttiSTha, tava zayya-
muttolya gRhItvA yahi | ⁹ sa tatksaNAAt svastho bhUtvA zayyAmuttolyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vizrAmava-
raH | ¹⁰ tasmAd yihUdIyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vizrAmavAre zayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam | ¹¹ ta-
taH sa pratyavocad yo mAM svastham akArSIt zayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa evAdizat | ¹² tadA
te'pRcchan zayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya AjJApayat sa kaH? ¹³ kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUto nAjAnAd yatasta-
smin sthAne janatAsattvAd yIzuH sthAnAntaram Agamat | ¹⁴ tataH paraM yezu rmandire taM naraM sAKSATprA-
pyAkathayat pazyedAnIm anAmayo jAtosi yathAdhika durdaza na ghaTate taddhetoH pApam karmma puna-
rmAkArSIH | ¹⁵ tataH sa gatvA yihUdIyAn avadad yIzu rmAm arogiNam akArSIt | ¹⁶ tato yIzu vizrAmavAre ka-
rmmedRzaM kRtavAn iti heto ryihUdIyAstaM tADayitvA hantum aceSTanta | ¹⁷ yIzustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat
kAryyaM karoti tadanurUpam ahamapi karoti | ¹⁸ tato yihUdIyAstaM hantum punarayatanta yato vizrAmavAraM
nAmanyata tadeva kevalaM na adhikantu IzvaraM svapitaraM procyA svamapIzvaratulyaM kRtavAn | ¹⁹ pazcAd
yIzuravadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karmma kurvvantaM pazyati tadati-
riktaM svecchAtaH kimapi karmma karttuM na zaknoti | pitA yat karoti putropi tadeva karoti | ²⁰ pitA putre sne-
haM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karoti tatsarvvaM putraM darzayati ; yathA ca yuSmAkam Azcaryya-
jJAnaM janiSyate tadartham itopi mahAkarmma taM darzayiSyati | ²¹ vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya
sajivAn karoti tadvat putropi yaM yaM icchati taM taM sajIvaM karoti | ²² sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvanti ta-
thA putramapi satkArayitum pitA svayaM kasyApi vicAramakRtvA sarvavicArANAM bhAraM putre samarpita-
vAn | ²³ yaH putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karoti | ²⁴ yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano
mama vAkyam zrutvA matprerake vizvasiti sonantAyuH prApnoti kadApi daNDabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanA-
duttHaya paramAyuH prApnoti | ²⁵ ahaM yuSmAnatIyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mRta Izvaraputrasya ninAdaM
zroSyanti ye ca zroSyanti te sajIva bhaviSyanti samaya etAdRza AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiSThati | ²⁶ pitA ya-
thA svayajIvI tathA putrAya svayajIvitvAdhikAraM dattavAn | ²⁷ sa manuSyaputraH etasmAt kAraNAt pitA da-
NDakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn | ²⁸ etadarthe yUyam AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM yato yasmin
samaye tasya ninAdaM zrutvA zmazAnasthAH sarvve bahirAgamiSyanti samaya etAdRza upasthAsyati | ²⁹ ta-
smAd ye satkarmmANi kRtavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti ye ca kukarmANi kRtavantasta utthAya daNDaM
prApsyanti | ³⁰ ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na zaknami yathA zuNomi tathA vicArayAmi mama vicAraJca nyA-
yyaH yatohaM svIyAbhISTaM nehivA matprerayituh piturISTam Ihe | ³¹ yadi svasmin svayaM sAKSyam dadAmi
tarhi tatsAKSyam AgrAhyam bhavati ; ³² kintu madarthe'paro janaH sAKSyam dadAti madarthe tasya yat sa-
kSyam tat satyam etadapyahaM jAnAmi | ³³ yuSmAbhi ryohanaM prati lokeSu preriteSu sa satyakathAyAM sa-
kSyamadadAt | ³⁴ manuSAdahaM sAKSyam nopekse tathApi yUyam yathA paritrayadhve tadartham idaM va-
kyam vadAmi | ³⁵ yohan dedIpyamAno dIpa iva tejasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakaAlaM tasya dIptyAnanditum sa-
mamanyadhvaM | ³⁶ kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyate pitA mAM preSyA yadyat ka-
rmma samApayitum zakttimadadAt mayA kRtaM tattat karmma madarthe pramANaM dadAti | ³⁷ yaH pitA mAM
preritavAn mopi madarthe pramANaM dadAti | tasya vAkyam yuSmAbhiH kadApi na zrutaM tasya rUpajca na

dRSTaM³⁸ tasya vAkyajca yuSmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti yataH sa yaM preSitavAn yUyaM tasmin na vizvasitha |³⁹ dharmmapustakAni yUyam AlocayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH prApsyAma iti yUyaM budhyadhve taddharmmapustakAni madarthe pramANaM dadati |⁴⁰ tathApi yUyaM paramAyuHprAptaye mama saMnidhim na jigamiSatha |⁴¹ ahaM mAnuSebhyaH satkAraM na gRhlAmi |⁴² ahaM yuSmAn jAnAmi; yuSmAkamantara Izvaraprema nAsti |⁴³ ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatosmi tathApi mM na gRhlItha kintu kazcid yadi svanAmnA samAgamiSyati tarhi taM grahISyatha |⁴⁴ yUyam IzvarAt satkAraM na ciSTatvA kevalaM parasparaM satkAram ced Adadhvve tarhi kathaM vizvasituM zaknutha? ⁴⁵ putuH samIpe'haM yuSmAn apavadiSyAmIti mA cintayata yasmin , yasmin yuSmAkam vizvasaH saeva mUsa yuSmAn apavadati |⁴⁶ yadi yUyaM tasmin vyazvasiSyata tarhi mayyapi vyazvasiSyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn |⁴⁷ tato yadi tena likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyAni kathaM pratyeSyatha?

6 tataH paraM yIzu rgAlI pradezIyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH pAraM gatavAn |² tato vyAdhimallokasvAsthyakaraNarUpAni tasyAzcaryyAni karmmANi dRSTvA bahavo janAstatpazcAd agacchan |³ tato yIzuH parvvatamAruhya tatra ziSyaiH sAKam |⁴ tasmin samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdIyAnAma utsava upasthite ⁵ yIzu rnetre uttolya bahulokAn svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipaM pRSTavAn eteSAM bhojanAya bhojadravYAni vayaM kutra kretuM zakrumaH? ⁶ vAkyamidaM tasya parIkSArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariSyati tat svayam ajAnAt |⁷ philipaH pratyavocat eteSAM ekaiko yadyalpam alpaM prApnoti tarhi mudrApAdadvizatena krItapUpa api nyUnA bhaviSyanti |⁸ zimon pitarasya bhrAta AndriyAkhyah ziSyANameko vyAhRtavAn ⁹ atra kasyacid bAlakasya samIpe pajca yAvapUpAH kSudramatsyadvayajca santi kintu lokAnAM etAvAtAM madhye taiH kiM bhaviSyati? ¹⁰ pazcAd yIzuravadat lokAnupavezayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt pajcasahastrebhyo nyUnA adhika vA puruSA bhUmyAm upAvizan |¹¹ tato yIzustAn pUpAnAdAya Izvarasya guNAn kIRttayitvA ziSyesu samArpayat tat taste tebhya upaviSTalokebhyaH pUpAn yatheSTamatsyajca prAduH |¹² teSu tRpteSu sa tAnavocad eteSAM kiJcidapi yathA nApacIyate tathA sarvVAnYavaziSTAni saMgRhlIta |¹³ tataH sarvveSAM bhojanAt paraM te teSAM pajcAnAM yAvapUpAnAM avaziSTAnyakhilAni saMgRhya dvAdazaDallakAn apUrayan |¹⁴ aparaM yIzoretAdRzIm AzcaryyakriyAM dRSTvA lokA mitho vaktumArebhire jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviSyati sa evAyam avazyam bhaviSyadvaktA |¹⁵ ataeva lokA AgatyA tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariSyanti yIzusteSAM IdRzaM mAnasaM vijjAya punazca parvvatam ekAKI gatavAn |¹⁶ sAyaMkAla upasthite ziSyA jaladhitaTaM vrajitvA nAvamAruhya nagaradizi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman |¹⁷ tasmin samaye timira upAtiSThat kintu yISusteSAM samIpaM nAgacchat |¹⁸ tadA prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare mahAtaraGgo bhavitum Arebhe |¹⁹ tataste vAhayitvA dvitRAn krozAn gatAH pazcAd yIzuM jaladherupari padbhyAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgacchantaM vilokya trAsayukta abhavan ²⁰ kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaiSta |²¹ tadA te taM svairaM nAvi gRhItavantaH tadA tatkSaNAd uddiSTasthAne naurupAsthat |²² yayA nAvA ziSyA agacchan tadanya kApi nauka tasmin sthAne nAsIt tato yIzuH ziSyaiH sAKam nAgamat kevalAH ziSyA agaman etat pArasthA lokA jJAtavantaH |²³ kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryaatra Izvarasya guNAn anukIRtitya lokAn pUpAn abhojayat tatsthAnasya samIpasthativiriyAya aparAstaraNaya Agaman |²⁴ yIzustrata nAsti ziSyA api tatra nA santi lokA iti vijjAya yIzuM gaveSayituM taranibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH |²⁵ tataste saritpateH pAre taM sAKSat prApya prAvocan he guro bhavAn atra sthAne kadAgamat? ²⁶ tadA yIzustAn pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi AzcaryyakarmmadarzanAddheto rna kintu pUpabhajanAt tena tRptatvAjca mM gaveSayatha |²⁷ kSayanIyabhakSyArthaM mA zrAmiSta kintvAntAyurbhakSyArthaM zrAmyata, tasmAt tAdRzaM bhakSyAM manujaputro yuSmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IzvaraH pramANaM prAdAt |²⁸ tadA te'pRcchan IzvarAbhimataM karmma karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavayM? ²⁹ tato yIzuravadad Izvaro yaM prairayat tasmin vizvasanam IzvarAbhimataM karmma |³⁰ tadA te vyAharan bhavata kiM lakSaNaM darzitaM yaddRSTvA bhavati vizvasiSyAmaH? tvayA kiM karmma kRtaM? ³¹ asmAKaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntare mAnnAM bhokttuM prApuH yathA lipirAste | svargIyAni tu bhakSyANI pradadau paramezvaraH |³² tadA yIzuravadad ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsa yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM bhakSyAM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM paramaM bhakSyAM dadAti |³³ yaH svargAdavaruhya jagate jIvanaM dadAti sa IzvaradattabhakSyarUpaH |³⁴ tadA te prAvocan he prabho bhakSyamidaM nityamasmbhyaM dadAtu |³⁵ yIzuravadad ahameva jIvanarUpaM bhakSyAM yo jano mama sannidhim Agacchati sa jAtu kSudhArtto na bhaviSyati, tathA yo jano mM pratyeti sa jAtu tRSArtto na bhaviSyati |³⁶ mM dRSTvApi yUyaM na vizvasitha yuSmAnaham ityavocaM |³⁷ pitA mahyaM yAvato lokAnadadAt te sarvva eva mamAntikam AgamiSyanti yaH kazcicca mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kenApi prakAreNa na dUrIkariSyAmi |³⁸ nijAbhimataM sAdhayituM na hi kintu prerayiturabhimataM sAdhayituM svargAd Agatosmi |³⁹ sa yAn yAn lokAn mahyamadadAt teSAmekamapi na hArayitvA zeSadine sarvVAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprerayituH piturabhimataM |⁴⁰ yaH kazcin mAnavasutaM vilokya vizvasiti sa zeSadine mayotthApitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprerakasyAbhimataM |⁴¹ tadA svargAd yad bhakSyam avArohat tad bhakSyam ahameva yihUdIyalokAstasyaitad vAkye vivadamAnA vakttumArebhire ⁴² yUSaphaH putro yIzu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma eSa kiM saeva na? tarhi svargAd avAroham iti vAkyAM kathaM vaktti? ⁴³ tadA yIzustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM ⁴⁴ matprerakeNa pitrA nAKRSTaH kopi jano mamAntikam AyAtuM na zaknoti kintvAgataM janaM cara-

me'hni protthApayiSyAmi | ⁴⁵ te sarvva IzvareNa zikSitA bhaviSyanti bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu lipiritthamAste ato yaH kazcit pituH sakAzAt zruttvA zikSate sa eva mama samIpam AgamiSyati | ⁴⁶ ya IzvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kopi manuSyo janakaM nAdarzat kevalaH saeva tAtam adrAkSit | ⁴⁷ ahaM yuSmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mayi vizvAsaM karoti sonantAyuH prApnoti | ⁴⁸ ahameva tajjIvanabhakSyAM | ⁴⁹ yuSmAkaM pUrvvapurusa mahAprAntare mannAbhakSyAM bhUkttApi mRtAH ⁵⁰ kintu yadbhakSyAM svargAdAgacchat tad yadi kazcid bhUGkte tarhi sa na mriyate | ⁵¹ yajjIvanabhakSyAM svargAdAgacchat sohomeva idaM bhakSyAM yo jano bhUGkte sa nityajIvI bhaviSyati | punazca jagato jIvanArthamahaM yat svakiyapizitaM dAsyAmi tadeva mayA vitaritaM bhakSyAM | ⁵² tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vaktumArebhire eSa bhojanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati? ⁵³ tadA yIzustAn Avocad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi manuSyaputrasyaMSe yuSmAbhi rna bhuktte tasya rudhire ca na pIte jIvanena sArddhaM yuSmAkaM sambandho nAsti | ⁵⁴ yo mamAmiSaM svAdati mama sudhirajca pivati sonantAyuH prApnoti tataH zeSe'hni tamaham utthApayiSyAmi | ⁵⁵ yato madIyamAmiSaM paramaM bhakSyAM tathA madIyaM zoNitaM paramaM peyaM | ⁵⁶ yo jano madIyaM palalaM svAdati madIyaM rudhirajca pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnahajca vasAmi | ⁵⁷ matprerayitrA jIvata tAtena yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kazcin mAmatti sopi mayA jIviSyati | ⁵⁸ yadbhakSyAM svargAdAgacchat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuSmAkaM pitaro'mriyanta tAdRzam idaM bhakSyAM na bhavati idaM bhakSyAM yo bhakSati sa nityaM jIviSyati | ⁵⁹ yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe upAdizat tadA kathA etA akathayat | ⁶⁰ tadetthaM zruttvA tasya ziSyANAm aneke parasparam akathayan idaM gADhaM vAkyam vAkyamIdRzaM kaH zrotuM zakruyAt? ⁶¹ kintu yIzuH ziSyANAm itthaM vivAdaM svacitte vijjAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyam kiM yuSmAkaM vighnaM janayati? ⁶² yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gacchantaM pazyatha tarhi kiM bhaviSyati? ⁶³ Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniSphalaM yuSmabhyamahaM yAni vacAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtmA jIvanajca | ⁶⁴ kintu yuSmAkaM madhye kecana avizvAsinaH santi ke ke na vizvasanti ko vA taM parakareSu samarpayiSyati tAn yIzurAprathamAd vetti | ⁶⁵ aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kArANAd akathayaM pituH sakAzAt zakttimaprApya kopi mamAntikam AgantuM na zaknoti | ⁶⁶ tatkaAle'neke ziSyA vyAghuTya tena sArddhaM puna rNagacchan | ⁶⁷ tadA yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha? ⁶⁸ tataH zimon pitaraH pratyavocat he prabho kasyAbhyarNaM gamiSyAmaH? ⁶⁹ anantajIvanadAyinyo yAH kathAstAstavaiva | bhavAn amarezvarasyAbhiSikttaputra iti vizvasya nizcitaM jAnImaH | ⁷⁰ tadA yIzuravadat kimahaM yuSmAkaM dvAdazajanAn manonItAn na kRtavAn? kintu yuSmAkaM madhyepi kazcideko vighnakArI vidyate | ⁷¹ imAM kathaM sa zimonaH putram ISkarIyotIyaM yihUdAm uddizya kathitavAn yato dvAdazAnAM madhye gaNitaH sa taM parakareSu samarpayiSyati |

7 tataH paraM yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIzu ryihUdApradeze paryyaTituM necchan gAIli pradeze paryyaTituM prArabhata | ² kintu tasmin samaye yihUdIyAnAM dUSyavAsanAmotsava upasthite ³ tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmANi tvayA kriyante tAni yathA tava ziSyAH pazyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdIyadezaM vraja | ⁴ yaH kazcit svayaM pracikAziSati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na karoti yadIdRzaM karmma karoSi tarhi jagati nijaM paricAyaya | ⁵ yatastasya bhrAtaropi taM na vizvasanti | ⁶ tadA yIzustAn avocat mama samaya idAnIM nopatiSThati kintu yuSmAkaM samayaH satatam upatiSThati | ⁷ jagato loka yuSmAn RtIyituM na zakruvanti kintu mameva RtIyante yatasteSAM karmANi duSTAni tatra sAKSyamidam ahaM dadAmi | ⁸ ataeva yUyam utsave'smin yAta nAham idAnIm asminnutsave yAmi yato mama samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH | ⁹ iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAIli sthitavAn ¹⁰ kintu tasya bhrAtRSu tatra prasthiteSu satsu so'prakTa utsavam agacchat | ¹¹ anantaram utsavam upasthita yihUdIyAstaM mRgayitvApRcchan sa kutra? ¹² tato lokAnAM madhye tasmin nAnAvidha vivAda bhavitum ArabdhavantaH | kecid avocan sa uttamaH purusaH kecid avocan na tathA varaM lokAnAM bhramaM janayati | ¹³ kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt kopi tasya pakSe spaSTaM nAkathayat | ¹⁴ tataH param utsavasya madhyasamaye yIzu rmandiraM gatvA samupadizati sma | ¹⁵ tato yihUdIyA loka AzcaryyaM jJAtvAkathayan eSa mAnuSo nAdhItya katham etAdRzo vidvAnabhUt? ¹⁶ tadA yIzuH pratyavocad upadezoYaM na mama kintu yo mAM preSitavAn tasya | ¹⁷ yo jano nidezaM tasya grahISyati mamopadezo matto bhavati kim IzvarAd bhavati sa ganastajjAtuM zakSyati | ¹⁸ yo janaH svataH kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam Ihate kintu yaH prerayitu rgauravam Ihate sa satyavAdI tasmin kopyadharmmo nAsti | ¹⁹ mUsa yuSmabhyaM vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt? kintu yuSmAkaM kopi taM vyavasthAM na samAcarati | mAM hantuM kuto yatadhve? ²⁰ tadA loka avadan tvaM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko yatate? ²¹ tato yIzuravocad ekaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd yUyaM sarvva mahAzcaryyaM manyadhve | ²² mUsa yuSmabhyaM tvakchedavidhiM pradadau sa mUsato na jAtaH kintu pitRpuruSebhyo jAtaH tena vizrAmavAre'pi mAnuSANAM tvakchedaM kurutha | ²³ ataeva vizrAmavAre manuSyANAM tvakchede kRte yadi mUsavyavasthAmaGganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA vizrAmavAre mAnuSaH sampUrNarUpeNa svastho'kAri tatkaArANAd yUyaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha? ²⁴ sapakSapAtaM vicAramakRtvA nyAyyaM vicAraM kuruta | ²⁵ tadA yirUzAlam nivAsinaH katipayajanA akathayan ime yaM hantuM ceSTante sa evAyaM kiM na? ²⁶ kintu pazyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyete ayamevAbhiSikto bhavatiIti nizcitaM kimadhipatayo jAnanti? ²⁷ manujoyaM kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jAnomaH kintvabhiSikta Agate sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kopi jJAtuM na zakSyati | ²⁸ tadA yIzu

rmadhyemandiram upadizan uccaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnItha? kasmAccAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saeva mAM preSitavAn yUyaM taM na jAnItha | ²⁹ tama-haM jAne tenAhaM prerita agatosmi | ³⁰ tasmAd yihUdIyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kopi tasya gAtre ha-staM nArpayad yato hetostadA tasya samayo nopatiSThati | ³¹ kintu bahavo lokAstasmin vizvasya kathitavA-nto'bhiSikttapuruSa Agatya mAnuSasyAsya kriyAbhyaH kim adhika AzcaryyAH kriyAH kariSyati? ³² tataH paraM lokAstasmin itthaM vivadante phirUzinaH pradhAnayAjakAJceti zrutavantastaM dhRtvA netuM padAtigaNaM preSayAmAsuH | ³³ tato yIZuravadad aham alpadinAni yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvA matprerayituH samIpaM yAsyAmi | ³⁴ mAM mRgayiSyadhve kintUddezaM na lapsyadhve ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM na za-kSyatha | ³⁵ tadA yihUdIyAH parasparaM vakttumArebhire asyoddezaM na prApsyAma etAdRzaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadeze vikIrNAnAM yihUdIyAnAM sannidhim eSa gatvA tAn upadekSyati kiM? ³⁶ no cet mAM gave-SayiSyatha kintUddezaM na prApsyatha eSa kodRzaM vAkyamidaM vadati? ³⁷ anantaram utsavasya carame'ha-ni arthAt pradhAnadine yIZuruttiSThan uccaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kazcit tRSArto bhavati tarhi ma-mAntikam Agatya pivatu | ³⁸ yaH kazcinmayi vizvasiti dharmmagranthasya vacanAnusAreNa tasyAbhyantara-to'mRtatoyasya srotAMsi nirgamiSyanti | ³⁹ ye tasmin vizvasanti ta AtmAnaM prApsyantItyarthe sa idaM va-kyam vyAhRtavAn etatkAlaM yAvad yIZu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdIyata | ⁴⁰ etAM vANIM zrutvA bahavo lokA avadan ayameva nizcitaM sa bhaviSyadvAdI | ⁴¹ kecid akathayan eSaeva sobhiSikttA kintu kecid avadan sobhiSikttA kiM gAIiI pradeze janiSyate? ⁴² sobhiSiktto dAyUdo vaMze dAyUdo janmasthAne bai-tlehami pattane janiSyate dharmmagranthe kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti? ⁴³ itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavAkyata jAtA | ⁴⁴ katipayalokAstaM dharttum aicchan tathApi tadvapuSi kopi hastaM nArpayat | ⁴⁵ anantaraM pAdAti-gaNe pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinaJca samIpamAgatavati te tAn apRcchan kuto hetostaM nAnayata? ⁴⁶ tadA padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kopi kadApi nopAdizat | ⁴⁷ tataH phirUzinaH prAvocan yUyamapi kima-bhrAmiSTa? ⁴⁸ adhipatInAM phirUzinaJca kopi kiM tasmin vyazvasIt? ⁴⁹ ye zAstraM na jAnanti ta ime'dhamaloka-eva zApagrastAH | ⁵⁰ tadA nikadImanAmA teSAmeko yaH kSaNadAyAM yIZoH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn ⁵¹ ta-sya vAkye na zrute karmmani ca na vidite 'smAkAm vyavasthA kiM kaJcana manujaM doSIkaroti? ⁵² tataste vyA-haran tvamapi kiM gAIiIyalokaH? vivicya pazya galIiI kopi bhaviSyadvAdI notpadyate | ⁵³ tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gRhaM gatAH kintu yIZu rjaitunanAmAnaM ziloccayaM gatavAn |

8 pratyUSe yIZuH panarmandiram Agacchat ² tataH sarvveSu lokeSu tasya samIpa AgateSu sa upavizya tAn upadeSTum Arabhata | ³ tadA adhyApakAH phirUzinaJca vyabhiArakarmmani dhRtaM striyamekAm Aniya sarvveSAM madhye sthApayitvA vyAharan ⁴ he guro yoSitam imAM vyabhiArakarmma kurvANAM lokA dhRta-vantaH | ⁵ etAdRzalokAH pASANAGhAtena hantavyA iti vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitosti kintu bhavAn ki-mAdizati? ⁶ te tamapavadituM parIkSAbhiprAyeNa vAkyamidam apRcchan kintu sa prahvIbhUya bhUmAvaGga-lyA lekhitem Arabhata | ⁷ tatastaiH punaH punaH pRSTa utthAya kathitavAn yuSmAkAm madhye yo jano nirapa-rAdhI saeva prathamam enAM pASANenAhantu | ⁸ pazcAt sa punazca prahvIbhUya bhUmau lekhitem Arabha-ta | ⁹ tAM kathaM zrutvA te svasvamanasi prabodhaM prApya jyeSThAnukramaM ekaikazaH sarvve bahiraga-cchan tato yIZurekAkI tayakttobhavat madhyasthAne daNDayamAna sA yoSA ca sthita | ¹⁰ tatpazcAd yIZuru-tthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapyaparam na vilokya pRSTavAn he vAme tavApavAdakAH kutra? kopi tvAM kiM na daNDayati? ¹¹ sAvadat he maheccha kopi na tadA yIZuravocat nAhamapi daNDayami yAhi punaH pApam mAkArSIH | ¹² tato yIZuH punarapi lokebhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatohaM jyotiHsvarUpo yaH kazcin matpazcAda gacchati sa timire na bhramitvA jIvanarUpAM dIptiM prApsyati | ¹³ tataH phirUzino'vAdiSustvaM svArthe svayaM sAKSyAM dadAsi tasmAt tava sAKSyAM grAhyaM na bhavati | ¹⁴ tadA yIZuH pratyuditavAn ya-dyapi svArthe'haM svayaM sAKSyAM dadAmi tathApi mat sAKSyAM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM kuta Agatosmi kva yAmi ca tadahaM jAnAmi kintu kuta Agatosmi kutra gacchAmi ca tad yUyaM na jAnItha | ¹⁵ yUyaM laukikaM vi-cArayatha nAhaM kimapi vicArayAmi | ¹⁶ kintu yadi vicArayAmi tarhi mama vicAro grahItavyo yatoham ekAkI nAsmi prerayitA pitA mayA saha vidyate | ¹⁷ dvayo rjanayoH sAKSyAM grahaNIyaM bhavatiIti yuSmAkAm vyava-sthAgranthe likhitamasti | ¹⁸ ahaM svArthe svayaM sAKSitvaM dadAmi yazca mama tAto mAM preritavAn sopi madarthe sAKSyAM dadAti | ¹⁹ tadA te'pRcchan tava tAtaH kutra? tato yIZuH pratyavAdId yUyaM mAM na jAnI-tha matpitarajca na jAnItha yadi mAm akSAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakSAsyata | ²⁰ yIZu rmandira upadizya bhaNDaGAre katha etA akathayat tathApi taM prati kopi karaM nodatolayat | ²¹ tataH paraM yIZuH punarudita-vAn adhunAhaM gacchAmi yUyaM mAM gaveSayiSyatha kintu nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yA-syAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na zakSyatha | ²² tadA yihUdIyAH prAvocan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariSyati? yato yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na zakSyatha iti vAkyam bravIti | ²³ tato yIZuste-bhyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaHsthAnIya lokA aham UrdvavasthAnIyaH yUyam etajjagatsambandhIya aham etajjagatsambandhIyo na | ²⁴ tasmAt kathitavAn yUyaM nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yatoham sa pumAn iti yadi na vizvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha | ²⁵ tadA te 'pRcchan kastvaM? tato yIZuH kathitavAn yuSmAkAm sannid-hau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt karomi saeva puruSohaM | ²⁶ yuSmAsu mayA bahuvAkyam vaktavyaM vi-cArayitavyajca kintu matprerayitA satyavAdI tasya samIpe yadahaM zrutavAn tadeva jagate kathayAmi | ²⁷ kintu

sa janake vAkyamidaM prokttavAn iti te nAbudhyanta | ²⁸ tato yIzurakathayad yadA manuSyaputram Urdva utthApayiSyatha tadAhaM sa pumAn kevalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karomi kintu tAto yathA zikSayati tadanusAreNa vAkyamidaM vadAmIti ca yUyaM jJAtuM zakSyatha | ²⁹ matprerayitA pitA mAM ekAkinaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiSThati yatohaM tadabhimataM karmma sadA karomi | ³⁰ tadA tasyaitAni vAkyAni zrutvA bahuvastAsmin vyazvasan | ³¹ ye yihUdIyA vyazvasan yIzustebyho'kathayat ³² mama vAkye yadi yUyam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama ziSyA bhUtvA satyatvaM jJAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuSmAkaM mokSo bhaviSyati | ³³ tadA te pratyavAdiSuH vayam ibrAhImo vaMzaH kadApi kasyApi dAsa na jAtAstarhi yuSmAkaM muktti rbhaviSyatIti vAkyAM kathaM bravISi? ³⁴ tadA yIzuH pratyavadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yaH pApaM karoti sa pApasya dAsaH | ³⁵ dAsazca nirantaraM nivezane na tiSThati kintu putro nirantaraM tiSThati | ³⁶ ataH putro yadi yuSmAn mocayati tarhi nitAntameva mukttA bhaviSyatha | ³⁷ yuyam ibrAhImo vaMza ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama katha yuSmAkam antaHkaraNeSu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddheto rmAM hantum Ihadhve | ³⁸ ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapazyAM tadeva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpe yadapazyata tadeva kurudhve | ³⁹ tadA te pratyavocan ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA tato yIzurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrAhImaH santAna abhaviSyata tarhi ibrAhIma AcAraNavad AcariSyata | ⁴⁰ Izvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAkyAM zrutvA yuSmAn jJApayAmi yohaM taM mAM hantum ceSTadhve ibrAhIm etAdRzaM karmma na cakAra | ⁴¹ yUyaM svasvapituH karmmANi kurutha tadA tairukttAM na vayaM jAraJAta asmAkam ekaeva pitAsti sa evezvaraH ⁴² tato yIzunA kathitam Izvaro yadi yuSmAkaM tAtobhaviSyat tarhi yUyaM mayi premAkariSyata yatoham IzvarAnnirgatyAgatosmi svato nAgatohaM sa mAM prAhiNot | ⁴³ yUyaM mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhve kutaH? yato yUyaM mamopadezaM soDhuM na zaknutha | ⁴⁴ yUyaM zaitAn pituH santAna etasmAd yuSmAkaM piturabhilASaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya lezopi nAsti kAraNAdaha sa satyatAyAM nAtiSThat sa yadA mRSA kathayati tadA nijasvabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato sa mRSAbhASI mRSotpAdakazca | ⁴⁵ ahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi kAraNAdasmAd yUyaM mAM na pratItha | ⁴⁶ mayi pApamastIti pramANaM yuSmAkaM ko dAtuM zaknoti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi tarhi kuto mAM na pratitha? ⁴⁷ yaH kazcana IzvarIyo lokaH sa IzvarIyakathAyAM mano nidhatte yUyam IzvarIyaloka na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadve | ⁴⁸ tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavAdiSuH tvamekaH zomiroNIyo bhUtagrastazca vayaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiSma? ⁴⁹ tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanye tasmAd yUyaM mAM apamanyadhve | ⁵⁰ ahaM svasukhyAtiM na ceSTe kintu ceSTitA vicArayitA cApara eka Aste | ⁵¹ ahaM yuSmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo naro madIyaM vAcAM manyate sa kadAcana nidhanaM na drakSyati | ⁵² yihUdIyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm avaiSma | ibrAhIm bhaviSyadvAdinaJca sarve mRtAH kintu tvaM bhASase yo naro mama bhAratIM gRhIAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate | ⁵³ tarhi tvaM kim asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAd ibrAhImopi mahAn? yasmAt sopi mRtAH bhaviSyadvAdinopi mRtAH tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuse? ⁵⁴ yIzuH pratyavocad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanye tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAto yaM yUyaM svIyam IzvaraM bhASadhve saeva mAM sammanute | ⁵⁵ yUyaM taM nAvagacchatha kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi taM nAvagacchAmIti vAkyAM yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mRSAbhASI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi tadAkSAmapi gRhIAmi | ⁵⁶ yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm mama samayaM drASTum atIvAvAjchat tannirIkSyAnandacca | ⁵⁷ tadA yihUdIyA apRcchan tava vayah paJcAzadvatsara na tvaM kim ibrAhImam adrAKSIH? ⁵⁸ yIzuH pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi ibrAhImo janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidye | ⁵⁹ tadA te pASANAn uttolya tamAhantum udayacchan kintu yIzu rgupto mantirAd bahirgatya teSAM madhyena prasthitavAn |

9 tataH paraM yIzurgacchan mArgamadhya janmAndhaM naram apazyat | ² tataH ziSyAstam apRcchan he guro naroyaM svapApena vA svapitrAH pApenAndho'jAyata? ³ tataH sa pratyuditavAn etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd etAdRzobhUda iti nahi kintvanena yathezvarasya karmma prakAzyate taddhetoreva | ⁴ dine tiSThati matprerayituH karmma mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate tAdRzI nizAgacchati | ⁵ ahaM yAvatKAlaM jagati tiSThAmi tAvatKAlaM jagato jyotiHsvarUposmi | ⁶ ityukttA bhUmau niSThIvaM nikSipyA tena paGkaM kRtavAn ⁷ pazcAt tatpaGkena tasyAndhasya netre pralipyA tamityAdizat gatvA zilohe 'rthAt preritanAmni sarasi snAhi | tatondho gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannacakSu rbhUtvA vyAghuTyAgAt | ⁸ aparajca samIpavAsino loka ye ca taM pUrvvmandham apazyan te bakttum Arabhanta yondhaloko vartmanyupavizyAbhikSata sa evAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati? ⁹ kecidavadan sa eva kecidavocan tAdRzo bhavati kintu sa svayamabravIt sa evAhaM bhavAmi | ¹⁰ ataeva te 'pRcchan tvaM kathaM dRSTiM pAptavAn? ¹¹ tataH sovadaH yIzanAmaka eko jano mama nayane paGkena pralipyA ityAjJApayat zilohakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi | tatastatra gatvA mayi snAte dRSTiMaHaM labdhavAn | ¹² tadA te 'vadan sa pumAn kutra? tenokttAM nAhaM jAnAmi | ¹³ aparAmaM tasmin pUrvvAndhe jane phirUzinAM nikaTam AnIte sati phirUzinopi tamapRcchan kathaM dRSTiM prAptosi? ¹⁴ tataH sa kathitavAn sa paGkena mama netre 'limpat pazcAd snAtvA dRSTimalabhe | ¹⁵ kintu yIzu rvizrAmavAre karddamaM kRtvA tasya nayane prasanne'karod itikAraNAt katipayaphirUzino'vadan ¹⁶ sa pumAn IzvarAnna yataH sa vizrAmavaraM na manyate | tatonye kecit pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim etAdRzam AzcaryyaM karmma karttuM zaknoti? ¹⁷ itthaM teSAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat | pazcAt te punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSam

aprAkSuH yo janastava cakSuSI prasanne kRtavAn tasmin tvaM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavizadvAdi | ¹⁸ sa dRSTim AptavAn iti yihUdIyAstasya dRSTim prAptasya janasya pitro rmukhAd azrutvA na pratyayan | ¹⁹ ataeva te tAvapRcchan yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdAnIM kathaM draSTuM zaknoti? ²⁰ tatastasya pitarau pratyavocatAm ayam AvayoH putra A janerandhazca tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH ²¹ kintvadhu- nA kathaM dRSTim prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kosya cakSuSI prasanne kRtavAn tadapi na jAnIva eSa vayah- HprApta enaM pRcchata svakathAM svayaM vakSyati | ²² yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi manuSyoyadi yIzum abhiSiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagRhAd dURikAriSyate yihUdIyA iti mantraNAm akurvvan ²³ atastasya pitarau vyAharatAm eSa vayahHprApta enaM pRcchata | ²⁴ tadA te punazca taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Izvarasya guNAn vada eSa manuSyAH pApIti vayaM jAnImaH | ²⁵ tadA sa ukttavAn sa pApI na veti nAhaM jAne pUrvvAmandha Asamaham adhuna pazyAmIti mAtRaM jAnAmi | ²⁶ te puna- rapRcchan sa tvAM prati kimakarot? kathaM netre prasanne 'karot? ²⁷ tataH sovAdId ekakRtvokathayaM yUyaM na zRNutha tarhi kutaH punaH zrotum icchatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya ziSyA bhavitum icchatha? ²⁸ tadA te taM tiraskRtya vyAharan tvaM tasya ziSyoyavayaM mUsAH ziSyAH | ²⁹ mUsAvaktreNezvaro jagAda tajjAnImaH kintve- Sa kutratyaloka iti na jAnImaH | ³⁰ sovadad eSa mama locane prasanne 'karot tathApi kutratyaloka iti yUyaM na jAnItha etad AzcaryyaM bhavati | ³¹ IzvaraH pApinAM kathAM na zRNoti kintu yo janastasmin bhaktiM kRtvA ta- diSTakriyAM karoti tasyaiva kathAM zRNoti etad vayaM jAnImaH | ³² kopi manuSyoyajanmAndhAya cakSuSI ada- dAt jagadArambhAd etAdRzIM kathAM kopi kadApi nAzRNot | ³³ asmAd eSa manuSyoyadIzvarAnnAjAyata tarhi kijcidapIdRzAM karmma karttuM nAzaknot | ³⁴ te vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasman tvaM zikSayasi? pazcAtte taM bahirakurvvan | ³⁵ tadanantaraM yihUdIyaiH sa bahirakriyaya yIzuriti vArttAM zrutvA taM sAKSat prApya pRSTavAn Izvarasya putre tvaM vizvasiSi? ³⁶ tadA sa pratyavocat he prabho sa ko yat tasminnaM vi- zvasimi? ³⁷ tato yIzuH kathitavAn tvaM taM dRSTavAn tvaya sAKaM yaH kathaM kathayati saeva saH | ³⁸ tadA he prabho vizvasimItyuktva sa taM praNAmat | ³⁹ pazcAd yIzuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti na- yanavantazcAndha bhavantItyabhiprAyeNa jagadAham Agaccham | ⁴⁰ etat zrutvA nikaTasthAH katipayAH phi- rUzino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhaH? ⁴¹ tadA yIzuravAdId yadyandha abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiSThan kintu pazyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuSmAKaM pApAni tiSThanti |

10 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano dvAreNa na pravizya kenApyanyena meSagRhaM pravizati sa eva steno dasyuzca | ² yo dvAreNa pravizati sa eva meSapAlakaH | ³ dauvArikastasmai dvAraM moca- yati meSagNazca tasya vAKyaM zRNoti sa nijAn meSAn svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH kRtvA nayati | ⁴ tathA nijAn meSAn bahiH kRtvA svayaM teSAm agre gacchati, tato meSASTasya zabdaM budhyante, tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajanti | ⁵ kintu parasya zabdaM na budhyante tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajiSyanti varaM tasya samIpAt palAy- Syante | ⁶ yIzuste bhya imAM dRSTAntakathAm akathayat kintu tena kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM te nAbudhya- nta | ⁷ ato yIzuH punarakathayat, yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi, meSagRhasya dvAram ahameva | ⁸ mayA na pravizya ya Agacchan te stenA dasyavazca kintu meSasteSAM kathA nAzRNvan | ⁹ ahameva dvAra- svarUpaH, mayA yaH kazcita pravizati sa rakSAM prApsyati tathA bahirantazca gamanAgamane kRtvA caraNa- sthAnaM prApsyati | ¹⁰ yo janastenaH sa kevalaM stanyabadhavinAzAn karttumeva samAyAti kintvham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bahUlyena tadeva dAtum Agaccham | ¹¹ ahameva satyameSapAlako yastu satyo meSapAlakaH sa meSArthaM prANatyAgAM karoti; ¹² kintu yo jano meSapAlako na, arthAd yasya meSA nijA na bhavanti, ya etAdRzo vaitanikaH sa vRkam AgacchantaM dRSTvA mejavrajaM vihaya palAyate, tasmAd vRkastaM vrajaM dhRtvA vikirati | ¹³ vaitanikaH palAyate yataH sa vetanArthI meSArthaM na cintayati | ¹⁴ ahameva satyo meSapA- lakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, ahajca yathA pitaraM jAnAmi, ¹⁵ tathA nijAn meSAnapi jAnAmi, meSAzca mAM jA- nAnti, ahajca meSArthaM prANatyAgAM karomi | ¹⁶ aparajca etad gRhIya meSebhyo bhinnA api meSA mama santi te sakala AnayitavyAH; te mama zabdaM zroSyanti tata eko vraja eko rakSako bhaviSyati | ¹⁷ prANAnahaM tyaktva punaH prANAn grahISyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snehaM karoti | ¹⁸ kazcijjano mama prANAn hantuM na zaknoti kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahItujca mama zaktirAste bhAramimaM svapituH sakAzAt prAptoham | ¹⁹ asmAdupadezAt punazca yihUdIyAnAM madhye bhinnavAkyatA jAtA | ²⁰ tato bahavo vyAharan eSa bhUtagrasta unmattazca, kuta etasya kathAM zRNutha? ²¹ kecid avadan etasya kathA bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya cakSuSI dAtuM zaknoti? ²² zItakAle yirUzAlami ma- ndirotsargaparvvaNyupasthite ²³ yIzuH sulemAno niHsAreNa gamanAgamane karoti, ²⁴ etasmin samaye yihU- dIyAstaM veSTayitva vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAKaM vicikitsAM sthApayisyAmi? yadyabhiSikto bhavati tarhi tat spaSTaM vada | ²⁵ tadA yIzuH pratyavadad aham acakathaM kintu yUyaM na pratItha, nijapitu rnAmna yAM yAM kriyAM karomi sa kriyaiva mama sAKsisvarUpa | ²⁶ kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUyaM mama meSA na bhavatha, kAraNAdasmAn na vizvasitha | ²⁷ mama meSA mama zabdaM zRNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi te ca mama pazcAd gacchanti | ²⁸ ahaM tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAmi, te kadApi na naMkSyanti kopi mama karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati | ²⁹ yo mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvasmAt mahAn, kopi mama pituH karAt tAn ha- rttuM na zakSyati | ³⁰ ahaM pitA ca dvayorekatvam | ³¹ tato yihUdIyAH punarapi taM hantuM pASANAn udatola- yan | ³² yIzuH kathitavAn pituH sakAzAd bahUnyuttamakarmmANi yuSmAKaM prAkAzayaM teSAM kasya ka-

rmmaNaH kAraNAN mAM pASANairAhantum udyatAH stha? ³³ yihUdIyAH pratyavadan prazastakarmmaheto rna kintu tvaM mAnuSaH svamIzvaram uktvezvaraM nindasi kAraNAdasmAt tvAM pASANairhanmaH | ³⁴ tada yIzuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam IzvarA etadvacanaM yuSmAkaM zAstre likhitaM nAsti kiM? ³⁵ tasmAd yeSAM uddeze Izvarasya katha kathita te yadIzvaragaNA ucyante dharmmagranthasyApyanyathA bhavituM na zakyaM, ³⁶ tarhyAham Izvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyAM pitrAbhiSiktaM jagati preritaJca pumAMsaM katham IzvaranindakaM vAdaya? ³⁷ yadyahaM pituH karmma na karomi tarhi mAM na pratIta; ³⁸ kintu yadi karomi tarhi mayi yuSmAbhiH pratyaye na kRte'pi kAryye pratyayaH kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmIti ca kSATvA vizvasiSyatha | ³⁹ tada te punarapi taM dharttum aceSTanta kintu sa teSAM karebhyo nistIryya ⁴⁰ puna ryarddan adyAstaTe yatra purvaM yohan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat | ⁴¹ tato bahavo lokAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yohan kimapyAz CaryyaM karmma nAkarot kintvasmin manuSye yA yaH katha akathayat tAH sarvVAH satyAH; ⁴² tatra ca bahavo lokAstasmin vyazvasan |

11 anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI marthA ca yasmin vaithanIyAgrAme vasatastasmin grAme iliyAsar nAmA pIDita eka AsIt | ² yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhiteLaina marddayitvA svakezaistasya caraNau samArjat tasyA bhrAta sa iliyAsar rogI | ³ aparajca he prabho bhavAn yasmin prIyate sa eva pIDitostIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginyau preSitavatya | ⁴ tada yIzurimAM vArttAM zrutvAkathayata pIDeyaM maraNArthaM na kintvIzvarasya mahimArtham Izvaraputrasya mahimaprakAzArthaJca jAta | ⁵ yIzu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginyAm iliyAsari cAprIyata, ⁶ tathApi iliyAsaraH pIDayaH kathaM zrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatiSThat | ⁷ tataH param sa ziSyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdIyapradezaM yAmaH | ⁸ tataste pratyavadan, he guro svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdIyAstvAM pASANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsyasi? ⁹ yIzuH pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdazaghaTika na bhavanti? kopi divA gacchan na skhalati yataH sa etajjagato dIptiM prApnoti | ¹⁰ kintu rAtrau gacchan skhalati yato hetostatra dIpti rnAsti | ¹¹ imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritobhUd idAnIM taM nidrAto jAgarayituM gacchAmi | ¹² yIzu rmRtau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vizrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti jJAtvA ziSyA akathayan, ¹³ he guro sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadraveva | ¹⁴ tada yIzuH spaSTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata; ¹⁵ kintu yUyAM yathA pratIta tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuSmannimittam AhlAditohaM, tathApi tasya samIpe yAma | ¹⁶ tada thoma yAM didumaM vadanti sa saGginaH ziSyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tena sArddhaM mriyAmahai | ¹⁷ yIzutatropasthAya iliyAsaraH zmazAne sthApanAt catvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArttAM zrutavAn | ¹⁸ vaithanIyA yirUZAlamaH samIpasthA krozaikamAtrAntarita; ¹⁹ tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyA marthAM mariyamaJca bhYAtRzokApannam sAntvayituM tayoH samIpam Agacchan | ²⁰ marthA yIzorAgamanavArtAM zrutvaiva taM sAKSad akarot kintu mariyam geha upavizya sthita | ²¹ tada marthA yIzumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthasyat tarhi mama bhrAta nAmariSyat | ²² kintvidAnImapi yad Izvare prArthayiSyate Izvarastad dAsyatIti jAne'haM | ²³ yIzuravAdIt tava bhrAta samutthAsyati | ²⁴ marthA vyAharat zeSadvise sa utthAnasamaye protthAsyatIti jAne'haM | ²⁵ tada yIzuH kathitavAn ahameva utthApayitA jIvayitA ca yaH kazcana mayi vizvasiti sa mRtvApi jIviSyati; ²⁶ yaH kazcana ca jIvan mayi vizvasiti sa kadApi na mariSyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vizvasiSi? ²⁷ sAvadat prabho yasyAvataraNApekSasti bhavAn saevAbhiSiktta Izvaraputra iti vizvasimi | ²⁸ iti kathAM kathayitvA sa gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiSThati tvAmAhUyati ca | ²⁹ kathAmimAM zrutvA sa tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agacchat | ³⁰ yIzu rgrAmamadhyAM na pravizya yatra marthA taM sAKSad akarot tatra sthitavAn | ³¹ ye yihUdIyA mariyama sAKaM grHe tiSThantastAm asAntvayana te tAM kSipram utthAya gacchantiM vilokya vyAharan, sa zmazAne rodituM yAti, ityuktvA te tasyAH pazcAd agacchan | ³² yatra yIzuratiSThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dRSTvA tasya caraNayoH patitvA vyAharat he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthasyat tarhi mama bhrAta nAmariSyat | ³³ yIzustAM tasyAH saGgino yihUdIyAMzca rudato vilokya zokArttaH san dIrghaM nizvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAstHApayata? ³⁴ te vyAharan, he prabho bhavAn Agatya pazyatu | ³⁵ yIzunA kranditaM | ³⁶ ataeva yihUdIyA avadan, pazyatAyaM tasmin kidRg apriyata | ³⁷ teSAM kecid avadan yondhAya cakSuSI dattavAn sa kim asya mRtyuM nivArayituM nAzaknot? ³⁸ tato yIzuH punarantardIrghaM nizvasya zmazAnAntikam agacchat | tat zmazAnam ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe pASANA eka AsIt | ³⁹ tada yIzuravadad enaM pASANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI marthAvadat prabho, adhuna tatra durgandho jAtaH, yatodya catvAri dinAni zmazAne sa tiSThati | ⁴⁰ tada yIzuravAdIt, yadi vizvasiSi tarhIzvarasya mahimaprakAzam drakSyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM? ⁴¹ tada mRtasya zmazAnAt pASANO'pasArite yIzurUrdvvaM pazyan akathayat, he pita rmama nevesanam azRNoH kAraNAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi | ⁴² tvaM satataM zRNoSi tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAne sthita loka vizvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyAM vadAmi | ⁴³ imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa proccairAhvayat, he iliyAsar bahirAgaccha | ⁴⁴ tataH sa pramItaH zmazAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdo gAtramArjanavAsasa baddhamukhazca bahirAgacchat | yIzuruditavAn bandhanAni mocayitvA tyajatainaM | ⁴⁵ mariyamaH samIpam AgatA ye yihUdIyalokAstada yIzoretat karmApazyan teSAM bahavo vyazvasan, ⁴⁶ kintu kecidanye phirUzinAM samIpam gatvA yIzoretasya karmmaNo vArttAm avadan | ⁴⁷ tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinAzca sabhAM kRtvA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? eSa mAnavo bahUnyAz CaryyakarmmaNi karoti | ⁴⁸ yadIdRzaM ka-

rmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvve lokAstasmin vizvasiSyanti romilokAzcAgatyAsmAkam anayA rAjadhA-
nyA sArddhaM rAjyam Achetsyanti | ⁴⁹ tadA teSAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsare mahAyAjakapade nyayujya-
ta sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnItha; ⁵⁰ samagradezasya vinAzatopi sarvvalokArtham ekasya janasya
maraNam asmAkAM maGgalahetukam etasya vivecanAmapi na kurutha | ⁵¹ etAM kathAM sa nijabuddhyA vyA-
harad iti na, ⁵² kintu yIzUstaddezIyAnAM kArANat prANAn tyakSyati, dizi dizi vikIrNAN Izvarasya santAnAn sa-
MgRhyaikajAtiM kariSyati ca, tasmin vatsare kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapade niyuktaH san idaM bhaviSyadvA-
kyAM kathitavAn | ⁵³ taddinamArabhya te kathaM taM hantuM zaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArebhire |
⁵⁴ ataeva yihUdIyAnAM madhye yIzuH saprakAzAM gamanAgamane akRtvA tasmAd gatvA prAntarasya samIpa-
sthAyipradezasyephrAyim nAMni nagare ziSyaiH sAkAM kAlAM yApayituM prArebhe | ⁵⁵ anantaraM yihUdIyA-
nAM nistArotsave nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvaM svAn zucIn karttuM bahavo janA grAmebhyo yirUzA-
lam nagaram Agacchan, ⁵⁶ yIzoranveSaNaM kRtvA mandire daNDAYamAnAH santaH parasparaM vyAharan, yu-
SmAkAM kIdRzo bodho jAyate? sa kim utsave'smin atrAgamiSyati? ⁵⁷ sa ca kutrAsti yadyetat kazcid vetti tarhi
darzayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca taM dharttuM pUrvaM imAm AjjAM prAcArayan |

12 nistArotsavAt pUrvaM dinaSaTke sthite yIzu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd udasthAparat tasya
nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam Agacchat | ² tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhojye kRte marthA paryyave-
Sayad iliyAsar ca tasya saGgibhiH sArddhaM bhojanAsana upAvizat | ³ tadA mariyam arddhaseTakaM bahumU-
lyAM jaTAMAMsIyaM tailam AnIya yIzozcaraNayo rmardddayitvA nijakeza rmarSTum Arabhata; tadA tailasya pa-
rimalena gRham Amoditam abhavat | ⁴ yaH zimonaH putra riSkariyotIyo yihUdAnAmA yIzuM parakareSu sama-
rpayiSyati sa ziSyastadA kathitavAn, ⁵ etattailaM tribhiH zatai rmudrApadai rvikrItaM sad daridrebhyaH kuto
nAdIyata? ⁶ sa daridralokArtham acintayad iti na, kintu sa caura evaM tannikaTe mudrAsampuTakasthityA ta-
nmadhye yadatiSThat tadapAharat tasmAt kArANAd imAM kathAmakathayat | ⁷ tadA yIzurakathayat enAM mA
vAraya sA mama zmazAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakSayat | ⁸ daridra yuSmAkAM sannidhau sarvvaD tiSTha-
nti kintvahaM sarvvaD yuSmAkAM sannidhau na tiSThAmi | ⁹ tataH paraM yIzustrAstIti vArttAM zrutvA baha-
vo yihUdIyAstaM zmazAnAdutthApitam iliyAsaraJca draSTuM tat sthAnam Agacchana | ¹⁰ tadA pradhAnayAjakA-
stam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan ; ¹¹ yatastena bahavo yihUdIyA gatvA yIzau vyazvasan | ¹² ananta-
raM yIzu ryirUzAlam nagaram AgacchatIti vArttAM zrutvA pare'hani utsavAgatA bahavo lokAH ¹³ kharjjUrapa-
trAdyAnIya taM sAkSAT karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayeti vAcAM proccai rvaktum Arabhanta, israyelo yo rAjA pa-
ramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanyaH | ¹⁴ tadA "he siyonaH kanye mA bhaisIH pazyAyaM tava rAjA gardda-
bhazAvakam AruhyAgacchati" ¹⁵ iti zAstriYavacanAnusAreNa yIzurekaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyA-
rohat | ¹⁶ asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM ziSyAH prathamaM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIzau mahimAnaM prApte sati
vAkyamidaM tasmina akathayata lokAzca tampratIttham akurvvan iti te smRtavantaH | ¹⁷ sa iliyAsaraM zmaza-
nAd Agantum AhvatavAn zmazAnAjca udasthApayad ye ye lokAstatkarmya sAkSAd apazyan te pramANaM da-
tum Arabhanta | ¹⁸ sa etAdRzam adbhutaM karmmakarot tasya janazrute rlokAstaM sAkSAT karttum Agacchan |
¹⁹ tataH phirUzinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta yuSmAkAM sarvvaZceSTA vRthA jAtAH, iti kiM yUyaM na bu-
dhyadhve? pazyata sarvve lokAstasya pazcAdvarttinobhavan | ²⁰ bhajanaM karttum utsavAgatAnAM lokAnAM
katipayA janA anyadezIyA Asan , ²¹ te gAIiIyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan he ma-
heccha vayaM yIzuM draSTum icchamaH | ²² tataH philipo gatvA Andriyam avadat pazcAd Andriyaphilipau yIza-
ve vArttAm akathayatAM | ²³ tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH |
²⁴ ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabIjaM mRttikAyAM patitvA yadi na mRyate tarhyekAKI tiSThati
kintu yadi mRyate tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati | ²⁵ yo janeT nijaprANAn priyan jAnAti sa tAn hArayiSyati
kintu yeT jana ihaloke nijaprANAn apriyan jAnAti seTnantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakSiSyati | ²⁶ kazcid yadi mama
sevako bhavituM vAjchati tarhi sa mama pazcAdgAmI bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiSThAmi mama sevakeTpi
tatra sthAsyati; yo jano mAM sevate mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate | ²⁷ samprataM mama prANA vyAkula
bhavanti, tasmAd he pitara etasmAt samayan mAM rakSa, ityahaM kiM prArthayiSye? kintvham etatsamayA-
rtham avatIrNavAn | ²⁸ he pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM prakAzaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnam ahaM pra-
kAzayaM punarapi prakAzayiSyami, eSA gaganIya vANI tasmin samaye'jAyata | ²⁹ taczrutvA samIpasthaloka-
nAM kecid avadan megho'garjIt, kecid avadan svargIyadUto'nena saha kathAmacakathat | ³⁰ tadA yIzuH pratyA-
vAdIt, madarthaM zabdoyaM nAbhUt yuSmadarthamevAbhUt | ³¹ adhunA jagatosya vicAra: sampatsyate, adhu-
nAsya jagata: patI rAjyAt cyoSyati | ³² yadyaI pRthivyA Urdvve protthApitosmi tarhi sarvvan mAnavAn svasamI-
pam AkarSiSyami | ³³ kathaM tasya mRti rbhaviSyati, etad bodhayituM sa imAM kathAm akathayat | ³⁴ tadA loka
akathayan sobhiSiktaH sarvvaD tiSThatIti vyavasthAgranthe zrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi manuSyaputraH protthA-
pito bhaviSyatIti vAkyAM kathaM vadasi? manuSyaputroyaM kaH? ³⁵ tadA yIzurakathAyad yuSmAbhiH sa-
rddham alpadinAni jyotirAste, yathA yuSmAn andhakAro nAcchAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuSmAbhiH sa-
rddhaM jyotistiSThati tAvatkAlaM gacchata; yo jano'ndhakAre gacchati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti | ³⁶ ataeva yAva-
tkAlaM yuSmAkAM nikaTe jyotirAste tAvatkAlaM jyotIrUpasantAnA bhavituM jyotiSi vizvasita; imAM kathAM ka-
thayitvA yIzuH prasthAya tebhyaH svAM guptavAn | ³⁷ yadyapi yIzusteSAM samakSam etAvadAzcaryyakarmmA-

Ni kRtavAn tathApi te tasmin na vyazvasan | ³⁸ ataeva kaH pratyeti susaMvAdaM parezAsmat pracAritaM? prakAzate parezasya hastaH kasya ca sannidhau? yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdinA yadetad vAkyamuktaM tat saphalam abhavat | ³⁹ te pratyetuM nAzankuvan tasmin yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdi punaravAdId, ⁴⁰ yadA, "te nayanai rna pazyanti buddhibhizca na budhyante tai rmanaHsu parivarttiteSu ca tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na karomi tathA sa teSAM locanAnyandhAni kRtvA teSAMantaHkaraNAni gADhAni kariSyati | " ⁴¹ yizaiyo yadA yIzo rmahimAnaM vilokya tasmin kathAmakathayat tadA bhaviSyadvAkyam IdRzaM prakAzayat | ⁴² tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan | kintu phirUzinastAn bhajanagRhAd dUrIkurvvanTiti bhayAt te taM na svIkRtavantaH | ⁴³ yata Izvarasya prazaMsAto mAnavAnAM prazaMsAyAM te'priyanta | ⁴⁴ tadA yIzuruccaiHkAram akathayad yo jano mayi vizvasiti sa kevale mayi vizvasiti na, sa matprerake'pi vizvasiti | ⁴⁵ yo jano mAM pazyati sa matprerakamapi pazyati | ⁴⁶ yo jano mAM pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na tiSThati tadartham ahaM jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtva jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn | ⁴⁷ mama kathAM zrutva yadi kazcin na vizvasiti tarhi tamahaM doSiNaM na karomi, yato heto rjagato janAnAM doSan nizcitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn paricAtum Agatosmi | ⁴⁸ yaH kazcin mAM na zradhdhAya mama kathaM na gRhIAti, anyastaM doSiNaM kariSyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham acakathaM sA katha carame'nhitA doSiNaM kariSyati | ⁴⁹ yato hetorahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadeSTavyajca iti matprerayitA pitA mAmAjApayat | ⁵⁰ tasya sAjJA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataevAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAjApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham |

13 nistArotsavasya kijcitkAlAt pUrvaM pRthivyAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH sannikarSobhUd iti jJAtva yIzurAprathamAd yeSu jagatpravAsiSvAtmIyalokeSa prema karoti sma teSu zeSaM yAvat prema kRtavAn | ² pitA tasya haste sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Izvarasya samIpAd Agacchad Izvarasya samIpaM yAsyati ca, sarvvaNYetAni jJAtva rajanyAM bhojane sampUrNe sati, ³ yadA zaitAn taM parahasteSu samarpayituM zimonaH putrasya ISkAriyotiyasya yihUdA antaHkaraNe kupravRttiM samArpayat, ⁴ tadA yIzu rbhojanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mocayitva gAtramArjanavastraM gRhItva tena svakaTim abadhnaT, ⁵ pazcAd ekapatre jalam abhiSicya ziSyANAM pAdAn prakSAlIya tena kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsasA mArSTuM prArabhata | ⁶ tataH zimompitarasya samIpamAgate sa uktavAn he prabho bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakSAlayiSyati? ⁷ yIzuruditavAn ahaM yat karomi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pazcAj jJAsyasi | ⁸ tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakSAlayiSyati | yIzurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakSAlaye tarhi mayi tava kopyaMzo nAsti | ⁹ tadA zimompitaraH kathitavAn he prabho tarhi kevalapAdau na, mama hastau zirazca prakSAlayatu | ¹⁰ tato yIzuravadad yo jano dhautastasya sarvvaAGgapariSkRtatvAt pAdau vinAnyAGgasya prakSAlanApekSA nAsti | yUyaM pariSkRtA iti satyaM kintu na sarvve, ¹¹ yato yo janastaM parakareSu samarpayitvA taM sa jJAtavAna; ataeva yUyaM sarvve na pariSkRtA imAM kathAM kathitavAn | ¹² itthaM yIzusteSAM pAdAn prakSAlIya vastraM paridhAyAsane samupavizya kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAn prati kiM karmmAkArSaM jAnItha? ¹³ yUyaM mAM guruM prabhujca vadatha tat satyameva vadatha yatohaM saeva bhavAmi | ¹⁴ yadyahaM prabhu rguruzca san yuSmAkaM pAdAn prakSAlitavAn tarhi yuSmAkamapi parasparaM pAdaprakSAlanam ucitam | ¹⁵ ahaM yuSmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM yuSmAn tathA vyavaharttum ekaM panthAnaM darzitavAn | ¹⁶ ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabho rdAsa na mahAn prerakAcce prerito na mahAn | ¹⁷ imAM kathAM viditva yadi tadanusArataH karmmAni kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanya bhaviSyatha | ¹⁸ sarvveSu yuSmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, ye mama manonItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakSyAni yo bhUGkte matprANaprAtikUlyataH | utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa eSa mAnavaH | yadetad dharmmapustakasya vacanaM tadanusAreNAvazyAM ghaTiSyate | ¹⁹ ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuSmAkaM vizvAsa jAyate tadarthaM etAdRzaghaTanAt pUravam ahamidAnIM yuSmabhyamakathayam | ²⁰ ahaM yuSmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA preritaM janaM yo gRhIAti sa mameva gRhIAti yazca mAM gRhIAti sa matprerakaM gRhIAti | ²¹ etAM kathAM kathayitva yIzu rduHkhI san pramANaM dattva kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuSmAkam eko jano mAM parakareSu samarpayitvA | ²² tataH sa kamuddizya kathAmetAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdhAH ziSyAH parasparaM mukhamAlokayituM prArabhanta | ²³ tasmin samaye yIzu ryasmin aprIyata sa ziSyastasya vakSaHsthalam avAlambata | ²⁴ zimompitarastaM saGketenAvadat, ayaM kamuddizya kathAmetAM kathayatIti pRccha | ²⁵ tadA sa yIzo rvakSaHsthalam avalambya pRSThavan, he prabho sa janaH kaH? ²⁶ tato yIzuH pratyavadad ekakhaNDaM pUpaM majjayitva yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pazcAt pUpakhaNDamekaM majjayitva zimonaH putrAya ISkariyotIyAya yihUdai dattavAn | ²⁷ tasmin datte sati zaitAn tamAzrayat; tadA yIzustam avadat tvaM yat kariSyasi tat kSipraM kuru | ²⁸ kintu sa yenAzayena tAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviSTalokAnAM kopi nAbudhyata; ²⁹ kintu yihUdAH samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kecid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM kretuM vA daridrebhyaH kijcid vitarituM kathitavAn | ³⁰ tadA pUpakhaNDagrahaNat paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragacchat; rAtrizca samupasyitA | ³¹ yihUde bahirgate yIzurakathayad idAnIM mAnavasutasya mahimA prakAzate tenezvarasyApi mahimA prakAzate | ³² yadi tenezvarasya mahimA prakAzate tarhIzvaropi svena tasya mahimAnaM prakAzayitvA tUrNameva prakAzayitvA | ³³ he vatsA ahaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM kijcitkAlamAtram Ase, tataH paraM mAM mRgasySyadhve kintvahaM yatsthaNaM yAmi tatsthaNaM yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdIyebhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhuna yuSmabhyamapi kathayAmi | ³⁴ yUyaM parasparaM

prIyadhvam ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva prIyadhvaM, yuSmAn imAM navInAm AjjAm AdizAmi | ³⁵ tenaiva yadi parasparaM prIyadhve tarhi lakSaNenAnena yUyaM mama ziSyA iti sarvve jJA-tuM zakSyanti | ³⁶ zimonapitaraH pRSThAvAn he prabho bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tato yIzuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pazcAd gantuM na zaknoSi kintu pazcAd gamiSyasi | ³⁷ tadA pitaraH pratyuditavAn, he prabho sAmprataM kuto hetostava pazcAd gantuM na zaknomi? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM zaknomi | ³⁸ tato yIzuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM zaknoSi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM tri rmAm apahnoSyase |

14 manoduHkhino mA bhUta; Izvare vizvasita mayi ca vizvasita | ² mama pitu gRhe bahUni vAsasthAni santi no cet pUrvvaM yuSmAn ajjApayiSyAM yuSmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gacchAmi | ³ yadi gatvAhaM yuSmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatya yuSmAn svasamIpaM neSyAmi, tato yatrAhaM tiSThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha | ⁴ ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnItha tasya panthAnamapi jAnItha | ⁵ tadA thoma avadat, he prabho bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM jJAtuM zaknumaH? ⁶ yIzurakathayad ahameva satyajIvanarUpapatho mayA na gantA kopi pituH samIpaM gantuM na zaknoti | ⁷ yadi mAm ajjAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyajjAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnItha pazyatha ca | ⁸ tadA philipaH kathitavAn, he prabho pitaraM darzaya tasmAdasmAkaM yatheSTaM bhaviSyati | ⁹ tato yIzuH pratyAvAdIt, he philipa yuSmAbhiH sArddham etAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yo jano mAm apazyat sa pitaramapyapazyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darzayeti kathAM kathaM kathayasi? ¹⁰ ahaM pitari tiSThAmi pitA mayi tiSThAti kiM tvaM na pratyaSi? ahaM yadvAkyaM vadAmi tat svato na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa eva sarvvakarmmANi karAti | ¹¹ ataeva pitaryahaM tiSThAmi pitA ca mayi tiSThAti mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, no cet karmmahetoH pratyayaM kuruta | ¹² ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano mayi vizvasiti sohamiva karmmANi kariSyati varaM tatopi mahAkarmmANi kariSyati yato heterahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi | ¹³ yathA putreNa pitu rmahimA prakAzate tadarthaM mama nAma procya yat prArthayiSyadhve tat saphalaM kariSyAmi | ¹⁴ yadi mama nAmna yat kijcid yAcadhve tarhi tadahaM sAdhahiSyAmi | ¹⁵ yadi mayi prIyadhve tarhi mamAjJAH samAcarata | ¹⁶ tato mayA pituH samIpe prArthite pitA nirantaraM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM preSayiSyati | ¹⁷ etajjagato lokAstaM grahItuM na zaknsvanti yataste taM nApazyan nAjanaMzca kintu yUyaM jAnItha yato hetoH sa yuSmAkamanta rnivasati yuSmAkaM madhye sthAsyati ca | ¹⁸ ahaM yuSmAn anAthAn kRtvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgamiSyAmi | ¹⁹ kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato loka mAM puna rna drakSyanti kintu yUyaM drakSyatha; ahaM jIviSyAmi tasmAt kArANAd yUyamapi jIviSyatha | ²⁰ pitaryahamasmi mayi ca yUyaM stha, tathAhaM yuSmAsvasmi tadapi tadA jJAsyatha | ²¹ yo jano mamAjJA gRhItvA tA Acarati saeva mayi prIyate; yo janazca mayi prIyate saeva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviSyati, tathAhamapi tasmin prItvA tasmai svaM prakAzayiSyAmi | ²² tadA ISkariyotIyAd anyo yihUdAstamavadat, he prabho bhavAn jagato lokAnAM sannidhau prakAzito na bhUtvAsmAkaM sannidhau kutaH prakAzito bhaviSyati? ²³ tato yIzuH pratyuditavAn, yo jano mayi prIyate sa mamAjJA api gRhIAti, tena mama pitApi tasmin preSyate, AvAJca tannikaTamAgatya tena saha nivatsyAvaH | ²⁴ yo jano mayi na prIyate sa mama katha api na gRhIAti punazca yAmimAM kathAM yUyaM zRNutha sA katha kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yaH pitA tasyApi katha | ²⁵ idAnIM yuSmAkaM nikaTe vidyamAnoham etAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi | ²⁶ kintvitaH paraM pitra yaH sahaYo'rthAt pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prerayiSyati sa sarvvaM zikSayitvA mayoktAH samastAH kathA yuSmAn smArayiSyati | ²⁷ ahaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe zAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM zAntiM yuSmabhyaM dadAmi, jagato loka yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuSmAkam antaHkaranAni duHkhitAni bhItAni ca na bhavantu | ²⁸ ahaM gatvA punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgamiSyAmi mayoktaM vAkyaMidaM yUyam azrauStA; yadi mayyapreSyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiSyadhvaM yato mama pitA mattopi mahAn | ²⁹ tasya ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuSmAkaM zraddhA jAyate tadartham ahaM tasya ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuSmAn etAM vArttAM vadAmi | ³⁰ itaH paraM yuSmAbhiH saha mama bahava AIAPA na bhaviSyanti yataH kArANAd etasya jagataH patirAgacchati kintu mayA saha tasya kopi sambandho nAsti | ³¹ ahaM pitari prema karomi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmANi karomIti yena jagato loka jAnanti tadartham uttiSThata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gacchAma |

15 ahaM satyadrAkSAlatAsvarUpo mama pitA tUdyAnaparicArakasvarUpajca | ² mama yAsu zAkhasu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa chinatti tathA phalavatyaH zAkha yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariSkaroti | ³ idAnIM mayoktopadezena yUyaM pariSkRtAH | ⁴ ataH kArANAt mayi tiSThata tenAhamapi yuSmAsu tiSThAmi, yato heto rdrAkSAlatAyAm asaMlagna zAkha yathA phalavatI bhavituM na zaknoti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiSThantaH phalavanto bhavituM na zaknutha | ⁵ ahaM drAkSAlatAsvarUpo yUyajca zAkhasvarUpoH; yo jano mayi tiSThAti yatra cAhaM tiSThAmi, sa pracUraphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyaM kimapi karttuM na zaknutha | ⁶ yaH kazcin mayi na tiSThAti sa zuSkazAkheva bahi rnikSipyate lokAzca tA AhRtya vahnau nikSipyA dAhayanti | ⁷ yadi yUyaM mayi tiSThatha mama katha ca yuSmAsu tiSThAti tarhi yad vAJchitvA yAcisyadhve yuSmAkaM tadeva saphalaM bhaviSyati | ⁸ yadi yUyaM pracUraphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA

mama pitu rmahimA prakAziSyate tathA yUyaM mama ziSyA iti parikSAyiSyadhve | ⁹ pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuSmAsu tathA prItavAn ato heto ryUyaM nirantaraM mama premapAtrANI bhUtVA tiSThata | ¹⁰ ahaM yathA piturAjJA gRhItVA tasya premabhAjanaM tiSThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAjJA guhItha tarhi mama premabhAjanANI sthAsyatha | ¹¹ yuSmannimittaM mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA ciraM tiSThati yuSmAkam Anandazca yathA pUryate tadarthaM yuSmabhyam etAH kathA atrakatham | ¹² ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparaM tathA prIyadhvam eSA mamAjJA | ¹³ mitrANAM kArANat svaprANadAnaparyyantaM yat prema tasmAn mahAprrema kasyApi nAsti | ¹⁴ ahaM yadyad AdizAmi tattadeva yadi yUyam Acarata tarhi yUyameva mama mitrANI | ¹⁵ adyArabhya yuSmAn dAsAn na vadiSyAmi yat prabhu ryat karoti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpe yadyad azRNavaM tat sarvvaM yUSmAn ajjApayam tatKArANAd yuSmAn mitrANI proktavAn | ¹⁶ yUyaM mAM rocitavanta iti na, kintvahameva yuSmAn rocitavAn yUyaM gatVA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalANI cAkSayANI bhavanti, tadarthaM yuSmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma procya pitaraM yat kijcid yAcisiSyadhve tadeva sa yuSmabhyaM dAsyati | ¹⁷ yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam aham ityAjJApayAmi | ¹⁸ jagato lokai ryuSmAsu RtIyiteSu te pUrvvaM mAmevArttIyanta iti yUyaM jAnItha | ¹⁹ yadi yUyaM jagato lokA abhaviSyata tarhi jagato lokA yuSmAn AtmIyAn buddhvApreSyanta; kintu yUyaM jagato lokA na bhavatha, ahaM yuSmAn asmAjjagato'rocayam etasmAt kArANajjagato lokA yuSmAn RtIyante | ²⁰ dAsaH prabho rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrvvIyaM vAkyaM smarata; te yadi mAmevAtADayan tarhi yuSmAnapi tADayiSyanti, yadi mama vAkyaM gRhIanti tarhi yuSmAkamapi vAkyaM grahISyanti | ²¹ kintu te mama nAmakArANAd yuSmAn prati tAdRzaM vyavahariSyanti yato yo mAM preritavAn taM te na jAnanti | ²² teSAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiSyAM tarhi teSAM pApaM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA teSAM pApamAcchAdayitum upAyo nAsti | ²³ yo jano mAm RtIyate sa mama pitaramapi RtIyate | ²⁴ yAdRzANI karmmANI kenApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdRzANI karmmANI yadi teSAM sAKSAD ahaM nAkariSyAM tarhi teSAM pApaM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA te dRSTvApi mAM mama pitarajcArttIyanta | ²⁵ tasmAt te'kArANaM mAm RtIyante yadetad vacanaM teSAM zAstre likhitamAste tat saphalam abhavat | ²⁶ kintu pitu nrigataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM pituH samIpAd yuSmAkam samIpe preSayiSyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramANaM dAsyati | ²⁷ yUyaM prathamamArabhya mayA sArddhaM tiSThatha tasmAddheto ryUyamapi pramANaM dAsyatha |

16 yuSmAkam yathA vAdhA na jAyate tadarthaM yuSmAn etANI sarvvavAkyaNI vyAharaM | ² lokA yuSmAn bhajanagRhebhyo dUrIkariSyanti tathA yasmin samaye yuSmAn hatVA Izvarasya tuSTi janakAM karmmA-kurmma iti maMSyante sa samaya Agacchanti | ³ te pitaraM mAjca na jAnanti, tasmAd yuSmAn pratIdRzam AcariSyanti | ⁴ ato hetAH samaye samupasthite yathA mama kathA yuSmAkam manaHsuH samupatiSThati tadarthaM yuSmAbhyam etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuSmAbhiH sArddham ahaM tiSThan prathamaM tAM yuSmabhyaM nAkathayaM | ⁵ sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpaM gacchAmi tathApi tvaM kka gacchasi kathAmetAM yuSmAkam kopi mAM na pRcchati | ⁶ kintu mayoktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUSmAkam antaHkaraNANI duHkhena pUrNAnyabhavan | ⁷ tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuSmAkam hitArthameva, yato heto rgamane na kRte sahAyo yuSmAkam samIpaM nAgamiSyati kintu yadi gacchAmi tarhi yuSmAkam samIpe taM preSayiSyAmi | ⁸ tataH sa Agatya pApapuNyadaNDeSu jagato lokANAM prabodhaM janayiSyati | ⁹ te mayi na vizvasanti tasmAddhetoH pApaprabodhaM janayiSyati | ¹⁰ yuSmAkam adRzyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi tasmAd puNye prabodhaM janayiSyati | ¹¹ etajjagato'dhipati rdaNDAjJAM prApnoti tasmAd daNDe prabodhaM janayiSyati | ¹² yuSmabhyaM kathayitUM mamAnekaH kathA Asate, tAH kathA idAnIM yUyaM soDhuM na zaknutha; ¹³ kintu satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiSyati tadA sarvvaM satyaM yuSmAn neSyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiSyati kintu yacchroSyati tadeva kathayitVA bhAvikAryyaM yuSmAn jJApayiSyati | ¹⁴ mama mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati yato madIyAM kathAM gRhItVA yuSmAn bodhayiSyati | ¹⁵ pitu ryadyad Aste tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kArANAd avAdiSaM sa madIyAM kathAM gRhItVA yuSmAn bodhayiSyati | ¹⁶ kiyatkAIAt paraM yUyaM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAIAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi | ¹⁷ tataH ziSyANAM kiyanto janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatkAIAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAIAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi, iti yad vAkyaM ayaM vadati tat kiM? ¹⁸ tataH kiyatkAIAt param iti tasya vAkyaM kiM? tasya vAkyaSyAbhiprAyaM vayaM boddhuM na zaknumastairiti ¹⁹ nigadite yIzusteSAM praznecchAM jJAtVA tebhyo'kathayat kiyatkAIAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatkAIAt paraM pUna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM tasyA abhiprAyaM kiM yUyaM parasparaM mRgayadhve? ²⁰ yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM krandiSyatha vilapiSyatha ca, kintu jagato lokA AnandiSyanti; yUyaM zokAkula bhaviSyatha kintu zokAt paraM Anandayukta bhaviSyatha | ²¹ prasavakAla upasthite nArI yathA prasavavedanayA vyAkula bhavati kintu putre bhUmiSThe sati manuSyaike janmanA naraloke praviSTa ityAnandAt tasyAstatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiSThati, ²² tathA yUyamapi sAmprataM zokAkula bhavatha kintu punarapi yuSmabhyaM darzanaM dAsyAmi tena yuSmAkam antaHkaraNANI sAnandANI bhaviSyanti, yuSmAkam tam AnandaJca kopi harttuM na zakSyati | ²³ tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakSyatha | yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmnA yat kijcid pitaraM yAcisiSyadhve tadeva sa dAsyati | ²⁴ pUrvve mama nAmnA kimapi nAyAcadhvaM, yAcadhvaM tataH

prApsyatha tasmAd yuSmAkaM sampUrNAnando janiSyate | ²⁵ upamAkathAbhiH sarvvaNyetaNi yuSmAn jJApi-tavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamayA noktvA pituH kathAM spaSTaM jJApyiSyAmi samaya etAdRza Agacchati | ²⁶ tAdA mama nAmnA prArthayiSyadhve 'haM yuSmannimittaM pitaraM vineSye kathAmimAM na vadAmi; ²⁷ ya-to yUyaM mayi prema kurutha, tathAham Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kAraNAt kAra-NAt pitA svayaM yuSmAsu prIyate | ²⁸ pituH samIpAjajad Agatosmi jagat parityajya ca punarapi pituH samIpaM gacchAmi | ²⁹ tAdA ziSyA avadan, he prabho bhavAn upamayA noktvAdhunA spaSTaM vadati | ³⁰ bhavAn sarvva-jjaH kenacit pRSTo bhavitumapi bhavataH prayojanaM nAstItyadhunAsmAkaM sthirajjAnaM jAtaM tasmAd bha-vAn Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vizvasimaH | ³¹ tato yIzuH pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM yUyaM vi-zvasitha? ³² pazyata sarvve yUyaM vikIrNAH santo mAM ekAkinaM pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM gamiSyatha, etAdRzaH samaya Agacchati varaM prAyeNopasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAKI bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sA-rddham Aste | ³³ yathA mayA yuSmAkaM zAnti rjAyate tadartham etAH kathA yuSmabhyam acakathaM; asmin jagati yuSmAkaM klezo ghaTiSyate kintvakSobhA bhavata yato mayA jagajjitaM |

17 tataH paraM yIzuretAH kathAH kathayitvA svargaM vilokyaitat prArthayat, he pitaH samaya upasthita-vAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAzayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAza-ya | ² tvaM yollokAn tasya haste samarpitavAn sa yathA tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimAtrA-NAm adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn | ³ yastvam advitIyaH satya Izvarastvaya preritazca yIzuH khrISTa eta-yorubhayoH paricaye prApte'nantAyu rbhavati | ⁴ tvaM yasya karmmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sa-mpannaM kRtvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prakAzayaM | ⁵ ataeva he pita rjagatyavidyamAne tvayA saha tiSThato mama yo mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpe mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya | ⁶ anyacca tvam etajjaga-to yAllokAn mahyam adadA ahaM tebhystava nAmnastattvajjAnam adadAM, te tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahya-madadAH, tasmAtte tavopadezam agrhlan | ⁷ tvaM mahyaM yat kijcid adadAstasarvvaM tvatto jAyate ityadhu-nAjAnan | ⁸ mahyaM yamupadezam adadA ahamapi tebhystamupadezam adadAM tepi tamagrhlantvatto-haM nirgatya tvayA preritobhavam atra ca vyazvasan | ⁹ teSAmeva nimittaM prArthaye'haM jagato lokanimi-ttaM na prArthaye kintu yAllokAn mahyam adadAsteSAmeva nimittaM prArthaye'haM yataste tavaivAsate | ¹⁰ ye mama te tava ye ca tava te mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAzate | ¹¹ sAmpratam asmin jagati ma-mAvasthiteH zeSam abhavat ahaM tava samIpaM gacchAmi kintu te jagati sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo ryathaikatvamAste tathA teSAmapyekatvaM bhavati tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA ra-kSa | ¹² yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakSitavAn; yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvaAn ahamarakSaM, teSAm madhye kevalaM vinAzapAtraM hAritaM tena dharmmapu-stakasya vacanaM pratyakSaM bhavati | ¹³ kintvadhunA tava sannidhiM gacchAmi mayA yathA teSAm sampU-rNAnando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiSThan etAH kathA akathayam | ¹⁴ tavopadezaM tebhyo'dadAM jaga-tA saha yathA mama sambandho nAsti tathA jajata saha teSAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagato lokAstAn RtIya-nte | ¹⁵ tvaM jagatastAn gRhANeti na prArthaye kintvazubhAd rakSeti prArthayeham | ¹⁶ ahaM yathA jagatsa-mbandhiyo na bhavAmi tathA tepi jagatsambandhiya na bhavanti | ¹⁷ tava satyakathaya tAn pavitrIkuru tava vAkyameva satyaM | ¹⁸ tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn jagati prairayaM | ¹⁹ teSAm hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrIkaromi tathA satyakathaya tepi pavitrIbhavantu | ²⁰ kevalaM eteSamarthe prArtha-ye'ham iti na kintveteSAMupadezena ye janA mayi vizvasiSyanti teSAmapyarthe prArtheye'ham | ²¹ he pitaste-SAM sarvveSAM ekatvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama ca yathA tvayyekatvaM tathA teSAmapyAvayoreka-tvaM bhavatu tena tvaM mAM preritavAn iti jagato lokAH pratiyantu | ²² yathAvayorekatvaM tathA teSAmapye-katvaM bhavatu teSvahaM mayi ca tvam itthaM teSAm sampUrNamekatvaM bhavatu, tvaM preritavAn tvaM mayi yathA prIyase ca tathA teSvapi prItavAn etadyathA jagato loka jAnanti ²³ tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimA-naM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnam ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn | ²⁴ he pita rjagato nirmmANAt pUrvvaM ma-yi snehaM kRtvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA te pazyanti tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiSThAmi tepi yathA tatra tiSThanti mamaiSA vAjcha | ²⁵ he yathArthika pita rja-gato lokaistvayyajjAtepi tvAmahaM jAne tvaM mAM preritavAn itIme ziSyA jAnanti | ²⁶ yathAhaM teSu tiSThAmi tathA mayi yena premnA premAkarostat teSu tiSThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn jJApitavAn punarapi jJApyiSyAmi |

18 tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIzuH ziSyAnAdAya kidronnAmakaM srota uttIryya ziSyaiH saha tatradyodyAnaM prAvizat | ² kintu vizvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM paricIyate yato yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM kadAcit tat sthAnam agacchat | ³ tAdA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakanAM phirUzinAjca padAtigaNaJca gRhItva pradIpAn ulkan astrANI cAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn | ⁴ svaM prati yad ghaTiSyate taj jJAtvA yIzuragre-saraH san tAnapRcchat kaM gaveSayatha? ⁵ te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIzuM; tato yIzuravAdId ahameva saH; taiH saha vizvAsaghAti yihUdAzcaTiSThat | ⁶ tadAhameva sa tasyaitAM kathAM zrutvaiva te pazcAdetya bhUmau patitAH | ⁷ tato yIzuH punarapi pRSThavAn kaM gaveSayatha? tataste pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yI-zuM | ⁸ tAdA yIzuH pratyuditavAn ahameva sa imAM kathAmacakatham; yadi mAManvicchatha tarhImAn gan-tuM mA vArayata | ⁹ itthaM bhUte mahyaM yAllokAn adadAsteSAM ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM

sa svayamakathayat sA kathA saphalA jAtA | ¹⁰ tadA zimonpitarasya nikaTe khaGgalsthiteH sa taM niSkoSaM kRtvA mahAyajakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakSiNakarNaM chinnavAn | ¹¹ tato yIZuH pitaram avadat, khaGgaM koSe sthApaya mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tenAhaM kiM na pAsyaAmi? ¹² tadA sainyagaNaH senApati riyhUdIyAnAM padAtayazca yIZuM ghRtvA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiya-phAH zvazurasya samIpaM prathamam anayan | ¹³ sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsare mahAyAjatvapade niyuktaH ¹⁴ san sAdhAraNalokAnAM maGgalArtham ekajanasya maraNamucitam iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat | ¹⁵ tadA zimonpitaro'nyaikaziSyazca yIZoH pazcAd agacchatAM tasyAnyaziSyasya mahAyAjakena paricitatvAt sa yIZuNA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM prAvizat | ¹⁶ kintu pitaro bahirdvArasya samIpe'tiSThad ataeva mahAyAjakena paricitaH sa ziSyAH punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyai kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat | ¹⁷ tadA sa dvArarakSiKA pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na tasya mAnavasya ziSyAH? tataH sovadaH ahaM na bhavAmi | ¹⁸ tataH paraM yatsthAne dAsAH padAtayazca zItahetoraGgArai rvahniM prajvAlya tAPaM sevitavantastatsthAne pitara-stiSThan taiH saha vahnitAPaM sevitum Arabhata | ¹⁹ tadA ziSyESUpadeze ca mahAyAjakena yIZuH pRSTaH ²⁰ san pratyuktavAn sarvvalokAnAM samakSaM kathAMakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdIyAH satataM gacchanti tatra bhajanagehe mandire cAzikSayaM | ²¹ mattaH kutaH pRcchasi? ye janA madupadezam azRNvan tAneva pRccha yadyad avadaM te tat jAninta | ²² tadetthaM pratyuditatvAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIZuM capeTenAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam evaM prativadasi? ²³ tato yIZuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham acakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dehi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kuto heto rmAm atADayaH? ²⁴ pUrvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyajakasya samIpaM praiSayat | ²⁵ zimonpitarastiSThan vahnitAPaM sevate, etasmin samaye kiyantastam apRcchan tvaM kim etasya janasya ziSyo na? tataH sopahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi | ²⁶ tadA mahAyajakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamacchinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAne tena saha tiSThantaM tvAM kiM nApazyAM? ²⁷ kintu pitaraH punarapahnuty kathitavAn; tadAnIM kukkuTo'raut | ²⁸ tadanantaraM pratyUSE te kiyaphAgRhAd adhipate rgRhaM yIZum anayan kintu yasmin azucitve jAte tai rnistArotsave na bhoktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdIyAstadgRhaM nAvizan | ²⁹ aparaM pIIAto bahirAgatya tAn pRSThavAn etasya manuSyasya kaM doSaM vadatha? ³⁰ tadA te petyavadan duSkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpe nainaM samArpayiSyAmaH | ³¹ tataH pIIAto'vadad yUyameNaM gRhItvA sveSAM vyavasthaya vicArayata | tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuSyasya prANadANDaM karttuM nAsmAkam adhikAro'sti | ³² evaM sati yIZuH svasya mRtyau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat | ³³ tadanantaraM pIIAtaH punarapi tad rAjagRhaM gatvA yIZumAhUya pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? ³⁴ yIZuH pratyavadat tvam etAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kazcin mayi kathitavAn? ³⁵ pIIAto'vadad ahaM kiM yihUdIyAH? tava svadezIya vizeSataH pradhAnayAjaka mama nikaTe tvAM samArpayana, tvaM kiM kRtavAn? ³⁶ yIZuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam etajjagatsambandhIyaM na bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhIyam abhaviSyat tarhi yihUdIyAnAM hasteSu yathA samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sevaka ayotsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na | ³⁷ tadA pIIAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvaM rAjA bhavasi? yIZuH pratyuktavAn tvaM satyaM kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAKSyAM dAtuM janiM gRhItvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmmapakSapAtino mama kathAM zRNvanti | ³⁸ tadA satyaM kiM? etAM kathAM paSTvA pIIAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA yihUdIyAn abhASata, ahaM tasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnomi | ³⁹ nistArotsavasamaye yuSmAbhirabhirucita eko jano mayA mocayitavya eSA yuSmAkaM rItirasti, ataeva yuSmAkaM nikaTe yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM kiM mocayAmi, yuSmAkam iccha kA? ⁴⁰ tadA te sarvve ruvanto vyAharan enaM mAnuSaM nahi barabbAM mocaya | kintu sa barabbA dasyurAsIt |

19 pIIAto yIZum AnIya kazaya prAhArayat | ² pazcAt senAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastake samarpya vArttAkIvarNaM rAjaparicchadaM paridhApya, ³ he yihUdIyAnAM rAjAn namaskAra ityuktvA taM capeTenAhantum Arabhata | ⁴ tadA pIIAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA lokAn avadat, asya kamapyaparAdhaM na labhe'haM, pazyata tad yuSmAn jJApayitUM yuSmAkaM sannidhau bahirenAm AnayAmi | ⁵ tataH paraM yIZuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMzca bahirAgacchat | tataH pIIAta uktavAn enaM manuSyAM pazyata | ⁶ tadA pradhAnayAjakaH padAtayazca taM dRSTvA, enaM kruze vidha, enaM kruze vidha, ityuktvA ravitUM Arabhanta | tataH pIIAtaH kathitavAn yUyaM svayam enaM nItvA kruze vidhata, aham etasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn | ⁷ yihUdIyAH pratyavadan asmAkaM yA vyavasthAste tadanusAreNASya prANahananam ucitaM yatoyaM svam Izvarasya putramavadat | ⁸ pIIAta imAM kathAM zrutvA mahAtrAsayuktaH ⁹ san punarapi rAjagRha Agatya yIZuM pRSTavAn tvaM kutratyo lokaH? kintu yIZastasya kimapi pratyuttaraM nAvadat | ¹⁰ 1# tataH pIIAt kathitavAna tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiSyasi ? tvAM kruze vedhitUM vA mocayitUM zakti rmamAste iti kiM tvaM na jAnAsi ? tadA yIZuH pratyavadad IzvareNAdaYTM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam | ¹¹ tadA yIZuH pratyavadad IzvareNAdattaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam | ¹² tadArabhya pIIAtastaM mocayitUM ceSTitavAn kintu yihUdIyA ruvanto vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yo janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saeva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati | ¹³ etAM kathAM zrutvA pIIAto yIZuM bahirAnIya nistArotsava-

sya AsAdanadinasya dviIyapraharAt pUrvvaM prastarabandhananAmni sthAne 'rthAt ibrIyabhASayA yad gabithA kathyate tasmin sthAne vicArAsana upAvizat | ¹⁴ anantaraM pIAtO yihUdIyAn avadat, yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM pazyata | ¹⁵ kintu enaM dUrIkuru, enaM dUrIkuru, enaM kruze vidha, iti kathAM kathayitvA te ravitum Arabhanta; tadA pIAtaH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM kiM kruze vedhiSyAmi? pradhAnayAjakA uttaram avadan kaisaraM vinA kopi rAjAsmAkaM nAsti | ¹⁶ tataH pIAtO yIzuM kruze vedhituM teSAM hasteSu samArpayat, tataste taM dhRtvA nItavantaH | ¹⁷ tataH paraM yIzuH kruzaM vahan ziraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibrIyabhASayA gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH | ¹⁸ tataste madhyasthAne taM tasyobhayapArzve dvAvaparau kruze'vidhan | ¹⁹ aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAjA nAsaratIyayIzuH, iti vijjApanaM likhitvA pIAtastasya kruzopari samayojayat | ²⁰ sA lipiH ibrIyayUnAnIyaromIyabhASAbhi rlikhitA; yIzoH kruzavedhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpaM, tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta | ²¹ yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakAH pIAtamiti nyavedayan yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vAKyaM na kintu eSa svaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnam avadad itthaM likhatu | ²² tataH pIAta uttaraM dattavAn yallekhanIyaM tallikhitavAn | ²³ itthaM senAgaNo yIzuM kruze vidhitvA tasya paridheyastraM caturo bhAgAn kRtvA ekaikasena ekaikabhAgam agRhlat tasyottarIyavastraJcAgRhlat | kintUttarIyavastraM sUcisevanaM vinA sarvvam UtaM | ²⁴ tasmAtte vyAharan etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNDayitvA tatra guTikApAtaM karavAma | vibhajante'dharIyaM me vasanaM te parasparaM | mamottarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca | iti yadvAKyaM dharmmapustake likhitamAste tat senAgaNenetthaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat | ²⁵ tadAnIM yIzo rmAtA mAtu rbhaginI ca yA kliyapA bhAryyA mariyam magdalInI mariyam ca etaStasya kruzasya sannidhau samatiSThan | ²⁶ tato yIzuH svamAtaraM priyatamaziSyajca samIpe daNDayamAnau vilokya mAtaram avadat, he yoSid enaM tava putraM pazya, ²⁷ ziSyantvavadat, enAM tava mAtaraM pazya | tataH sa ziSyastadghaTikAyAM tAM nijagRhaM nItavAn | ²⁸ anantaraM sarvvaM karmmAdhuna sampannambhUt yIzuriti jJatvA dharmmapustakasya vacanaM yathA siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsa jAta | ²⁹ tatasmin sthAne amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthityA te spajjamekaM tadamlaraseArdrIkRtya esobnale tad yojayitvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan | ³⁰ tadA yIzuramlarasaM gRhItvA sarvvaM siddham iti kathAM kathayitvA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryatyajat | ³¹ tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt pare'hani vizRmavAre dehA yathA kruzopari na tiSThanti, yataH sa vizRmavAro mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdIyAH pIAtanikaTaM gatvA teSAM pAdabhaljanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya cAnumatiM prArthayanta | ³² ataH senA Agatya yIzunA saha kruze hatayoH prathamadvitIyacorayoH pAdAn abhajjan; ³³ kintu yIzoH sannidhiM gatvA sa mRta iti dRSTvA tasya pAdau nAbhajjan | ³⁴ pazcAd eko yoddhA zUIAghAtena tasya kukSim avidhat tatKsANat tasmAd raktaM jalajca niragacchat | ³⁵ yo jano'sya sAkSyAM dadAti sa svayaM dRSTavAn tasyedaM sAkSyAM satyaM tasya kathA yuSmAkaM vizvAsaM janayituM yogya tat sa jAnAti | ³⁶ tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkSyate, ³⁷ tadvad anyazAstrepi likhyate, yathA, "dRSTipAtaM kariSyanti te'vidhan yantu tamprati | " ³⁸ arimathIyanagarasya yUSaphnAmA ziSyA eka AsIt kintu yihUdIyebhyo bhayAt prakAzito na bhavati; sa yIzo rdehaM netuM pIAtasyAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pIAtenAnumate sati sa gatvA yIzo rdeham anayat | ³⁹ aparaM yo nikadImo rAtrau yIzoH samIpaM agacchat sopi gandharasena mizritaM prAyeNa paJcAzatseTakamaguruM gRhItvAgacchat | ⁴⁰ tataste yihUdIyAnAM zmazAne sthApanarItyanusAreNa tatsugandhidravayeNa sahitaM tasya dehaM vastreNaveSTayan | ⁴¹ aparajca yatra sthAne taM kruze'vidhan tasya nikaTasthodyAne yatra kimapi mRtadehaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdRzam ekaM nUtanaM zmazAnam AsIt | ⁴² yihUdIyAnAm AsAdanadinAgamanAt te tasmin samIpasthazmazAne yIzum azAyayan |

20 anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadine 'tipratyUSE 'ndhakAre tiSThati magdalInI mariyam tasya zmazAnasya nikaTaM gatvA zmazAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apazyat | ² pazcAd dhAvitvA zimontipitaraAya yIzoH priyatamaziSyAya cedam akathayat, lokAH zmazAnAt prabhuM nItvA kutrAstHApayan tad vaktuM na zaknomi | ³ ataH pitaraH sonyaziSyazca barhi rbhutvA zmazAnasthAnaM gantum ArabhetAM | ⁴ ubhayordhAvatoH sonyaziSyAH pitaraM pazcAt tyaktvA pUrvvaM zmazAnasthAna upasthitavAn | ⁵ tadA prahvIbhUya sthApitavastrANI dRSTavAn kintu na prAvizat | ⁶ aparaM zimontipitara Agatya zmazAnasthAnaM pravizya ⁷ sthApitavastrANI mastakasya vastraJca pRthak sthAnAntare sthApitaM dRSTavAn | ⁸ tataH zmazAnasthAnaM pUrvvam Agato yonyaziSyAH sopi pravizya tAdRzaM dRSTA vyazvasIt | ⁹ yataH zmazAnAt sa utthApayitavya etasya dharmmapustakavacanasya bhAvam te tadA voddhuM nAzankuvan | ¹⁰ anantaraM tau dvau ziSyau svaM svaM gRhaM parAvRtyAgacchatAm | ¹¹ tataH paraM mariyam zmazAnadvArasya bahiH sthitvA roditum Arabhata tato rudatI prahvIbhUya zmazAnaM vilokya ¹² yIzoH zayanasthAnasya ziraHsthAne padatale ca dvayo rdizo dvau svargIyadUtAvupaviSTau samapazyat | ¹³ tau pRSTavantau he nAri kuto rodiSi? sAvadat lokA mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAstHApayan iti na jAnAmi | ¹⁴ ityuktvA mukhaM parAvRtya yIzuM daNDayamAnam apazyat kintu sa yIzuriti sA jJatuM nAzaknot | ¹⁵ tadA yIzustAm apRcchat he nAri kuto rodiSi? kaM vA mRgayase? tataH sA tam udyAnasevakaM jJatvA vyAharat, he maheccha tvaM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItavAn tarhi kutrAstHApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam AnayAmi | ¹⁶ tadA yIzustAm avadat he mariyam | tataH sA parAvRtya pratyavadat he rabbUnI arthAt he guro | ¹⁷ tadA yIzuravadat mAM mA dhara, idAnIM pituH samIpe UrddhvagamanaM na karomi kintu yo mama yuSmAkajca pitA mama yuSmAkajcezvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatosmi, imAM

kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtRgaNaM jJApaya | ¹⁸ tato magdalInImariyam tatKsaNAd gatvA prabhustasyai darzanaM dattvA kathA eTA akathayad iti vArttAM ziSyebhyo'kathayat | ¹⁹ tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamaye ziSyA ekatra militvA yihUdIyebhyo bhiiYA dvAraruddham akurvvan, etasmin kAle yIzusteSAM madhyasthAne tiSThan akathayad yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt | ²⁰ ityuktvA nijahastaM kukSijca darzita-vAn, tataH ziSyAH prabhuM dRSTvA hRSTA abhavan | ²¹ yIzuH punaravadad yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mAM praiSayat tathAhamapi yuSmAn preSayAmi | ²² ityuktvA sa teSAMupari dIrghaprazvAsaM dattvA kathi-tavAn pavitram AtmAnaM gRhIta | ²³ yUyAM yeSAM pApAni mocayiSyatha te mocayiSyante yeSAJca pApAti na mocayiSyatha te na mocayiSyante | ²⁴ dvAdazamadhye gaNito yamajo thomAnAmA ziSyO yIzorAgamanakA-lai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt | ²⁵ ato vayaM prabhUm apazyAmeti vAkye'nyaziSyairukte sovadat, tasya hastayo rlauhakIlakAnAM cihnaM na vilokya taccihnam aGgulyA na sPRSTvA tasya kukSau hastaM nAropya cAhaM na vizvasiSyAmi | ²⁶ aparam aSTame'hni gate sati thomAsahitaH ziSyagaNa ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, etarhi yIzusteSAM madhyasthAne tiSThan akathayat, yuSmAkaM kuzalaM bhUyAt | ²⁷ pazcAt thAmai kathi-tavAn tvam aGgulIm atrArpayitvA mama karau pazya karaM prasAryya mama kukSAvarpaya nAvizvasya | ²⁸ ta-da thomA avadat, he mama prabho he madIzvara | ²⁹ yIzurakathayat, he thomA mAM nirIkSyA vizvasiSi ye na dRSTvA vizvasanti taeva dhanyAH | ³⁰ etadanyAni pustake'smin alikhitAni bahUnyAz CaryyakarmmANi yIzuH zi-SyANAM purastAd akarot | ³¹ kintu yIzurIzvarasyAbhiSiktaH suta eveti yathA yUyAM vizvasitha vizvasya ca tasya nAmna paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham etAni sarvvanYalikhyaanta |

21 tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhestaTe yIzuH punarapi ziSyebhyo darzanaM dattavAn darzanasyAkhyAnami-dam | ² zimonpitaraH yamajathomA gAIiIyAkAnnAnagaranivAsI nithanel sivadeH putrAvanyau dvau zi-Syau caiteSvektra militeSu zimonpitara'kathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi | ³ tataste vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmAH tadA te bahirgatAH santaH kSipraM nAvam Arohan kintu tasyAM rajanyAm ekamapi na prApnuvan | ⁴ prabhAte sati yIzustaTe sthitavAn kintu sa yIzuriti ziSyA jJAtuM nAzaknuvan | ⁵ tadA yIzura-pRcchat, he vatsA sannidhau kijcit khAdyadravyam Aste? te'vadan kimapi nAsti | ⁶ tadA so'vadat naukAya dakSi-NapArzve jAlaM nikSipata tato lapsyadhve, tasmAt tai rnikSipte jAle matsyA etAvanto'patan yena te jAlamA-kRSyA nottolayituM zaktAH | ⁷ tasmAd yIzoH priyatamaziSyAH pitarAyAkathayat eSa prabhu rbhavet, eSa pra-bhuriti vAcAM zrutvaiva zimon nagnatAheto rmatsyadhAriNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradaM pratyudala-mphayat | ⁸ apare ziSyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarSantAH kSudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamanayan te kU-lAd atidUre nAsan dvizatahastebhyo dUra Asan ityanumIyate | ⁹ tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAzca dRSTAH | ¹⁰ tato yIzurakathayat yAn matsyAn adharata teSAM katipayAn Anayata | ¹¹ ataH zi-monpitaraH parAvRtya gatvA bRhadbhistripajcAzadadhikazatamatsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkRSyodatolayat kintvetAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAchidyata | ¹² anantaraM yIzustAn avAdIt yUyamAgatya bhuMgdhvaM; ta-da saeva prabhuriti jJAtatvAt tvaM kaH? iti praSTuM ziSyANAM kasyApi pragalbhatA nAbhavat | ¹³ tato yIzurAga-tya pUpAn matsyAMzca gRhItvA tebhyaH paryyaveSayat | ¹⁴ itthaM zmazAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIzuH ziSyebhya-stRtIyavAraM darzanaM dattavAn | ¹⁵ bhojane samApte sati yIzuH zimonpitaraM pRSTavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kim etebhyodhikaM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayat tarhi mama meSazAvakagaNaM pAlaya | ¹⁶ tataH sa dvitIyavAraM pRSTavAn he yU-nasaH putra zimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayata tarhi mama meSaganaM pAlaya | ¹⁷ pazcAt sa tRtIyavAraM pRSTavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? etadvAkyaM tRtIyavAraM pRSTavAn tasmAt pitara duHkhitO bhUtvA'kathayat he prabho bhavataH kimapyagocaraM nAsti tvayyahaM prIye tad bhavAn jAnAti; tato yIzuravadat tarhi mama me-SaganaM pAlaya | ¹⁸ ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAle svayaM baddhakaTi ryatrecchA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vRddhe vayasi hastaM vistArayiSyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhvA yatra gantuM tavecchA na bhavati tvAM dhRtvA tatra neSyati | ¹⁹ phalataH kIdRzena maraNena sa Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayi-Syati tad bodhayituM sa iti vAkyaM proktavAn | ityukte sati sa tamavocat mama pazcAd Agaccha | ²⁰ yo jano rA-trikAle yIzo rvakSo'valambya, he prabho ko bhavantaM parakareSu samarpayisyatiIti vAkyaM pRSTavAn, taM yI-zoH priyatamaziSyAM pazcAd AgacchantaM ²¹ pitara mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya yIzuM pRSTavAn, he prabho etasya manavasya kIdRzI gati rbhaviSyati? ²² sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthA-payitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha | ²³ tasmAt sa ziSyO na mariSyatiIti bhrAtRgaNa-madhye kiMvadanti jAta kintu sa na mariSyatiIti vAkyaM yIzu rnAvadat kevalaM mama punarAgamanaparyya-ntaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyaM uktavAn | ²⁴ yo jana etAni sarvvanI likhitavAn atra sAkSyajca dattavAn saeva sa ziSyAH, tasya sAkSyAM pramANamiti vayaM jAnImaH | ²⁵ yIzuretebhyo'para-Nyapi bahUni karmmANi kRtvAn tAni sarvvanI yadyekaikaM kRtvA likhyante tarhi granthA etAvanto bhavanti teSAM dhAraNe pRthivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati | iti | |

Acts

1 he thiyaphila, yIzuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNAtmanA samAdizya yasmin dine svargamArohat yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdizacca tAni sarvvANi pUrvaM mayA likhitAni | 2 sa svanidhanaduHkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakSapramANauH svaM sajIvaM darzayitvA 3 catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat tebhyaH preritebhyo darzanaM dattvezvarIyarAjjasya varNanama akarot | 4 anantaraM teSAM sabhAM kRtvA ityAjjApayat, yUyaM yirUzAlamo'nyatra gamanamakRtvA yastin pitrAGgIkRte mama vadanAt kathA azRNuta tatprAptim apekSya tiSThata | 5 yohan jale majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhye yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviSyatha | 6 pazcAt te sarvve militvA tam apRcchan he prabho bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyelIyalokAnAM kareSu samarpayisyati? 7 tataH sovadat yAn sarvvAN kAlAn samayAMzca pitA svavaze'sthApayat tAn jJAtRM yuSmAkam adhikAro na jAyate | 8 kintu yuSmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAve sati yUyaM zaktiM prApya yirUzAlami samastayihUdAzomiroNadezayoH pRthivyAH sImAM yAvad yAvanto dezAsteSu yarvveSu ca mayi sAKSyaM dAsyatha | 9 iti vAKyamuktva sa teSAM samakSaM svargaM nItO'bhavat, tato meghamAruhya teSAM dRSTERagocaro'bhavat | 10 yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM pratyanyadRSTyA tasya tAdRzam Urdvagamam apazyan tasminneva samaye zuklavastrau dvau janau teSAM sannidhau daNDAYamAnau kathitavantau, 11 he gAlIIyaloka yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati nirIkSya daNDAYamAnAstiSThatha? yuSmAkaM samIpAt svargaM nItO yo yIzustaM yUyaM yathA svargam Arohantam adarzam tathA sa punazcAgamiSyati | 12 tataH paraM te jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vizrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyeNArddhakrozaM durasthaM yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtyAgacchan | 13 nagaraM pravizya pitaro yAkUbo yohan AndriyaH philipaH thoma barthajamayo mathirAlphIyaputro yAkUbo udyogA zimon yAkUbo bhrAta yihUda ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasanti tasmim uparitanaprakoSThe prAvizan | 14 pazcAd ime kiyatyaH striyazca yIzo rmAta mariyam tasya bhrAtarazcaite sarvva ekacittIbhUta satataM vinayena vinayena prArthayanta | 15 tasmim samaye tatra sthAne sAKalyena viMzatyadhikazataM ziSyA Asan | tataH pitarasteSAM madhye tiSThan uktavAn 16 he bhrAtRgaNa yIzudhAriNAM lokaNAM pathadarzako yo yihUdAstasmin dAyUda pavitra Atma yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakSibhavanasyAvazyakatvam AsIt | 17 sa jano'smAKaM madhyavartI san asyAH sevAyA aMzam alabhata | 18 tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA labdhaM yanmUlyaM tena kSetramekaM krItam aparaM tasmim adhomukhe bhrmau patite sati tasyodarasya vidIrNatvAt sarvva nADyo niragacchan | 19 etAM kathAM yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvve loka vidAnti; teSAM nijabhASaya tatKSetrajca hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakSetramiti vikhyAtamAste | 20 anyacca, niketanaM tadIyantu zunyameva bhaviSyati | tasya dUSye nivAsArthaM kopi sthAsyati naiva hi | anya eva janastasya padaM samprApsyati dhruvaM | itthaM gItapustake likhitamAste | 21 ato yohano majjanam ArabhyAsmAKaM samIpAt prabho ryIzoH svargArohaNadinaM yAvat sosmAKaM madhye yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn 22 tAvanti dinAni ye manava asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiSThanti teSAM ekena janenAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yIzorutthAne sAKSiNA bhavitavyaM | 23 ato yasya rUDhi ryuSTo yaM barzabbetyuktAhUyanti sa yUSaph matathizca dvAvetau pRthak kRtvA ta Izvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH, 24 he sarvAntaryyAmin paramezvara, yihUdAH sevana preritatvapadacyutaH 25 san nijasthanam agacchat, tatpadaM labdhum enayo rjanayo rmadhye bhavata ko'bhirutitastadasmAn darzayatAM | 26 tato guTikApAtE kRte matathirniracIyata tasmAt sonyeSAM ekAdazAnAM praritAnAM madhye gaNitobhavat |

2 aparajca nistArotsavAt paraM pajcAzattame dine samupasthite sati te sarvve ekAcittIbhUya sthAna ekasmin militA Asan | 2 etasminneva samaye'kasmAd AkAzAt pracaNDAtyugravAyoH zabdavada ekaH zabda Agatya yasmin grHe ta upAvizan tad grHaM samastaM vyApnot | 3 tataH paraM vahnizikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakSibhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanorddhve sthagitA abhUvan | 4 tasmAt sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa Atma yathA vAcitavAn tadanusAreNAnyadezIyanAM bhASA uktavantaH | 5 tasmim samaye pRthivIsthasarvvadezebhyo yihUdIyamatAvalambino bhaktaloka yirUzAlami prAvasan; 6 tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvve loka militvA nijanijabhASaya ziSyANAM kathAkathanaM zrutvA samudvignA abhavan | 7 sarvvaeva vismayApanna AzcaryyAnvitAzca santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pazyata ye kathAM kathayanti te sarvve gAlIIyalokAH kiM na bhavanti? 8 tarhi vayaM pratyekazaH svasvajanmadezIyabhASAbhiH kathA eteSAM zRNumaH kimidaM? 9 pArthI-mAdI-arAmnahaRayimdezAnivAsimano yihUda-kappadakiya-panta-Aziya- 10 phrugiya-pamphuliyamisanivAsinaH kurINInikaTavarttilUbIyapradezanivAsino romanagarAd Agata yihUdIyaloka yihUdIyamatagrAhiNaH krItIya arAbIyAdayo lokAzca ye vayam 11 asmAKaM nijanijabhASAbhireteSAM IzvarIya-

mahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM zRNumaH | ¹² itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApannaH sandigdhadhacittAH santaH para-
 sparamUcuH, asya ko bhAvaH? ¹³ apare kecil parihasya kathitavanta ete navInadrAkSArasena mattA abhavan |
¹⁴ tadA pitara ekAdazabhi rjanaiH sAkAM tiSThan tAllokAn uccaiHkAram avadat, he yihUdIya he yirUzAlamniva-
 sinaH sarvve, avadhAnaM kRtvA madIyavAkyaM budhyadhvaM | ¹⁵ idAnIm ekayAmAd adhika vEla nAsti tasmAd
 yUyaM yad anumAtha mAnava ime madyapAnena mattAstanna | ¹⁶ kintu yoyelbhaviSyadvaktraitadvAkyamu-
 ktaM yathA, ¹⁷ IzvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamaye tvaham | varSiSyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprAnyupari
 dhruvam | bhAvivAkyaM vadiSyanti kanyaH putrAzca vastutaH | pratyAdezaJca prApsyanti yuSmAkAM yuvamA-
 navAH | tathA prAcInalokAstu svapnAn drakSyanti nizcitaM | ¹⁸ varSiSyAmi tadAtmAnaM dAsadAsIjanopiri | te-
 naiva bhAvivAkyaM te vadiSyanti hi sarvvaH | ¹⁹ Urddhvassthe gagaNe caiva nIcasthe pRthivItale | zoNitAni
 bRhaddbhAnUn ghanadhUmAdikAni ca | cihni darzayiSyAmi mahAzaryyakriyAstathA | ²⁰ mahAbhayAnaka-
 syaiva taddinasya parezituH | purAgamAd raviH kRSNo raktazcandro bhaviSyataH | ²¹ kintu yaH paramezasya
 nAmni samprArthayiSyate | saeva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviSyati | | ²² ato he israyelvaMzIyalokAH sarvve
 kathAyAmetasyAm mano nidhaddhvaM nAsaratIyo yIzurIzvarasya manonItaH pumAn etad IzvarastatkRtairA-
 zaryyAdbhutakarmmabhi rIakSaNaizca yuSmAkAM sAkSadeva pratipAditavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha | ²³ tasmin yI-
 zau Izvarasya pUrvvanizcitamantraNAnirUpaNAusAreNa mRtyau samarpite sati yUyaM taM dhRtvA duSTalo-
 kAnAM hastaiH kruze vidhitvAhata | ²⁴ kintvIzvarastaM nidhanasya bandhanAnmocayitvA udasthApayat yataH
 sa mRtyunA baddhastiSThatIti na sambhavati | ²⁵ etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama sAkSA-
 ttaM sthApaya paramezvaraM | sthite maddakSiNe tasmin skhaliSyAmi tvahaM nahi | ²⁶ AnandiSyati taddheto
 rmAmakInaM manastu vai | AhIAdiSyati jihvApi madIya tu tathaiva ca | pratyAzaya zarIrantu madIyaM vaizayi-
 Syate | ²⁷ paraloke yato hetostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakSyasi | svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayitum naiva dA-
 syasi | evaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mameva darzayiSyasi | ²⁸ svasammukhe ya Anando dakSiNe svasya yat su-
 khaM | anantaM tena mAM pUrNaM kariSyasi na samZayaH | | ²⁹ he bhrAtaro'smAkAM tasya pUrvvapuruSasya
 dAyUdaH kathAM spaSTaM kathayitum mAm anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA zmazAne sthApitobhavad
 adyApi tat zmazAnam asmAkAM sannidhau vidyate | ³⁰ phalato laukikabhAvena dAyUdo vaMze khrISTaM janma
 grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsane samuveSTum tamutthApayiSyati paramezvaraH zapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH sam-
 Ipa imam aGgIkAraM kRtavAn, ³¹ iti jIAtvA dAyUd bhaviSyadvAdI san bhaviSyatkAlIyajAnena khrISTotthAne
 kathAmimAM kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmA paraloke na tyakSyate tasya zarIraJca na kSeSyati; ³² ataH parame-
 zvara enaM yIzum zmazAnAd udasthApayat tatra vayaM sarvve sAkSiNa Asmahe | ³³ sa Izvarasya dakSiNakare-
 NonnatiM prApya pavitra Atmina pitA yamaGgIkAraM kRtavAn tasya phalaM prApya yat pazyatha zRNutha ca
 tadavarSat | ³⁴ yato dAyUd svargaM nAruroha kintu svayam imAM kathAm akathayad yathA, mama prabhumi-
 daM vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH | ³⁵ tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na | tAvat kAlaM madIye
 tvaM dakSavArzva upAviza | ³⁶ ato yaM yIzum yUyaM kruze'hata paramezvarastaM prabhutvAbhiSiktatvapade
 nyayuMkteti israyelIya loka nizcitaM jAnantu | ³⁷ etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA teSAM hRdayAnAM vidIrNatvAt te pi-
 tarAya tadanyapreritebhyaZca kathitavantaH, he bhrAtRgaNa vayaM kiM kariSyamaH? ³⁸ tataH pitaraH praty-
 vadad yUyaM sarvve svaM svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamocanArthaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmna
 majjitAzca bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmAnaM lapsyatha | ³⁹ yato yuSmAkAM yuSmatsantAnAnA-
 Jca dUrasthasarvvalokAnAJca nimittam arthAd asmAkAM prabhuH paramezvaro yAvato lAkAn AhvAsyati teSAM
 sarvveSAM nimittam ayamaGgIkAra Aste | ⁴⁰ etadanyAbhi rbhukathAbhiH pramANaM datvAkathayat etebhyo
 vipathagAmibhyo varttamAnalokebhyaH svAn rakSata | ⁴¹ tataH paraM ye sAnandAstAM kathAm agrhlan te
 majjita abhavan | tasmin divase prAyeNa trINi sahasrANI lokAsteSAM sapakSAH santaH ⁴² preritAnAm upadeze
 saGgatau pUpabhajjane prArthanAsu ca manaHsaMyogaM kRtvAtiSThan | ⁴³ preritai rnanAprakAralakSaNeSu
 mahAzaryyakarmamasu ca darziteSu sarvvalokAnAM bhayamupasthitaM | ⁴⁴ vizvAsakAriNaH sarvva ca saha ti-
 SThanataH | sveSAM sarvvaH sampattIH sAdhAraNyena sthApayitvAbhujjata | ⁴⁵ phalato gRhAni dravyANI ca
 sarvvaNI vikriya sarvveSAM svasvaprayoJanAnusAreNa vibhajya sarvvebhyo'dadan | ⁴⁶ sarvva ekacittIbhUya di-
 ne dine mandire santiSThamAnA gRhe gRhe ca pUpAnabhajjanta Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kurvvanto lokaiH sa-
 mAdRtAH paramAnandena saralAntaHkaraNena bhojanaM pAnaJcakurvan | ⁴⁷ paramezvaro dine dine paritrA-
 NabhAjanai rmaNDalIm avarddhayat |

3 tRtIyayAmavelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye pitarayohanau sambhUya mandiraM gacchataH | ² ta-
 sminneva samaye mandirapravezakAnAM samIpe bhikSaraNArthaM yaM janmakhaljjanAnuSaM loka man-
 dirasya sundaranAmni dvAre pratidinam asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan | ³ tadA pitarayohanau
 mantiraM praveSTum udyatau vilokya sa khajjastau kijcid bhikSitavAn | ⁴ tasmAd yohana sahitaH pitarastam
 ananyadRSTya nirIkSya proktavAn AvAM prati dRSTiM kuru | ⁵ tataH sa kijcit prAptyAzaya tau prati dRSTiM
 kRtavAn | ⁶ tadA pitaro gaditavAn mama nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAste tad dadAmi nAsara-
 tiyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmna tvamutthAya gamanAgamane kuru | ⁷ tataH paraM sa tasya dakSiNakaraM
 dhRtvA tam udatolayat; tena tatksaNat tasya janasya pAdagulphayoH sabalatvAt sa ullaMphya protthAya ga-
 manAgamane 'karot | ⁸ tato gamanAgamane kurvan ullaMphan IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM sArddhaM

mandiraM prAvizat | ⁹ tataH sarvve lokAstaM gamanAgamane kurvvantam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantaJca vilokya ¹⁰ mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavizya bhikSitavAn saevAyam iti jJAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanayaA camatkRtA vismayApannAzcAbhavan | ¹¹ yaH khajjaH svasthobhavat tena pitarayohanoH karayordhTatayoH satoH sarvve lokA sannidhim Agacchan | ¹² tad dRSTvA pitarastebhyo'kathayat, he isrAyelIyaloka yUyaM kuto 'nenAzcaryyaM manyadhve? AvAM nijazaktyA yadvA nijapuNyena khajjamanuSyamenaM gamitavantAviti cintayitvA AvAM prati kuto'nanyadRSTiM kurutha? ¹³ yaM yIzuM yUyaM parakareSu samArpayata tato yaM pIlAto mocayitum e'cchat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAKsAn nAGgIkRtavanta ibrAhIma ishAko yAkUbazcezvaror'thAd asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIzo rmahimAnaM prAkAzayat | ¹⁴ kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nAGgIkRtya hatyAkAriNamekaM svebhyo dAtum ayAcadhvaM | ¹⁵ pazcAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAKSiNa Asmahe | ¹⁶ imaM yaM manusaM yUyaM pazyatha paricinutha ca sa tasya nAmni vizvAsakaraNAt calanazaktiM labdhavan tasmin tasya yo vizvAsaH sa taM yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM sAKSat sampUrNarUpeNa svastham akArSiT | ¹⁷ he bhrAtaro yUyaM yuSmAkam adhipatayazca ajjAtvA karmmANyetAni kRtavanta idAnIM mamaiSa bodho jAyate | ¹⁸ kintvIzvaraH khrISTasya duHkhabhoge bhaviSyadvAdinAM mukhebhyo yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddhA akarot | ¹⁹ ataH sveSAM pApamocanArthaM khedaM kRtvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IzvarAt sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati; ²⁰ punazca pUrvvakAlam Arabhya pracArito yo yIzukhrISTastam Izvaro yuSmAn prati preSayiSyati | ²¹ kintu jagataH sRSTimArabhya Izvaro nijapavitrabhaviSyadvAdigaNona yathA kathitavan tadanusAreNa sarvveSAM kAryyANAM siddhiparyyantaM tena svarge vAsaH karttavayaH | ²² yuSmAkAM prabhuH paramezvaro yuSmAkAM bhrAtRgaNamadhyAt matsadRzaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati, tataH sa yat kijcit kathayiSyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvaM | ²³ kintu yaH kazcit prANI tasya bhaviSyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahISyati sa nijalokAnAM madhyAd ucchetsyate," imAM kathAm asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSebhyaH kevalo mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi, ²⁴ zimUyelbhaviSyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvanto bhaviSyadvAkyam akathayan te sarvvaeva samayasaitasya kathAm akathayan | ²⁵ yUyamapi teSAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMzodbhavapuMsA sarvvezvIya loka AziSaM prAptA bhaviSyanti", ibrAhIme kathAMe tAM kathayitvA IzvarosmAkAM pUrvvapuruSaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn tasya niyamasyAdhikAriNopi yUyaM bhavatha | ²⁶ ata Izvaro nijaputraM yIzum utthApya yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuSmabhyam AziSaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuSmAkAM nikaTaM preSitavAn |

4 yasmin samaye pitarayohanau lokAn upadizatastasmin samaye yAjaka mandirasya senApatayaH sidUki-gaNazca ² tayor upadezakaraNe khrISTasyotthAnam upalakSyA sarvveSAM mRtAnAm utthAnaprastAve ca vyagraH santastAvupAgaman | ³ tau dhRtvA dinAvasAnakAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhvA sthApitavantaH | ⁴ tathApi ye lokAstayorupadezam azRNvan teSAM prAyeNa pajcasahasrANi janA vyazvasan | ⁵ pare'hani adhipatayaH prAcInA adhyApakAzca hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH ⁶ kiyaphA yohan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya jJAtayaH sarvve yirUzAlamnagare militAH | ⁷ anantaraM preritau madhye sthApayitvApRcchan yuvAM kayA zaktaya vA kena nAmnA karmmANyetAni kuruthaH? ⁸ tadA pitaraH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt, he lokAnAm adhipatigaNa he isrAyelIyaprAcInAH, ⁹ etasya durbbalamAnuSasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yena prakAreNa svasthobhavat taced adyAvAM pRcchatha, ¹⁰ tarhi sarvva isrAye'IIyaloka yUyaM jAnIta nAsaratiyo yo yIzukhrISTAH kruze yuSmAbhiravidhyata yazcezvreNa zmazAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmnA janoyaM svasthaH san yuSmAkAM sammukhe prottiSThati | ¹¹ nicetRbhi ryuSmAbhirayaM yaH prastaro'vajjAto'bhavat sa pradhAnakoNasya prastaro'bhavat | ¹² tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANaM bhavituM na zaknoti, yena trANaM prApyeta bhUmaNDalasyalokAnAM madhye tAdRzaM kimapi nAma nAsti | ¹³ tadA pitarayohanoretAdRzIm akSebhatAM dRSTvA tAvidvAMSau nIcalokAviti buddhvA Azcaryyam amanyanta tau ca yIzoH saGginau jAtAviti jJAtum azaknuvan | ¹⁴ kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnusaM tiSThantaM dRSTvA te kAmapyaparAm ApattiM karttaM nAzaknun | ¹⁵ tadA te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn AjjApya svayaM parasparam iti mantraNAmakurvan ¹⁶ tau manavau prati kiM karttavayaM? tAvekaM prasiddham Azcaryyam karmma kRtavantau tad yirUzAlamnivAsinAM sarvveSAM lokAnAM samIpe prAkAzata tacca vayamapahnotuM na zaknumaH | ¹⁷ kintu lokAnAM madhyam etad yathA na vyApnoti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarzya tena nAmnA kamapi manuSyAM nopadizatam iti dRDhaM niSedhAmaH | ¹⁸ tataste preritAvAhUya etadAjjApyan itaH paraM yIzo rnAmnA kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nopadizajca | ¹⁹ tataH pitarayohanau pratyavadatAm IzvarasyAjjAgrahaNaM vA yuSmAkam AjjAgrahaNam etayo rmadhye Izvarasya gocare kiM vihitaM? yUyaM tasya vivecanAM kuruta | ²⁰ vayaM yad apazyAma yadazRNuma ca tanna pracArayiSyAma etat kadApi bhavituM na zaknoti | ²¹ yadaghaTata tad dRSTA sarvve loka Izvarasya guNAn anvavadan tasmAt lokabhayAt tau daNDayituM kamapyupAyaM na prApya te punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan | ²² yasya manuSasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam Azcaryyam karmmAkriyata tasya vayazcatvAriMzadvatsarA vyatItAH | ²³ tataH paraM tau visRSTau santau svasaGginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAcInalokaizca proktAH sarvVAH kathA jJApitavantau | ²⁴ tacchrutvA sarvva ekacittIbhUya Izvaramuddizya proccairetat prArthayanta, he prabho gaganapRthivIpayodhInAM teSu ca yadyad Aste teSAM sraSTezvarastvaM | ²⁵ tvaM nijasevakena dAyUdA vAkyamidam

uvacitha, manuSyA anyadezIyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH | lokAH sarvve kimarthaM vA cintAM kurvvanti ni-SphalAM | ²⁶ paramezasya tenaivAbhiSiktasya janasya ca | viruddhamabhithiSThanti pRthivyaH patayaH kutaH | | ²⁷ phalatastava hastena mantraNaya ca pUrva yadyat sthirIkRtaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiSiktavAn sa eva pavitro yIzustasya prAtikUlyena herod pantIyapIAta ²⁸ 'nyadezIyaloka isrAyellokAzca sarvva ete sabhAyAm atiSThan | ²⁹ he paramezvara adhunA teSAM tarjanaM garjanajca zRnu; ³⁰ tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAzapUrvakaM tava sevakAn nirbhayena tava vAkyAM pracArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIzo rnAmnA AzcaryyANyasambhavAni ca karmmani karttuJcAjJapaya | ³¹ itthaM prArthanaya yatra sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata; tataH sarvve pavitreNATmanA paripUrNAH santa Izvarasya kathAm akSobheNa prAcArayan | ³² aparajca pratyayakArilokasamUha ekamanasa ekacittIbhUya sthitAH | teSAM kepi nijasampattiM svIyAM nAjAnan kintu teSAM sarvVAH sampattyaH sAdhAraNyena sthitAH | ³³ anyacca preritA mahAzaktiprakAzapUrvakaM prabho ryIzorutthAne sAKSyam adaduH, teSu sarvveSu mahAnugraho'bhavacca | ³⁴ teSAM madhye kasyApi dravyanyUnatA nAbhavad yatasteSAM gRhabhUmyAdya yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikrIya ³⁵ tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyekazaH prayojanAnusAreNa dattamabhavat | ³⁶ vizeSataH kupropadvIpIyo yosinAmako levivaMzajAta eko jano bhUmyadhikArI, yaM preritA barNabba arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktVA samAhUyan, ³⁷ sa jano nijabhUmiM vikrIya tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu sthApitavAn |

5 tadA anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphIrA sa svAdhikAraM vikrIya ² svabhAryyAM jJApayitVA tanmUlyasyaikAMzaM saGgopya sthApayitVA tadanyAMzamAtramAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu samarpitavAn | ³ tasmAt pitarokathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyAM kijcit saGgopya sthApayituM pavitrasyatmanAH sannidhau mRSaVAkyAM kathayitujca zaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNe pravRttimajanayat? ⁴ sA bhUmi ryadA tava hastagatA tadA kiM tava svIyA nAsIt? tarhi svAntaHkaraNe kuta etAdRzI kukalpanA tvaya kRta? tvaM kevalamanuSyasya nikaTe mRSaVAkyAM nAvAdIH kintvIzvarasya nikaTe'pi | ⁵ etAM kathAM zrutvaiva so'nAniyo bhU mau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvRttAntaM yAvanto lokA azRNvan teSAM sarvveSAM mahAbhayam ajAyat | ⁶ tadA yuvalokAstaM vastreNacchAdya bahi rnItVA zmazAne'sthApayan | ⁷ tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vRttaM tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyApi tatra samupasthita | ⁸ tataH pitarastAm apRcchat, yuvAbhyAm etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmi rvikrItA na vA? etatvaM vada; tadA sA pratyavAdIt satyam etAvadbhyo mudrAbhya eva | ⁹ tataH pitarokathayat yuvAM katham paramezvarasyAtmAnaM parIkSitum ekamantraNAvabhavatAM? pazya ye tava patim zmazAne sthApitavantaste dvArasya samIpe samupatiSThanti tvAmapi bahirneSyanti | ¹⁰ tataH sApi tasya caraNasannidhau patitVA prANAn atyAkSit | pazcat te yuvAno'bhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mRtAM dRSTVA bahi rnItVA tasyAH patyuh pArzve zmazAne sthApitavantaH | ¹¹ tasmAt maNDalyAH sarvve lokA anyalokAzca tAM vArttAM zrutVA sAdhvasaM gatAH | ¹² tataH paraM preritAnAM hastai rlokanAM madhye bahvAzcaryyANyadbhutAni karmmANyakriyanta; tadA ziSyAH sarvva ekacittIbhUya sulemAno 'linde sambhUyAsan | ¹³ teSAM saGghAntargo bhavituM kopi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu lokAstAn samAdriyanta | ¹⁴ striyaH puruSAzca bahavo lokA vizvAsya prabhuM zaraNamApannAH | ¹⁵ pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kenApi prakAreNa tasya chAya kasmiMzicijane lagiSyatItyAzaya lokA rogiNaH zivikaya khaTvaya cAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH | ¹⁶ caturdiksthanagarebhyo bahavo lokAH sambhUya rogiNo'pavitrabhutagrastAMzca yirUzAlamam Anayan tataH sarvve svastha akriyanta | ¹⁷ anantaraM mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNasteSAM saharazca ¹⁸ mahAkrodhAntvitAH santaH preritAn dhRtvA nIcalokAnAM kArAyAM baddhVA sthApitavantaH | ¹⁹ kintu rAtrau paramezvarasya dUtaH kArAyA dvAraM mocayitVA tAn bahirAnIyAkathayat, ²⁰ yUyAM gatVA mandire daNDAYamAnAH santo lokAn pratImAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvVAM kathAM pracArayata | ²¹ iti zrutVA te pratyUSe mandira upasthAya upadiSTavantaH | tadA saharagaNena sahito mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyelvaMzasya sarvVAn rAjasabhAsadaH sabhAsthan kRtvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM padAtigaNaM preritavAn | ²² tataste gatVA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArttAm avAdiSuH, ²³ vayaM tatra gatVA nirvighnaM kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rakSakAMzca dvArasya bahirdaNDAYamAnAn adarzAma eva kintu dvAraM mocayitVA tanmadhye kamapi draSTuM na prAptAH | ²⁴ etAM kathAM zrutVA mahAyAjako mandirasya senApatiH pradhAnayAjakAzca, ita paraM kimaparam bhaviSyatIti cintayitVA sandigdhdacittA abhavan | ²⁵ etasminneva samaye kazcit jana Agatya vArttAm avadat pazyata yUyAM yAn manAvAn kArAyAM asthApayata te mandire tiSThanto lokAn upadizanti | ²⁶ tadA mandirasya senApatiH padAtayazca tatra gatVA cellokAH pASANAn nikSipyAsmAn mArayantIti bhiiya vinyatAcAraM tAn Anayan | ²⁷ te mahAsabhAya madhye tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn apRcchat, ²⁸ anena nAmnA samupadeSTuM vayaM kiM dRDhaM na nyaSedhAma? tathApi pazyata yUyAM sveSAM tenopadezene yirUzAlamaM paripUrNaM kRtvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnetuM ceSTadhve | ²⁹ tataH pitaronyapreritAzca pratyavadan mAnuSasyAjJAgrahaNAd IzvarasyAjJAgrahaNam asmAkamucitam | ³⁰ yaM yIzuM yUyAM kruze vedhitVAhata tam asmAkAM paitRka Izvara utthApya ³¹ isrAyelvaMzAnAM manAparivarttanaM pApakSamAJca karttuM rAjAnaM paritrAtAraJca kRtvA svadakSiNapArzve tasyAnnatim akarot | ³² etasmin vayamapi sAKSiNa Asmahe, tat kevalaM nahi, Izvara AjJAgrAhibhyo yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sopi sAKSyasti | ³³ etadvAkye zrute teSAM hRdayAni vidhAnyabhavan tataste tAn hantuM mantritava-

ntaH | ³⁴ etasminneva samaye tatsabhAsthanAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye sukhyAto gamilIyelnAmaka eko jano vyavasthApakaH phirUziloka utthAya preritAn kSaNArthaM sthanAntaraM gantum Adizya kathitavAn, ³⁵ he israyelvaMziyAH sarvve yUyam etAn mAnuSAn prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata | ³⁶ itaH pUrvaM thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSam avadat, tataH prAyeNa catuHzataloka-stasya matagrAhiNobhavan pazcAt sa hatobhavat tasyAjJAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokAste sarvve virkIrNAH santo 'kRtakAryya abhavan | ³⁷ tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamaye gAlIIyayihUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya ba-hUllokAn svamataM grAhitavAn tataH sopi vyanazyat tasyAjJAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve vikIrNA abhavan | ³⁸ adhuna vadAmi, yUyam etAn manuSyAn prati kimapi na kRtvA kSantA bhavata, yata eSa saGkalpa etat karmma ca yadi manuSyAdabhavat tarhi viphalAM bhaviSyati | ³⁹ yadIzvarAdabhavat tarhi yUyaM tasyA-nyathA karttuM na zakSyatha, varam IzvararodhakA bhaviSyatha | ⁴⁰ tadA tasya mantraNAM svIkRtya te peri-tAn AhUya prahrtya yIzo rnAmna kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niSidhya vyasarjan | ⁴¹ kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhogasya yogyatvena ganItA ityatra te sAnandAH santaH sabhAsthanAM sAKSAd agacchan | ⁴² ta-taH paraM pratidinaM mandire gRhe gRhe cAvizAmam upadizya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdaM pracAritava-ntaH |

6 tasmin samaye ziSyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vizrANanai rbhinnadezIyanAM vidhavAstrIgaNa upekSite sati ibrIyalokaiH saHAnyadezIyanAM vivAda upAtiSThat | ² tadA dvAdazaperitAH sarvvan ziSyAN saMgRhyAkathayan Izvarasya kathApracAraM parityajya bhojanagaveSaNam asmAkam ucitaM nahi | ³ ato he bhrAtRgaNa vayam etatkarmmaNo bhAraM yebhyo dAtuM zaknuma etAdRzAn sukhyAtyApannAn pavitreNA-tmanA jJanena ca pUrNAn sapprajanAn yUyaM sveSAM madhye manonItAn kuruta, ⁴ kintu vayaM prArthanA-yAM kathApracArakarmmaNi ca nityapravRttAH sthAsyAmaH | ⁵ etasyAM kathAyAM sarvve lokAH santuSTAH santaH sveSAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharo nikAnor tIman parmmiNA yihUdimatagrAHI-Antiyakhi-yAnagarIyo nikala etAn paramabhaktAn pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAn sapta janAn ⁶ preritAnAM samakSam Anayan, tataste prArthanAM kRtvA teSAM ziraHsu hastAn Arpayan | ⁷ aparajca Izvarasya kathA dezaM vyApnot vizeSato yirUzAlami nagare ziSyANAM saMkhyA prabhUtarUpeNAvarddhata yAjakanAM madhyepi bahavaH khrISTamatagrAhiNo'bhavan | ⁸ stiphAno vizvAsena parAkrameNa ca paripUrNaH san lokAnAM madhye ba-huvidham adbhutam AzcaryyaM karmmaAkarot | ⁹ tena libarttinIyanAmna vikhyAtasaGghasya katipayajanAH kurINIyasikandarIya-kilikIyAzIyAdezIyAH kiyanto janAzcotthAya stiphAnena sArddhaM vyavadanta | ¹⁰ kintu sti-phAno jJanena pavitreNAtmanA ca IdRzIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAste ApattiM karttuM nAzaknuvan | ¹¹ pa-zcAt tai rlobhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmenAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhato mUsA Izvarasya ca nindAvA-kyam azrauSma | ¹² te lokAnAM lokaprAcInAnAm adhyApakanAjca pravRttiM janayitVA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dhRtvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan | ¹³ tadanantaraM katipayajaneSu mithyAsAKSiSu samAnIte-Su te'kathayan eSa jana etatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayo rnindaAtaH kadApi na nivarttate | ¹⁴ phalato nAsaratIyayI-zuH sthanametad ucchinnaM kariSyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkAM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariSyati ta-syaitAdRzIM kathAM vayam azRNuma | ¹⁵ tadA mahAsabhAsthaH sarvve taM prati sthirAM dRSTiM kRtvA sva-rgadUtamukhasadRzaM tasya mukham apazyan |

7 tataH paraM mahAyajakaH pRSTavAn, eSA kathAM kiM satyA? ² tataH sa pratyavadat, he pitaro he bhrAta-raH sarvve lAKa manAMsi nidhaddhvaM | asmAkAM pUrsvapurusa ibrAhIm hAraNnagare vAsakaraNAt pU-rvaM yadA arAm-naharayimadeze AsIt tadA tejomaya Izvaro darzanaM datVA ³ tamavadat tvaM svadezajjAti-mitrANI parityajya yaM dezamahaM darzayiSyAmi taM dezaM vraja | ⁴ ataH sa kasDIyadezaM vihAya hAraNna-gare nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mRte yatra deze yUyaM nivasatha sa enaM dezamAgacchat | ⁵ kintvI-zvarastasmai kamapyadhikAram arthAd ekapadaparimitAM bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tadA tasya kopi santAno nA-sIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya dezasyAdhikArI tvaM bhaviSyasIti tampratyaGgIkRtavAn | ⁶ Izvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradeze nivatsyanti tatastaddezIyalokAzcatuHzatavatsarAn ya-vat tAn dAsatve sthApayitVA tAn prati kuvyavahAraM kariSyanti | ⁷ aparam Izvara enAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, ye lokAstAn dAsatve sthApayiSyanti tAllokAn ahaM daNDayiSyAmi, tataH paraM te bahirgatAH santo mAm atra sthAne seviSyante | ⁸ pazcAt sa tasmai tvakchedasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma ekaputre jAte, aSTamadine tasya tvakchedam akarot | tasya ishAKaH putro yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbo'smAkAM dvAdaza pUrsvapurusa ajAyanta | ⁹ te pUrsvapurusa IrSyaya paripUrNA misaradezaM preSayituM yUSaphaM vyakrI-Nan | ¹⁰ kintvIzvarastasya saHayo bhUtvA sarvvasya durgate rakSitVA tasmai buddhiM dattVA misaradezasya rAjJaH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kRtavAn tato rAjA misaradezasya svIyasarvvarivArasya ca zAsanapadaM ta-smai dattavAn | ¹¹ tasmin samaye misara-kinAnadezayo rdurbhikSahetoratikliSTatvat naH pUrsvapurusa bha-kSyadravyaM nAlabhanta | ¹² kintu misaradeze zasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM zrutVA prathamam asmA-kaM pUrsvapurusa n misaraM preSitavAn | ¹³ tato dvtIyavAragamane yUSaph svabhArRbhiH paricito'bhavat; yUSapho bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjena paricita abhavan | ¹⁴ anantaraM yUSaph bhrAtRgaNaM preSyA nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn pajcAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn jJAtijanAMzca samAhUtavAn | ¹⁵ tasmAd yAkUb misaradezaM ga-tVA svayam asmAkAM pUrsvapurusaZca tasmin sthAne'mriyanta | ¹⁶ tataste zikhimaM nItA yat zmazAnam ibrA-

hIm mudrAdatvA zikhimaH pitu rhamoraH putrebhyaH krItavAn tatzmazAne sthApayAjcakrire | ¹⁷ tataH param Izvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau zapathaM kRtvA yAM pratijjAM kRtavAn tasyAH pratijjAyAH phalanasamaye nika-Te sati isrAyelloka simaradeze varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA abhavan | ¹⁸ zeSe yUSaphaM yo na paricinoti tAdRza eko narapatirupasthAya ¹⁹ asmAkaM jJAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruSAn prati kuvyavaharaNapUrvvakaM teSAM vaMzanAzanAya teSAM navajAtAn zizUn bahi rnirakSepayat | ²⁰ etasmin samaye mUsA jajje, sa tu paramasundaro'bhavat tathA pitRgRhe mAsatrayaparyyantaM pAlito'bhavat | ²¹ kintu tasmIn bahirnikSipte sati phirauNarAjasya kanya tam uttolya nItvA dattakaputraM kRtvA pAlitavatI | ²² tasmAt sa mUsA misaradezIyAyAH sarvvidyAyAH pAradRSvA san vAkye kriyAyAjca zaktimAn abhavat | ²³ sa sampUrNacatvAriMzadvatsaravayasko bhUtvA isrAyelIyavaMzanijabhAtRn sAkSAT kartuM matiM cakre | ²⁴ teSAM janamekaM hiMsitaM dRSTvA tasya sapakSaH san hiMsitajanam upakRtya misarIyajanaM jaghAna | ²⁵ tasya hastenezvarastAn uddhariSyati tasya bhrAtRgaNa iti jJAsyati sa ityanumAnaM cakAra, kintu te na bubudhire | ²⁶ tatpare 'hani teSAM ubhayo rjanayo rvAkkalaha upasthite sati mUsAH samIpaM gatvA tayo rmelanaM karttuM matiM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, he mahAzayau yuvAM bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH? ²⁷ tataH samIpa-vasinaM prati yo jano'nyAyaM cakAra sa taM dUrkRtya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayoH kastvAM niyuktavAn? ²⁸ hyo yathA misarIyaM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniSyasi? ²⁹ tadA mUsA etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA palAyanaM cakre, tato midiyanadezaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvau putrau jajjAte | ³⁰ anantaraM catvAriMzadvatsareSu gateSu sInayaparvvatasya prAntare prajvalitastambasya vahnizikhAyAM paramezvaradUtastasmai darzanaM dadau | ³¹ mUsAstasmin darzane vismayaM matvA vizeSaM jJAtuM nikaTaM gacchati, ³² etasmin samaye, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruSANAm Izvaro'rthAd ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvarazca, mUsAmuddizya paramezvarasyaitAdRzI vihAyasiyA vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampa-nvitaH san puna rnirIkSituM pragalbho na babhUva | ³³ paramezvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pAduke mocaya yatra tiSThasi sa pavitrabhUmiH | ³⁴ ahaM misaradezasthAnAM nijalokAnAM durddazAM nitAntam apazyAM, teSAM kAtaryyoktijca zrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyAgamam; idAnIm Agaccha misaradezaM tvAM preSayAmi | ³⁵ kastvAM zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayo rnuyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktvA tai ryo mUsA avajjAtastameva IzvaraH stambamadhya darzanadAtrA tena dUtena zAstAraM muktidAtArAjca kRtvA preSayAmAsa | ³⁶ sa ca misaradeze sUphnAmni samudre ca pazcAt catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntare nAnAprakArANYadbhutaAni karmmANI lakSaNANI ca darzayitvA tAn bahiH kRtvA samAninAya | ³⁷ prabhuH paramezvaro yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNasya madhye mAdRzam ekaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati tasya kathAyAM yUyaM mano nidhAsyatha, yo jana isrAyelaH santAnebhya enAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa eSa mUsAH | ³⁸ mahAprAntarasthamaNDalImadhya'pi sa eva sInayaparvvatopari tena sArddhaM saMIApino dUtasya cAsmatpitRgaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM dAtavyani jIvanadAyakANI vAkyANI lebhe | ³⁹ asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSastam amanyaM katvA svebhyo dUrkRtya misaradezaM parAvRtya gantuM manobhirabhilaSya hAroNaM jagaduH, ⁴⁰ asmAkam agre'gre gantuM asmadarthaM devagaNaM nirmmahi yato yo mUsA asmAn misaradezAd bahiH kRtvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna jJAyate | ⁴¹ tasmin samaye te govatsAkRtiM pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddizya naivedyamutmrjya svahastakRtavastunA AnanditavantaH | ⁴² tasmAd IzvarasteSAM prati vimukhaH san AkAzasthaM jyotirgaNaM pUjayituM tebhyo'numatiM dadau, yAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu likhitamAste, yathA, isrAyelIyavaMzA re catvAriMzatsamAn purA | mahati prAntare saMsthA yUyantu yAni ca | balihomAdikarmmANI kRtavantastu tAni kiM | mAM samuddizya yuSmAbhiH prakRtAnIti naiva ca | ⁴³ kintu vo molakAkhyasya devasya dUSyameva ca | yuSmAkaM rimphanAkhyAyA devatAyAzca tArakA | etayorubhayo rmUrTI yuSmAbhiH paripUjite | ato yuSmAMstu bAbelaH pAraM neSyAmi nizcitaM | ⁴⁴ aparajca yannidarzanam apazyastadanusAreNa dUSyaM nirmmahi yasmin Izvaro mUsAm etadvAkyam babhAse tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkSyasvarUpaM dUSyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH saha prAntare tasthau | ⁴⁵ pazcAt yihozUyena sahitaisteSAM vaMzajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruSaiH sveSAM sammukhAd IzvareNa dUrkRtAnAm anyadezIyanAM dezAdhikRtikAle samAnItaM tad dUSyaM dAyUdodhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna AsIt | ⁴⁶ sa dAyUd paramezvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUba IzvarArtham ekaM dUSyaM nirmmAtuM vavAjcha; ⁴⁷ kintu sulemAn tadarthaM mandiram ekaM nirmmitavAn | ⁴⁸ tathApi yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa kasmimzcid hastakRte mandire nivasatIti nahi, bhaviSyadvAdI kathAmetAM kathayati, yathA, ⁴⁹ parezo vadati svargo rAjasiMhAsanaM mama | madIyaM pAdapIThajca pRthivi bhavati dhruvaM | tarhi yUyaM kRte me kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM | vizrAmAya madIyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyate tviha | ⁵⁰ sarvvANyetAni vastUni kiM me hastakRtAni na | | ⁵¹ he anAjJagrAhaka antaHkaraNe zravana cApavitralokAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH prAtikUlyam Acaratha, yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAdRza yUyamapi tAdRzAH | ⁵² yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAH kaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM nAtADayan? ye tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA vizvAsaghAtino bhUtvA taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata | ⁵³ yUyaM svargIyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM prApyApi tAM nAcaratha | ⁵⁴ imAM kathAM zrutvA te manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharSaNam akurvan | ⁵⁵ kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNo bhUtvA gagaNaM prati sthiradRSTiM kRtvA Izvarasya dakSiNe daNDAYamAnaM yIzujca vilokya kathitavAn; ⁵⁶ pazyam, meghadvAraM muktam Izvarasya dakSiNe sthitaM mAnavasutajca pazyAmi | ⁵⁷ tadA te proccaiH

zabdaM kRtvA karNeSvaGgulI rnidhAya ekacittIbhUya tam Akraman | ⁵⁸ pazcAt taM nagarAd bahiH kRtvA pra-
starairAghnan sAKSiNo lAKAH zaulanAmno yUnazcaraNasannidhau nijavastrANI sthApitavantaH | ⁵⁹ anantaraM
he prabho yIze madIyamAtmAnaM gRhANA stiphAnasyeti prArthanavAkyavadanasamaye te taM prastarairA-
ghnan | ⁶⁰ tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitvA proccaiH zabdaM kRtvA, he prabhe pApametad eteSu mA sthApaya, ityu-
ktvA mahAnidrAM prApnot |

8 tasya hatyAkaraNaM zaulopi samamanyata | tasmin samaye yirUzAlamnagarasthAM maNDalIM prati ma-
hAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn hitvA sarvve'pare yihUdAzomiroNadezayo rnAnAsthAne vikIrNAH sa-
nto gatAH | ² anyacca bhaktalokAstaM stiphAnaM zmazAne sthApayitvA bahu vyalapan | ³ kintu zaulo gRhe
gRhe bhramitvA striyaH puruSAMzca dhRtvA kArAyAM baddhvA maNDalyA mahotpAtaM kRtavAn | ⁴ anyacca ye
vikIrNA abhavan te sarvvatra bhramitvA susaMvAdaM prAcArayan | ⁵ tadA philipaH zomiroNnagaraM gatvA
khrISTAkhyAnaM prAcArayat; ⁶ tato'zuci-bhRtagrastalokebhyo bhUtAzCItkRtyAgacchan tathA bahavaH pakSA-
ghAtinaH khajJA lokAzca svasthA abhavan | ⁷ tasmAt lAKa IdRzaM tasyAzcaryyaM karmma vilokya nizamyA ca
sarvva ekacittIbhUya tenoktAkhyAne manAMsi nyadadhuH | ⁸ tasminnagare mahAnandazcAbhavat | ⁹ tataH
pUrvaM tasminnagare zimonnAmA kazcijjano bahvI rmAyAkriyAH kRtvA svaM kajcana mahApuruSaM procya
zomiroNIyAnAM mohaM janayAmAsa | ¹⁰ tasmAt sa mAnuSa Izvarasya mahAzaktisvarUpa ityuktvA bAlavRddha-
vanitAH sarvve lAKastamin manAMsi nyadadhuH | ¹¹ sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyayA sarvvan atIva mohayAJca-
kAra, tasmAt te taM menire | ¹² kintvIzvarasya rAjyasya yIzukurISTasya nAmnazcAkhyAnapracAriNaH philipasya
kathAyAM vizvasya teSAM strIpuruSobhayaloka majjita abhavan | ¹³ zeSe sa zimonapi svayaM pratyait tato ma-
jjitaH san philipena kRtAm AzcaryyakriyAM lakSaNajca vilokyAsambhavaM manyamAnastena saha sthitavAn |
¹⁴ itthaM zomiroNdezIyaloka Izvarasya kathAM agRhlan iti vArttAM yirUzAlamnagarasthaperitAH prApya pita-
raM yohanajca teSAM nikaTe preSitavantaH | ¹⁵ tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya loka yathA pavitram AtmAnaM
prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayetAM | ¹⁶ yataste purA kevalaprabhuyIzo rnAmna majjitamAtrA abhavan, na tu
teSAM madhye kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvo jAtaH | ¹⁷ kintu preritAbhyAM teSAM gAtreSu kareSva-
rpitSu satsu te pavitram AtmAnam prApnuvan | ¹⁸ itthaM lokAnAM gAtreSu preritayoH karArpaNena tAn pavi-
tram AtmAnaM prAptAn dRSTvA sa zimon tayoH samIpe mudra AniYa kathitavAn; ¹⁹ ahaM yasya gAtre hastam
arpayISyAmi tasyApi yathetthaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdRzIM zaktiM mahyaM dattaM | ²⁰ kintu pitara-
staM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinazyantu yata Izvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH krIyate tvamitthaM buddha-
vAn; ²¹ IzvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMzo'dhikAraza kopi nAsti | ²² ata etatpApa-
hetoH khedAnvitaH san kenApi prakAreNa tava manasa etasyAH kukalpanAyAH kSama bhavati, etadartham
Izvare prArthanAM kuru; ²³ yatastvaM tiktapitte pApasya bandhane ca yadasi tanmayA buddham | ²⁴ tadA zi-
mon akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmuditA kathA mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau
prArthanAM kurutaM | ²⁵ anena prakAreNa tau sAKSyAM dattvA prabhoH kathAM pracArayantau zomiroNIyA-
nAm anekagrAmeSu susaMvAdaJca pracArayantau yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtya gatau | ²⁶ tataH param Izvara-
sya dUtaH philipam ityAdizat, tvamutthAya dakSiNasyAM dizi yo mArgo prAntarasya madhyena yirUzAlamo 'sa-
nagaraM yAti taM mArgaM gaccha | ²⁷ tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tadA kandAKInAmnaH kUZlokAnAM rAjyAH
sarvvasampatteradhIzaH kUZadezIya ekaH SaNDo bhajanArthaM yirUzAlamnagaram AgatyA ²⁸ punarapi ratha-
mAruhya yizayianAmno bhaviSyadvAdino granthaM paThan pratyAgacchati | ²⁹ etasmin samaye AtmA phili-
pam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM gatvA tena sArddhaM mila | ³⁰ tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupa-
sthAya tena paThyamAnaM yizayiyathaviSyadvAdino vAkyAM zrutvA pRSTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase?
³¹ tataH sa kathitavAn kenacinna bodhitohaM kathA budhyeya? tataH sa philipAM rathamAroDhuM svena sA-
rddham upaveSTUjca nyavedayat | ³² sa zAstrasyetadvAkyAM paThitavAn yathA, samAniyata ghAtAya sa yathA
meSazAvakaH | lomacchedakasAKSacca meSazca nIravo yathA | Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samati-
SThata | ³³ anyAyena vicAreNa sa ucchinno 'bhavat tadA | tatKAlInamanuSyAn ko jano varNayituM kSamaH | ya-
to jIvannRNAM dezAt sa ucchinno 'bhavat dhruvaM | ³⁴ anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivedayAmi, bhaviSyad-
vAdI yAmimAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMzcid anyasmin? ³⁵ tataH philipastatprakara-
Nam Arabhya yIzorupAkhyAnaM tasyAgre prAstaut | ³⁶ itthaM mArgeNa gacchantau jalAzayasya samIpa upa-
sthitau; tadA kLIbo'vAdIt pazyAtra sthAne jalamAste mama majjane kA bAdhA? ³⁷ tataH philipa uttaraM vyAha-
rat svAntaHkaraNena sAKaM yadi pratyEsi tarhi bAdhA nAsti | tataH sa kathitavAn yIzukurISTa Izvarasya putra
ityahaM pratyemi | ³⁸ tadA rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdiSte philipakLIbau dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tadA phili-
pastam majjayAmAsa | ³⁹ tatpazcAt jalamadhyAd utthitayoH satoH paramezvarasyAtmA philipAM hRtvA nIta-
vAn, tasmAt kLIbaH punastaM na dRSTavAn tathApi hRSTacittaH san svamArgeNa gatavAn | ⁴⁰ philipazcAsdo-
dnagaram upasthAya tasmAt kaisariyanagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM sarvvasminnagare susaMvAdaM pra-
cArayan gatavAn |

9 tatKAlaparyyanataM zaulaH prabhoH ziSyANAM prAtikUlyena tADanAbadhayoH kathAM niHsArayan ma-
hAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA ² striyaM puruSajca tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM kajcit pazyati tAn dhRtvA ba-
ddhvA yirUzAlamam AnayatItyAzayena dammeSaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM yAcitavAn | ³ ga-

cchan tu dammeSaknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn; tato'kasmAd AkAzAt tasya caturdikSu tejasaH prakAzanAt sa bhUmAvapatat | ⁴ pazcAt he zaula he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? svaM prati proktam etaM zabdaM zrutvA ⁵ sa pRSTavAn, he prabho bhavAn kaH? tadA prabhurakathayat yaM yIZuM tvaM tADayasi sa evAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhe padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaSTam | ⁶ tadA kampamAno vismayApannazca sovadat he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? bhavata icchA ka? tataH prabhurAjjApayad utthAya nagaraM gaccha tatra tvayA yat karttavyaM tad vadiSyate | ⁷ tasya saGgino lokA api taM zabdaM zrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dRSTvA stabdhaH santaH sthitavantaH | ⁸ anantaraM zaulo bhUmita utthAya cakSuSI unMIya kamapi na dRSTavAn | tadA lokAstasya hastau dhRtvA dammeSaknagaram Anayan | ⁹ tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andho bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pItavA-Mzca | ¹⁰ tadanantaraM prabhustaddammeSaknagaravAsina ekasmai ziSyAya darzanaM datvA AhUtavAn he ananiya | tataH sa pratyavAdIt, he prabho pazya zRNomi | ¹¹ tadA prabhustamAjjApayat tvamutthAya saralanA-mAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihUdAnivezane tArSanagarIyaM zaulanAmAnaM janaM gaveSayan pRccha; ¹² pazya sa prArthayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka eko janastasya samIpam Agatya tasya gAtre hastArpaNaM kRtvA dRSTiM dadAtItthaM svapne dRSTavAn | ¹³ tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat he prabho yirUzAlami pavitralokAn prati so'nekahiMsAM kRtavAn; ¹⁴ atra sthAne ca ye lokAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAja-kebhyaH zaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAm aham anekeSAM mukhebhyaH zrutavAn | ¹⁵ kintu prabhurakatha-yat, yAhi bhinnadezIyalokAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyellokAnAjca nikaTe mama nAma pracArayituM sa jano mama manonItapAtramAste | ¹⁶ mama nAmanimittajca tena kiyAn mahAn klezo bhoktavaya etat taM darzayiSyAmi | ¹⁷ tato 'naniyo gatvA gRhaM pravizya tasya gAtre hastArpranaM kRtvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH zaula tvaM ya-thA dRSTiM prApnoSi pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNo bhavasi ca, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle yaH prabhuyIzustu-bhyaM darzanam adadAt sa mAM preSitavAn | ¹⁸ ityuktamAtre tasya cakSurbhyaM mInazalkavad vastuni nirga-te tatSaNaT sa prasannacakSu rbhUtvA protthAya majjito'bhavat bhuktvA pItvA sabalobhavacca | ¹⁹ tataH pa-raM zaulaH ziSyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmin dammeSakanagare sthitvA'vilambaM ²⁰ sarvvabhajanabhava-nAni gatvA yIZurIzvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAcArayat | ²¹ tasmAt sarvve zrotArazcamatkRtya kathitavanto yo yirUzAlamnagara etannAmna prArthayitRlokAn vinAzitavAn evam etAdRzalokAn baddhvA pradhAnayAjaka-nikaTaM nayatItyAzaya etatsthanamapyAgacchat saeva kimayaM na bhavati? ²² kintu zaulaH kramaza utsAha-vAn bhUtvA yIZurIzvareNAbhiSikto jana etasmin pramANaM datvA dammeSak-nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn niruttarAn akarot | ²³ itthaM bahutithe kAle gate yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH ²⁴ kintu zaulasteSAMetasyA mantraNaya vArttAM prAptavAn | te taM hantuM tu divAnizaM guptAH santo nagarasya dvAre'tiSThan; ²⁵ ta-smAt ziSyAstaM nItvA rAtrau piTake nidhAya prAcIreNvArohayam | ²⁶ tataH paraM zaulo yirUzAlamaM gatvA zi-SyagaNena sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayuH sa ziSyA iti ca na pratyayan | ²⁷ etasmAd barNabbAstaM gRhItvA preritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadye prabhuH kathaM tasmai darzanaM datta-vAn yAH kathAzca kathitavAn sa ca yathAkSobhaH san dammeSaknagare yIzo rnAma prAcArayat etAn sarvva-vRttAntAn tAn jJAptavAn | ²⁸ tataH zaulastaiH saha yirUzAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho ryIzo rnAma prAcArayat | ²⁹ tasmAd anyadezIyalokaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyopasthitatvAt te taM hantum aceSTanta | ³⁰ kintu bhrAtRgaNastajjAtvA taM kaisariyanagaraM nItvA tArSanagaraM preSitavAn | ³¹ itthaM sati yihUdiyAgAlIzomi-roNadezIyAH sarvva maNDalyo vizrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niSThAbhavat prabho rbhiya pavitrasyatmanaH sAntvanaya ca kAlaM kSepayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan | ³² tataH paraM pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramitvA ze-Se lodnagaraniVAsipavitralokAnAM samIpe sthitavAn | ³³ tadA tatra pakSaghAtavyAdhinASTau vatsarAn zayyA-gatam aineyanAmAnaM manuSyAM sAkSat prApya tamavadat, ³⁴ he aineya yIZukhrISTastvAM svastham akA-rSIt, tvamutthAya svazayyAM nikSipa, ityuktamAtre sa udatiSThat | ³⁵ etAdRzaM dRSTvA lodzAroNanivAsino lo-kAH prabhuM prati parAvarttanta | ³⁶ aparajca bhikSAdAnAdiSu nAnakriyasu nityaM pravRtta yA yAphonagara-nivAsinI TABithAnAmA ziSyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktvA Ahvayan sA nArI ³⁷ tasmin samaye rugnA satI prANAn atyajat, tato lokAstAM prakSalyoparisthaprakoSThe zAyayitvAsthApayan | ³⁸ lodnagaraM yAphona-garasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara Aste, iti vArttAM zrutvA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinaya-muktvA ziSyagaNo dvau manujau preSitavAn | ³⁹ tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyaM sArddham Agacchat, tatra ta-smin upasthita uparisthaprakoSThaM samAnIte ca vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAle darkkaya kRtAni yAnyu-ttarIyAni paridheyAni ca tAni sarvvaNI taM darzayitvA rudatyazcatasRSu dikSvatiSThan | ⁴⁰ kintu pitarastAH sa-rvvA bahiH kRtvA jAnunI pAtayitvA prArthitavAn; pazcAt zavaM prati dRSTiM kRtvA kathitavAn, he TABithe tva-muttiSTha, iti vAKya ukte sA strI cakSuSI pronMIya pitaram avalokyotthAyopAvizat | ⁴¹ tataH pitarastasyAH ka-rau dhRtvA uttolya pavitralokAn vidhavAzcahUya teSAM nikaTe sajiVAM tAM samArpayat | ⁴² eSA katha sama-stayAphonagaraM vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau vyazvasan | ⁴³ aparajca pitarastadyAphonagarIyasya kasyacit zimonnAmnazcarmmakArasya gRhe bahudinAni nyavasat |

10 kaisariyanagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNIliyanAmA senApatirAsIt ² sa saparivAro bhakta Izvara-parAyaNazcAsIt; lokebhyo bahUni dAnAdIni datvA nirantaram Izvare prArthayAjcakre | ³ ekadA tRtiyapra-haravelAyAM sa dRSTavAn Izvarasyaiko dUtaH saprakAzAM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, he karNIliya | ⁴ ki-ntu sa taM dRSTvA bhItokathayat, he prabho kiM? tadA tamavadat tava prArthana dAnAdi ca sAKSisvarUpaM

bhUtvezvarasya gocaramabhavat | ⁵ idAnIM yAphonagaraM prati lokAn preSyA samudratIre zimonnAmnazca-
 rmmakArasya gRhe pravAsakArI pitaranAmna vikhyAto yaH zimon tam AhvAyaya; ⁶ tasmAt tvayA yadyat kartta-
 vyaM tattat sa vadiSyati | ⁷ ityupadizya dUte prasthite sati karNiliyaH svagRhasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau ni-
 tyAM svasaGginAM sainyAnAm ekAM bhaktasenAjcAhUya ⁸ sakalametaM vRttAntaM vijjApya yAphonagaraM
 tAn prAhiNot | ⁹ parasmin dine te yAtrAM kRtvA yadA nagarasya samIpa upAtiSThan, tadA pitaro dviTyapraha-
 ravelAyAM prArthayituM gRhapRSTham Arohat | ¹⁰ etasmin samaye kSudhArtaH san kijcid bhoktum aicchat ki-
 ntu teSAM annAsAdanasamaye sa mUrcchitaH sannapatat | ¹¹ tato meghadvAraM muktaM caturbhiH koNai rla-
 mbitaM bRhadvastramiva kijcana bhAjanam AkAzAt pRthivIm avArohatIti dRSTavAn | ¹² tanmadhye nAnaprakA-
 rA grAmyavanyapazavaH khecarorogAmiprabhRtayo jantavazcAsan | ¹³ anantaraM he pitara utthAya hatvA
 bhUmksva tampratIyaM gaganIyA vANI jAtA | ¹⁴ tadA pitaraH pratyavadat, he prabho IdRzaM mA bhavatu,
 aham etat kAlaM yAvat niSiddham azuci vA dravyaM kijcidapi na bhuktavAn | ¹⁵ tataH punarapi tAdRzI vihayasI-
 ya vANI jAtA yad IzvaraH zuci kRtavAn tat tvAM niSiddhaM na jAnIhi | ¹⁶ itthaM triH sati tat pAtraM punarA-
 kRSTaM AkAzam agacchat | ¹⁷ tataH paraM yad darzanaM prAptavAn tasya ko bhAva ityatra pitaro manasa sa-
 ndegdhi, etasmin samaye karNiliyasya te preSitA manuSyA dvArasya sannidhAvupasthAya, ¹⁸ zimono gRhama-
 nvicchantaH sampRchyAhUya kathitavantaH pitaranAmna vikhyAto yaH zimon sa kimatra pravasati? ¹⁹ yadA pi-
 tarastaddarzanasya bhAvAM manasAndolayati tadAtmA tamavadat, pazya trayo janAstvAM mRgayante |
²⁰ tvam utthAyAvaruhya niHsandeHaM taiH saha gaccha mayaiva te preSitAH | ²¹ tasmAt pitaro'varuhya karNili-
 yapreritalokAnAM nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pazyata yUyaM yaM mRgayadhve sa janohaM, yUyaM kinnimi-
 ttam AgatAH? ²² tataste pratyavadan karNiliyanAmA zuddhasattva IzvaraparAyaNo yihUdIyadezasthAnAM sa-
 rvveSAM sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna ekaH senApati rnijagRhaM tvAmAhUya netuM tvattaH kathA zrotuJca pa-
 vitradUtena samAdiSTaH | ²³ tadA pitarastAnabhyantaraM nItvA teSAMAtithyaM kRtavAn, pare'hani taiH sa-
 rddhaM yAtrAmakarot, yAphonivAsinAM bhrAtRNAM kiyanto janAzca tena saha gatAH | ²⁴ parasmin divase kai-
 sariyanagaramadhyapravezassamaye karNiliyo jJatibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn apekSyA sthitaH | ²⁵ pitare gRha
 upasthite karNiliyastaM sAKSAtkRtya caraNayoH patitvA prANamat | ²⁶ pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn, utti-
 SThAhamapi mAnuSaH | ²⁷ tadA karNiliyena sAKam Alapan gRhaM prAvizat tanmadhye ca bahulokAnAM samA-
 gamaM dRSTvA tAn avadat, ²⁸ anyajAtIyalokaiH mahAlapanaM vA teSAM gRhamadhye pravezanaM yihUdIyA-
 nAM niSiddham astIti yUyam avagacchatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSam avyavahAryyam azuciM vA jJAtuM mama
 nocitam iti paramezvaro mAM jJApitavAn | ²⁹ iti hetorAhvAnazravaNamAtrAt kAJcanApattim akRtvA yuSmAkAM
 samIpam Agatosmi; pRcchAmi yUyaM kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata? ³⁰ tadA karNiliyaH kathitavAn, adya catvAri
 dinAni jAtAni etAvadvelAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastRtIyaprahare sati gRhe prArthanasamaye tejoma-
 yavastrabhRd eko jano mama samakSaM tiSThan etAM kathAm akathayat, ³¹ he karNiliya tvadIyA prArthana
 Izvarasya karNagocarIbhUtA tava dAnAdi ca sAKSisvarUpaM bhUtva tasya dRSTigocaramabhavat | ³² ato ya-
 phonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIre zimonnAmnaH kasyaciccarmmakArasya gRhe pravAsakArI
 pitaranAmna vikhyAto yaH zimon tamAhUyaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAm upadekSyati | ³³ iti kArANat tatSaNat
 tava nikaTe lokAn preSitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kRtavAn | Izvaro yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adizat
 tAni zrotuM vAyAM sarvve sAmpratam Izvarasya sAKSad upasthitAH smaH | ³⁴ tadA pitara imAM kathAM katha-
 yitum ArabdhavAn, Izvaro manuSyANAm apakSapAtI san ³⁵ yasya kasyacid dezasya yo lokAstasmAdbhItvA sa-
 tkarmma karoti sa tasya grAhyo bhavati, etasya nizcayam upalabdhavAnaham | ³⁶ sarvveSAM prabhu ryo yIzu-
 khrISTastena Izvara isrAyelvaMzAnAM nikaTe susaMvAdaM preSyA sammelanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAcArayat
 taM saMvAdaM yUyaM zrutavantaH | ³⁷ yato yohanA majjane pracArite sati sa gAlIladezamArabhya samastayi-
 hUdIyadezaM vyApnot; ³⁸ phalata IzvareNa pavitreNATmanA zaktyA cAbhiSikto nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAne sthAne
 bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan zaitAnA kliSTAn sarvvalokAn svasthAn akarot, yata Izvarastasya sahAya AsIt; ³⁹ va-
 yajca yihUdIyadeze yirUzAlamnagare ca tena kRtAnAM sarvveSAM karmmaNAM sAKSiNo bhavAmAH | loka-
 staM kruze viddhva hatavantaH, ⁴⁰ kintu tRtIyadivase IzvarastamutthApya saprakAzam adarzayat | ⁴¹ sarvvalo-
 kAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin zmazAnAdutthite sati tena sArddhaM bhojanaM pAnaJca kRtavanta etA-
 dRza Izvarasya manonItAH sAKSiNo ye vayam asmAkAM nikaTe tamadarzayat | ⁴² jIvitamRtobhayalokAnAM vi-
 cAraM karttum Izvaro yaM niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM pracArayituM tasmin pramANaM dAtuJca
 so'smAn AjJApayat | ⁴³ yastasmin vizvasiti sa tasya nAmna pApAnmukto bhaviSyati tasmin sarvve bhaviSyadvA-
 dinopi etAdRzaM sAKSyAM dadati | ⁴⁴ pitarasyaitatkathAkathanakAle sarvveSAM zrotRNAmupari pavitra AtmA-
 vArohat | ⁴⁵ tataH pitareNa sArddham AgatAstvakchedino vizvAsino loka anyadezIyebhyaH pavitra Atmani datte
 sati ⁴⁶ te nAnAjAtIyabhASAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IzvaraM prazaMsanti, iti dRSTvA zrutvA ca vismayam Apa-
 dyanta | ⁴⁷ tadA pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva ye pavitram AtmANaM prAptasteSAM jalamajjanaM kiM kopi ni-
 Seddhum zaknoti? ⁴⁸ tataH prabho rnAmna majjita bhavateti tAnAjJApayat | anantaraM te svaiH sArddhaM kati-
 payadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta |

11 itthaM bhinnadezIyaloka apIzvarasya vAkyam agRhlan imAM vArttAM yihUdIyadezasthAprerita bhrA-
 tRgaNazca zrutavantaH | ² tataH pitare yirUzAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakchedino lokAstena saha vivada-

mAnA avadan, ³ tvam atvakchedilokAnAM gRhaM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn | ⁴ tataH pitara AditaH kramazastatKaryasya sarvvavRttAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn | ⁵ yAphonagara ekadAhaM prArthayamAno mUrcchitaH san darzanena caturSu koNeSu lambanamAnaM vRhadvastramiva pAtramekam AkAzadavaruhya mannikaTam Agacchad apazyam | ⁶ pazcAt tad ananyadRSTyA dRSTvA vivicya tasya madhye nAnAprakArAn grAmYavanyapazUn urogAmikhecarAMzca dRSTavAn; ⁷ he pitara tvamutthAya gatvA bhuMkSva mAM sambodhya kathayantaM zabdamekaM zrutavAMzca | ⁸ tatohaM pratyavadaM, he prabho netthaM bhavatu, yataH kijcana niSiddham azuci dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyaM kadApi na prAvizat | ⁹ aparam Izvaro yat zuci kRtavAn tanniSiddhaM na jAnIhi dvi rmAmpratIdRzI vihAyasIyA vANI jAtA | ¹⁰ triritthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAzam AkRSTaM | ¹¹ pazcAt kaisariyanagarAt trayo janA mannikaTaM preSitA yatra nivezane sthitohaM tasmin samaye tatropAtiSThan | ¹² tadA niHsandehaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmAdiSTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaitesu SaDbhrAtRSu gateSu vayaM tasya manujasya gRhaM prAvizAma | ¹³ sosmAkAM nikaTe kathAmetAm akathayat ekadA dUta ekaH pratyakSibhUya mama gRhamadhyaM tiSTan mAmityAjJapitavAn, yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya pitaranAmna vikhyAtaM zimonam AhUyaya; ¹⁴ tatastava tvadiyaparivArANAjca yena paritrANaM bhaviSyati tat sa upadekSyati | ¹⁵ ahaM tAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tena prathamam asmAkam upari yathA pavitra AtmAvARUDhavAn tathA teSAMapyupari samavarUDhavAn | ¹⁶ tena yohan jale majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyatha, iti yadvAkyaM prabhuruditavAn tat tadA mayA smRtam | ¹⁷ ataH prabha yIzukhrISTe pratyayakAriNo ye vayam asmabhyam Izvaro yad dattavAn tat tebhyo lokebhypopi dattavAn tataH kohaM? kimaham IzvaraM vArayituM zaknomi? ¹⁸ kathAmetAM zruvA te kSantA Izvarasya gUNAn anukIrttya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam IzvaronyadezIyalokebhypopi manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt | ¹⁹ stiphAnaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye vikIrNA abhavan tai phainIkIkuprAntiyakhiyAsu bhramitvA kevalayihUdIyalokAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpa Izvarasya kathAM na prAcArayan | ²⁰ aparaM teSAM kuprIyAH kurInIyAzca kiyanto janA AntiyakhiyanagaraM gatvA yUnAnIyalokAnAM samIpepi prabhoryIzoH kathAM prAcArayan | ²¹ prabhoH karasteSAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd aneke lokA vizvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta | ²² iti vArttAyAM yirUzAlamasthamaNDaIyalokAnAM karNagocarIbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiyanagaraM gantu te barNabbAM prairayan | ²³ tato barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IzvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM dRSTvA sanando jAtaH, ²⁴ sa svayaM sAdhu rvizvAsena pavitreNAtmana ca paripUrNaH san ganoniSTaya prabhAvAsthaM karttuM sarvvAn upadiSTavAn tena prabhoH ziSyA aneke babhUvuH | ²⁵ zeSe zaulaM mRgayituM barNabbAstArSanagaraM prasthitavAn | tatra tasyoddezaM prApya tam Antiyakhiyanagaram Anayat; ²⁶ tatastau maNDaIsthalokaiH sabhaM kRtvA saMvatsaramekaM yAvad bahulokAn upAdizatAM; tasmin Antiyakhiyanagare ziSyAH prathamaM khrISTiyanAmna vikhyAta abhavan | ²⁷ tataH paraM bhaviSyadvAdigaNe yirUzAlama Antiyakhiyanagaram Agate sati ²⁸ AgAbanAmA teSAMeka utthAya AtmanaH zikSayA sarvvadeze durbhikSaM bhaviSyatiIti jJapitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikAre sati tat pratyakSam abhavat | ²⁹ tasmAt ziSyA ekaikazaH svasvazaktyanusArato yihUdIyadezanivAsinAM bhratRNAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM preSayituM nizcitya ³⁰ barNabbAzaulayo rdvArA prAcInalokAnAM samIpaM tat preSitavantaH |

12 tasmin samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajjanebhyo duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat | ² vizeSato yohanaH sodaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAten hatavAn | ³ tasmAd yihUdIyAH santuSTA abhavan iti vijjAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn | ⁴ tadA kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasamaya upAtiSTat; ata utsave gate sati lokAnAM samakSaM taM bahirAneyyAmIti manasi sthirIkRtya sa taM dhArayitvA rakSNArtham yeSAM ekaikasaMghe catvAro janAH santi teSAM caturNAM rakSakasaMghAnAM samIpe taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn | ⁵ kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNat maNDalyA lokA avizrAmam Izvarasya samIpe prArthayanta | ⁶ anantaraM herodi taM bahirAnAyituM udyate sati tasyAM rAtrau pitaro rakSakadvayamadhyasthAne zRGkhaladvayena baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAzca kArAyAH sammukhe tiSThanato dvAram arakSiSuH | ⁷ etasmin samaye paramezvarasya dUte samupasthite kArA dIptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUtaH pitarasya kukSAvAvAtaM kRtvA taM jAgarayitvA bhASitavAn tUrNamuttiSTha; tatastasya hastasthazRGkhaladvayaM galat patitaM | ⁸ sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayoH pAduke arpaya; tena tathA kRte sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtre nidhAya mama pazcAd ehi | ⁹ tataH pitarastasya pazcAd vrajana bahiragacchat, kintu dUtena karmmaitat kRtamiti satyamajjAtvA svapnadarzanaM jJatavAn | ¹⁰ itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIyAjca kArAM laGghitvA yena lauhanirmmitadvAreNa nagaraM gamyate tatsamIpaM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavATaM svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rbhUtva mArgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tato'kasmAt sa dUtaH pitaraM tyaktavAn | ¹¹ tadA sa cetanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtaM prahitya paramezvaro herodo hastAd yihUdIyalokAnAM sarvvAzAyAzca mAM samuddhRtavAn ityahaM nizcayaM jJatavAn | ¹² sa vivicya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yohano mAtu rmariyamo yasmin gRhe bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tannivezanaM gataH | ¹³ pitareNa bahirdvAra Ahate sati rodAnAmA bAlika draSTuM gata | ¹⁴ tataH pitarasya svaram zruvA sa harSayukta satI dvAraM na mocayitvA pitaro dvAre tiSThatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitvA gatavatI | ¹⁵ te prAvocan tvamunmatta jAtAsi kintu sa muhurmuhurtavati satyamevaitat | ¹⁶ tadA te kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavet | ¹⁷ pitaro dvAramAhatavAn etasminnantare dvAraM mocayitvA pitaraM dRSTvA vismayaM prApTAH | ¹⁸ tataH pitaro ni-

HzaBdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastena saGketaM kRtvA paramezvaro yena prakAreNa taM kArAyA uddhRtyAnIta-
vAn tasya vRttAntaM tAnajjApayat, yUyaM gatvA yAkubaM bhrAtRgaNajca vArttAmetAM vadatetyukta sthAnA-
ntaraM prasthitavAn | ¹⁹ prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakSakANAM madhye mahAn kalaho jAtaH |
²⁰ herod bahu mRgayitvA tasyoddeze na prApte sati rakSakAn saMpRcchya teSAM prANAn hantum AdiSTavAn |
²¹ pazcAt sa yihUdIyapradezAt kaisariyanagaraM gatvA tatrAvAtiSThat | ²² sorasIdonadezayo rlokebhyo herodi
yuyutsau sati te sarvva ekamantraNAH santastasya samIpa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragRhAdhI-
zaM sahAyaM kRtvA heroda sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAjjO dezena teSAM dezIyanAM bha-
raNam abhavatM ²³ ataH kutracin nirupitadine herod rAjakIyaM paricchadaM paridhAya siMhAsane samupavi-
zya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn | ²⁴ tato lokA uccaiHkAraM pratyavadan, eSa manujaravo na hi, IzvarIyaravaH |
²⁵ tadA herod Izvarasya sammAnaM nAkarot; tasmAddhetoH paramezvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tenai-
va sa kITaiH kSINaH san prANAn ajahAt | kintvIzvarasya kathA dezaM vyApya prabalAbhavat | tataH paraM ba-
rNabbAzaulau yasya karmmaNo bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmna vikhyAto
yo yohan taM saGginaM kRtvA yirUzAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau |

13 aparajca barNabbAH, zimon yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyo heroda rAjJA saha kRtavidyaTbhyAso
minahem, zaulazcaite ye kiyanto janA bhaviSyadvAdina upadeSTARazcAntiyakhiyanagarasthamaNda-
lyAm Asan, ² te yadopavAsaM kRtvezvaram asevanta tasmin samaye pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin ka-
rmmmaNi barNabbAzailau niyuktavAn tatkarma karttuM tau pRthak kuruta | ³ tatastairupavAsaprArthanayoH
kRtayoH satoste tayo rgAtrayo rhastArpaNaM kRtvA tau vyaRjan | ⁴ tataH paraM tau pavitreNAtmanA preritau
santau silUkiyanagaram upasthAya samudrapathena kupropadvIpam agacchatAM | ⁵ tataH sAlAmInagaram
upasthAya tatra yihUdIyanAM bhajanabhavanAni gatvezvarasya kathAM prAcArayatAM; yohanapi tatsahaca-
ro'bhavat | ⁶ itthaM te tasyopadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivecakena
sarjiyapaulanAmna taddezAdhipatiNa saha bhaviSyadvAdino vezadhArI baryIzunAmA yo mAyAvI yihUdI AsIt
taM sAkSat prAptavataH | ⁷ taddezAdhipa Izvarasya kathAM zrotuM vAjchan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat |
⁸ kintvilumA yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa dezAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata | ⁹ ta-
smAt zolo'rthAt paulaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM pratyanyadRSTiM kRtvAkathayat,
¹⁰ he narakin dharmmadveSin kauTilyaduSkarmmaparipUrNa, tvaM kiM prabhoH satyapathasya viparyyaka-
raNAt kadApi na nivarttiSyase? ¹¹ adhuna paramezvarastava samucitaM kariSyati tena katipayadinAni tvam
andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakSyasi | tatkSaNAd rAtrivad andhakArastasya dRSTim AcchAditavAn; tasmAt ta-
sya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvicchan itastato bhramaNaM kRtavAn | ¹² enAM ghaTanAM dRSTvA sa deza-
dhipatiH prabhUpadezAd vismitya vizvAsaM kRtavAn | ¹³ tadanantaraM paulastatsaGginau ca pAphanagarAt
protAM cAlayitvA pamphuliyAdezasya pargInagaram agacchan kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUzAlamaM
pratyAgacchat | ¹⁴ pazcAt tau pargItO yAtrAM kRtvA pisidiyAdezasya Antiyakhiyanagaram upasthAya vizrAma-
vAre bhajanabhavanaM pravizya samupAvizatAM | ¹⁵ vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAkyayoH paThitayoH sato rhe bhrA-
tarau lokAn prati yuvayoH kAcid upadezakathA yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyA-
dhipatayaH kathAm etAM kathayitvA praiSayan | ¹⁶ ataH paula uttiSThan hastena saGketaM kurvvan kathitavAn
he isrAyelIyamanuSyA IzvaraparAyaNAH sarvve lokA yUyam avadhaddhaM | ¹⁷ eteSAMisrAyellokAnAm Izva-
ro'smAkAM pUrvvaparuSAN manonItAn katvA gRhItavAn tato misari deze pravasanakAle teSAMunnatiM kRtvA
tasmAt svIyabAhubalena tAn bahiH kRtvA samAnayat | ¹⁸ catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvacca mahAprAntare teSAM
bharaNaM kRtvA ¹⁹ kinAndezAntarvarttINI saptarAjyAni nAzayitvA guTikApAtena teSu sarvvadezeSu te-
bhyo'dhikAraM dattavAn | ²⁰ pajcAzadadhikacatuHzateSu vatsareSu gateSu ca zimUyelbhaviSyadvAdiparyya-
ntaM teSAMupari vicArayitRn niyuktavAn | ²¹ taizca rAjji prArthite, Izvaro binyAmIno vaMzajAtasya kIzaH pu-
traM zaulaM catvAriMzadvArSaparyyantaM teSAMupari rAjAnaM kRtavAn | ²² pazcAt taM padacyutaM kRtvA yo
madiSTakriyAH sarvvaH kariSyati tAdRzaM mama manobhimatam ekaM janaM yizayaH putraM dAyUdaM pra-
ptavAn idaM pramANaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM teSAMupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavA-
na | ²³ tasya svapratizrutasya vAkyasyAnusAreNa isrAyellokAnAM nimittaM teSAM manuSyANAM vaMzAd Izvara
ekaM yIzuM (trAtAram) udapAdayat | ²⁴ tasya prakAzanAt pUrvvaM yohan isrAyellokAnAM sannidhau mana-
HparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAcArayat | ²⁵ yasya ca karmmaNo bhAraM praptavAn yohan tan niSpAda-
yan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyaM mAM kaM janaM jAnItha? aham abhiSiktatrAta nahi, kintu pazyata yasya
pAdayoH pAdukayo rbandhane mocayitumapi yogyo na bhavAmi tAdRza eko jano mama pazcAd upatiSThati |
²⁶ he ibrAhImo vaMzajAta bhrAtaro he IzvarabhItAH sarvaloka yuSmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSA preritA |
²⁷ yirUzAlamnivAsinasteSAM adhipatayazca tasya yIzoH paricayaM na prApya pratvizrAmavAraM paThyamAna-
nAM bhaviSyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhva ca tasya vadhena tAH kathAH saphala akurvvan | ²⁸ pra-
Nahananasya kamapi hetum aprApyApi piIAtasya nikaTe tasya vadhaM prArthayanta | ²⁹ tasmin yAH kathA li-
khitAH santi tadanusAreNa karmma sampAdya taM kruzAd avatAryya zmazAne zAyitavantaH | ³⁰ kintvIzvaraH
zmazAnAt tamudasthApayat, ³¹ punazca gAlIlapradezAd yirUzAlamanagaraM tena sArddhaM ye loka Agacchan
sa bahudinAni tebhyo darzanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lokAn prati tasya sAkSiNaH santi | ³² asmAkAM pu-

rvvapurusanAM samakSam Izvaro yasmin pratijAtavAn yathA, tvaM me putrosi cAdya tvAM samutthApitavA-
 naham | ³³ idaM yadvacanaM dvitIyagIte likhitamAste tad yIzorutthAnena teSAM santAnA ye vayam asmAkAM
 sannidhau tena pratyakSI kRtaM, yuSmAn imaM susaMvAdaM jJApayAmi | ³⁴ paramezvareNa zmazAnAd utthA-
 pitaM tadIyaM zarIraM kadApi na kSeSyate, etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratijAto yo
 varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi | ³⁵ etadanyasmin gIte'pi kathitavAn | svakiyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM
 na ca dAsyasi | ³⁶ dAyUda IzvarAbhimatasevAyai nijAyusi vyayite sati sa mahAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvapu-
 ruSaiH saha militaH san akSIyata; ³⁷ kintu yamIzvaraH zmazAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkSIyata | ³⁸ ato he bhrAta-
 raH, anena janena pApamocanaM bhavatIti yuSmAn prati pracAritam Aste | ³⁹ phalato mUsAvyavasthaya yU-
 yaM yebhyo doSebhyo mukta bhavituM na zakSyatha tebhyaH sarvvadoSebhya etasmin jane vizvAsinaH sarve
 mukta bhaviSyantIti yuSmAbhi rjJayatAM | ⁴⁰ aparajca | avajjAkAriNo lokAzcakSurunmIlya pazyata | tathaivAsa-
 mbhavaM jJAtva syAta yUyaM vilajjitAH | yato yuSmAsu tiSThatsu kariSye karmma tAdRzaM | yenaiva tasya
 vRttAnte yuSmabhyaM kathite'pi hi | yUyaM na tantu vRttAntaM pratySyatha kadAcana | | ⁴¹ yeyaM katha bha-
 viSyadvAdinAM grantheSu likhitAste sAvadhAnA bhavata sa katha yathA yuSmAn prati na ghaTate | ⁴² yihUdIya-
 bhajanabhavanAn nirgatayostayo rbhinnadezIyai rvakSyamaNA prArthana kRta, AgAmini vizrAmavAre'pi ka-
 theyam asmAn prati pracArita bhavatviti | ⁴³ sabhaya bhaGge sati bahavo yihUdIyaloka yihUdIyamatagrAhiNo
 bhaktalokAzca barNabbApaulayoH pazcAd Agacchan, tena tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitvezvarAnugra-
 hAzraye sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayatAM | ⁴⁴ paravizrAmavAre nagarasya prAyeNa sarve lAkA IzvarIyAM kathAM
 zrotuM militAH, ⁴⁵ kintu yihUdIyaloka jananihamaM vilokya IrSyaya paripUrNAH santo viparItakathAkathanene-
 zvaranindaya ca paulenoktAM kathAM khaNDayituM ceSTitavantaH | ⁴⁶ tataH pau᳚labarNabbAvakSobhau ka-
 thitavantau prathamaM yuSmAkAM sannidhAvIzvarIyakathAyAH pracAraNam ucitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhya-
 tvakaraNena yUyaM svAn anantAyuso'yogyAn darzayatha, etatkAraNAd vayam anyadezIyalokAnAM samIpaM
 gacchamaH | ⁴⁷ prabhurasmAn ittham AdiSTavAn yathA, yAvacca jagataH sImAM lokAnAM trANakAraNat | ma-
 yAnyadezamadhye tvaM sthApito bhUH pradIpat | | ⁴⁸ tAdA kathAmIdRzIM zrutva bhinnadezIya AhIAditAH
 santaH prabhoH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAm avadan, yAvanto lokAzca paramAyuH prAptinimittaM nirUpita
 Asan te᳚ vyazvasan | ⁴⁹ itthaM prabhoH katha sarvvedezAM vyApnot | ⁵⁰ kintu yihUdIya nagarasya pradhAna-
 puruSAn sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yoSitzca kupravRttiM grAhayitva paulabarNabbau tADayitva tasmAt
 pradezAd dUrIkRtavantaH | ⁵¹ atah kAraNat tau nijapadadhUIsteSAM prAtikUlyena pAtayitve᳚kaniyaM naga-
 raM gatau | ⁵² tataH ziSyagaNa Anandena pavitreNAtmanA ca paripUrNobhavat |

14 tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthaya yihUdIyanAM bhajanabhavanaM gatva yathA bahavo yihUdI-
 ya anyadezIyalokAzca vyazvasan tAdRzIM kathAM kathitavantau | ² kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIya anya-
 dezIyalokAn kupravRttiM grAhayitva bhrAtRgaNaM prati teSAM vairaM janitavantaH | ³ atah svAnugrahakathA-
 yAH pramaNaM datva tayo rhastai rbahulakSaNam adbhutakarmma ca prAkAzayad yaH prabhustasya katha
 akSobhena pracAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiSThetAM | ⁴ kintu kiyanto loka yihUdIyanAM sapakSAH ki-
 yanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakSA jAtAH, ato nAgarikajananihamaM adhye bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat | ⁵ anyade-
 zIya yihUdIyasteSAM adhipatayazca daurAtmyaM kutva tau prastarairAhanum udyatAH | ⁶ tau tadvArttAM
 prApya palAyitva lukAyaniyAdezasyAntarvarttilustrAdarbbo ⁷ tatsamIpasthadezajca gatva tatra susaMvAdaM
 pracArayatAM | ⁸ tatrobhayapAdayozcalanazaktihIno janmArabhya khajjaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarot etAdRza
 eko manuso lustrAnagara upavizya paulasya kathAM zrutavAn | ⁹ etasmin samaye paulastamprati dRSTiM
 kRtvA tasya svAsthye vizvAsaM viditva proccaiH kathitavAn ¹⁰ padbhyAmuttiSThan Rju rbhava | tataH sa ulla-
 mphaM kRtvA gamanAgamane kutavAn | ¹¹ tAdA lokAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilokya lukAyaniyabhASaya pro-
 ccaiH kathAmetAM kathitavantaH, devA manuSyarUpaM dhRtvAsmAkAM samIpam avArohan | ¹² te barNa-
 bbAM yUpitaram avadan paulazca mukhyo vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan | ¹³ tasya nagarasya sammu-
 khe sthApitasya yUpitaravigrahasya yAjako vRSAn puSpamAlAzca dvArasamIpam AnIya lokaiH sarddhaM tAvu-
 ddizya samutsRjya dAtum udyataH | ¹⁴ tadvArttAM zrutva barNabbApaulau svIyavastrAni chitva lokAnAM ma-
 dhyaM vegena pravizya proccaiH kathitavantau, ¹⁵ he mahecchAH kuta etAdRzaM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi
 yuSmAdRzau sukhaduHkhabhoginau manuSyau, yuyam etAH sarvva vRthAkAlpanAH parityajya yathA gagaNa-
 vasundharAjalanihInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvveSAjca sraSTaramamaram IzvaraM prati parAvarttadhve
 tadartham AvAM yuSmAkAM sannidhau susaMvAdaM pracArayaVAH | ¹⁶ sa IzvaraH pUrvvakAle sarvvadezIyalo-
 kAn svasvamArge calitumanumatiM dattavAn, ¹⁷ tathApi AkAzAt toyavarSaNena nAnAprakArasasyotpatya ca
 yuSmAkAM hitaiSI san bhakSyairAnanadena ca yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkSisva-
 rUpAni sthApitavAn | ¹⁸ kintu tAdRzAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayoH samIpa utsarjanAt lokanihamaM pra-
 yeNa nivarttayituM nAzaknutAM | ¹⁹ Antiyakhya-ikaniyanagarAbhyaM katipayayihUdIyaloka Agatya lokAn pra-
 varttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tena sa mRta iti vijjaya nagarasya bahistam AkRSya nItava-
 ntaH | ²⁰ kintu ziSyagaNe tasya caturdizi tiSThati sati sa svayam utthaya punarapi nagaramadhyaM prAvizat ta-
 tpare'hani barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM gatavAn | ²¹ tatra susaMvAdaM pracAryya bahulokAn ziSyAn kRtvA
 tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhyaJca parAvRtya gatau | ²² bahuduHkhanI bhuktvApIzvararAjyaM praveSTavyam

iti kAraNAd dharmmamArge sthAtuM vinayaM kRtvA ziSyagaNasya manaHsthairryam akurutAM | ²³ maNDaIInAM prAcInavargAn niyujya prArthanopavAsau kRtvA yatprabhau te vyazvasan tasya haste tAn samarpya ²⁴ pi-sidiyAmadhyena pAmphuliyAdezaM gatavantau | ²⁵ pazcAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM pracAryya attAli-yAnagaraM prasthitavantau | ²⁶ tasmAt samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkaromma sAdhayituM yannagare dayAlorIzvarasya haste samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatavantA | ²⁷ tatropasthAya tannagarasthamaNDaIIM saMgRhya svAbhyAma Izvaro yadyat karmmakarot tathA yena prakAreNa bhinnadezIyalokAn prati vizvAsarUpadvAram amocayad etAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jJApitavantau | ²⁸ tatastau ziyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAM |

15 yihUdAdezAt kiyanto janA Agatya bhrAtRgaNamiThaM zikSitavanto mUsAvyavasthaya yadi yuSmAkaM tvakchedo na bhavati tarhi yUyaM paritrANaM prAptuM na zakSyatha | ² paulabarNabbau taiH saha ba-hUn vicArAn vivAdAMzca kRtavantau, tato maNDaIyanoka etasyAH kathAyAstattvaM jJAtuM yirUzAlamnagara-sthAn preritAn prAcInAMzca prati paulabarNabbAprabhRtIn katipayajanAn preSayituM nizcayaM kRtavantaH | ³ te maNDalyA preritAH santaH phaiNIkIzomirondezAbhyAM gatvA bhinnadezIyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrAtRNAM paramAhlAdam ajanayan | ⁴ yirUzAlamyupasthAya preritagaNena lokaprAcInagaNena sa-mAjena ca samupagRhItAH santaH svairIzvaro yAni karmmaNI kRtavAn teSAM sarvvavRttAntAn teSAM sama-kSam akathayan | ⁵ kintu vizvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUzimatagrAhiNo loka utthAya kathAmetAM kathitavanto bhinnadezIyAnAM tvakchedaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayitujca samAdeSTavyam | ⁶ tataH preritA lokaprAcInAzca tasya vivecanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH | ⁷ bahuvicAreSu jAtaSu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, he bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadezIyaloka mama mukhAt susaMvAdaM zruttvA vizvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt pU-rvvam IzvarosmAKaM madhye mAM vRtvA niyuktavAn | ⁸ antaryyAmIzvaro yathAsmabhyAM tathA bhinnadezI-yebhyaH pavitramAtmAnaM pradAya vizvAsena teSAM antaHkaraNani pavitrANI kRtvA ⁹ teSAM asmAKajca madhye kimapi vizeSaM na sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramANaM dattavAn iti yUyaM jAnItaH | ¹⁰ ataeVasmAKaM pUrvvapuruSA vayajca svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM soDhuM na zaktAH samprati taM ziSyagaNasya skandheSu nyasituM kuta Izvarasya parIkSAM kariSyatha? ¹¹ prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraheNa te yathA vayamapi tathA paritrANaM prAptum AzAM kurmmaH | ¹² anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm Izvaro bhinnadezIyAnAM madhye yadyad Azcaryyam adbhutajca karmma kRtavAn tadvRttAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM sabhA-sthAH sarvve nIraVah santaH zruttavantaH | ¹³ tayoH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAkUb kathayitum Ara-bdhavAn ¹⁴ he bhrAtaro mama kathAyAm mano nidhatta | IzvaraH svanAmArthaM bhinnadezIyalokAnAm madhyAd ekaM lokasaMghaM grahItuM matiM kRtvA yena prakAreNa prathamAM tAn prati kRpAvalekanaM kRta-vAn taM zimon varNitavAn | ¹⁵ bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni taiH sArddham etasyaikyaM bhavati ya-thA likhitamAste | ¹⁶ sarvveSAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH paramezvaraH | sa evedaM vadedvAkyAM zeSAH sakalamAnavAH | bhinnadezIyalokAzca yAvanto mama nAmataH | bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAste yathA paramezi-tuH | ¹⁷ tatvaM samyak samIhante tannimittamahaM kila | parAvRtya samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH | dU-SyamutthApayiSyAmi tadIyaM sarvvavastu ca | patitaM punaruthApya sajjayiSyAmi sarvvathA | | ¹⁸ A prathamAd IzvaraH svIyAni sarvvakarmmaNI jAnAti | ¹⁹ ataeva mama nivedanamidaM bhinnadezIyalokAnAM madhye ye ja-na IzvaraM prati parAvarttanta teSAMupari anyAM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya ²⁰ devatAprasAdAzucibhakSyAM vyabhicArakarmma kaNThasampIDanamAritaprANibhakSyAM raktabhakSyajca etAni parityaktuM likhAmaH | ²¹ yataH pUrvvakAlato mUsAvyavasthApracAriNo loka nagare nagare santi pratvizrAmavAraJca bhajanabhava-ne tasyAH pATHo bhavati | ²² tataH paraM preritagaNo lokaprAcInagaNaH sarvva maNDaI ca sveSAM madhye barzabbA nAmna vikhyAto manonItau kRtvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhiyAnagaraM prati pre-SaNam ucitaM buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praiSayan | ²³ tasmin patre likhitamiMda, AntiyakhiyA-suriyA-kilikiyA-dezasthabhinnadezIyabhrAtRgaNaya preritagaNasya lokaprAcInagaNasya bhrAtRgaNasya ca namaskAraH | ²⁴ vizeSato'smAKam AjJAm aprApyApi kiyanto janA asmAKaM madhyAd gatvA tvakchedo mUsAvyavasthA ca pA-layitavyAviti yuSmAn zikSayitvA yuSmAKaM manasAmasthairryaM kRtvA yuSmAn sasandehAn akurvvan etAM kathAM vayam azRnma | ²⁵ tatkAraNAd vayam ekamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM sthitvA prabho ryIzukhrISTa-sya nAmanimittaM mRtyumukhagatAbhyAmasmAKaM ²⁶ priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM manonItaloka-nAM keSAJcid yuSmAKaM sannidhau preSaNam ucitaM buddhavantaH | ²⁷ ato yihUdAsiIlu yuSmAn prati preSi-tavantaH, etayo rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM jJAasyatha | ²⁸ devatAprasAdabhakSyAM raktabhakSyAM galapI-DanamAritaprANibhakSyAM vyabhicArakarmma cemAni sarvvAni yuSmAbhistryAjyAni; etatprayojanIyAjJavyati-rekena yuSmAKam upari bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmano'smAKajca ucitajJanam abhavat | ²⁹ atae-va tebhyaH sarvvebhyaH sveSu rakSiteSu yUyaM bhadraM karmma kariSyatha | yuSmAKaM maGgalaM bhU-yAt | ³⁰ te visRSTA santa AntiyakhiyAnagara upasthAya lokanivahaM saMgRhya patram adadan | ³¹ tataste ta-tpatraM paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya sAnanda abhavan | ³² yihUdAsiIlu ca svayaM pracArakau bhUtva bhrA-tRgaNaM nAnopadizya tAn susthirAn akurutAM | ³³ itthaM tau tatra taiH sAKaM katipayadinAni yApayitvA pa-zcAt preritAnAM samIpe pratyAgamanArthaM teSAM sannidheH kalyANena visRSTAvabhavatAM | ³⁴ kintu sIla-statra sthAtuM vAjchitavAn | ³⁵ aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH ziSyAzca lokAn upadizya prabhoH susaMva-

daM pracArayanta AntiyakhiyAyAM kAlaM yApatavantaH | ³⁶ katipayadineSu gateSu paulo barNabbAm avadat AgacchAvAM yeSu nagareSvIzvarasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarANi punargatvA bhrAta-raH kIdRzAH santIti draSTuM tAn sAkSAT kurvvaH | ³⁷ tena mArkanAmna vikhyAtaM yohanaM saGginaM karttuM barNabbA matimakarot, ³⁸ kintu sa pUrvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA pAmphUliyAdeze tau tyaktavAn tatkAraNAt paulastaM saGginaM karttum anucitaM jJAtavAn | ³⁹ itthaM tayoratizayavirodhasyopasthitatvAt tau parasparaM pRthagabhavatAM tato barNabbA mArkaM gRhItvA potena kupropadvIpaM gata-vAn; ⁴⁰ kintu paulaH sIlAM manonItaM kRtvA bhrAtRbhirIzvarAnugrahe samarpitaH san prasthAya ⁴¹ suriyAkili-kiyAdezaAbhyAM maNDaIh sthirIkurvvan agacchat |

16 paulo darbbIlustrAnagarayorupasthitobhavat tatra tImathiyAnAmA ziSyA eka AsIt; sa vizvAsinyA yihUdI-yAyA yoSito garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadezIyalokaH | ² sa jano lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrA-tRNAM samIpepi sukhyAtimAn AsIt | ³ paulastaM svasaGginaM karttuM matiM kRtvA taM gRhItvA taddezanivA-sinAM yihUdIyAnAm anurodhAt tasya tvakchedaM kRtavAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadezIyaloka iti sarvvairajjAya-ta | ⁴ tataH paraM te nagare nagare bhramitvA yirUzAlamasthaiH preritai rlokaprAcInaizca nirUpitaM yad vya-vasthApatraM tadanusAreNAcaritUM lokebhystad dattavantaH | ⁵ tenaiva sarvve dharmmasamAjAH khriSTa-dharmme susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan | ⁶ teSu phrugiyAgAIAtiyAdezamadhyena gateSu sa-tsu pavitra Atma tAn AzyAdeze kathAM prakAzayitUM pratiSiddhavAn | ⁷ tathA musiyAdeza upasthAya bithuni-yAM gantUM tairudyoge kRte Atma tAn nAnvmanyata | ⁸ tasmAt te musiyAdezaM parityajya troyAnagaraM ga-tvA samupasthitAH | ⁹ rAtrau paulaH svapne dRSTavAn eko mAkidaniyalokastiSThan vinayaM kRtvA tasmai ka-thayati, mAkidaniyAdezam AgatyAsmAn upakurviti | ¹⁰ tasyetthaM svapnadarzanAt prabhustaddezIyalokAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayitUM asmAn AhUyatIti nizcitaM buddhva vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdezaM ga-ntum udyogam akurmma | ¹¹ tataH paraM vayaM troyAnagarAd prasthAya RjumArgeNa sAmathrAkiyopadvIpe-na gatvA pare'hani niyApalinagara upasthitAH | ¹² tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvartti romIyavasatisthAnAM yat philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatropasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH | ¹³ vizrAmavAre nagarAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTe yatra prArthanAcAra AsIt tatropavizya samAgatA nArIH prati kathAM prAcArayAmA | ¹⁴ ta-taH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUSarAmbaravikrAyini LudiyAnAmika yA Izvarasevika yoSit zrotrINAM madhya AsIt ta-ya pauloktavAkyAni yad gRhyante tadarthaM prabhustasyA manodvArAM muktavAn | ¹⁵ ataH sA yoSit saparivA-ra majjitA satI vinayaM kRtvA kathitavatI, yuSmAkaM vicArAd yadi prabhau vizvAsinI jAtAhaM tarhi mama gRham Agatya tiSThata | itthaM sA yatnenAsmAn asthApayat | ¹⁶ yasyA gaNanaya tadadhipatInAM bahudhano-pArjanaM jAtaM tAdRzI gaNakabhUtagrastA kAcana dAsI prArthanAsthanaganamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAkSAT kRtavatI | ¹⁷ sAsmAkAM paulasya ca pazcAd etya proccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavatI, manuSyA ete sarvvopari-sthasyezvarasya sevakAH santo'smAn prati paritrANasya mArgaM prakAzayanti | ¹⁸ sA kanya bahudinAni ta-dRzam akarot tasmAt paulo duHkhitaH san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM yIzukhrISTasya nA-mna tvAmAjJApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgaccha; tenaiva tatkSaNAt sa bhUtastasya bahirgataH | ¹⁹ tataH sveSAM lAbhasya pratyAzA viphalA jAteti vilokya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM sIlajca dhRtvAkRSya vicArasthAne'dhipatI-nAM samIpam Anayan | ²⁰ tataH zAsakAnAM nikaTaM nItvA romiloka vayam asmAkAM yad vyavaharaNaM gra-hItum Acaritujca niSiddhaM, ²¹ ime yihUdIyalokAH santopi tadeva zikSayitvA nagare'smAkam atIva kalahaM ku-rvanti, ²² iti kathite sati lokanivahastayoH prAtikUlyenodatiSThat tathA zAsakAstayo rvastrANi chitvA vetrAghA-taM karttum AjJApayan | ²³ aparaM te tau bahu prahAryya tvametau kArAM nItvA sAvadhAnaM rakSayeti kArA-rakSakam Adizan | ²⁴ ittham AjJAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItvA pAdeSu pAdapAzIbhi rbaddhva sthApatAvAn | ²⁵ atha nizIthasamaye paulasIlAvIzvaramuddizya prAthanaM gAnaJca kRtavantau, kArAsthitA lo-kAzca tadazRNvan ²⁶ tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampo'bhavat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA kampitAbhUt ta-tkSaNAt sarvvaNI dvArANi muktAni jAtAni sarvveSAM bandhanAni ca muktAni | ²⁷ ataeva kArArakSako nidrAto jAgaritvA kArAya dvArANi muktAni dRSTvA bandhilokAH palAyita ityanumAya koSAT khaGgaM bahiH kRtvAtma-ghAtaM karttum udyataH | ²⁸ kintu paulaH proccaistamAhUya kathitavAn pazya vayaM sarvve'trAsmahe, tvAM nijaprANahiMsAM mAkArSIH | ²⁹ tadA pradIpam Anetum uktvA sa kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIlayoH pAdeSu patitavAn | ³⁰ pazcAt sa tau bahirAnIya pRSTavAn he mahecchau paritrANaM pra-ptuM mayA kiM karttavayam? ³¹ pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANi sthApatavAn ta-taH sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAzcezvare vizvasantaH sAnandita abhavan | ³² tasmai tasya gRhashtitasa-rvvalokebhystad prabhoH kathAM kathitavantau | ³³ tathA rAtrestasminneva daNDe sa tau gRhItvA tayoH pra-hArANAM kSatAni prakSAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvve parijanAzca majjitA abhavan | ³⁴ pazcAt tau sva-gRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANi sthApatavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAzcezvare vizvasantaH sAnandita abhavan | ³⁵ dina upasthite tau lokau mocayeti kathAM kathayitUM zAsakAH padAtiga-NaM preSitavantaH | ³⁶ tataH kArArakSakaH paulaM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayitUM zAsaka lokAna preSitavanta idAnIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtvA kuzalena pratiSThetAM | ³⁷ kintu paulastAn avadat romilokayorAva-yoH kamapi doSam na nizcitya sarvveSAM samakSam AvAM kazaya tADayitvA kArAyAM baddhavanta idAnIM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakSyanti? tanna bhaviSyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kRtvA nayantu | ³⁸ tadA padAtibhiH

zAsakebhya etadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau romilokAviti kathAM zrutvA te bhItAH ³⁹ santastayoH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvan aparaM bahiH kRtvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH | ⁴⁰ tatastau kArAyA nirgatyA ludiyAyA gRhaM gatavantau tatra bhrAtRgaNaM sAkSAtkRtya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau | **17** paulasIlau AmphipalyApalloniyAnagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanamekam Aste tatra thiSalanIkInagara upasthitau | ² tadA paulaH svAcArAnusAreNa teSAM samIpaM gatvA vizrAmavAratraye taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakIyakathAyA vicAraM kRtavAn | ³ phalataH khrISTena duHkhabhogaH kartavyaH zmazAnadutthAnajca kartavyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIZoH prastAvAM karomi sa IzvareNAbhiSiktaH sa etAH kathAH prakAzya pramANaM datvA sthirIkRtavAn | ⁴ tasmAt teSAM katipayajana anyadezIyA bahavo bhaktaloka bahyaH pradhAnanAryazca vizvasya paulasIlayoH pazcAdgAmino jAtAH | ⁵ kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyaloka IrSyayA paripUrNAH santo haTaTsya katinayalampaTalokAn saGginaH kRtvA janatayA nagaramadhye mahAkalahAM kRtvA yAsono gRham Akramya preritAn dhRtvA lokanivahasya samIpam AnetuM ceStitavantaH | ⁶ teSAMuddezam aprApya ca yAsonaM katipayAn bhrAtRMzca dhRtvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamaNiyA proccaiH kathitavanto ye manuSyA jagadudvAtitavantaste 'trApyupasthitAH santi, ⁷ eSa yAson AtithyaM kRtvA tAn gRhItavAn | yIZunAmaka eko rAjastIti kathayantaste kaisarasyAjjAviruddhaM karmma kurvati | ⁸ teSAM kathAmimAM zrutvA lokanivaho nagarAdhipatayazca samudvigna abhavan | ⁹ tadA yAsonastadanyeSAJca dhanadaNDaM gRhItvA tAn parityaktavantaH | ¹⁰ tataH paraM bhrAtRgaNo rajanyAM paulasIlau zIghraM birayAnagaraM preSitavAn tau tatropasthAya yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau | ¹¹ tatrasthA lokAH thiSalanIkIsthalokebhyo mahAtmAna Asan yata itthaM bhavati na veti jJAtuM dine dine dharmmagranthasyAlocanAM kRtvA svairaM kathAm agRhlan | ¹² tasmAd aneke yihUdIyA anyadezIyAnAM mAnyA striyaH puruSAzcaneke vyazvasan | ¹³ kintu birayAnagare paulenezvarIyA kathA pracAryyata iti thiSalanIkIsthA yihUdIyA jJAtvA tAtsthanamapyAgatya lokAnAM kupravRttim ajanayan | ¹⁴ ataeva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa yAntIti darzayitvA bhrAtaraH kSipraM paulaM prAhiNvan kintu sIlatImathiyau tatra sthitavantau | ¹⁵ tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarzakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan pazcAd yuvAM tUrNam etat sthAnaM AgamiSyathaH sIlatImathiyau pratImAm AjJAM prApya te pratyAgatAH | ¹⁶ paula AthInInagare tAvapekSyA tiSThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM dRSTvA santaptahRdayo 'bhavat | ¹⁷ tataH sa bhajanabhavane yAn yihUdIyAn bhaktalokAMzca haTTe ca yAn apazyat taiH saha pratidinaM vicAritavAn | ¹⁸ kintvipikURiyamatagrahiNaH stoyikIyamatagrAhiNazca kiyanto janAstena sArddhaM vyavadanta | tatra kecid akathayan eSa vAcAlaH kiM vaktum icchat? apare kecid eSa janaH keSAJcid videzIyadevAnAM pracAraka ityanumIyate yataH sa yIZum utthitijca pracAryat | ¹⁹ te tam areyapAganAma vicArasthAnam AnIya prAvocan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAcIkaza idaM kIdRzaM etad asmAn zrAvaya; ²⁰ yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagocarIkRtavAn asya bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM jJAtum icchAmaH | ²¹ tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinazca kevalaM kasyAzcana navInakathAyAH zravanaNa pracAraNena ca kAlam ayApayan | ²² paulo'reyapAgasya madhye tiSThan etAM kathAM pracAritavAn, he AthInIyaloka yUyAM sarvvathA devapUjAyAm Asakta ityaha pratyakSaM pazyAmi | ²³ yataH paryyaTanakAle yuSmAkaM pUjanIyAni pazyan 'avijjAtezvarAya` etallipiyuktAM yajjavedImekAM dRSTavAn; ato na viditvA yaM pUjayadhve tasyaiva tatvaM yuSmAn prati pracAryAmi | ²⁴ jagato jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnAJca sraSTA ya IzvaraH sa svargapRthivyorekAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandireSu na nivasati; ²⁵ sa eva sarvvebhyo jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrIZca pradadAti; ataeva sa kasyAzcit sAmagryA abhAvaheto rmanuSyANAM hastaiH sevito bhavatIti na | ²⁶ sa bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham ekasmAt zoNitAt sarvvan manuSyAn sRSTvA teSAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImAJca niracinot; ²⁷ tasmAt lokaiH kenApi prakAreNa mRgayitvA paramezvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gaveSaNaM karaNIyam | ²⁸ kintu so'smAkaM kasmAccidapi dUre tiSThatIti nahi, vayaM tena nizvasanaprazvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNani kurmmaH, puṅnazca yuSmAkameva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMzA vayaM smo hi` iti | ²⁹ ataeva yadi vayam Izvarasya vaMzA bhavAmastarhi manuSyai rvidyayA kauzalena ca takSitaM svarNaM rUpyaM dRSad vaiteSAM Izvaratvam asmAbhi rna jJAtavyaM | ³⁰ teSAM pUrvvIyalokAnAm ajJAnatAM pratIzvaro yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvan manaH parivarttayitum AjJApayati, ³¹ yataH svaniyuktena puruSeNa yadA sa pRthivIsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM vicAraM kariSyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya zmazAnotthApanena tasmin sarvvebhyaH pramANaM prAdAt | ³² tadA zmazAnAd utthAnasya kathAM zrutvA kecid upAhaman, kecidavadan enAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH zroSyAmaH | ³³ tataH paulasteSAM samIpAt prasthiItavAn | ³⁴ tathApi kecillokAstena sArddhaM militvA vyazvasan teSAM madhye 'reyapAgIyadiyanusiyo dAmArInAma kAcinnArI kiyanto narAzcaSan |

18 tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kRtvA karinthanagaram Agacchat | ² tasmin samaye klaudiyaH sarvvan yihUdIyAn romAnagaraM vihAya gantum AjJApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmna jAyayA sArddham itAliyAdezAt kijcitpUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadeze jAta AkkilanAmA yihUdIyalokaH paulastaM sAkSAt prApya tayoh samIpamitavAn | ³ tau dUSyanirmmANajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam ekavRttikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uSitvA tat karmmAkaro | ⁴ paulaH pratvizrAmavAraM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vicAraM kRtvA yihUdIyAn anyadezIyAMzca pravRttim grAhitavAn | ⁵ sIlatImathiyayo rmAkidaniyAdezAt sametayoh satoH paula uttaptamanA bhUtvA yIzurIzvareNAbhiSikto bhavatIti pramANaM yihUdIyAnAM samIpe prAdAt | ⁶ kintu te 'tIva viro-

dhaM vidhAya pASaNDIyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulo vastraM dhunvan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM zoNitapAtAparAdho yuSmAn pratyeva bhavatu, tenAhaM niraparAdho 'dyArabhya bhinnadezIyAnAM samIpaM yAmi | ⁷ sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Izvarabhaktasya bhinnadezIyasya nivezanaM prAvizat | ⁸ tataH krISpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyazvasIt, karinthanagarIyA bahavo lokAzca samAkarNya vizvasya majjita abhavan | ⁹ kSaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darzanaM datvA bhASitavAn, mA bhaisIH, mA nirasIH kathAM pracAraya | ¹⁰ ahaM tvaya sArddham Asa hiMSArthaM kopi tvAM spraSTuM na zakSyati nagare'smin madIyA lokA bahava Asate | ¹¹ tasmAt paulastannagare prAyeNa sArddhavatsaraparyyantaM saMsthAyezvarasya kathAm upAdizat | ¹² gAlliyanAmA kazcid AkhAyAdezasya prADvivAkaH samabhavat, tato yihUdIyA ekavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya vicArasthAnaM nItvA ¹³ mAnuSa eSa vyavasthAya viruddham IzvarabhajanaM karttuM lokAn kupravRttiM grAhayatIti niveditavantaH | ¹⁴ tataH paule pratyuttaraM dAtum udyate sati gAlliYA yihUdIyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyacid anyAyasya vAtizayaduSTatAcaraNasya vicAro'bhaviSyat tarhi yuSmAkaM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviSyat | ¹⁵ kintu yadi kevalaM kathAyA vA nAmno vA yuSmAkaM vyavasthAyA vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vicAramahaM na kariSyAmi, yUyaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta | ¹⁶ tataH sa tAn vicArasthAnAd dUrIkRtavAn | ¹⁷ tada bhinnadezIyAH sosthininAmAnaM bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhRtvA vicArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharan tathApi gAlliYA teSu sarvvakarmmasu na mano nyadadhAt | ¹⁸ paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tato bhrAtRgaNAd visarjanaM prApya kijcanavratanimittaM kiMkriyanagare ziro muNDayitvA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahito jalapathena suriyAdezaM gatavAn | ¹⁹ tata iphiSanagara upasthAya tatra tau visRjya svayaM bhajanabhavanaM pravizya yihUdIyaiH saha vicAritavAn | ²⁰ te svaiH sArddham punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanurIkRtya kathAMetAM kathitavAn, ²¹ yirUzAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamaniyAM; pazcAd IzvarecchAyAM jAtAyAM yuSmAkaM samIpaM pratyAgamiSyAmi | tataH paraM sa tai rvisRSTaH san jalapathena iphiSanagarAt prasthitavAn | ²² tataH kaisariyAm upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjaM namaskRtya tasmAd AntiyakhyanagaraM prasthitavAn | ²³ tatra kiyatkAlaM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvveSAM ziSyANAM manAMsi susthirANI kRtvA kramazo galAtiyAphrugiyAdezayo rbhramitvA gatavAn | ²⁴ tasminneva samaye sikandariyanagare jAta ApallonAmA zAstravit suvaktA yihUdIya eko jana iphiSanagaram AgatavAn | ²⁵ sa zikSitaprabhumArgo manasodyogI ca san yohano majjanamAtraM jJAtvA yathArthataya prabhoH kathAM kathayan samupAdizat | ²⁶ eSa jano nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyopadezakathAM nizamyA taM svayoh samIpam AnIya zuddharUpeNezvarasya kathAm abodhayatAm | ²⁷ pazcAt sa AkhAyAdezaM gantuM matiM kRtavAn, tada tatrasyaH ziSyagaNo yathA taM gRhIAti tadarthaM bhrAtRgaNena samAzvasya patre likhite sati, ApallAstatropasthitaH san anugraheNa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarot, ²⁸ phalato yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti zAstrapramANaM datvA prakAzarUpeNa pratipannaM kRtvA yihUdIyAn niruttarAn kRtavAn |

19 karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitikAle paula uttarapradezairAgacchan iphiSanagaram upasthitavAn | tatra katipayaziSyAn sAKSat prApya tAn apRcchat, ² yUyaM vizvasya pavitramAtmAnaM prAptA na vA? tataste pratyavadan pavitra Atma dIyate ityasmAbhiH zrutamapi nahi | ³ tada sA'vadat tarhi yUyaM kena majjita abhavata? te'kathayan yohano majjanena | ⁴ tada paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIzulkhrISTe vizvasitavyamityuktva yohan manaHparivarttanAsucakena majjanena jale lokAn amajjayat | ⁵ tAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA te prabho ryIzulkhrISTasya nAmna majjita abhavan | ⁶ tataH paulena teSAM gAtreSu kare'rpite teSAMupari pavitra AtmAvArUDhavAn, tasmAt te nAnAdezIyA bhASA bhaviSyatkathAzca kathitavantaH | ⁷ te prAyeNa dvAdazajana Asan | ⁸ paulo bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAyeNa mAsatrayam Izvarasya rAjyasya vicAraM kRtvA lokAn pravartya sAhasena kathAMakathayat | ⁹ kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyanto jana na vizvasya sarvveSAM samakSam etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravRtTAH, ataH paulasteSAM samIpAt prasthAya ziSyagaNaM pRthakkRtvA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyacit janasya pATHazAIyAM vicAraM kRtavAn | ¹⁰ itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AziyAdezanivAsinaH sarvve yihUdIyA anyadezIyalokAzca prabho ryIzoH kathAm azrauSan | ¹¹ paulena ca Izvara etAdRzAnyadbhutanI karmmani kRtavAn ¹² yat paridheye gAtramArjanavastre vA tasya dehAt pIDitalokAnAm samIpam AnIte te nirAmaya jAta apavitrA bhUtAzca tebhyo bahirgata-vantaH | ¹³ tada dezATanakAriNaH kiyanto yihUdIyA bhUtApasAriNo bhUtagrastanokAnAM sannidhau prabhe ryIzo rnAma japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH pracArayati tasya yIzo rnAmna yuSmAn AjjApayAmaH | ¹⁴ skivanAmno yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistathA kRte sati ¹⁵ kazcid apavitra bhUtaH pratyuditavAn, yIzuM jAnAmi paulajca paricinomi kintu ke yUyaM? ¹⁶ ityuktva sopavitrabhUtagrasto manuSyO lamphaM kRtvA teSAMupari patitvA balena tAn jitavAn, tasmAtte nagnAH kSatAGgAzca santastasmAd gehAt palAyanta | ¹⁷ sA vAg iphiSanagaranivAsinasaM sarvveSAM yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadezIyAnAM lokAnAjca zravgocarIbhUtA; tataH sarvve bhayaM gatAH prabho ryIzo rnAmno yazo 'varddhata | ¹⁸ yeSAManekeSAM lokAnAM pratItirajAyata ta AgatyA svaiH kRtAH kriyAH prakAzarUpeNAGgIkRtavantaH | ¹⁹ bahavo mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagrathAn AnIya rAzIkRtya sarvveSAM samakSam adAhayan, tato gaNanAM kRtvAbudhyanta pajcAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni | ²⁰ itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvvezezaM vyApya prabala jAta | ²¹ sarvveSveteSu karmmasu sampanneSu satsu paulo mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezAbhyAM yirUzAlamaM ga-

ntuM matiM kRtvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kRtAyAM satyAM mayA romAnagaraM draSTavyaM |
²² svAnugatalokAnAM tImathiyerAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdezaM prati prahitya svayam AziyAdeze katipa-
yadinAni sthitavAn | ²³ kintu tasmin samaye mate'smin kalaho jAtaH | ²⁴ tatKArANamidaM, arttimIdevyA rUPya-
mandiranirmmANena sarvveSAM zilpinAM yatheSTalAbham ajanayat yo dImItriyAnAm nADIndhamaH ²⁵ sa
tAn tatkarmmajIvinaH sarvvalokAMzca samAhUya bhASitavAn he mahecchA etena mandiranirmmANenAsma-
kaM jIvika bhavati, etad yUYaM vittha; ²⁶ kintu hastanirmmitezvarA IzvarA nahi paulanAmna kenacijjanena ka-
thAmimAM vyAhRtya kevalephiSanagare nahi prAyeNa sarvvasmin AziyAdeze pravRttiM grAhayitVA bahuloka-
nAM zemuSI parAvarttitA, etad yuSmAbhi rdRzyate zrUyate ca | ²⁷ tenAsmAkAM vANijyasya sarvvaThA hAnEH
sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi, AziyAdezasthai rVA sarvvajagatsthai rlokaiH pUjyA yArtimI mahAdevI tasyA ma-
ndirasyAvajjAnasya tasyA aizvaryasya nAzasya ca sambhAvana vidyate | ²⁸ etAdRzIM kathAM zrutVA te ma-
hAkrodhAnvitAH santa uccaiHkArAM kathitavanta iphiSIyAnAm arttimI devI mahatI bhavati | ²⁹ tataH sarvva-
nagaraM kalahena paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM te mAkidaniyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau saha-
carau dhRtvaikacittA raGgabhUmiM javena dhAvitavantaH | ³⁰ tataH paulo lokAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyata-
vAn kintu ziSyagaNastaM vAritavAn | ³¹ paulasyatmIyA AziyAdezasthAH katipayAH pradhAnalokAstasya samI-
paM naramekaM preSyA tvaM raGgabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavedayan | ³² tato nAnAlokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt
sabhA vyAkula jAtA kiM kArANAd etAvatI janatAbhavad etad adhikai rlokai rnAjyAy | ³³ tataH paraM janatAma-
dhyAd yihUdIyairbahiSkRtaH sikandaro hastena saGketaM kRtvA lokebhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn, ³⁴ kintu
sa yihUdIyaloka iti nizcite sati iphiSIyAnAm arttimI devI mahatIti vAkyaM prAyeNa pajca daNDAn yAvad ekasva-
reNa lokanivahaiH proktaM | ³⁵ tato nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kRtvA kathitavAn he iphiSAyAH sarvve loka Akar-
nAyata, arttimahAdevyA mahAdevAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAzca pUjanama iphiSanagarasthAH sarvve lokAH
kurvvanti, etat ke na jAnanti? ³⁶ tasmAd etatpratikUlaM kepi kathayitUM na zaknuvanti, iti jJatVA yuSmAbhiH su-
sthiratvena sthAtavyam avivicya kimapi karmma na karttavyaJca | ³⁷ yAn etAn manuSyAn yUYamatra samAnaya-
ta te mandiradravYApahArakA yuSmAkAM devyA nindakAzca na bhavanti | ³⁸ yadi kajcana prati dImItriyasya ta-
sya sahAyAnAJca kAcid Apatti rvidyate tarhi pratinidhiloka vicArasthAnajca santi, te tat sthAnaM gatVA uttara-
pratyuttare kurvvantu | ³⁹ kintu yuSmAkAM kAcidaparA kathA yadi tiSthati tarhi niyमितAyAM sabhAyAM tasyA
niSpatti rbhaviSyati | ⁴⁰ kintvetasya virodhasyottaram yena dAtuM zaknum etAdRzasya kasyacit kArANasyAbhA-
vAd adyatanaghaTanAheto rAjadrohiNAMivAsmAkam abhiyogo bhaviSyatIti zaGka vidyate | ⁴¹ iti kathayitVA sa
sabhAsthalokAn visRSTavAn |

20 itthaM kalahe nivRtte sati paulaH ziSyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdezaM prasthita-
vAn | ² tena sthAnena gacchan taddezIyAn ziSyAn bahUpadizya yUnAnIyadezam upasthitavAn | ³ tatra
mAsatrayaM sthitVA tasmAt suriyAdezaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdIyAstaM hantuM guptA atiSthan tasmAt
sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgeNa pratyAgantuM matiM kRtvavAn | ⁴ birayAnagarIyasopAtraH thiSalanIkIyAristA-
rkhasikundau darbbonagarIyagAyatImathiyau AziyAdezIyatukhikatraphimau ca tena sArddhaM AziyAdezaM
yAvad gatavantaH | ⁵ ete sarvve 'grasarAH santo 'smAn apekSyA troyAnagare sthitavantaH | ⁶ kiNvazUnyapUpo-
tsavadine ca gate sati vAyAM philipInagarAt toyapathena gatVA pajcabhi rdinaistroyAnagaram upasthAya tatra
saptadinAnyavAtiSthAma | ⁷ saptAhasya prathamadine pUpAn bhaMktu ziSyesu militeSu paulaH paradine ta-
smAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni prAyeNa kSapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat ziSyebhyo dharmmakathAm aka-
thayat | ⁸ uparisthe yasmin prakoSThe sabhAM kRtvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH prAjvalan | ⁹ utukhanAmA ka-
zcana yuvA ca vAtAyana upavizan ghorataranidrAgrasto 'bhUt tadA paulena bahukSaNaM kathAyAM pracAritA-
yAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatRtIyaprakoSThAd apatat, tato lokAstAM mRtakalpaM dhRtvodatola-
yan | ¹⁰ tataH paulo'varuhya tasya gAtre patitVA taM kroDe nidhAya kathitavAn, yUYaM vyAkula mA bhUta nA-
yaM prANai rviyuktaH | ¹¹ pazcAt sa punazcopari gatVA pUpAn bhaMktVA prabhAtAM yAvat kathopakathane
kRtvA prasthitavAn | ¹² te ca taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM gRhItVA gatVA paramApyAyitA jAtAH | ¹³ anantaraM vAyAM
potenAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM vra-
jituM matiM kRtveti nirUpitavAn | ¹⁴ tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin milite sati vAyAM taM nItVA mitulI-
nyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH | ¹⁵ tasmAt potaM mocayitVA pare'hani khIyopadvIpasya sammukhaM labdhava-
ntastasmAd ekenAhna sAmopadvIpaM gatVA potaM lAgayitVA trogulliyE sthitVA parasmin divase milItanaga-
ram upAtiSthAma | ¹⁶ yataH paula AziyAdeze kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaSan iphiSanagaraM tyaktVA yAtuM ma-
ntraNAM sthirIkRtavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArotsavasya pajcAzattamadine sa yirUzAla-
myupasthAtuM matiM kRtvavAn | ¹⁷ paulo milItAd iphiSaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya prAcInAn AhUyAnIta-
vAn | ¹⁸ teSu tasya samIpam upasthiteSu sa tebhya imAM kathAM kathitavAn, aham AziyAdeze prathamAgama-
nam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuSmAkAM sannidhau sthitVA sarvvasamaye yathAcaritavAn tad yUYaM jAnItha; ¹⁹ pha-
lataH sarvvaThA namramanAH san bahuzrupAtena yihudIyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparIkSAbhiH prabhoH
sevAmakaravaM | ²⁰ kAmapi hitakathAM na gopAyitavAn tAM pracAryya saprakAzAM gRhe gRhe samupadi-
zvezvaraM prati manaH parAvarttanIyAM prabhau yIzukhrISTe vizvasaniyAM ²¹ yihUdIyAnAm anyadezIyaloka-
nAJca samIpa etAdRzaM sAkSyAM dadAmi | ²² pazyata sAmpratam AtmanAKRSTaH san yirUzAlamnagare yA-

trAM karomi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiSyate tAnyahaM na jAnAmi; ²³ kintu mayA bandhanaM klezazca bhoktavya iti pavitra AtmA nagare nagare pramANaM dadAti | ²⁴ tathApi taM klezamahaM tRNaya na manye; IzvarasyAnugrahaviSayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabho ryIzoH sakAzAda yasyAH sevAyAH bharaM prApnavaM tAM sevAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayituM | ²⁵ adhuna pazyata yeSAM samIpe'ham IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracAryya bhramaNaM kRtavAn etAdRzA yUyaM mama vadanaM puna rdraSTuM na prApsyatha etadapyahaM jAnAmi | ²⁶ yuSmabhyam aham Izvarasya sarvAn AdezAn prakAzayituM na nyavartte | ²⁷ ahaM sarvveSAM lokAnAM raktapAtadoSAd yannirDoSa Ase tasyAdya yuSmAn sAKSiNaH karomi | ²⁸ yUyaM sveSu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakSan AtmA yuSmAn vidhaya nyayuGkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAna bhavata, ya samAjaJca prabhu rnijaraktamUlyena krItavAna tam avata, ²⁹ yato mayA gamane kRtaeva durjaya vRka yuSmAkAM madhyaM pravizya vrajaM prati nirdayatAm Aca riSyanti, ³⁰ yuSmAkameva madhyAdapi loka utthAya ziSyagaNam apahantuM viparItam upadekSyantiItyahaM jAnAmi | ³¹ iti heto ryUyaM sacaitanyAH santastiSTata, ahaJca sAzrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnizAM pratijanaM bodhayituM na nyavartte tadapi smarata | ³² idAnIM he bhrAtaro yuSmAkAM niSThAM janayituM pavitrIkRtalokAnAM madhye'dhikAraJca dAtuM samartha ya IzvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vAdazca tayorubhayo ryuSmAn samArpayam | ³³ kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lobho na kRtaH | ³⁴ kintu mama matsahacaralokAnAJcAvazyakavyayAya madIyamidaM karadvayam azrAmyad etad yUyaM jAnItha | ³⁵ anena prakAreNa grahaNad dAnaM bhadranti yadvAkyAM prabhu ryIzuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralokAnAmupakArArthaM zramaM karttuJca yuSmAkAM ucitam etatsarvvaM yuSmAnaham upadiSTavAn | ³⁶ etAM katham kathayitva sa jAnunI pAtayitva sarvaiH saha prArthayata | ³⁷ tena te krandrantaH ³⁸ puna rmama mukhaM na drakSyatha vizeSata eSA yA katha tenAkathi tatkArANat zokaM vilApajca kRtvA kaNThAM dhRtvA cumbitavantaH | pazcAt te taM potaM nItavantaH |

21 tai rvisRSTAH santo vayaM potaM bAhayitva RjumArgeNa koSam upadvIpam Agatya pare'hani rodiyopadvIpam AgacchAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiSThAma | ² tatra phainIkiyAdezagAminam potamekaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH | ³ kupropadvIpaM dRSTvA taM savyadizi sthApayitva suriyAdezaM gatvA potasthadravyANyavarohayituM soranagare lAgitavantaH | ⁴ tatra ziSyagaNasya sAKSAtkaraNaya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH pazcAtte pavitreNAtmanA paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUzAlamnagaraM mA gamaH | ⁵ tasteSu saptasu dineSu yApiteSu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt te sabAlavRddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyyantam AgatAH pazcAdvayaM jaladhitaTe jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi | ⁶ tataH parasparaM visRSTAH santo vayaM potaM gatAste tu svasvagRhaM pratyAgatavantaH | ⁷ vayaM soranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyinagaram upAtiSThAma tatrAsmAkAM samudrIyamArgasyAnto'bhavat tatra bhrAtRgaNaM namaskRtya dinamekaM taiH sArddham uSatavantaH | ⁸ pare 'hani paulastasya saGgino vayaJca pratiSThamAnAH kaisariyanagaram Agatya susaMvAdapracArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna ekasya gRhaM pravizyAvatiSThAma | ⁹ tasya catasro duhitaro'nUDhA bhaviSyadvAdinya Asan | ¹⁰ tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proSiteSu yihUdIyadezAd AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviSyadvAdI samupasthitavAn | ¹¹ sosmAkAM samIpametya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gRhItva nijahastApAdAn baddhvA bhASitavAn yasyedaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdIyaloka yirUzAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA bhinnadezIyanAM kareSu samarpayisyantiIti vAkyAM pavitra AtmA kathayati | ¹² etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsino bhrAtarazca yirUzAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi; ¹³ kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUyaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanena mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariSyatha? prabho ryIzo rnAmno nimittaM yirUzAlami baddho bhavituM kevala tanna prANan dAtumapi sasajjosmi | ¹⁴ tenAsmAkAM kathAyAm agRhItAyAm Izvarasya yathecchA tathaiva bhavatvityuktva vayaM nirasyAma | ¹⁵ pare'hani pAtheyadravyANI gRhItva yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma | ¹⁶ tataH kaisariyanaganarivAsinaH katipayAH ziSyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kRprIyena mnAsannAmna yena prAcInaziSyena sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH | ¹⁷ asmAsu yirUzAlamyupasthiteSu tatrasthabhrAtRgaNo'smAn AhIAdena gRhItavAn | ¹⁸ parasmin divase paule'smAbhiH saha yAkUbo gRhaM praviSTe lokaprAcInAH sarvve tatra pariSadi saMsthitAH | ¹⁹ anantaraM sa tAn natva svIyapracAraNena bhinnadezIyanAn pratIzvaro yAni karmmAni sAdhitavAn tadIyAM kathAM anukramAt kathitavAn | ²⁰ iti zrutvA te prabhuM dhanyaM procyA vAkyamidam abhASanta, he bhrAta ryihUdIyanAM madhye bahusahasrANI loka vizvAsina Asate kintu te sarvve vyavasthAmataAcAriNa etat pratyakSaM pazyasi | ²¹ zizUnAM tvakchedanAdyAcaraNaM pratiSidhya tvaM bhinnadezanivAsino yihUdIyalokAn mUsAvAkyam azraddhAtum upadizasIti taiH zrutamasti | ²² tvamatrAgatosIti vArttAM samAkarNya jananivaho militvAvazyamevAgamiSyati; ataeva kiM karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitva samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvAMAcara | ²³ vrataM karttuM kRtasaGkalpa ye'smAMka catvAro mAnavAH santi ²⁴ tAn gRhItva taiH sahitaH svaM zuciM kuru tathA teSAM ziromuNDane yo vyayo bhavati taM tvaM dehi | tathA kRte tvadIyAcAre yA janazruti rjAyate sAIka kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusAreNevAcarasIti te bhotsante | ²⁵ bhinnadezIyanAM vizvAsilokAnAM nikaTe vayaM patraM likhitvetthaM sthirIkRtavantaH, devaprasAdabhojanaM raktaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhojanaM vyabhicAracaitebhyaH svarakSaNavyatirekeNa teSAManyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyam na | ²⁶ tataH paulastAn mAnuSAnAdAya parasmin diva-

se taiH saha zuci rbhUtvA mandiraM gatvA zaucakarmmaNo dineSu sampUrNeSu teSAm ekaikArthaM naive-
dyAdyutsargo bhaviSyatIti jJApitavAn | ²⁷ teSu saptasu dineSu samAptakalpeSu AziyAdezaniVAsino yihUdIyA-
staM madhyemandiraM vilokya jananiVahasya manaHsu kupravRttiM janayitvA taM dhRtvA ²⁸ proccaiH prAvO-
can, he isrAyellokAH sarvve sAhAyyaM kuruta | yo manuja eteSAM lokAnAM mUsAvyavasthAya etasya sthAna-
nyApi viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn zikSayati sa eSaH; vizeSataH sa bhinnadezIyalokAn mandiram AnIya pavitra-
sthAnametad apavitramakarot | ²⁹ pUrvvaM te madhyenagaram iphiSanagarIyaM traphimaM paulena sahitaM
dRSTavanta etasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata | ³⁰ ataeva sarvvasmin nagare kala-
hotpannatvAt dhAvanto lokA Agatya paulaM dhRtvA mandirasya bahirAkRSyAnayan tatkSaNAAd dvArANi sa-
rvvAni ca ruddhAni | ³¹ teSu taM hantumudyate ॐ Su yirUzAlamnagare mahAnupadravo jAta iti vArttAyAM saha-
srasenApateH karNagocarIbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatkSaNAAt sainyAni senApatigaNajca gRhItvA javenAgatavAn |
³² tato lokAH senAgaNena saha sahasrasenApatim AgacchantaM dRSTvA paulatADanAto nyavarttanta | ³³ sa sa-
hasrasenApatiH sannidhAvAgamyA paulaM dhRtvA zRGkhaladvayena baddham Adizya tAN pRSTavAn eSa kaH?
kiM karmma cAyaM kRtavAn? ³⁴ tato janasamUhasya kazcid ekaprakArAM kazcid anyaprakArAM vAkyam araut
sa tatra satyAM jJAtum kalahakArANAd azaktaH san taM durgaM netum AjjApayat | ³⁵ teSu sopAnasyopari prA-
pteSu lokAnAM sAhasakArANAt senAgaNaH paulamuttolya nItavAn | ³⁶ tataH sarvve lokAH pazcAdgAminaH sa-
nta enaM durIkuruteti vAkyam uccairavadan | ³⁷ paulasya durgAnayanasamaye sa tasmai sahasrasenApataye
kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyate? sa tamapRcchat tvaM kiM yUnAnIyAM
bhASAM jAnAsi? ³⁸ yo misarIyo janaH pUrvvaM virodhaM kRtvA catvAri sahasrANi ghAtakAn saGginaH kRtvA vi-
pinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saeva na bhavasi? ³⁹ tadA paulo'kathayat ahaM kilikiyAdezasya tArSanagarIyo yihUdI-
yo, nAhaM sAMAnyanagarIyo mAnavaH; ataeva vinaye'haM lAkAnAM samakSaM kathAM kathayituM mAmanu-
jAnISva | ⁴⁰ tenAnujjAtaH paulaH sopAnopari tiSThan hasteneGgitaM kRtavAn, tasmAt sarvve susthirA abha-
van | tadA paula ibrIyabhASaya kathayitum Arabhata,

22 he pitRgaNA he bhrAtRgaNAH, idAnIM mama nivedane samavadhatta | ² tadA sa ibrIyabhASaya kathAM
kathayatIti zrutvA sarvve lokA atIva niHzabdA santo'tiSThan | ³ pazcAt so'kathayad ahaM yihUdIya iti ni-
zcayaH kilikiyAdezasya tArSanagaraM mama janmabhUmiH, etannagarIyasya gamilIyelanAmno'dhyApakasya
ziSyO bhUtvA pUrvvapuruSANAM vidhivyavasthAnusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa zikSito'bhavam idAnIntana yU-
yaM yAdRza bhavatha tAdRzo'hamapIzvarasevAyAm udyogI jAtaH | ⁴ matametad dviSTvA tadgrAhinArIpuruSAN
kArAyAM baddhvA teSAM prANanAzaparyyantAM vipakSatAm akaravam | ⁵ mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prACI-
nalokAzca mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramANaM dAtuM zaknuvanti, yasmAt teSAM samIpAd dammeSakanaga-
ranivAsibhrAtRgaNArtham AjjApatrANi gRhItvA ye tatra sthitAstAn daNDayituM yirUzAlamam AnayanArthaM
dammeSakanagaraM gatosmi | ⁶ kintu gacchan tannagarasya samIpaM prAptavAn tadA dviIyapraharavelA-
yAM satyAm akasmAd gaganAnnirgatya mahatI dIpti rmama caturdizi prakAzitavatI | ⁷ tato mayi bhUmau ॐ
patite sati, he zaula he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? mAmprati bhASita etAdRza eko ravopi mayA zrutaH | ⁸ tadA-
haM pratyavadaM, he prabhe ko bhavAn? tataH so'vAdIt yaM tvaM tADayasi sa nAsaratIyo yIzurahaM | ⁹ mama
saGgino lokAstAM dIptiM dRSTvA bhiyAM prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyAM te ॐ nAbudhyanta |
¹⁰ tataH paraM pRSTavAnahaM, he prabho mayA kiM karttavayaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammeSa-
kanagaraM yAhi tvaya yadyat karttavayaM nirUpitamAste tat tatra tvaM jJApayiSyase | ¹¹ anantaraM tasyAH kha-
rataradIpteH kArANAt kimapi na dRSTvA saGgigaNena dhRtahaStaH san dammeSakanagaraM vrajitavAn | ¹² ta-
nnagaraniVAsinAM sarvveSAM yihUdIyanAM mAnyo vyavasthAnusAreNa bhaktazca hanAnIyanAmA mAnava
eko ¹³ mama sannidhim etya tiSThan akathayat, he bhrAtaH zaula sudRSTi rbhava tasmin daNDe'haM samyak
taM dRSTavAn | ¹⁴ tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvam IzvarasyAbhiprAyaM vetsi tasya zuddhasattvAjana-
sya darzanaM prApya tasya zrImukhasya vAkyAM zRNoSi tannimittam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAm Izvara-
stvAM manonItaM kRtavAnaM | ¹⁵ yato yadyad adrAkSIRazrauSIzca sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM samIpe tvaM te-
SAM sAKSI bhaviSyasi | ¹⁶ ataeva kuto vilambase? prabho rnAmna prArthya nijapApaprakSAlanArthaM majjanA-
ya samuttiSTha | ¹⁷ tataH paraM yirUzAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandire'ham ekadA prArthaye, tasmin sama-
ye'ham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAKSat pazyan, ¹⁸ tvaM tvaraya yirUzAlamaH pratiSThasva yato lokAmayi ta-
va sAKSyAM na grahISyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyedaM vAkyam azrauSam | ¹⁹ tatoHaM pratyavAdiSam he pra-
bho pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vizvAsino lokAn baddhvA prahRtavAn, ²⁰ tathA tava sAKSiNaH stiphAnasya ra-
ktapAtanasamaye tasya vinAzaM sammanya sannidhau tiSThan hantRlokAnAM vAsAMsi rakSitavAn, etat te vi-
duH | ²¹ tataH so'kathayat pratiSThasva tvAM dUrasthabhinnadezIyanAM samIpaM preSayiSyee | ²² tadA lokA
etAvatparyyantAM tadIyAM kathAM zrutvA proccairakathayan, enaM bhUmaNDalAd dUrIkuruta, etAdRzajana-
sya jIvanaM nocitam | ²³ ityuccaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gaganAM prati dhUIrakSipan ²⁴ tataH saha-
srasenApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara netuM samAdizat | etasya pratikUIAH santo lokAH kinnimittam etAvadu-
ccaiHsvaram akurvan, etad vettuM taM kazaya prahRtya tasya parIKSAM karttumAdizat | ²⁵ padAtayazca-
rmmanirmmitarajjubhistasya bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadAnIM paulaH sammukhasthitaM zatasenApa-
tim uktavAn daNDajJAyAm aprAptAyAM kiM romilokaM praharttuM yuSmAkam adhikArosti? ²⁶ enAM kathAM

zrutvA sa sahasrasenApateH sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArttAmavadat sa romiloka etasmAt sAvadhAnaH san ka-
rmma kuru | ²⁷ tasmAt sahasrasenApati rgatvA tamaprAkSiIt tvaM kiM romilokaH? iti mAM brUhi | so'kathayat
satyam | ²⁸ tataH sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyaM prAptavAn; kintu
paulaH kathitavAn ahaM janunA tat prApto'smi | ²⁹ itthaM sati ye prahAreNa taM parIkSituM samudyatA Asan
te tasya samIpAt prAtiSThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM romilokaM vijjAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArSiT
tatkAraNAd abibhet | ³⁰ yihUdIyalokAH paulaM kuto'pavadante tasya vRttAntaM jJAtuM vAjchan sahasrasenA-
patiH pare'hani paulaM bandhanAt mocayitvA pradhAnayAjakan mahAsabhAyAH sarvvalokAzca samupasthA-
tum Adizya teSAM sannidhau paulam avarohya sthApativAn |

23 sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo'nanyadRSTyA pazyan akathayat, he bhrAtRgaNA adya yAvat saralena sarvva-
ntaHkaraNenezvarasya sAKSad AcarAmi | ² anena hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapole capeTenAha-
ntuM samIpasthalokAn AdiSTavAn | ³ tadA paulastamavadat, he bahiSpariSkRta, IzvarastvAM praharttum udyat-
tosti, yato vyavasthAnusAreNa vicArayitum upavizya vyavasthAM laGghitvA mAM praharttum AjjApayasi | ⁴ tato
nikaTasthA loka akathayan, tvaM kim Izvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi? ⁵ tataH paulaH pratibhASitavAn he
bhrAtRgaNa mahAyAjaka eSa iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyacca svalokAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyaM mA
kathaya, etAdRzI lipirasti | ⁶ anantaraM paulasteSAM arddhaM sidUkiloka arddhaM phirUziloka iti dRSTvA pro-
ccaiH sabhAsthalokAn avadat he bhrAtRgaNa ahaM phirUzimatAvalambI phirUzinaH satnAnazca, mRtaloka-
nAm utthAne pratyAzAkaraNAd ahamapavAditosmi | ⁷ iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUzidUkinoH parasparaM
bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhye dvau saMghau jAtau | ⁸ yataH sidUkiloka utthAnaM svargIyadUtA AtmAna-
zca sarvveSAM eteSAM kamapi na manyante, kintu phirUzinaH sarvvam aGgIkurvanti | ⁹ tataH parasparam
atizayakolahale samupasthite phirUzinAM pakSIyAH sabhAstha adhyApakah pratipakSA uttiSThanto 'katha-
yan, etasya mAnavasya kamapi doSaM na pazyAmaH; yadi kazcid AtmA vA kazcid dUta enaM pratyAdizat tarhi
vayam Izvarasya prAtikUlyena na yotsyAmaH | ¹⁰ tasmAd atIva bhinnavAkyatve sati te paulaM khaNDaM kha-
NDaM kariSyantItyAzaGkayA sahasrasenApatiH senAgaNaM tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhRtvA
durgaM netajCajjApayat | ¹¹ rAtro prabhustasya samIpe tiSThan kathitavAn he paula nirbhayo bhava yathA yi-
rUzAlamnagare mayi sAKSyAM dattavAn tathA romAnagarepi tvayA dAtavyam | ¹² dine samupasthite sati kiya-
nto yihUdIyaloka ekamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhojanapAne kariSyAma iti zaphathena svAn aba-
dhnan | ¹³ catvAriMzajjanebhyo'dhika loka iti paNam akurvvan | ¹⁴ te mahAyAjakanAM prAcInalokAnAjca samI-
paM gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhokSyAmahe dRDhenAnena zaphathena baddhvA
abhavAma | ¹⁵ ataeva sAmprataM sabhAsadlokaiH saha vayaM tasmin kajcid vizeSavicAraM kariSyAmastada-
rthaM bhavAn zvo 'smAkAM samIpaM tam Anayatviti sahasrasenApataye nivedanaM kuruta tena yuSmAkAM
samIpaM upasthiteH pUrvvam vayaM taM hantu sajjiSyAma | ¹⁶ tadA paulasya bhAgineyasteSAMiti mantraNAM
vijjAya durgaM gatvA tAM vArttAM paulam uktavAn | ¹⁷ tasmAt paula ekaM zatasenApatim AhUya vAkyamidam
bhASitavAn sahasrasenApateH samIpe'sya yuvamanuSyasya kijcinnivedanam Aste, tasmAt tatsavidham enaM
naya | ¹⁸ tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasenApateH samIpaM upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpe'sya kimapi
nivedanamAste tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmAhUya bhavataH samIpaM enam AnetuM prArthitavAn | ¹⁹ tadA sa-
hasrasenApatistasya hastaM dhRtvA nirjanasthAnaM nItvA pRSThAvAn tava kiM nivedanaM? tat kathaya | ²⁰ ta-
taH sokathayat, yihUdIyalokAH paule kamapi vizeSavicAraM chalaM kRtvA taM sabhAM netuM bhavataH samI-
pe nivedayitum amantrayan | ²¹ kintu mavatA tanna svIkartavyaM yatasteSAM madhyevarttinazcatvAriMzajja-
nebhyo 'dhikaloka ekamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA bhojanaM pAnajca na kariSyAma iti zaphathena ba-
ddhAH santo ghAtaka iva sajjiA idAnIM kevalaM bhavato 'numatim apeKSante | ²² yAmimAM kathAM tvaM ni-
veditavAn tAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayetyuktvA sahasrasenApatistaM yuvAnaM visRSTavAn | ²³ anantaraM sa-
hasrasenApati rdvau zatasenApati AhUyedam Adizat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvaziSTAyAM satyAM kaisariya-
nagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyAnAM dve zate ghoTakArohisainyAnAM saptatiM zaktidhArisainyAnAM dve zate ca
janAn sajjiAn kurutaM | ²⁴ paulam Arohayitum phIlikSAdhipateH samIpaM nirvighnaM netujca vAhanAni sa-
mupasthApayataM | ²⁵ aparaM sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn tallikhitamet, ²⁶ mahAmahimazrIyuktaphIlikSAdhi-
pataye klaudiyaluSiyasya namaskAraH | ²⁷ yihUdIyalokAH pUrvvam enaM mAnavaM dhRtvA svahastai rhantum
udyatA etasminnantare sasainyohaM tatropasthAya eSa jano romIya iti vijjAya taM rakSitavAn | ²⁸ kinnimittaM
te tamapavadante tajjJAtuM teSA sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn | ²⁹ tatasteSAM vyavasthAyA viruddhaya kayAcana
kathaya so'pavAdito'bhavat, kintu sa zRGkhalabandhanArho vA prANanAzArho bhavatIdRzaH kopyaparAdho
mayAsya na dRSTaH | ³⁰ tathApi manuSyasyAsya vadhArthaM yihUdIya ghAtakaiva sajjiA etAM vArttAM zrutvA
tatkSaNA tava samIpaMenaM preSitavAn asyApavAdakAMzca tava samIpaM gatvApavaditum AjjApayam |
bhavataH kuzalaM bhUyAt | ³¹ sainyagaNa AjjAnusAreNa paulaM gRhItvA tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram
Anayat | ³² pare'hani tena saha yAtuM ghoTakArUDhasainyagaNaM sthApayitvA parAvRtya durgaM gatavAn |
³³ tataH pare ghoTakArohisainyagaNaH kaisariyanagaram upasthAya tatpatram adhipateH kare samarpya ta-
sya samIpe paulam upasthApativAn | ³⁴ tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitvA pRSThAvAn eSa kimpradezIyo janaH?

sa kilikiyApradezIya eko jana iti jJAtvA kathitavAn, ³⁵ tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM zroSyAmi | herodrA-jagRhe taM sthApayitum AdiSTavAn |

24 pajcabhyo dinebhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjako'dhipateH samakSaM paulasya prAtikUlyena nivedayituM tartullanAmAnaM kajcana vaktAraM prAcInajanAMzca saGginaH kRtvA kaisariyanagaram Agacchat | ² tataH paule samAnIte sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata he mahAmahimaphIlikSa bhavato vayam atinirvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmo bhavataH pariNAMadarzitaya etaddezIyanAM bahUni maGgalAni ghaTitAni, ³ iti heto rvayamatikRtajiAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavato guNAN gAyamaH | ⁴ kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yena na virajjayAmi tasmAd vinaye bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM zRNotu | ⁵ eSa mahAmArIsvarUpo nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyo bhUtVA sarvvadezeSu sarvveSAM yihUdIyanAM rAjadrohAcaraNapravRttiM janayatItiyasmAbhi rnizcitaM | ⁶ sa mandiramapi azuci karttuM ceSTitavAn; iti kArANAd vayam enaM dhRtvA svavyavasthAnusAreNa vicArayituM prAvarttAmahi; ⁷ kintu luSiyah sahasrasenApatirAgatya balAd asmAkAM karebhya enaM gRhItVA ⁸ etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum AjjApayat | vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmo bhavata padapavAdakathAyAM vicAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vRttAntaM vedituM zakSyate | ⁹ tato yihUdIya api svIkRtya kathitavanta eSA kathA pramANam | ¹⁰ adhipatau kathAM kathayituM paulaM pratIGgitaM kRtavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad etaddezasya zAsanaM karotIti vijjAya pratyuttaraM dAtum akSobho'bhavam | ¹¹ adya kevalaM dvAdaza dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUzAlamanagaraM gatavAn eSA kathA bhavata jJAtuM zakyate; ¹² kintvibhe mAM madhyemandiraM kenApi saha vitaNDAM kurvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare vA lokAn kupravRttiM janayantuM na dRSTavantaH | ¹³ idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAM apavadante tasya kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvanti | ¹⁴ kintu bhaviSyadvAkyagranthe vyavasthAgranthe ca yA yA kathA likhitaste tAsu sarvvasu vizvasya yannmatam ime vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusAreNAhaM nijapitRpuruSANAM Izvaram ArAdhayAmItyahaM bhavataH samakSam aGgIkaromi | ¹⁵ dhArmmikANAM adhArmmikANAjca pramItalokANamevotthAnaM bhaviSyatIti kathAmime svIkurvanti tathAhamapi tasmin Izvare pratyAzAM karomi; ¹⁶ Izvarasya manAvANajca samIpe yathA nirDoSo bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi | ¹⁷ bahuSu vatsareSu gateSu svadezIyalokANAM nimittaM dAnIyadravyANi naivedyAni ca samAdAya punarAgamanaM kRtavAn | ¹⁸ tatohaM zuci rbhUtVA lokANAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kAritavAn tathApyAziyAdezIyAH kiyanto yihudIyaloka madhyemandiraM mAM dhRtavantaH | ¹⁹ mamopari yadi kAcidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya teSAmeva sAkSyadANam ucitam | ²⁰ nocet pUrvve mahAsabhAsthanAM lokANAM sannidhau mama daNDayamAnatvasamaye, ahamadya mRtAnAmutthAne yuSmAbhi rvicAritosmi, ²¹ teSAM madhye tiSThannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuccaiH svareNa kathitavAn tadanyo mama kopi doSo'labhyata na veti varam ete samupasthitaloka vadantu | ²² tada phIlikSa etAM kathAM zruttVA tanmatasya vizeSavRttAntaM vijjAtuM vicAraM sthagitaM kRtvA kathitavAn luSiye sahasrasenApatau samAyate sati yuSmAkAM vicAram ahaM niSpAdayiSyAmi | ²³ anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakSituM tasya sevanaAya sAKsAtkaraNaya vA tadIyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayituJca zamasenApatim AdiSTavAn | ²⁴ alpadinAt paraM phIlikSo'dhipati rdruSillAnAmna yihUdIyaya svabhAryyaya saHAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khriSTadharmmasya vRttAntam azrauSt | ²⁵ paulena nyAyasya parimitabhogasya caramavicArasya ca kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM phIlikSaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi, aham avakAzAM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi | ²⁶ muktiprartyarthaM paulena mahyaM mudrAdAsyante iti patyAzAM kRtvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tena sAkAM kathopakathanaM kRtavAn | ²⁷ kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphiSTa phAlikSasya padaM prApte sati phIlikSo yihUdIyan santuSTAn cikIrSan paulaM baddhaM samstHApya gatavAn |

25 anantaraM phISTo nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAto yirUzAlamnagaram Agamat | ² tada mahAyAjako yihUdIyanAM pradhAnalokAzca tasya samakSaM paulam apAvadanta | ³ bhavAn taM yirUzAlamam Anetum AjjApayatviti vinIya te tasmAd anugrahaM vAjchitavantaH | ⁴ yataH pathimadhye gopanena paulaM hantuM tai rghAtakA niyuktAH | phISTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi | ⁵ tatastasya manuSasya yadi kazcid aparAdhastiSThati tarhi yuSmAkAM ye zaknuvanti te mayA saha tatra gatVA tamapavadantu sa etAM kathAM kathitavAn | ⁶ dazadivasebhyo'dhikaM vilambya phISTastasmAt kaisariyanagaraM gatVA parasmin divase vicArAsana upadizya paulam Anetum AjjApayat | ⁷ paule samupasthite sati yirUzAlamnagarAd Agata yihUdIyalokAstaM caturdizi saMveSTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdoSan utthApitavantaH kintu teSAM kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvantaH | ⁸ tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdIyanAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kRtavAn | ⁹ kintu phISTo yihUdIyan santuSTAn karttum abhilaSan paulam abhASata tvaM kiM yirUzAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyoge mama sAKSad vicArito bhaviSyasi? ¹⁰ tataH paula uttaraM proktavAn, yatra mama vicAro bhavituM yogyaH kaisarasya tatra vicArAsana eva samupasthitosmi; ahaM yihUdIyanAM kamapi hAniM nAkArSam iti bhavAn yathArthato vijAnAti | ¹¹ kajcidaparAdhaM kijcana vadhArhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariSyAM tarhi prANahananandaNDamapi bhoktum udyato'bhaviSyAM, kintu te mama samapavAdaM kurvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtro bhavati tarhi teSAM kareSu mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhikAro nAsti, kaisara-

sya nikaTe mama vicAro bhavatu | ¹² tadA phISTo mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTe kiM tava vicAro bhaviSyati? kaisarasya samIpaM gamiSyasi | ¹³ kiyaddinebhyaH param Agrippa-rAja barNIki ca phISTaM sAKSat karttuM kaisariyanagaram Agatavantau | ¹⁴ tadA tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phISTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vijjApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam ekaM bandi phIlikSo baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn | ¹⁵ yirUzAlami mama sthitikAle mahAyAjako yihUdIyanAM prAcInalokAzca tam apodya tamprati daNDaJJAM prArthayanta | ¹⁶ tatoham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apodito janaH svApavAdakAn sAKSat kRtvA svasmin yo'parAdha Aropitastasya pratyuttaram dAtuM suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatkAlaM kasyApi mAnuSasya prANanAzAjJapanaM romilokAnAM rIti rnahi | ¹⁷ tatasteSvatrAgateSu parasmin divase'ham avilambaM vicArAsana upavizya taM mAnuSam Anetum AjjApayam | ¹⁸ tadanantaraM tasyApavAdakA upasthAya yAdRzam ahaM cintitavAn tAdRzaM kajcana mahApavAdaM notthApya ¹⁹ sveSAM mate tathA paulo yaM saji-vaM vadati tasmin yIzunAmani mRtajane ca tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH | ²⁰ tatoham tAdRgvicAre saMzayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUzAlamaM gatvA kiM tatra vicArito bhavitum icchasi? ²¹ tadA paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe vicArito bhavitum prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpaM preSayituM na zaknomi tAvatkAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiSTavAn | ²² tata AgrippaH phISTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuSasya kathAM zrotum abhilaSami | tadA phISTo vyAharat zvastadIyAM kathAM tvaM zroSyasi | ²³ parasmin divase Agrippa barNIki ca mahAsamAgamaM kRtvA pradhAnavAhinIpatibhi rNagarasthpradhAnalokaizca saha militvA rAjagRhamAgatya samupasthitau tadA phISTasyAjJayA paula AnIto'bhavat | ²⁴ tadA phISTaH kathitavAn he rAjan Agrippa he upasthitAH sarvve loka yirUzAlam nagare yihUdIyalokasamUho yasmin mAnuSe mama samIpe nivedanaM kRtvA proccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn punaralpakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nocitaM tametaM mAnuSaM pazyata | ²⁵ kintveSa janaH prANanAzarhaM kimapi karmma na kRtavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vicArito bhavitum prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpaM taM preSayituM matimakaravam | ²⁶ kintu zrIyuktasya samIpam etasmin kiM lekhanIyam ityasya kasyacin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd etasya vicAre sati yathAhaM lekhituM kijcana nizcitaM prApnomi tadarthaM yuSmAkaM samakSaM vizeSato he AgripparAja bhavataH samakSam etam Anaye | ²⁷ yato bandipreSaNasamaye tasyAbhiyogasya kijcidalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi |

26 tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayitum tubhyam anumati rdIyate | tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt | ² he AgripparAja yatkArANAdahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito 'bhavaM tasya vRttAntam adya bhavataH sAKSan nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyaM paramaM bhAgyaM manye; ³ yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhye yA yA rItiH sUkSmavicArAzca santi teSu bhavAn vijjatamaH; ataeva prArthaye dhairyamavalambya mama nivedanaM zRNotu | ⁴ ahaM yirUzAlam nagare svadezIyalokAnAM madhye tiSThan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcaritavAn tad yihUdIyalokAH sarvve vidanti | ⁵ asmAkaM sarvvebhyaH zuddhataMaM yat phirUzIyamataM tadavalambI bhUtvaAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn ye jana A bAlyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti te etAdRzaM sAKSyAM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM zaknuvanti | ⁶ kintu he AgripparAja Izvaro'smAKaM pUrvvapuruSANAM nikaTe yad aGgIkRtavAn tasya pratyAzAhetoraham idAnIM vicArasthAne daNDayamAnosmi | ⁷ tasyAGgIkArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkaM dvAdazavaMza divAnizaM mahAyatnAd IzvarasevanaM kRtvA yAM pratyAzAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAzAyA hetorahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito'bhavam | ⁸ Izvaro mRtAn utthApayiSyatIti vAkyAM yuSmAkaM nikaTe'sambhavaM kuto bhavet? ⁹ nAsaratIyayIzo rnAmno viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratiKUIAcaraNam ucitam ityahaM manasi yathArthaM vijjAya ¹⁰ yirUzAlamanagare tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTAt kSamatAM prApya bahUn pavitralokAn kArAyAM baddhavAn vizeSatasteSAM hananasamaye teSAM viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAzitavAn | ¹¹ vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavaneSu tebhyo daNDaM pradattavAn balAt taM dharmmaM nindayitavAMzca punazca tAn prati mahAkrodhAd unmattaH san videzIyanagarANI yAvat tAn tADitavAn | ¹² itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt zaktim AjjApatrajca labdhvA dammeSaknagaraM gatavAn | ¹³ tadAhaM he rAjan mArgamadhye madhyAhnakAle mama madIyasaGginAM lokAnAjca catasRSu dikSu gaganAt prakAzamAnAM bhAskaratopi tejasvatIM dIptiM dRSTavAn | ¹⁴ tasmAd asmAsu sarvveSu bhUmau patiteSu satsu he zaula hai zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhe pAdAhananaM tava duHsAdhyam ibriyabhASayA gadita etAdRza ekaH zabdo mayA zrutaH | ¹⁵ tadAhaM prSTavAn he prabho ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIzuM tvaM tADayasi sohaM, ¹⁶ kintu samuttiSTha tvaM yad dRSTavAn itaH punajca yadyat tvAM darzayiSyami teSAM sarvveSAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAKSiNaM mama sevakaJca karttum darzanam adAm | ¹⁷ vizeSato yihUdIyalokebhyo bhinnajAtIyebhyazca tvAM manonItaM kRtvA teSAM yathA pA-pamocanaM bhavati ¹⁸ yathA te mayi vizvasya pavitrIkRtAnAM madhye bhAgAM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyeNa teSAM jJanacakSUMSi prasannANI karttuM tathAndhakArAd dIptiM prati zaitAnAdhikArAcca IzvaraM prati matIH parAvarttayitum teSAM samIpaM tvAM preSyami | ¹⁹ he AgripparAja etAdRzaM svargIyapratyAdezaM agrAhyam akRtvAhaM ²⁰ prathamato dammeSaknagare tato yirUzAlami sarvvasmin yihUdIyadeze anyeSu dezeSu ca ye'na loka matiM parAvarttya IzvaraM prati parAvarttayante, manaHparAvarttanayogyANI karmmANI ca kurvvanti tAdRzam upadezaM pracAritavAn | ²¹ etatkArANAd yihUdIya madhyemandiraM mAM dhRtvA hantum udyatAH | ²² tathApi khrISTo duHkhaM bhuktvA sarvveSAM pUrvvaM zmazAnAd utthAya nijadezIyanAM bhi-

nnadezIyAnAJca samIpe dIptiM prakAzayiSyati ²³ bhaviSyadvAdigaNo mUsAzca bhAvikAryyasya yadidaM pramANam adaduretad vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitvA IzvarAd anugrahaM labdhvA mahatAM kSudrANAjca sarvveSAM samIpe pramANaM dattvAdya yAvat tiStHAmi | ²⁴ tasyamAM kathAM nizamyA phISTa uccaiH svareNa kathitavAn he paula tvam unmattosi bahuvIdyAbhyAsena tvaM hatajJano jAtaH | ²⁵ sa uktavAn he mahAmahima phISTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivecanIyaJca vAkyAM prastaumi | ²⁶ yasya sAKSAd akSobhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAjA tadvRttAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpe kimapi guptaM neti mayA nizcitaM budhyate yatastad vijane na kRtaM | ²⁷ he AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviSyadvAdigaNoktAni vAkyAni pratyeti? bhavAn pratyeti tadahaM jAnAmi | ²⁸ tata AgrippaH paulam abhithavAn tvaM pravRttiM janayitvA prAyeNa mAmapi khrISTIyaM karoSi | ²⁹ tataH so'vAdIt bhavAn ye ye lokAzca mama kathAm adya zRNvanti prAyeNa iti nahi kintvetat zRGkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvathA te sarvve mAdRzA bhavantvitIzvasya samIpe prArthaye'ham | ³⁰ etasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAjA so'dhipati rbarNIKI sabhAstha lokAzca tasmAd utthAya ³¹ gopane parasparaM vivicya kathitavanta eSa jano bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi karmma nAkarot | ³² tata AgrippaH phISTam avadat, yadyeSa mAnuSaH kaisarasya nikaTe vicArito bhavitum na prArthayiSyat tarhi mukto bhavitum azakSyat |

27 jalapathenAsmAkam itoliyAdezaM prati yAtrAyAM nizcitAyAM satyAM te yUliyanAmno mahArAjasya samMghAtAntargatasya senApateH samIpe paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMzca samArpayan | ² vayam AdrAmuttIyaM potamekam Aruhya AziyAdezasya taTasamIpena yAtuM matiM kRtvA laGgaram utthApya potam amocayAma; mAkidaniyAdezasthathiSalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAmA kazcid jano'smAbhiH sArddham AsIt | ³ parasmin divase 'smAbhiH sIdonnagare pote lAgite tatra yUliyaH senApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthya sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujajau | ⁴ tasmAt pote mocite sati sammukhavAyoH sambhavAd vayaM kupropadvIpasya tIrasamIpena gatavantaH | ⁵ kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAzca samudrasya pAraM gatvA IUkiyAdezAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiStHAmA | ⁶ tatsthanAd itAliyAdezaM gacchati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya potastaM tatra prApya zatasenApatistaM potam asmAn Arohaya | ⁷ tataH paraM bahUni dinAni zanaiH zanaiH rgatvA knIdapArzvopasthtiH pUrvvaM pratikUlena pavanena vayaM salmonyAH sammukham upasthAya krItiyupadvIpasya tIrasamIpena gatavantaH | ⁸ kaSTena tamuttIryya lAseyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakAM khAtam upAtiStHAmA | ⁹ itthaM bahutithaH kAlO yApita upavAsadinaJcAtItaM, tatkArANat nauvarmani bhayaGkare sati paulo vinayena kathitavAn, ¹⁰ he mahecchA ahaM nizcayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkAM kleza bahUnAmapacayAzca bhaviSyanti, te kevalaM potasAmagryoriti nahi, kintvasmAkAM prANANAmapi | ¹¹ tadA zatasenApatiH pau^loktavAkyatopi karNadhArasya potavaNijazca vAkyAM bahumaMsta | ¹² tat khAtaM zItakAle vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAcIpratIcordizoH krItiyAH phainIkiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi zaknuvantastarhi tatra zItakAlaM yApayitum prAyeNa sarvve mantrayAmAsuH | ¹³ tataH paraM dakSiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilokya nijAbhiprAyasya siddheH suyogo bhavatIti buddhvA potaM mocayitvA krItiyupadvIpasya tIrasamIpena calitavantaH | ¹⁴ kintvalpakSaNAt parameva urakludonnAmA pratikUlaH pracaNDa vAyu rvahan pote'lagIt ¹⁵ tasyAbhimukhaM gantum potasyAzaktatvAd vayaM vAyuna svayaM nItAH | ¹⁶ anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya kUlasamIpena potaM gamayitvA bahuna kaSTena kSudranAvam arakSama | ¹⁷ te tAmAruhya rajjca potasyAdhobhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM cet poto saikate lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamocayan tataH poto vAyuna cAlitaH | ¹⁸ kintu kramazo vAyoH prabalatvAt poto dolAyamAno'bhavat parasmin divase potasthani katipayAni dravyANI toyenikSiptAni | ¹⁹ tRtIyadivase vayaM svahastaiH potasajjanadravyANI nikSiptavantaH | ²⁰ tato bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakSatrAdIni samAcchannAni tato 'tIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkAM prANaraksAyAH kApi pratyAZa nAtiSthat | ²¹ bahudineSu lokairanAhAreNa yApiteSu sarvveSAM sAKSat paulastiSThan akathayat, he mahecchAH krItiyupadvIpAt potaM na mocayitum ahaM pUrvvaM yad avadaM tadgrahanaM yuSmAkam ucitam AsIt tathA kRte yuSmAkam eSA vipad eSo'pacayazca nAghaTiSyetAm | ²² kintu sAmprataM yuSmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUyaM na kSubhyata yuSmAkam ekasyApi prANino hAni rna bhaviSyati, kevalasya potasya hAni rbhaviSyati | ²³ yato yasyezvarasya loko'haM yaJcAhaM paricarAmi tadIya eko dUto hyo rAtrau mamAntike tiSThan kathitavAn, ²⁴ he paula mA bhaisiH kaisarasya sammukhe tvayopasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn saGgino lokAn IzvarastubhyaM dattavAn | ²⁵ ataeva he mahecchA yUyaM sthiramanaso bhavata mahyaM ya kAthakathi sAvazyAM ghaTiSyate mamaitAdRzI vizvAsa Izvare vidyate, ²⁶ kintu kasyacid upadvIpasyopari patitavyam asmAbhiH | ²⁷ tataH param AdriyAsamudre potastathaiva dolAyamAnaH san itastato gacchan caturdazadivasya rAtre rdvitIyapraharasamaye kasyacit sthalasya samIpamupatiSThatIti potIyaloka anvamanyanta | ²⁸ tataste jalaM parimAya tatra viMzati rvyAmA jalAnIti jJatavantaH | kijciddUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH | tatra pajcadaza vyAmA jalAni dRSTva ²⁹ cet pASANE lagatIti bhayAt potasya pazcAdbhAgatazcaturo laGgarAn nikSipyA divAkaram apekSya sarvve sthitavantaH | ³⁰ kintu potIyalokAH potAgrabhAge laGgaranikSepaM chalaM kRtvA jaladhau kSudranAvam avarohya palAyitum aceSTanta | ³¹ tataH paulaH senApataye sainyaganAya ca kathitavAn, ete yadi potamadhye na tiSthanti tarhi yuSmAkAM rakSaNaM na zakyAM | ³² tadA senaGano rajjUn chitvA nAvam jale patitum adadAt | ³³ prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhojanArthaM prArthya vyAharat, adya caturdazadinAni yAvad yUyam apekSamAnA anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhu-

MgdhaM | ³⁴ ato vinaye'haM bhakSyAM bhujyatAM tato yuSmAkaM maGgalaM bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM kasya-cijjanasya zirasaH kezaikopi na naMkSyati | ³⁵ iti vyAhRtya paulaM pUpaM gRhItvezvaraM dhanyaM bhASaMa-NastaM bhaMktvA bhoktum ArabdhavAn | ³⁶ anantaraM sarvve ca susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagRhlan | ³⁷ asmAkaM pote SaTsaptatyadhikazatadvayaloka Asan | ³⁸ sarvveSu lokeSu yatheSTaM bhuktavatsu potasthan godhUmAn jaladhau nikSipya taiH potasya bhAro laghUkRtaH | ³⁹ dine jAte'pi sa ko deza iti tadA na paryacIya-ta; kintu tatra samataTam ekaM khAtaM dRSTvA yadi zaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaram potaM gamayA-ma iti matiM kRtvA te laGgarAn chittvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH | ⁴⁰ tathA karNabandhanaM mocayitvA pradhA-naM vAtavasanam uttolya tIrasamIpaM gatavantaH | ⁴¹ kintu dvayoh samudrayoh saGgamasthAne saikatopari pote nikSipte 'grabhAge bAdhite pazcAdbhAge prabalataraGgo'lagat tena poto bhagnaH | ⁴² tasmAd bandyazced bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAzaGkayA senAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat; ⁴³ kintu zatasenApatiH pau-laM rakSituM prayatnaM kRtvA tAn tacceSTAyA nivartya ityAdiSTavAn, ye bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te'gre prolla-mpya samudre patitvA bAhubhistIrttvA kULaM yAntu | ⁴⁴ aparam avaziSTA janAH kASThaM potIyaM dravyaM vA yena yat prApyate tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvve bhUmim prApya prANai rjIvitAH |

28 itthaM sarvveSu rakSAM prApteSu tatratyopadvIpasya nAma milIteti te jJAtavantaH | ² asabhyaloka ya-theSTam anakampAM kRtvA varrtamAnavRSTeH zItAcca vahniM prajjvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvan | ³ kintu paula indhanAni saMgRhya yadA tasmin agrau nirakSipat, tadA vahneH pratApAt ekaH kRSNasarpo ni-rगत्या tasya haste draSTavAn | ⁴ te'sabhyalokAstasya haste sarpam avalambamAnaM dRSTvA parasparam ukta-vanta eSa jano'vazyAM narahA bhaviSyati, yato yadyapi jaladhe rakSAM prAptavAn tathApi pratiphaladAyaka enaM jIvituM na dadAti | ⁵ kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhye nikSipya kAmapi pIDAM nApta-vAn | ⁶ tato viSajvAlayA etasya zarIraM sphItaM bhaviSyati yadvA haThAdayaM prANAn tyakSyatIti nizcitya loka bahukSaNani yAvat tad draSTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAzcid vipado'ghaTanAt te tadviparItaM vijjAya bhASitavanta eSa kazcid devo bhavet | ⁷ publiyanAmA jana ekastasyopadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhU-myAdi ca sthitaM | sa jano'sman nijagRhaM nItvA saujanyaM prakAzya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkaM Atithyam akarot | ⁸ tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisAreNa pIDyamAnaH san zayyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samI-paM gatvA prArthanAM kRtvA tasya gAtre hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kRtavAn | ⁹ itthaM bhUte tadvIpani-vAsina itarepi rogiloka Agatya nirAmayA abhavan | ¹⁰ tasmAtte'smAkam atIva satkArAm kRtavantaH, vizeSataH prasthAnasamaye prayojanIyAni nAnadravyAni dattavantaH | ¹¹ itthaM tatra triSu maseSu gateSu yasya cihnaM diyaskUrI tAdRza ekaH sikandarIyanagarasya potaH zItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpe 'tiSThat tameva po-taM vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma | ¹² tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra trINi dinAni sthitavantaH | ¹³ tasmAd AvRtya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakSiNavayau sAnukUlye sati parasmim divase patiyalInagaram upAtiSThAma | ¹⁴ tato'smAsu tatradyaM bhrAtRgaNaM prApteSu te svaiH sa-rddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM romAnagaram pratyagacchAma | ¹⁵ tasmAt tatradyAH bhrAtaro'smAkam AgamanavArttAM zrutvA AppiyapharaM triSTavarNIJca yAvad agresarAH santo-smAn sAKSAt karttum Agaman; teSAM darzanAt paula IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan AzvAsam AptavAn | ¹⁶ asmAsu romAnagaraM gateSu zatasenApatiH sarvvan bandIn pradhAnasenApateH samIpe samArpayat kintu paulaya svarakSakapadAtinA saha pRthag vastum anumatiM dattavAn | ¹⁷ dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddezasthAn pra-dhAnayihUdina AhUtavAn tatasteSu samupasthiteSu sa kathitavAn, he bhrAtRgaNa nijalokAnAM pUrvvapuru-SANAM vA rIte rviparItaM kijcana karmmaHaM nAkaravaM tathApi yirUzAlamanivAsino loka mAM bandim kRtvA romilokAnAM hasteSu samarpitavantaH | ¹⁸ romiloka vicAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAra-NaM na prApya mAM mocayitum aicchan; ¹⁹ kintu yihUdilokAnAM ApattyA mayA kaisararAjasya samIpe vicAra-sya prArthana karttavya jAta nocet nijadezIyalokAn prati mama kopyabhiyogo nAsti | ²⁰ etatkArANAD ahaM yu-Sman draSTuM saMlapitujcAhUyam isrAyelvazIyAnAM pratyAzAhetoam etena zuGkhalena baddho'bhavam | ²¹ tadA te tam avAdiSuH, yihUdIyadezAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi patraM na prAptA ye bhrAtaraH samAyAtaste-SAM kopi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayacca | ²² tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH zro-tumicchAmaH | yad idaM navInaM matamutthitaM tat sarvvatra sarvveSAM nikaTe ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM jAnImaH | ²³ taistadartham ekasmin dine nirUpite tasmin dine bahava ekatra militvA paulasya vAsagRham Aga-cchan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sandhyAkAlaM yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviSyadvAdinAM gra-nthebhyazca yIzoH kathAm utthApya Izvarasya rAjye pramANaM datvA teSAM pravRttiM janayituM ceSTita-vAn | ²⁴ kecittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kecittu na pratyAyan; ²⁵ etatkArANAt teSAM parasparam anaikyAt sar-ve calitavantaH; tathApi paula etAM kathAmekAM kathitavAn pavitra AtmA yizayiyasya bhaviSyadvaktu rva-danAd asmAkaM pitRpuruSebhya etAM kathAM bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA, ²⁶ "upagatya janAnetAn tvaM bhASasva vacastvidaM | karNaiH zroSyatha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha | netrai rdrakSyatha yUyajca jJAtuM yUyaM na zakSyatha | ²⁷ te mAnuSA yathA netraiH paripazyanti naiva hi | karNaiH ryatha na zRNvanti budhyante na ca mAnasaiH | vyAvarttayatsu cittAni kale kutrApi teSu vai | mattaste manujAH svastha yathA naiva bhavanti ca | tathA teSAM manuSyANAM santi sthUIA hi buddhayaH | badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mu-dritA dRzaH | | ²⁸ ata IzvarAd yat paritrANaM tasya vArttA bhinnadezIyAnAM samIpaM preSitA taeva tAM grahI-

SyantIti yUyaM jAnIta | ²⁹ etAdRzyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH parasparaM bahuvicAraM kurvanto gatavantaH | ³⁰ itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATakIye vAsagRhe vasan ye lokAstasya sannidhim Agacchanti tAn sarvAneva parigRhlan, ³¹ nirvighnam atizayaniHkSobham IzvarIyarAjatvasya kathAM pracArayan prabhau yIzau khrISTe kathAH samupAdizat | iti | |

Romans

1 Izvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pRthakkRta AhUtaH preritazca prabho ryIzukhrISTasya sevako yaH paulaH ² sa romAnagarasthAn IzvarapriyAn AhUtAMzca pavitralokAn prati patraM likhati | ³ asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH zArIrikasambandhena dAyUdo vaMzodbhavaH ⁴ pavitrasyaAtmanaH sambandhena cezvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti zmazAnAt tasyotthAnena pratipannaM | ⁵ aparaM yeSAM madhye yIzunA khrISTena yUyamapyAhUtAste 'nyadezIyalokAstasya nAmni vizvasya nidezagrAhiNo yathA bhavanti ⁶ tadabhiprAyeNa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM preritatvapadaJca prAptAH | ⁷ tAtenAsmAkam IzvareNa prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca pradIyetAM | ⁸ prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya prakAzitatvAd ahaM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya nAma gRhlAn Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM karomi | ⁹ aparam Izvarasya prasAdAd bahukAIAt paraM sAmprataM yuSmAkaM samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnomi, etadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuccArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvaDA nivedayAmi, ¹⁰ etasmin yamaHaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdapracAraNena manasa paricarAmi sa Izvaro mama sAKSI vidyate | ¹¹ yato yuSmAkaM mama ca vizvAsena vayam ubhaye yathA zAntiyuktA bhavAma iti kAraNAd ¹² yuSmAkaM sthairyakaraNArthaM yuSmabhyam kijcitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuSmAn sAKSat karttuM madIya vAjchA | ¹³ he bhrAtRgaNa bhinnadezIyalokAnAM madhye yadvat tadvad yuSmAkaM madhyepi yathA phalaM bhujje tadabhiprAyeNa muhurmuhu ryuSmAkaM samIpaM gantum udyato'haM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamane mama vighno jAta iti yUyaM yad ajjAtAstiSThatha tadaham ucitaM na budhye | ¹⁴ ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatAjca sarvveSAM RNI vidye | ¹⁵ ataeva romAnivAsinAM yuSmAkaM samIpe'pi yathAzakti susaMvAdaM pracArayitum aham udyatosmi | ¹⁶ yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Izvarasya zaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdIyebhyo 'nyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhye yaH kazcid tatra vizvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati | ¹⁷ yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IzvaradattaM puNyaM tatsusaMvAde prakAzate | tadadhi dharmmapustakepi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn jano vizvAsena jIviSyati" | ¹⁸ ataeva ye mAnavAH pApakarmaNA satyatAM rundhanti teSAM sarvvasya durAcaraNasyAdharmmasya ca viruddhaM svargAd Izvarasya kopaH prakAzate | ¹⁹ yata Izvaramadhi yadyad jIyayaM tad IzvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAzitavAn tasmAt teSAM agocaraM nahi | ²⁰ phalatastasyAnantazaktIzvaratvAdInyadRzyAnyapi sRSTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAzamAnAni dRzyante tasmAt teSAM doSaprakSAlanasya panthA nAsti | ²¹ aparam IzvaraM jJAtvApi te tam IzvarajJAnena nAdriyanta kRtajiA va na jAtAH; tasmAt teSAM sarvve tarkA viphalIbhUtAH, aparajca teSAM vivekazUnyAni manAMsi timire magAni | ²² te svAn jJAnino jJAtva jJAnahIna abhavan ²³ anazvarasyezvarasya gauravaM vihAya nazvaramanuSya-pazupakSyurogAmiprabhRterAkRtivistApratimAstairAzritAH | ²⁴ itthaM ta Izvarasya satyatAM vihAya mRSAmatam AzritavantaH saccidAnandaM sRSTikarttAraM tyaktva sRSTavastunaH pUjAM sevAJca kRtavantaH; ²⁵ iti hetorIzvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakucintAbhilASAbhyAM svaM svaM zarIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt | ²⁶ IzvareNa teSu kvabhiLase samarpiteSu teSAM yoSitaH svAbhAvikAcaraNam apahAya viparItakRtye prAvarttanta; ²⁷ tathA puruSA api svAbhAvikayoSitsaGgamaM vihAya parasparaM kAmakRzAnuna dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAKAm kukRtye samAsajya nijanijabhRAnteH samucitaM phalam alabhanta | ²⁸ te sveSAM manaHsvIzvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anicchukAstato hetorIzvarastAn prati duSTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatvAJca dattavAn | ²⁹ ataeva te sarvve 'nyAyo vyabhicAro duSTatvaM lobho jighAMsa IrSyA vadho vivAdazcAturI kumatirityAdibhi rduSkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH ³⁰ karNejapa apavAdina IzvaradveSaka hiMsaka ahaGkAriNa AtmazlAghinaH kukarmmotpAdakAH pitrorAjJAlaGghaka ³¹ avicAraka niyamalaGghinaH sneharahita atidveSiNo nirdayAzca jAtAH | ³² ye janA etAdRzaM karma kurvanti taeva mRtiyogyA Izvarasya vicAramIdRzaM jJAtvApi ta etAdRzaM karma svayaM kurvanti kevalamiti nahi kintu tAdRzakarmmakAriSu lokeSvapi prIyante |

2 he paradUSaka manuSya yaH kazcana tvaM bhavasi tavottaradAnAya panthA nAsti yato yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvaya dUSyate tasmAt tvamapi dUSyase, yatastaM dUSayannapi tvaM tadvad Acarasi | ² kintvetAdRgAcAribhyo yaM daNDam Izvaro nizcinoti sa yathArtha iti vayaM janImaH | ³ ataeva he mAnuSa tvaM yAdRgAcAriNo dUSyasi svayaM yadi tAdRgAcarasi tarhi tvam IzvaradaNDAt palAyituM zakSyasIti kiM budhyase? ⁴ aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum izvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhvA tvaM kiM tadIyAnugrahakSamAcirasahiSNutvanidhiM tucchIkaroSi? ⁵ tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThoratvAt khedarAhtyAccezvara-

sya nyAyyavicAraprakAzanasya krodhasya ca dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kopaM sajcinoSi? ⁶ kintu sa ekaikama-
 nujAya tatkarMMAnusAreNa pratiphalaM dAsyati; ⁷ vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhRtvA satkarMMa kurvva-
 nto mahimA satkAro'maratvajcaitAni mRgayante tebhyo'nantAyu rdAsyati | ⁸ aparaM ye janAH satyadha-
 rmmam agRhItvA viparItadharmmam gRhanti tAdRzA virodhijanAH kopaM krodhaJca bhokSyante | ⁹ A yihUdi-
 no'nyadezinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarMMakAriNaH prANinaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM yAtanAJca gami-
 Syanti; ¹⁰ kintu A yihUdino bhinnadeziparyyanta yAvantaH satkarMMakAriNo lokAH santi tAn prati mahimA sa-
 tkAraH zAntizca bhaviSyanti | ¹¹ Izvarasya vicAre pakSapAto nAsti | ¹² alabdhavyavasthAzAstrai ryaiH pApAni
 kRtAni vyavasthAzAstrAlabdhAtvAnurUpasteSAM vinAzo bhaviSyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAzAstrA ye pApAny-
 kurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdeva teSAM vicAro bhaviSyati | ¹³ vyavasthAzrotAra Izvarasya samIpe niSpApA bhavi-
 SyantiIti nahi kintu vyavasthAcAriNa eva sapuNyA bhaviSyanti | ¹⁴ yato 'labdhavyavasthAzAstrA bhinnadezIyalo-
 ka yadi svabhAvato vyavasthAnurUpAn AcArAn kurvanti tarhyalabdhazAstrAH santo'pi te sveSAM vyavasthA-
 zAstramiva svayameva bhavanti | ¹⁵ teSAM manasi sAKSisarUpe sati teSAM vitarkeSu ca kada tAn doSiNaH ka-
 da vA nirdoSAN kRtavatsu te svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAzAstrasya pramANaM svayameva dadati | ¹⁶ yasmin di-
 ne mayA prakAzitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd Izvaro yIzukhrISTena mAnuSANAM antaHkaraNANAM gUDhA-
 bhiprAyAn dhRtvA vicArayiSyati tasmin vicAradine tat prakAziSyate | ¹⁷ pazya tvaM svayaM yihUdIti vikhyAto
 vyavasthopari vizvAsaM karoSi, ¹⁸ Izvaramuddizya svaM zIghase, tathA vyavasthayA zikSito bhUtva tasyAbhi-
 mataM jAnAsi, sarvAsAM kathANAM sAraM viviMkse, ¹⁹ aparaM jJAnasya satyatAyAzCakarASvarUpaM zAstraM
 mama samIpe vidyata ato 'ndhalokANAM mArgadarzayitA ²⁰ timirasthitalokANAM madhye dIptisvarUpo'jJanalo-
 kebhyo jJanadAta zizUnAM zikSayitAhameveti manyase | ²¹ parAn zikSayan svayaM svaM kiM na zikSayasi? va-
 stutazcauryaniSedhavyavasthAM pracArayan tvaM kiM svayameva corayasi? ²² tathA paradAragamanaM prati-
 Sedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gacchasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdveSI san kiM mandirasya dravyANI hara-
 si? ²³ yastvaM vyavasthAM zIghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya nezvaraM sammanyase? ²⁴ zAstre yathA
 likhati "bhinnadezinAM samIpe yuSmAkaM doSAd Izvarasya nAmno ninda bhavati | " ²⁵ yadi vyavasthAM pAla-
 yasi tarhi tava tvakchedakriyA saphala bhavati; yati vyavasthAM laGghase tarhi tava tvakchedo'tvakchedo bha-
 viSyati | ²⁶ yato vyavasthAzAstrAdiSTadharmmakarMMAcArI pumAn atvakchedI sannapi kiM tvakchedinAM ma-
 dhye na gaNayiSyate? ²⁷ kintu labdhazAstrazchinnatvak ca tvaM yadi vyavasthAlaGghanaM karoSi tarhi vyava-
 sthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAcchinnatvaco lokAstvAM kiM na dUSayiSyanti? ²⁸ tasmAd yo bAhye yihUdI sa yihUdI
 nahi tathAGgasya yastvakchedaH sa tvakchedo nahi; ²⁹ kintu yo jana Antariko yihUdI sa eva yihUdI aparajca ke-
 valalikhitayA vyavasthayA na kintu mAnasiko yastvakchedo yasya ca prazaMsA manuSyebhyo na bhUtva Izva-
 rAd bhavati sa eva tvakchedaH |

3 aparajca yihUdinaH kiM zreSThatvaM? tathA tvakchedasya vA kiM phalaM? ² sarvathA bahUni phalAni sa-
 nti, vizeSata Izvarasya zAstraM tebhyo'dIyata | ³ kaizcid avizvasane kRte teSAM avizvasanAt kim Izvarasya
 vizvAsyatAya hAnirutpatsyate? ⁴ kenApi prakAreNa nahi | yadyapi sarvve manuSyA mithyAvAdinastathApIzva-
 raH satyavAdI | zAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastvantu svavAkyena nirddoSo hi bhaviSyasi | vicAre caiva niSpApo
 bhaviSyasi na saMzayaH | ⁵ asmAkam anyAyena yadIzvarasya nyAyAH prakAzate tarhi kiM vadiSyamaH? ahaM
 mAnuSANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IzvaraH samucitaM daNDaM dattvA kim anyAyI bhaviSyati?
⁶ itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIzvaraH kathaM jagato vicArayitA bhaviSyati? ⁷ mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadI-
 zvarasya satyatvena tasya mahimA varddhate tarhi kasmAdahaM vicAre'parAdhitvena gaNyo bhavAmi? ⁸ ma-
 GgalArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyAM tvaya kuto nocyate? kintu yairucyate te nitAntaM daNDasya pA-
 trAni bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyucyata ityasmAkaM glAniM kurvantaH kiyanto loka vadanti |
⁹ anyalokebhyo vayaM kiM zreSThAH? kadAcana nahi yato yihUdino 'nyadezinazca sarvvaeva pApasyAyattA
 ityasya pramANaM vayaM pUrvvam adadAma | ¹⁰ lipi ryathAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH | ¹¹ tathA jJanIzvara-
 jJanI mAnavaH kopi nAsti hi | ¹² vimArgagAminaH sarvve sarvve duSkarMMakAriNaH | eko janopi no teSAM sa-
 dhukarMMa karoti ca | ¹³ tathA teSantu vai kaNTha anAvRtazmazAnavat | stutivAdaM prakurvanti jihvAbhiste
 tu kevalaM | teSAMoSThasya nimne tu viSaM tiSThati sarppavat | ¹⁴ mukhaM teSAM hi zApena kapaTena ca pU-
 ryyate | ¹⁵ raktapAtAya teSAM tu padAni kSipragAni ca | ¹⁶ pathi teSAM manuSyANAM nAzaH klezazca kevalaH |
¹⁷ te janA nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM | ¹⁸ paramezAd bhayaM yattat taccakSuSoragocaraM | ¹⁹ vy-
 avasthAyAM yadyalikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddizya likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH | tato manuSyamAtro ni-
 ruttaraH san Izvarasya sAKSAd aparAdhI bhavati | ²⁰ ataeva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karMMabhiH kazcidapi prANI-
 zvarasya sAKSat sapuNyIkRto bhavituM na zakSyati yato vyavasthayA pApajJanamAtraM jAyate | ²¹ kintu vyava-
 sthAyAH pRthag IzvareNa deyaM yat puNyAM tad vyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvAdigaNasya ca vacanaiH pramANI-
 kRtaM sad idANIM prakAzate | ²² yIzukhrISTe vizvAsakaraNAd IzvareNa dattaM tat puNyAM sakaleSu prakAzi-
 taM sat sarvvan vizvAsinaH prati varttate | ²³ teSAM kopi prabhedo nAsti, yataH sarvvaeva pApina IzvarIyatejo-
 hInAzca jAtAH | ²⁴ ta IzvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyAM vinA khrISTakRtena paritrANena sapuNyIkRta bhavanti | ²⁵ ya-
 smAt svazoNitena vizvAsat pApanAzako balI bhavituM sa eva pUrvvam IzvareNa nizcitaH, ittham IzvarIyasahi-
 SNutvAt purAkRtapApANAM mArjjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate, ²⁶ varttamAnakAlIyamapi sva-

yAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate, aparaM yIzau vizvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvannapi sa yAthArthikastiSThati | ²⁷ tarhi kutrAtmazlAghA? sA dUrIkRtA; kayA vyavasthaya? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthaya? itthaM nahi kintu tat kevalavizvAsarUpaya vyavasthayaiva bhavati | ²⁸ ataeva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kevalena vizvAsena mAnavaH sapuNyIkRto bhavitum zaknotItyasya rAddhAntaM darzayAmaH | ²⁹ sa kiM kevalayihUdinAm Izvaro bhavati? bhinnadezinAm Izvaro na bhavati? bhinnadezinAmapi bhavati; ³⁰ yasmAd eka Izvaro vizvAsAt tvakchedino vizvAsenAtvakchedinazca sapuNyIkariSyati | ³¹ tarhi vizvAsena vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma eva |

4 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm kAyikakriyaya kiM labdhavAn etadadhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? ² sa yadi nija-kriyAbhyaH sapuNyO bhavet tarhi tasyAtmazlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavediti satyaM, kintvIzvarasya samIpe nahi | ³ zAstre kiM likhati? ibrAhIm Izvare vizvasanAt sa vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva | ⁴ karmmakAriNo yad vetanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tenopArjitaM mantavyam | ⁵ kintu yaH pApiNaM sapuNyIkaroti tasmin vizvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yo vizvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyO bhavati | ⁶ aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IzvaraH sapuNyIkaroti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA, ⁷ sa dhanyo'ghAni mRSTAni yasyAgAMsyAvRtAni ca | ⁸ sa ca dhanyaH parezena pApaM yasya na gaNyate | ⁹ eSa dhanyavAdastvakchedinam atvakchedinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImo vizvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH | ¹⁰ sa vizvAsastasya tvakcheditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakcheditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakcheditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakcheditvAvasthAyAM | ¹¹ aparajca sa yat sarvveSAM atvakchedinAM vizvAsinAm AdipuruSo bhavet, te ca puNyavattvena gaNyeran; ¹² ye ca lokAH kevalaM chinnatvaco na santo 'smatpUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm achinnatvak san yena vizvAsamArgeNa gatavAn tenaiva tasya pAdacinna gacchanti teSAM tvakchedinAmapyAdipuruSo bhavet tadartham atvakchedino mAnavasya vizvAsat puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakchedacinnaM sa prApnot | ¹³ ibrAhIm jagato'dhikArI bhaviSyati yaiSA pratijJA taM tasya vaMzajca prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUliKA nahi kintu vizvAsajanyapuNyamUliKA | ¹⁴ yato vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhikAriNo bhavanti tarhi vizvAso viphalo jAyate sA pratijJA luptaiva | ¹⁵ adhikantu vyavasthA kopaM janayati yato 'vidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAM AjjAlaGghanaM na sambhavati | ¹⁶ ataeva sA pratijJA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavet tadarthaM vizvAsamUliKA yatastathAtve tadvamzasamudayaM prati arthato ye vyavasthaya tadvamzasambhavAH kevalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavizvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratijJA sthAsnurbhavati | ¹⁷ yo nirjIvAn sajIvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni ca vidyamAnAni karoti ibrAhImo vizvAsabhUmestasyezvarasya sAKsAt so'smAKaM sarvveSAM AdipuruSa Aste, yathA likhitaM vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruSaM kRtva niyuktavAn | ¹⁸ tvadIyastAdRzo vaMzo janiSyate yadidaM vAKyaM pratizrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudezIyalokAnAm AdipuruSo yad bhavati tadarthaM so'napekSitavyamapyapekSamANo vizvAsaM kRtavAn | ¹⁹ aparajca kSINavizvAso na bhUtva zatavatsaravayaskatvat svazarIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAya rajonivRttijca tRNaya na mene | ²⁰ aparam avizvAsAd Izvarasya pratijJAvacane kamapi saMzayaM na cakAra; ²¹ kintvIzvareNa yat pratizrutaM tat sAdhayitum zakyata iti nizcitaM vijjAya dRDhavizvAsaH san Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAjcakAra | ²² iti hetostasya sa vizvAsastadiyapuNyamiva gaNayAjcakra | ²³ puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAKaM nimittamapi, ²⁴ yato'smAKaM pApanAzArthaM samarpito'smAKaM puNyaprAptyarthaJcotthApito'bhavati yo'smAKaM prabhu ryIzustasyotthApayitarIzvre ²⁵ yadi vayaM vizvasAmastarhyasmAKamapi saeva vizvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiSyate |

5 vizvAsena sapuNyIkRtA vayam IzvareNa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAKaM yIzukhrISTena melanaM prAptAH | ² aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAzraye tiSThAmastanmadhyaM vizvAsamArgeNa tenaivAnItA vayam IzvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAzaya samAnandAmaH | ³ tat kevalaM nahi kintu klezabhoge'pyAnandAmo yataH klezaId dhairyyaM jAyata iti vayaM jAnImaH, ⁴ dhairyyaAcca parIkSitatvaM jAyate, parIkSitatvat pratyAZa jAyate, ⁵ pratyAZato vrIDitavAM na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattena pavitreNAtmanAsmAKam antaHkaraNAnIzvarasya premavAriNA siktAni | ⁶ asmAsu nirupAyeSu satsu khrISTa upayukte samaye pApinAM nimittaM svIyan prANAn atyajat | ⁷ hitakAriNo janasya kRte kopi prANAn tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM zaknoti, kintu dhArmmikasya kRte prAyeNa kopi prANAn na tyajati | ⁸ kintvasmAsu pApiSu satsvapi nimittamasmAKaM khrISTaH svaprANAn tyaktavAn, tata IzvarosmAn prati nijaM paramapremANaM darzitivAn | ⁹ ataeva tasya raktapAtena sapuNyIkRtA vayaM nitAntaM tena kopAd uddhAriSyAmahe | ¹⁰ phalato vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadezvarasya putrasya maraNena tena sArddhaM yadyasmAKaM melanaM jAtaM tarhi melanaprAptAH santo'vazyaM tasya jIvanena rakSAM lapsyAmahe | ¹¹ tat kevalaM nahi kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi tenAsmAKaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena sAmpratam Izvare samAnandAmazca | ¹² tathA sati, ekena mAnuSeNa pApaM pApena ca maraNAM jagatIM prAvizat aparaM sarvveSAM pApitvat sarvve mAnuSA mRte rnighna abhavat | ¹³ yato vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na vidyate tatra pApasyApi gaNana na vidyate | ¹⁴ tathApyAdama yAdRzaM pApaM kRtaM tAdRzaM pApaM yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat teSAmapyupari mRtyU rAjatvam akarot sa Adam bhAvyAdamo nidarzanamevAste | ¹⁵ kintu pApakarmmaNo yAdRzo bhAvastAdRg dAnakarmmaNo bhAvo na bhavati yata ekasya janasyAparAdhena yadi bahUnAM maraNam

aghaTata tathApIzvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAnajcaikena janenArthAd yIzunA khrISTena bahuSu bAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati | ¹⁶ aparam ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdRk phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdRk na bhavati yato vicArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daNDajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma bahupApAnyaArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva | ¹⁷ yata ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastenaikena yadi maraNasya rAjatvaM jAtaM tarhi ye janA anugrahasya bAhulyaM puNyadAnaJca prApnuvanti ta ekena janena, arthAt yIzukhrISTena, jIvane rAjatvam avazyam kariSyanti | ¹⁸ eko'parAdho yadvat sarvvanAvanAM daNDagAmI mArgo 'bhavat tadvad ekaM puNyadAnaM sarvvanAvanAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga eva | ¹⁹ aparam ekasya janasyAjJalaGghanAd yathA bahavo 'parAdhino jAtAstadvad ekasyAjJAcaraNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkRtA bhavanti | ²⁰ adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya bAhulyam abhavat | ²¹ tena mRtyunA yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvad asmAkAM prabhuyIzukhrISTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyenAnugrahasya rAjatvaM bhavati |

6 prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAzate tadarthaM pApe tiSThAma iti vAkyam kiM vAyam vadiSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu | ² pApam prati mRtA vAyam punastasmin katham jIviSyAmaH? ³ vAyam yAvanto loka yIzukhrISTe majjita abhavAma tAvanta eva tasya maraNe majjita iti kiM yUyAM na jAnItha? ⁴ tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa zmazAnAt khrISTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanajIvina ivAcarAmastadarthaM majjanena tena sArddhaM mRtyurUpe zmazAne saMsthApitAH | ⁵ aparaM vAyam yadi tena saMyuktAH santaH sa iva maraNabhAgino jAtAstarhi sa ivotthAnabhAgino'pi bhaviSyAmaH | ⁶ vAyam yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkAM pAparUpazarIrasya vinAzArtham asmAkAM purAtanapurustastena sAkAM kruze'hanyateti vAyam jAnImaH | ⁷ yo hataH sa pApAt mukta eva | ⁸ ataeva yadi vAyam khrISTena sArddham ahanyAma hi tarhi punarapi tena sahita jIviSyAma ityatrAsmAkAM vizvAso vidyate | ⁹ yataH zmazAnAd utthApitaH khrISTo puna rna mriyata iti vAyam jAnImaH | tasmin kopyadhikAro mRtyo rnAsti | ¹⁰ aparaJca sa yad amriyata tenaika-da pApam uddizyAmriyata, yacca jIvati tenezvaram uddizya jIvati; ¹¹ tadvad yUyamapi svAn pApam uddizya mRtAn asmAkAM prabhUNA yIzukhrISTenezvaram uddizya jIvanto jAnIta | ¹² aparaJca kutsitAbhilASAIn pUrayituM yuSmAkAM martyadeheSu pApam AdhipatyAM na karotu | ¹³ aparaM svaM svam aGgam adharmsyAstraM kRtvA pApasevAyAM na samarpayata, kintu zmazAnAd utthitAniva svAn Izvare samarpayata svAnyagGAni ca dharmmAsrasvarUpANizvaram uddizya samarpayata | ¹⁴ yuSmAkam upari pApasyAdhipatyAM puna rna bhaviSyati, yasmAd yUyAM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavata | ¹⁵ kintu vAyam vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavAma, iti kArANat kiM pApam kariSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu | ¹⁶ yato mRtijanakaM pApam puNyajanakaM nidezAcaraNajcaitayordvayo ryasmin AjJApAlanArthaM bhRtyAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhRtyA bhavatha, etat kiM yUyAM na jAnItha? ¹⁷ aparaJca pUrvvam yUyAM pApasya bhRtyA Asteti satyaM kintu yasyAM zikSarUpAyAM mUSAyAM nikSiptA abhavata tasyA AkRtiM manobhi rlabdhavanta iti kArANAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu | ¹⁸ itthaM yUyAM pApasevAto muktAH santo dharmmasya bhRtyA jAtAH | ¹⁹ yuSmAkAM zArIrikyA durbbalatAyA heto rmanavavad aham etad bravImi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvam pApamedhyayo rbhRtyatve nijAGGAni samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhRtyatve nijAGGAni samarpayata | ²⁰ yadA yUyAM pApasya bhRtyA Asta tadA dharmmasya nAyattA Asta | ²¹ tarhi yAni karmmanI yUyam idAnIM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhve pUrvvam tai ryuSmAkAM ko lAbha AsIt? teSAM karmmanAM phalam maraNameva | ²² kintu sAmprataM yUyAM pApasevAto muktAH santa Izvarasya bhRtyA'bhavata tasmAd yuSmAkAM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpaJca phalam Aste | ²³ yataH pApasya vetanaM maraNaM kintvasmAkAM prabhUNA yIzukhrISTenAnantajIvanam Izvare dattaM pAritoSikam Aste |

7 he bhrAtRgaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamedam nivedanaM | vidhiH kevalaM yAvajjIvaM manavoparyyadhapatitvaM karotIti yUyAM kiM na jAnItha? ² yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UDhA bhAryyA vyavasthaya tasmin baddha tiSThati kintu yadi pati rmriyate tarhi sA nArI patyU vyavasthAto mucyate | ³ etatkArANat patyurjIvanakAle nArI yadyanyaM puruSaM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhicAriNI bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyate tarhi sA tasyA vyavasthAyA mukta satI puruSantareNa vyUDhApi vyabhicAriNI na bhavati | ⁴ he mama bhrAtRgaNa, IzvaranimittaM yadasmAkAM phalam jAyate tadarthaM zmazAnAd utthApitena puruSeNa saha yuSmAkAM vivAho yad bhavet tadarthaM khrISTasya zarIreNa yUyAM vyavasthAM prati mRtavantaH | ⁵ yato'smAkAM zArIrikAcaraNasamaye maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthaya dUSitaH pApAbhilASo'smAkam aGgeSu jIvan AsIt | ⁶ kintu tadA yasyA vyavasthAyA vaze Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati mRtatvAd vAyam tasya adhInatvat mukta iti heterIzvaro'smAbhiH purAtanalikhitanusArAt na sevitaavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvenaiva sevitaavyaH ⁷ tarhi vAyam kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM pApajanika bhavati? netthaM bhavatu | vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApam kim ityahaM nAvedaM; kijca lobhaM mA kArSiriti ced vyavasthAgranthe likhitaM nAbhaviSyat tarhi lobhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAjJAsyAM | ⁸ kintu vyavasthaya pApam chidraM prApyAsmAkam antaH sarvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASam ajanayat; yato vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApam mRtaM | ⁹ aparaM pUrvvam vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tataH param AjJAyAm upasthitAyAm pApam ajIvat tadAham amriye | ¹⁰ itthaM sati jIvananimitta yAjJA sA mama mRtyujanikAbhavat | ¹¹ yataH pApam chidraM prApya

vyavasthitAdezena mAM vajcayitvA tena mAm ahan | ¹² ataeva vyavasthA pavitrA, Adezazca pavitro nyAyyo hita-kArI ca bhavati | ¹³ tarhi yat svayaM hitakRt tat kiM mama mRtyujanakam abhavat? netthaM bhavatu; kintu pA-paM yat pAtakamiva prakAzate tathA nidezena pApaM yadatIva pAtakamiva prakAzate tadarthaM hitopAyena mama maraNam ajanayat | ¹⁴ vyavasthAtmabodhiketi vayaM jAnImaH kintvahaM zArIratAcArI pApasya krItaki-Gkaro vidye | ¹⁵ yato yat karmma karomi tat mama mano'bhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano'bhimataM tanna karomi kintu yad RtIye tat karomi | ¹⁶ tathAtve yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karomi tarhi vyavasthA sUttameti svIkromi | ¹⁷ ataeva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama zarIrasthena pApenaiva kriyate | ¹⁸ yato mayi, arthato mama zarIre, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamecchukatAyAM tiSThantyAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhane samartho na bhavAmi | ¹⁹ yato yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vAjchAmi tAM na karomi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anicchuko'smi tadeva karomi | ²⁰ ataeva yadyat karmma karttuM mamecchA na bhavati tad yadi karomi tarhi tat mayA na kriyate, mamAntarvarttinA pA-penaiva kriyate | ²¹ bhadraM karttum icchukaM mAM yo 'bhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdRzaM svabhAvamekaM mayi pazyAmi | ²² aham AntarikapuruSeNezvaravyavasthAyAM santuStA Ase; ²³ kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM svabhAvam madIyAGgasthitaM prapazyAmi, sa madIyAGgasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM ceState | ²⁴ hA hA yo'haM durbhAgyo manujastaM mAm etasmAn mRtAccharIrAt ko nistArayiSyati? ²⁵ asmAkAM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena nistArayitAram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi | ataeva zarIreNa pApavyavasthAyA manasa tu IzvaravyavasthAyAH sevanaM karomi |

8 ye janAH khrISTaM yIzum Azritya zArIrikaM nAcaranta AtmikamAcaranti te'dhunA daNDArhA na bhavanti | ² jIvanadAyakasyAtmano vyavasthA khrISTayIzunA pApamaraNayo rvyavasthAto mAmamocayat | ³ yasmAcchArIrasya durbbalatvAd vyavasthaya yat karmmasAdhyam Izvaro nijaputraM pApizarIrarUpaM pApanAzakabalirUpajca preSya tasya zarIre pApasya daNDaM kurvvan tatkaromma sAdhitavAn | ⁴ tataH zArIrikaM nAcaritvAsmAbhirAtmikam AcaradbhirvyavasthAgranthe nirddiSTAni puNyakarmmANi sarvvANi sAdhyante | ⁵ ye zArIrikAcAriNaste zArIrikan viSayAn bhAvayanti ye cAtmikAcAriNaste Atmano viSayAn bhAvayanti | ⁶ zArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mRtyuH kijcAtmikabhAvasya phale jIvanaM zAntizca | ⁷ yataH zArIrikabhAva Izvarasya viruddhaH zatrutAbhAva eva sa Izvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati bhavitujca na zaknoti | ⁸ etasmAt zArIrikAcAriSu toSTum IzvareNa na zakyaM | ⁹ kintvIzvarasyAtmA yadi yuSmAkAM madhye vasati tarhi yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNo na santa AtmikAcAriNo bhavathaH | yasmin tu khrISTasyAtmA na vidyate sa tatsambhavo nahi | ¹⁰ yadi khrISTo yuSmAn adhitiSThati tarhi pApam uddizya zarIraM mRtaM kintu puNyamuddizyAtmA jIvati | ¹¹ mRtagaNAD yIzuryenothApitastasyAtmA yadi yuSmanmadhye vasati tarhi mRtagaNAt khrISTasya sa utthApayitA yuSmanmadhyavAsinA svakiyAtmanA yuSmAkAM mRtadehAnapi puna rjIvayiSyati | ¹² he bhrAtRgaNa zarIrasya vayamAdhamarNA na bhavAmo'taH zArIrikAcAro'smAbhi rna karttavayaH | ¹³ yadi yUyaM zarIrikAcAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuSmAbhi rmarrtavyameva kintvAtmanA yadi zarIrakarmmANi ghAtayeta tarhi jIviSyatha | ¹⁴ yato yAvanto lokA IzvarasyAtmanAkRSyante te sarvva Izvarasya santAnA bhavanti | ¹⁵ yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvam na prAptAH kintu yena bhAvenezvaraM pitaH pitariti procya sambodhayatha tAdRzaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta | ¹⁶ aparajca vayam Izvarasya santAnA etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramANaM dadAti | ¹⁷ ataeva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Izvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrISTena sahAdhikAriNazca bhavAmaH; aparaM tena sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAgino bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavyaApi bhAgino bhaviSyamaH | ¹⁸ kintvasmAsu yo bhAvIvibhavaH prakAziSyate tasya samIpe varttamAnakAlInaM duHkhamahaM tRNaya manye | ¹⁹ yataH prANigaNa Izvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkAGkSan nitAntam apekSate | ²⁰ aparajca prANigaNaH svairam alIkAtAyA vazIkRto nAbhavat ²¹ kintu prANigaNo'pi nazvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Izvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItyabhiprAyeNa vazIkArtra vazIcakra | ²² aparajca prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat kRtsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karotiIti vayaM jAnImaH | ²³ kevalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnAM prAptA vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt zarIrasya muktiM pratIkSamANastadvad antarArttarAvam kurmmaH | ²⁴ vayaM pratyAzayA trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakSavastuno yA pratyAZa sA pratyAZa nahi, yato manuSyo yat samIkSate tasya pratyAZAM kutaH kariSyati? ²⁵ yad apratyakSaM tasya pratyAZAM yadi vayaM kurvImahi tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratIkSamahe | ²⁶ tata AtmApi svayam asmAkAM durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvam karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad boddhuM vayaM na zaknumaH, kintvaspaSTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivedayati | ²⁷ aparam IzvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitralokAnAM kRte nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo'ntaryyAminA jIyate | ²⁸ aparam IzvarIyanirUpaNaNusAreNAhUtAH santo ye tasmin prIyante sarvvANi militva teSAM maGgalaM sAdhayanti, etad vayaM jAnImaH | ²⁹ yata Izvaro bahubhrAtRNAM madhye svaputraM jyeSThaM karttum icchan yAn pUrvaM lakSyIkRtavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdRzyaprAptyarthaM nyayumkta | ³⁰ aparajca tena ye niyuktAsta AhUtA api ye ca tenAhUtaste sapuNyIkRtAH, ye ca tena sapuNyIkRtaste vibhavyuktAH | ³¹ ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? Izvaro yadyasmAkAM sapakSo bhavati tarhi ko vipakSo'smAkAM? ³² AtmaputraM na rakSivA yo'smAkAM sarvveSAM kRte taM pradattavAn sa kiM tena sahAsmabhyam anyAni sarvvANi na dAsyati? ³³ IzvarasyAbhiruciteSu kena doSa AropayiSyate? ya IzvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati

kiM tena? ³⁴ aparaM tebhyo daNDadAnAjJa vA kena kariSyate? yo'smannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu mRtagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cezvarasya dakSiNe pArzve tiSThan adyApyasmAkaM nimittaM prArthata evambhUto yaH khrISTaH kiM tena? ³⁵ asmAbhiH saha khrISTasya premaxchedaM janayituM kaH zaknoti? klezo vyasanaM vA tADana vA durbhikSaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMzayo vA khaGgo vA kime-tAni zaknuvanti? ³⁶ kintu likhitam Aste, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smo mRtyuvaktre'khilaM dinaM | balirdeyo yathA meSo vayaM gaNyAmahe tathA | ³⁷ aparaM yo'smAsu prIyate tenaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahe | ³⁸ yato'smAkaM prabhuna yIzukhrISTenezvarasya yat prema tasmAd asmAkaM vicchedaM janayituM mRtyu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavanto mukhyadUtA vA varttamAno vA bhaviSyAn kaLo vA uccapadaM vA nIcapadaM vAparaM kimapi sRSTavastu ³⁹ vaiteSAM kenApi na zakyamityasmin dRDhavisvAso mamAste |

9 ahaM kaJcid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrISTasya sAKSAt satyameva bravImi pavitrasyAtmanaH sAKSAn madIyaM mana etat sAKSyAM dadAti | ² mamAntaratizayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khedazca ³ tasmAd ahaM svajAtIyabhrAtRNAM nimittAt svayaM khrISTAcchApAkrAnto bhavitum aiccham | ⁴ yatasta isrAyelasya vaMza api ca dattakaputratvaM tejo niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratijjAH pitRpuruSagaNazcaiteSu sarvveSu teSAM adhikAro'sti | ⁵ tat kevalaM nahi kintu sarvAdhyakSaH sarvvaDA saccidAnanda Izvaro yaH khrISTaH so'pi zArIrikasambandhena teSAM vaMzasambhavaH | ⁶ Izvarasya vAKyaM viphalAM jAtam iti nahi yatkAraNAd isrAyelo vaMze ye jAtaste sarvve vastuta isrAyelIya na bhavanti | ⁷ aparam ibrAhImo vaMze jAta api sarvve tasyaiva santAna na bhavanti kintu ishAko nAmna tava vaMzo vikhyAto bhaviSyati | ⁸ arthAt zArIrikasamsargAt jAtAH santAna yAvantastAvanta evezvarasya santAna na bhavanti kintu pratizravaNAd ye jAyante taevezvaravaMzo gaNyate | ⁹ yatastatpratizrute rvAkyametad, etAdRze samaye 'haM punarAgamiSyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra eko janiSyate | ¹⁰ aparamapi vadAmi svamano'bhilASata IzvareNa yannirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA siddhyati ¹¹ tadarthaM ribkAnAmikaya yoSitA janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAkaH pUrvvapuruSAd garbhe dhRte tasyAH santAnayOH prasavAt pUrvvaM kijca tayOH zubhAzubhakarmmaNaH karaNat pUrvvaM ¹² tAM pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyeSThaH kaniSThaM seviSyate, ¹³ yathA likhitam Aste, tathApyeSAvi na prItva yAkUbi prItavAn ahaM | ¹⁴ tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu | ¹⁵ yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM cikIrSAmi tamevAnugRhIAmi, yajca dayitum icchAmi tameva daye | ¹⁶ ataevecchata yatamAnena vA mAnavena tanna sAdhyate dayAkAriNezvareNaiva sAdhyate | ¹⁷ phirauNi zAstre likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darzayituM sarvvarpRthivyAM nijanAma prakAzayitujca tvAM sthApitavAn | ¹⁸ ataH sa yam anugrahitum icchati tamevAnugRhIAti, yajca nigrहितum icchati taM nigRhIAti | ¹⁹ yadi vadasi tarhi sa doSaM kuto gRhIAti? tadIyecchAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyaM vidyate? ²⁰ he Izvarasya pratipakSa martya tvaM kaH? etAdRzaM mAM kutaH sRSTavAn? iti kathAM sRSTavastu sraSTre kiM kathayiSyati? ²¹ ekasmAn mRtpiNDAd utkRSTapaKRSTau dvididhau kalazau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyaM nAsti? ²² IzvaraH kopaM prakAzayituM nijazaktiM jIjApayitujcecchan yadi vinAzasya yogyAni krodhabhAjanAni prati bahukAlaM dIrghasahiSNutAm Azrayati; ²³ aparajca vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrAni prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAzayituM kevalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadezinAmapi madhyAd ²⁴ asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM? ²⁵ hozeyagranthe yathA likhitam Aste, yo loko mama nAsIt taM vadiSyAmi madIyakaM | yA jAti rme'priya cAsIt taM vadiSyAmyahaM priyAM | ²⁶ yUYaM madIyaloka na yatreti vAkyamaucyata | amarezasya santAna iti khyAsyanti tatra te | ²⁷ isrAyelIyalokeSu yizAyio'pi vAcametAM prAcArayat, isrAyelIyavaMzAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu nizcitaM | samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAna yadi jAyate | tathApi kevalaM lokairalpaistrANaM vrajiSyate | ²⁸ yato nyAyena svAM karmma parezaH sAdhayiSyati | deze saeva saMkSepAnnijaM karmma kariSyati | ²⁹ yizAyio'paramapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakSaparezena cet kijcinnodaziSyata | tadA vayaM sidomevAbhaviSyAma vinizcitaM | yadvA vayam amorAyA agamiSyAma tulyatAM | ³⁰ tarhi vayaM kiM vakSyAmaH? itaradezIya loka api puNyArtham ayatamAna vizvAsena puNyam alabhanta; ³¹ kintvisrAyelloka vyavasthApAlanena puNyArthaM yatamAnAstannAlabhanta | ³² tasya kiM kAraNaM? te vizvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyaya ceSTitva tasmin skhalanajanake pASANE pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH | ³³ likhitaM yAdRzam Aste, pazya pAdaskhalArthaM hi sIyoni prastarantathA | bAdhAkAraJca pASANA paristhApitavAnaham | vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate |

10 he bhrAtara isrAyelIyaloka yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhilaSan Izvarasya samIpe prArthaye | ² yata Izvare teSAM ceSTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAKSyasmi; kintu teSAM sa ceSTA sajjAnA nahi, ³ yatasta IzvaradattaM puNyam avijjAya svakRtapuNyAM sthApayitum ceSTamAna Izvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvanti | ⁴ khrISTa ekaikavizvAsijanAya puNyAM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpo bhavati | ⁵ vyavasthApAlanena yat puNyAM tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yo janastAM pAlayiSyati sa taddvArA jIvI-Syati | ⁶ kintu pratyayena yat puNyAM tad etAdRzaM vAKyaM vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khrISTam avarohayi-Syati? ⁷ ko vA pretalokam avaruhya khrISTaM mRtagaNamadhyAd AneSyatIti vAk manasi tvaya na gaditavya | ⁸ tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAKyaM tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane manasi cAste, tacca vAkyam asmAbhiH pracAryamANaM vizvAsasya vAkyameva | ⁹ vastutaH prabhUM yIzuM yadi vadanena svIkaroSi, tathezvarastaM zmazAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNena vizvasiSi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyase | ¹⁰ yasmAt puNyaprA-

ptyartham antaHkaraNena vizvasitavyaM paritrANArthaJca vadanena svIkarttavayaM | ¹¹ zAstre yAdRzaM likhati vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate | ¹² ityatra yihUdini tadanyaloke ca kopi vizeSo nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveSAM advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAcakAna sarvvan prati vadAnyo bhavati | ¹³ yataH, yaH kazcit paramezasya nAmna hi prArthayiSyate | sa eva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviSyati | ¹⁴ yaM ye janA na pratyAyan te tamuddizya kathaM prArthayiSyante? ye vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na zrutavantaste taM kathaM pratySyanti? aparaM yadi pracArayitAro na tiSThanti tadA kathaM te zroSyanti? ¹⁵ yadi vA prerita na bhavanti tadA kathaM pracArayiSyanti? yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, yathA, maGgalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya ye narAH | pracArayanti zAntezca susaMvAdaM janAstu ye | teSAM caraNapadmAni kiDrk zobhAnvitAni hi | ¹⁶ kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gRhItavantaH | yizAyiyoyathA likhitavAn | asmatpracArite vAkye vizvAsamakaroddhi kaH | ¹⁷ ataeva zravanAd vizvAsa aizvaravAkyapracArAt zravanajca bhavati | ¹⁸ tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAzrAvi? avazyam azrAvi, yasmAt teSAM zabdo mahIM vyApnod vAkyajca nikhilaM jagat | ¹⁹ aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyelIyalokAH kim etAM kathAM na budhyante? prathamato mUsA idaM vAkyAM provAca, ahamuttApayiSye tAn agaNyamaNavairapi | klekSyAmi jAtim etAjca pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH | ²⁰ aparajca yizAyiyotizayAkSobheNa kathayAmaSa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAceSTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM | adhi mAM yai rna samprSTaM vijjAtastai rjanairahaM | | ²¹ kintvisrAyelIyalokAn adhi kathayAjcakAra, yairAjAlaGghibhi rlokai rviruddhaM vAkyamucyate | tAn pratyeva dinaM kRtsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM | |

11 IzvareNa svIkIyaloka apasArita ahaM kim IdRzaM vAkyAM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yato'hamapi binyAmInagotrIya ibrAhImavaMzIya isrAyelIyaloko'smi | ² IzvareNa pUrvvam ye pradRSTaste svakIyaloka apasArita iti nahi | aparam eliyopAkhyAne zAstre yalikhitam Aste tad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ³ he paramezvara lokAstvadIyAH sarvva yajjavedIrabhajjan tathA tava bhaviSyadvAdinaH sarvvan aghnan kevala eko'ham avaziSTA Ase te mamApi prANAN nAzayitUM ceSTanate, etAM kathAm isrAyelIyalokAnAM viruddham eliya IzvarAya niveDayAmAsa | ⁴ tatastaM pratIzvarasyottaraM kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmno devasya sAKSat yai rjanUni na pAtitAni tAdRzAH sapta sahasrANi loka avazeSitA mayA | ⁵ tadvad etasmin varttamAnakAle'pi anugraheNAbhirucitAsteSAM avaziSTAH katipayA lokAH santi | ⁶ ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa bhavati tarhi kriyayA na bhavati no ced anugraho'nanugraha eva, yadi vA kriyayA bhavati tarhyanugraheNa na bhavati no cet kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati | ⁷ tarhi kiM? isrAyelIyaloka yad amRgayanta tanna prApuH | kintvabhirucitalokAstat prApustadanye sarvva andhIbhUtAH | ⁸ yathA likhitam Aste, ghoranidrAlutAbhAvaM dRSTihIne ca locane | karNau zrutivihInau ca pradadau tebhya IzvaraH | | ⁹ etesmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, ato bhuktyAsanaM teSAM unmAthavad bhaviSyati | vA vaMzayantravad bAdhA daNDavad vA bhaviSyati | | ¹⁰ bhaviSyanti tathAndhAste netraiH pazyanti no yathA | vepathuH kaTidezasya teSAM nityaM bhaviSyati | | ¹¹ patanArthaM te skhalitavanta iti vAcAM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyoginaH karttuM teSAM patanAd itaradezIyalokaiH paritrANaM prAptaM | ¹² teSAM patanaM yadi jagato lokAnAM lAbhajanakam abhavat teSAM hrAso'pi yadi bhinnadezinAM lAbhajana-ko'bhavat tarhi teSAM vRddhiH kati lAbhajanika bhaviSyati? ¹³ ato he anyadezino yuSmAn sambodhya kathayAmi nijAnAM jAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyogaM janayan teSAM madhye kiyatAM lokAnAM yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi ¹⁴ tannimittam anyadezinAM nikaTe preritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAmi | ¹⁵ teSAM nigraheNa yadIzvareNa saha jagato janAnAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi teSAM anugRhItatvaM mRtadehe yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviSyati? ¹⁶ aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvameva phalaM pavitraM bhaviSyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi zAkha api tathaiva bhaviSyanti | ¹⁷ kiyatInAM zAkhanAM chedane kRte tvaM vanyajitavRkSasya zAkha bhUtva yadi tacchAkhanAM sthAne ropita sati jitavRkSIyamUlasya rasaM bhuMkSe, ¹⁸ tarhi tAsAM bhinnazAkhanAM viruddhaM mAM garvviH; yadi garvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsara | ¹⁹ aparajca yadi vadasi mAM ropayitUM tAH zAkha vibhanna abhavan; ²⁰ bhadram, apratyayakAraNat te vibhinna jAtAstathA vizvAsakAraNat tvaM ropito jAtastasmAd ahaGkAram akRtvA sasAdhvaso bhava | ²¹ yata Izvaro yadi svAbhAvikIH zAkha na rakSati tarhi sAvadhAno bhava cet tvAmapi na sthApayati | ²² ityatrezvarasya yAdRzI kRpA tAdRzaM bhayAnakatvamapi tvayA dRzyatAM; ye patitAstAn prati tasya bhayAnakatvaM dRzyatAM, tvajca yadi tatRpAzrita-stiSThasi tarhi tvAM prati kRpA drakSyate; no cet tvamapi tadvat chinno bhaviSyasi | ²³ aparajca te yadyapratyaye na tiSThanti tarhi punarapi ropayiSyante yasmAt tAn punarapi ropayitUM izvarasya zaktirAste | ²⁴ vanyajitavRkSasya zAkha san tvaM yadi tatazchinno rItivyatyayenottamajitavRkSe ro'pito'bhavastarhi tasya vRkSasya svIya yAH zAkhaStAH kiM punaH svavRkSe saMlagitUM na zaknuvanti? ²⁵ he bhrAtaro yuSmAkam AtmAbhimAno yanna jAyate tadarthaM mamedRzI vAjchA bhavati yUyaM etannigUDhatattvam ajAnanto yanna tiSThatha; vastuto yAvatkAlaM sampUrNarUpeNa bhinnadezinAM saMgRAho na bhaviSyati tAvatkAlam aMzatvena isrAyelIyalokAnAm andhata sthAsyati; ²⁶ pazcAt te sarvve paritrAsyante; etAdRzaM likhitamapyAste, AgamiSyati sIyonaAd eko yastrANadAyakaH | adharmmaM yAkubo vaMzAt sa tu dUrIkariSyati | ²⁷ tathA dUrIkariSyAmi teSAM pApAnyahaM yadA | tadA taireva sArddhaM me niyamo'yaM bhaviSyati | ²⁸ susaMvAdAt te yuSmAkAM vipakSA abhavan kintvabhirucitvat te pitRlokAnAM kRte priyapAtrAni bhavanti | ²⁹ yata Izvarasya dAnAd AhvAnAjca pazcAttApo na bhavati | ³⁰ ataeva pUrvvam Izvare'vizvAsinaH santo'pi yUyaM yadvat samprati teSAM avizvAsa-

kAraNAd Izvarasya kRpApAtrAni jAtAstadvad ³¹ idAnIM te'vizvAsinaH santi kintu yuSmAbhi rlabdhakRpAkAra-
NAt tairapi kRpA lapsyate | ³² IzvaraH sarvvAn prati kRpAM prakAzayitUM sarvvAn avizvAsitvena gaNayati |
³³ aho Izvarasya jJAnabuddhirUpayo rdhanayoH kIdRk prAcuryyaM | tasya rAjazAsanasya tattvaM kIdRg aprA-
pyaM | tasya mArgAzca kIdRg anupalakSyAH | ³⁴ paramezvarasya saGkalpaM ko jJAtavAn? tasya mantrI vA
ko'bhavat? ³⁵ ko vA tasyopakArI bhRtvA tatkrte tena pratyupakarttavyaH? ³⁶ yato vastumAtrameva tasmAt tena
tasmai cAbhavat tadIyo mahimA sarvvaD prakAzito bhavatu | iti |

12 he bhrAtara Izvarasya kRpayAhaM yuSmAn vinaye yUyaM svaM svaM zarIraM sajIvaM pavitraM grA-
hyaM balim Izvaramuddizya samutsRjata, eSA sevA yuSmAkaM yogya | ² aparaM yUyaM sAMsArika iva
mAcarata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvaM parAvartya nUtanAcAriNo bhavata, tata Izvarasya nidezaH kIdRg utta-
mo grahaNIyaH sampUrNazceti yuSmAbhiranubhAviSyate | ³ kazcidapi jano yogyatvAdadhikaM svaM na ma-
nyatAM kintu Izvaro yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusArato yogyarUpaM svaM manutAM,
IzvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuSmAkam ekaikaM janam ityAjJApayAmi | ⁴ yato yadvadasmAkam ekasmin
zarIre bahUnyaGgAni santi kintu sarvveSAmAgaGgAnAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi; ⁵ tadvadasmAkam bahutve'pi
sarvve vayaM khrISTe ekazarIrAH parasparam aGgapratyaGgatvena bhavAmaH | ⁶ asmAd IzvarAnugraheNa vi-
zeSaM vizeSaM dAnam asmAsu prApteSu satsu kopi yadi bhaviSyadvAkyaM vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimA-
NAnusArataH sa tad vadatu; ⁷ yadvA yadi kazcit sevanakArI bhavati tarhi sa tatsevanaM karotu; athava yadi ka-
zcid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so'dhyApayatu; ⁸ tathA ya upadeSTA bhavati sa upadizatu yazca dAta sa sarala-
taya dadAtu yastvadhipatiH sa yatnenAdhipatitvaM karotu yazca dayAluH sa hRSTamanasA dayatAm | ⁹ apara-
jca yuSmAkaM prema kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad RtIyadhvaM yacca bhadraM tasmin anura-
jyadhvam | ¹⁰ aparaM bhrAtRtvapremna parasparaM prIyadhvaM samAdarAd eko'parajanaM zreSThaM jAnI-
dhvam | ¹¹ tathA kAryye nirAlasyA manasi ca sodyogaH santaH prabhuM sevadhvam | ¹² aparaM pratyAzAyAm
Anandita duHkhasamaye ca dhairyyayukta bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvam | ¹³ pavitrANAM
dInatAM dURikurudhvam atithisevAyAm anurajyadhvam | ¹⁴ ye janA yuSmAn tADayanti tAn AziSaM vadata za-
pam adattva daddhvamAziSam | ¹⁵ ye janA Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata ye ca rudanti taiH saha rudita |
¹⁶ aparaJca yuSmAkaM manasAM parasparam ekobhAvo bhavatu; aparam uccapadam anAkAGkSyA nIcalokaiH
sahApi mAravam Acarata; svAn jJanino na manyadhvam | ¹⁷ paramAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakuru-
ta | sarvveSAM dRSTito yat karmmottamaM tadeva kuruta | ¹⁸ yadi bhavituM zakyate tarhi yathAzakti sarvvalo-
kaiH saha nirvirodhena kAlaM yApayata | ¹⁹ he priyabandhavaH, kasmaicid apakArasya samucitaM daNDaM
svayaM na daddhvaM, kintvIzvarIyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhitamAste paramezvaraH kathayati, da-
naM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM | ²⁰ itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kSudhArttaste tarhi taM tvaM
prabhoyaya | tathA yadi tRSarttaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya | tena tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsya-
si | ²¹ kukriyaya parAjita na santa uttamakriyaya kukriyAM parAjayata |

13 yuSmAkam ekaikajanaH zAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yato yAni zAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvvANizva-
reNa sthApitAni; IzvaraM vina padasthApanaM na bhavati | ² iti hetoH zAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyam
tad IzvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyameva; aparaM ye prAtikUlyam Acaranti te sveSAM samucitaM daNDaM sva-
yameva ghaTayante | ³ zAstA sadAcAriNAM bhayaprado nahi durAcAriNameva bhayaprado bhavati; tvaM kiM
tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum icchasi? tarhi satkarmmAcara, tasmAd yazo lapsyase, ⁴ yatastava sadAcaraNaya sa
Izvarasya bhRtyo'sti | kintu yadi kukarmmAcarasi tarhi tvaM zaGkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM khaGgaM na dha-
rayati; kukarmmAcAriNaM samucitaM daNDDayitum sa Izvarasya daNDadabhRtya eva | ⁵ ataeva kevaladaNda-
bhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya vazyena bhavitavyaM | ⁶ etasmAd yuSmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapyu-
citaM yasmAd ye karaM gRhanti ta Izvarasya kiGkarA bhUtvA satatam etasmin karmmani niviSTastiSThanti |
⁷ asmAt karagrAhiNe karaM datta, tathA zulkagrAhiNe zulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhetaavyaM tasmAd bibhi-
ta, yazca samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta | ⁸ yuSmAkaM para-
sparaM prema vina 'nyat kimapi deyam RNAM na bhavatu, yato yaH parasmin prema karoti tena vyavastha si-
dhyati | ⁹ vastutaH paradArAn mA gaccha, narahatyAM mA kArSIH, cairyyaM mA kArSIH, mithyAsAkSyAM mA
dehi, lobhaM mA kArSIH, etAH sarvva AjJa etAbhyo bhinna yA kAcid AjJasti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prema
kurvvyitanena vacanena vedita | ¹⁰ yataH prema samIpavAsino'zubhaM na janayati tasmAt premna sarvva vya-
vastha pAlyate | ¹¹ pratyayIbhavanakAle'smAkaM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahi-
taM; ataH samayaM vivicyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avazyameva nidrAto jAgarttavyaM | ¹² bahutarA yAminI gatA
prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmasIyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIya sajJa paridhAtavya |
¹³ ato heto rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcaraNam AcariSyAmaH | raGgaraso mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM
vivAda IrSyA caitAni parityakSyAmaH | ¹⁴ yUyaM prabhuyIzukhrISTarUpaM paricchadaM paridhaddhvaM sukha-
bhilASapUraNaya zArIrikAcaraNaM mAcarata |

14 yo jano'dRDhavisvAsastaM yuSmAkaM saGginaM kuruta kintu sandehavicArArthaM nahi | ² yato niSi-
ddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyacijjanasya pratyaya etAdRzo vidyate kintvADhavisvAsaH ka-
zcidaparo janaH kevalaM zAkaM bhUGktaM | ³ tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhUGkte sa vizeSadravya-

bhoktAraM nAvajAnIyAt tathA vizeSadravyabhoktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhoktAraM doSiNaM na kuryyAt, ya-smAd Izvarastam agRhIAt | ⁴ he paradAsasya dUSayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhoH samIpe tena padasthena pada-cyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa ca padastha eva bhaviSyati yata IzvarastaM padasthaM karttuM zaknoti | ⁵ aparajca kazcijjano dinAd dinaM vizeSaM manyate kazcittu sarvvAni dinAni samAnAni manyate, ekaiko janaH svIya-manasi vivicya nizcinotu | ⁶ yo janaH kijcana dinaM vizeSaM manyate sa prabhuhaktyA tan manyate, yazca ja-naH kimapi dinaM vizeSaM na manyate so'pi prabhuhaktyA tanna manyate; aparajca yaH sarvvAni bhakSyad-ravyAni bhuGkte sa prabhuhaktya tAni bhuGkte yataH sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yazca na bhuGkte so'pi prabhuhaktyaiva na bhujjAna IzvaraM dhanyaM brUte | ⁷ aparam asmAkaM kazcit nijanimittaM prANAn dhA-rayati nijanimittaM mriyate vA tanna; ⁸ kintu yadi vayaM prANAn dhArayAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArayA-maH, yadi ca prANAn tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataeva jIvane maraNe vA vayaM prabhore-vAsmahe | ⁹ yato jIvanto mRtAzcetyubhayeSAM lokAnAM prabhutvaprApyarthaM khrISTo mRta utthitaH puna-rjIvitazca | ¹⁰ kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kuto dUSayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastucchaM jAnAsi? khrISTasya vicArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM; ¹¹ yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, pare-zaH zapathaM kurvvan vAkyametad purAvadat | sarvvo janaH samIpe me jAnupAtaM kariSyati | jihvaikaika ta-thezasya nighnatvaM svIkariSyati | ¹² ataeva IzvarasamIpe'smAkam ekaikajanena nijA kathA kathayitavya | ¹³ itthaM sati vayam adyArabhya parasparaM na dUSayantaH svabhrAtu rvighno vyAghAto vA yanna jAyeta tA-dRzImIhAM kurmmahe | ¹⁴ kimapi vastu svabhAvato nAzuci bhavatItyahaM jAne tathA prabhunA yIzukhrISTe-nApi nizcitaM jAne, kintu yo jano yad dravyam apavitraM jAnIte tasya kRte tad apavitrAm Aste | ¹⁵ ataeva tava bhakSyadravyeNa tava bhrAta zokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati premna nAcarasi | khrISTo yasya kRte svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvaM nijena bhakSyadravyeNa taM na nAzaya | ¹⁶ aparaM yuSmAkam uttamaM ka-rmma ninditaM na bhavatu | ¹⁷ bhakSyAM peyajcezvararAjyasya sAro nahi, kintu puNyaM zAntizca pavitreNA-tmanA jAta Anandazca | ¹⁸ etai ryo janaH khrISTaM sevate, sa evezvarasya tuSTikaro manuSyaizca sukhyAtaH | ¹⁹ ataeva yenAsmAkaM sarvveSAM parasparam aikyaM niSTha ca jAyate tadevAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM | ²⁰ bha-kSyArtham Izvarasya karmmaNo hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitrAmi satyaM tathApi yo jano yad bhuktvA vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi | ²¹ tava mAMSabhakSaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi rya-di tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA cAJcalyaM vA jAyate tarhi tadbhojanapAnayostyAgo bhadraH | ²² ya-di tava pratyayastiSThati tarhIzvarasya gocare svAntare taM gopaya; yo janaH svamatena svaM doSiNaM na ka-roti sa eva dhanyaH | ²³ kintu yaH kazcit saMzayya bhuGkte'rthAt na pratItya bhuGkte, sa evAvazyam daNDArho bhaviSyati, yato yat pratyayajaM nahi tadeva pApamayaM bhavati |

15 balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbbalyaM soDhavyaM na ca sveSAM iSTAcAra AcaritavyaH | ² asmAkam ekaiko janaH svasamIpavAsino hitArthaM niSThArthaJca tasyaiveSTAcAram Acaratu | ³ yataH khrISTo'pi nijeSTAcAraM nAcaritavAn, yathA likhitam Aste, tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi rnindito'smya-haM | ⁴ aparajca vayaM yat sahiSNutAsAntvanayo rjanakena zAstreNa pratyAzAM labhemahi tannimittaM pU-rvvakAle likhitAni sarvvavacanAnyasmAkam upadezArthameva lilikhire | ⁵ sahiSNutAsAntvanayorAkaro ya Izva-raH sa evaM karotu yat prabhu ryIzukhrISTa iva yuSmAkam ekajano'nyajanena sArddhaM manasa aikyam Aca-ret; ⁶ yUyajca sarvva ekacittA bhUtvA mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuyIzukhrISTasya piturIzvarasya guNAn kIrttaye-ta | ⁷ aparam Izvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM khrISTo yathA yuSmAn pratyagRhIAt tathA yuSmAkamapyeko jano'nyajanaM pratigRhIatu | ⁸ yathA likhitam Aste, ato'haM sammukhe tiSThan bhinnadezanivAsinAM | stuvam-stvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parezvara | | ⁹ tasya dayAlutvAcca bhinnajAtIyA yad Izvarasya guNAn kIrttaye-yustadarthaM yIzuH khrISTastvakchedaniyamasya nighno'bhavad ityahaM vadAmi | yathA likhitam Aste, ato'haM sammukhe tiSThan bhinnadezanivAsinAM | stuvam-stvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parezvara | | ¹⁰ apa-ramapi likhitam Aste, he anyajAtayo yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH | ¹¹ punazca likhitam Aste, he sarvvadezi-no yUyaM dhanyaM brUta parezvaraM | he tadIyanara yUyaM kurudhvaM tatprazaMsanaM | | ¹² apara yIzAy-yo'pi lilekha, yIzayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAziSyate tadA | sarvvajAtIyanRNAJca zAsakaH samudeSyati | tatra-nyadezilokaizca pratyAzA prakariSyate | | ¹³ ataeva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pra-tyAzAM lapsyadhve tadarthaM tatpratyAzAjanaka IzvaraH pratyayena yuSmAn zAntyanandAbhyAM sampU-rNAn karotu | ¹⁴ he bhrAtaro yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakAreNa jJanena ca sampUrNAH parasparopa-deze ca tatparA ityahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi, ¹⁵ tathApyahaM yat pragalbhataro bhavan yuSmAn prabodhayAmi ta-syaikaM kAraNamidaM | ¹⁶ bhinnajAtIyAH pavitreNAtmanA pAvitanaivedyarUpA bhUtvA yad grAhyA bhavye-u-stannimittamaham Izvarasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum bhinnajAtIyanAM madhye yIzukhrISTasya sevaka-tvaM dAnaM IzvarAt labdhavAnasmi | ¹⁷ IzvaraM prati yIzukhrISTena mama zIghAkaraNasya kAraNam Aste | ¹⁸ bhinnadezina AjjAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrISTo vAkyena kriyaya ca, AzcaryalakSaNaizcitrakriyAbhiH pavitra-syAtmanaH prabhAvena ca yAni karmmANi mayA sAdhitavAn, ¹⁹ kevalaM tAnyeva vinAnyasya kasyacit karmma-No varNanAM karttuM pragalbho na bhavAmi | tasmAt A yirUzAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrISTasya susa-MvAdaM prAcArayaM | ²⁰ anyena nicitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nicinomi tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAne khrI-STasya nAma kadApi kenApi na jJapitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitum ahaM yate | ²¹ yAdRzaM likhitam

Aste, yai rvArttA tasya na prAptA darzanaM taistu lapsyate | yaizca naiva zrutaM kijcit boddhuM zakSyanti te janAH | | ²² tasmAd yuSmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivArito'bhavaM | ²³ kintvidAnIm atra pradezeSu mayA na gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAvaziSyate yuSmatsamIpaM gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhya mAmakInAKA-GkSA ca vidyata iti hetoH ²⁴ spAniyAdezagamanakAle'haM yuSmanmadhyena gacchan yuSmAn AlokiSyey, tataH paraM yuSmatsambhASaNa tRptiM parilabhya taddezagamanArthaM yuSmAbhi rvisarjayiSyey, IdRzI madIyA pratyAzA vidyate | ²⁵ kintu sAmprataM pavitralokAnAM sevanAya yirUzAlamnagaraM vrajAmi | ²⁶ yato yirUzAlamasthapavitralokAnAM madhye ye daridrA arthavizrANanena tAnupakarttuM mAkidaniyAdezIyA AkhAyAdezIyAzca lokA aicchan | ²⁷ eSA teSAM sadiccha yatate teSAM RNinaH santi yato heto rbhinnajAtIyA yeSAM paramArthasyAMzino jAtA aihikaviSaye teSAMupakArastaiH karttavyaH | ²⁸ ato mayA tat karmma sAdhayitVA tasmin phale tebhyaH samarpite yuSmanmadhyena spAniyAdezo gamiSyate | ²⁹ yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanasamaye khrISTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa sambalitaH san aham AgamiSyAmi iti mayA jAyate | ³⁰ he bhrAtRgaNa prabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA pavitrasyAtmAnaH premnA ca vinaye'haM ³¹ yihUdAdezasthAnAm avizvAsilokAnAM karebhyo yadahaM rakSAM labheya madIyaitena sevanakarmmaNA ca yad yirUzAlamasthAH pavitralokAstuSyeyuH, ³² tadarthaM yUyaM matkRta IzvarAya prArthayamaNA yatadhvaM tenAham IzvarecchayA sAnandaM yuSmatsamIpaM gatVA yuSmAbhiH sahitaH prANAn ApyAyituM pArayiSyAmi | ³³ zAntidAyaka Izvaro yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM saGgI bhUyAt | iti |

16 kiMkrIyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya paricArikA yA phaibInAmikAsmAKaM dharmmabhaginI tasyAH kRte'haM yuSmAn nivedayAmi, ² yUyaM tAM prabhUmAzritAM vijjAya tasyA AtithyaM pavitralokArhaM kurudhvaM, yuSmattastasyA ya upakAro bhavituM zaknoti taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama copakAraH kRtaH | ³ aparajca khrISTasya yIzoH karmmaNi mama sahaAriNau mama prANarakSArthaJca svaprANAn paNIkRtavantaU yau priSkillakkilau tau mama namaskAraM jApayadhvaM | ⁴ tAbhyAm upakArAptiH kevalaM mayA svIkarttavyeti nahi bhinnadezIyaiH sarvvdharmmasamAjairapi | ⁵ aparajca tayo rgRhe sthitAn dharmmasamAjalokAn mama namaskAraM jApayadhvaM | tadvat AziyAdeze khrISTasya pakSe prathamajAtaphalasarUpo ya ipenitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM jApayadhvaM | ⁶ aparaM bahuzrameNAsmAn asevata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM jApayadhvaM | ⁷ aparajca preriteSu khyAtakIrItI madagre khrISTAzritau mama svajAtIyau sahabandinau ca yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM jApayadhvaM | ⁸ tathA prabhau matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM jApayadhvaM | ⁹ aparaM khrISTasevAyAM mama sahaAriNam UrbbANaM mama priyatamaM stAkhuJca mama namaskAraM jApayadhvaM | ¹⁰ aparaM khrISTena parIkSitam ApilliM mama namaskAraM vadata, AriSTabUlasya parijanAMzca mama namaskAraM jApayadhvaM | ¹¹ aparaM mama jAtiM herodiyonaM mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhye ye prabhUmAzritAstAn mama namaskAraM vadata | ¹² aparaM prabhoH sevAyAM parizramakAriNyau truphenAtruphoSe mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhoH sevAyAm atyantaM parizramakAriNI yA priyA parSistAM namaskAraM jApayadhvaM | ¹³ aparaM prabhorabhircitaM rUphaM mama dharmmamAtA yA tasya mAtA tAmapi namaskAraM vadata | ¹⁴ aparam asuMkRtaM phligonaM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim eteSAM saGgibhrAtRgaNaJca namaskAraM jApayadhvaM | ¹⁵ aparaM philalago yUliyA nIriyastasya bhaginyalumpA caitAn etaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitralokA Asate tAnapi namaskAraM jApayadhvaM | ¹⁶ yUyaM parasparaM pavitracumbanena namaskurudhvaM | khrISTasya dharmmasamAjagaNo yuSmAn namaskurute | ¹⁷ he bhrAtaro yuSmAn vinaye'haM yuSmAbhi ryA zikSA labdhA tAm atikramya ye vicchedAn vighnAMzca kurvanti tAn nizcinuta teSAM saGgaM varjayata ca | ¹⁸ yatastAdRzA lokA asmAKaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dAsA iti nahi kintu svodarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavacanai rmadhuravAkyazca saralalokAnAM manAMsi mohayanti | ¹⁹ yuSmAkam AjjAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rjjAtaM tato'haM yuSmAsu sAnando'bhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satjJanena jJaninaH kujjAne cAtatparA bhaveteti mamAbhilASaH | ²⁰ adhikantu zAntidAyaka IzvaraH zaitAnam avilambaM yuSmAkaM padAnAm adho marddiSyati | asmAKaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTo yuSmAsu prasAdaM kriyAt | iti | ²¹ mama sahaAri tImathiyo mama jAtayo lUkiyo yAson sosipAtrazceme yuSmAn namaskurvvante | ²² aparam etatpatralekhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi prabho rnAmnA yuSmAn namaskaromi | ²³ tathA kRtsnadharmmasamAjasya mama cAtithyakArI gAyo yuSmAn namaskaroti | aparam etannagarasya dhanarakSaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakazcaiko bhrAtA tAvapi yuSmAn namaskurutaH | ²⁴ asmAKaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTA yuSmAsu sarvveSu prasAdaM kriyAt | iti | ²⁵ pUrvvakAlikayugeSu pracchanna yA mantraNadhuna prakAzitA bhUtvA bhaviSyadvAdilikhitagranthagaNasya pramanAd vizvAsena grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyezvarasyAjJayA sarvvedezIyalokAn jApayate, ²⁶ tasyA mantraNaya jJAnaM labdhva mayA yaH susaMvAdo yIzukhrISTamadhi pracAryate, tadanusArAd yuSmAn dharmme susthirAn karttuM samartho yo'dvitIyaH ²⁷ sarvvajja Izvarastasya dhanyavAdo yIzukhrISTena santataM bhUyAt | iti |

1 Corinthians

1 yAvantaH pavitrA lokAH sveSAm asmAkaJca vasatisthAneSvasmAkAM prabho ryIzoH khrISTasya nAmnA prArthayante taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrISTena yIzunA pavitrIkRtAnAM lokAnAM ya IzvarIyadharmmasamA-jaH karinthanagare vidyate ² taM pratIzvarasyecchayAhUto yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulaH sosthininAmA bhrAta ca patraM likhati | ³ asmAkAM pitrezvareNa prabhunA yIzukhrISTena ca prasAdaH zAntizca yuSma-bhyaM diyatAM | ⁴ Izvaro yIzukhrISTena yuSmAn prati prasAdaM prakAzitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuSmannimittaM sarvvadA madIyezvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi | ⁵ khrISTasambandhIyaM sAkSyAM yuSmAkAM madhye yena prakA-reNa sapramANam abhavat ⁶ tena yUYaM khrISTAt sarvvavidhavaktRtAjAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH | ⁷ tato'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya punarAgamanaM pratIkSamANAnAM yuSmAkAM kasyApi varasyAbhAvo na bhavati | ⁸ aparam asmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya divase yUYaM yannirddoSA bhaveta tadarthaM saeva yA-vadantaM yuSmAn susthirAn kariSyati | ⁹ ya IzvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasyAMzinaH karttuM yuSmAn AhUtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH | ¹⁰ he bhrAtaraH, asmAkAM prabhuyIzukhrISTasya nAmnA yuSmAn vina-ye'haM sarvvai ryuSmAbhirekarUpANI vAkyANI kathyantAM yuSmanmadhye bhinnasaGghAtA na bhavantu ma-novicArayoraikyena yuSmAkAM siddhatvaM bhavatu | ¹¹ he mama bhrAtaro yuSmanmadhye vivAdA jAtA iti vA-rttAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai rjApitaH | ¹² mamAbhipretamidaM yuSmAkAM kazcit kazcid vadati paulasya zi-Syo'ham ApalloH ziSyo'haM kaiphAH ziSyo'haM khrISTasya ziSyo'hamiti ca | ¹³ khrISTasya kiM vibhedaH kRtaH? paulaH kiM yuSmatkRte kruze hataH? paulasya nAmnA vA yUYaM kiM majjitAH? ¹⁴ kriSpagAyau vinA yuSmAkAM madhye'nyaH ko'pi mayA na majjita iti hetoraham IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi | ¹⁵ etena mama nAmnA mAnava mayA majjita iti vaktuM kenApi na zakyate | ¹⁶ aparaM stiphAnasya parijana mayA majjitAstadanyaH kazcid ya-nmayA majjitastadahaM na vedmi | ¹⁷ khrISTenAhaM majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu susaMvAdasya pracArA-rthameva; so'pi vAkpaTutayA mayA na pracAritavyaH, yatastathA pracArite khrISTasya kruze mRtyuH phalahIno bhaviSyati | ¹⁸ yato heto rye vinazyanti te tAM kruzasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyante kijca paritrANaM labha-mAneSvasmAsu sA IzvarIyazaktisvarUpA | ¹⁹ tasmAditthaM likhitamAste, jJanavatAntu yat jJAnaM tanmayA nA-zayiSyate | vilopayiSyate tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA | | ²⁰ jJanI kutra? zAstrI vA kutra? ihalokasya vicA-ratatparo vA kutra? ihalokasya jJAnaM kimIzvoreNa mohIkRtaM nahi? ²¹ Izvarasya jJanAd ihalokasya mAnavAH svajJanenezvarasya tattvabodhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IzvaraH pracArarUpiNA pralApena vizvAsinaH pari-trAtuM rocitavAn | ²² yihUdIyaloka lakSaNani didRkSanti bhinnadezIyalokAstu vidyAM mRgayante, ²³ vayaJca kruze hataM khrISTaM pracArayamaH | tasya pracAro yihUdIyai rvighna iva bhinnadezIyaizca pralApa iva ma-nyate, ²⁴ kintu yihUdIyanAM bhinnadezIyanAJca madhye ye AhUtAsteSu sa khrISTa IzvarIyazaktirivezvarIyajJAnamiva ca prakAzate | ²⁵ yata Izvare yaH pralApa Aropyate sa mAnavAtiriktaM jJAnameva yacca daurbalyam Izvara Aropyate tat mAnavAtiriktaM balameva | ²⁶ he bhrAtaraH, AhUtayusmadgaNo yaSmAbhirAlokyatAM ta-nmadhye sAMsArikajJanena jJanavantaH parAkramiNo vA kulInA vA bahavo na vidyante | ²⁷ yata Izvaro jJanava-tastrapayituM mUrkhalkAn rocitavAn balAni ca trapayitum Izvaro durbbalAn rocitavAn | ²⁸ tathA varttamAna-lokAn saMsthitibhraSTAn karttum Izvaro jagato'pakRSTAn heyAn avarttamAnAMzCAbhirocitavAn | ²⁹ tata Izvara-sya sAKSat kenApyAtmazlAghA na karttavya | ³⁰ yUYajca tasmAt khrISTe yIzau saMsthiM prAptavantaH sa Izva-rAd yuSmAkAM jJAnaM puNyaM pavitratvaM muktizca jAtA | ³¹ ataeva yadvad likhitamAste tadvat, yaH kazcit zIghamAnaH syAt zIghatAM prabhunA sa hi |

2 he bhrAtaro yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanakAle'haM vaktRtAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyenezvarasya sAkSyAM pracAritavAn tannahi; ² yato yIzukhrISTaM tasya kruze hatatvaJca vinA nAnyat kimapi yuSmanmadhye jJA-payituM vihitaM buddhavAn | ³ aparajcAtIva daurbalyabhItikampayukto yuSmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM | ⁴ apa-raM yuSmAkAM vizvAso yat mAnuSikajJanasya phalaM na bhavet kintvIzvarIyazakteH phalaM bhavet, ⁵ tada-rthaM mama vaktRtA madIyapracArazca mAnuSikajJanasya madhuravAkyasambalitaU nAstAM kintvAtmanaH zaktezca pramanAyuktAvAstAM | ⁶ vayaM jJAnaM bhASamahe tacca siddhalokai rjJanamiva manyate, tadihalo-kasya jJAnaM nahi, ihalokasya nazvarANam adhipatInAM vA jJAnaM nahi; ⁷ kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvasmAd yat jJanam asmAkAM vibhavArtham IzvareNa nizcitya pracchannaM tannigUDham IzvarIyajJAnaM prabhASA-mahe | ⁸ ihalokasyAdhipatInAM kenApi tat jJAnaM na labdhaM, labdhe sati te prabhAvaviziSTaM prabhuM kruze nAhaniSyAn | ⁹ tadvallikhitamAste, netreNa kkApi no dRSTaM karNenApi ca na zrutaM | manomadhye tu kasyA-pi na praviSTaM kadApi yat | Izvare prIyamANAnAM kRte tat tena sajcitaM | ¹⁰ aparamIzvaraH svAtmanA tada-

smAkaM sAKsAt prAKAzayat; yata AtmA sarvvamevAnusandhatte tena cezvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate | ¹¹ manujasyAntaHsthamAtmAnaM vinA kena manujena tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyate? tadvadIzvarasyAtmAnaM vinA kenApIzvarasya tattvaM na budhyate | ¹² vayajcehalokasyAtmAnaM labdhavantastannahi kintvIzvarasyaivAtmAnaM labdhavantaH, tato hetorIzvarena svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rjJAtuM zakyate | ¹³ taccAsmAbhi rmAnuSikajJAnasya vAkyAni zikSitvA kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmato vAkyAni zikSitvAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikam bhAvaM prakAzayadbhiH kathyate | ¹⁴ prANI manuSyA IzvarIyAtmanaH zikSAM na gRhIAti yata AtmikavicAreNa sA vicAryyeti hetoH sa tAM pralApamiva manyate boddhujca na zaknoti | ¹⁵ Atmiko mAnavaH sarvvaNI vicArayati kintu svayaM kenApi na vicAryyate | ¹⁶ yata Izvarasya mano jJAtvA tamupadeStuM kaH zaknoti? kintu khrISTasya mano'smAbhi rlabdhaM |

3 he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuSmAbhiH samaM sambhASituM nAzaknavam kintu zArIrikAcAribhiH khrISTadharmme zizutulyaizca janairiva yuSmAbhiH saha samabhAse | ² yuSmAn kaThinabhakSyam na bhojayan dugdham apAyayam yato yUyam bhakSyam grahItuM tadA nAzaknuta idAnImapi na zaknutha, yato hetoradhunApi zArIrikAcAriNa Adhve | ³ yuSmanmadhye mAtsaryyavivAdabhedA bhavanti tataH kiM zArIrikAcAriNo nAdhve mAnuSikamArgeNa ca na caratha? ⁴ paulasyAhamityApallorahamiti vA yadvAkyam yuSmAkaM kaizcit kaizcit kathyate tasmAd yUyam zArIrikAcAriNa na bhavatha? ⁵ paulaH kaH? Apallo rVA kaH? tau paricArakamAtrau tayorekaikasmai ca prabhu ryAdRk phalamadadAt tadvat tayordvArA yUyam vizvAsino jAtAH | ⁶ ahaM ropitavAn Apallozca niSiktavAn IzvarazcAvarddhayat | ⁷ ato ropayitRsektArAvasArau varddhayitezvara eva sAraH | ⁸ ropayitRsektArau ca samau tayorekaikazca svazramayogyam svavetanam lapsyate | ⁹ AvAmIzvarena saha karmmakAriNau, Izvarasya yat kSetram Izvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUyameva | ¹⁰ Izvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt jJAnina GRhakAriNeva mayA bhittimUlam sthApitaM tadupari cAnyena nicIyate | kintu yena yannicIyate tat tena vivicyatAM | ¹¹ yato yIzukhrISTarUpaM yad bhittimUlam sthApitaM tadanyat kimapibhittimUlam sthApayituM kenApi na zakyate | ¹² etadbhittimUlyasopari yadi kecit svarNarUpyamaNikASThatRNanalAn nicinvanti, ¹³ tarhyekaikasya karmma prakAziSyate yataH sa divasastat prakAzayiSyati | yato hatostana divasena vahnimayenodetavyaM tata ekaikasya karmma kIdRzametasya parIkSA bahnina bhaviSyati | ¹⁴ yasya nicayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviSyati sa vetanam lapsyate | ¹⁵ yasya ca karmma dhakSyate tasya kSati rbhaviSyati kintu vahne nrirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANam prApsyati | ¹⁶ yUyam Izvarasya mandiraM yuSmanmadhye cezvarasyAtmA nivasatIti kiM na jAnitha? ¹⁷ Izvarasya mandiraM yena vinAzyate so'pIzvarena vinAzayiSyate yata Izvarasya mandiraM pavitrameva yUyam tu tanmandiram Adhve | ¹⁸ kopi svaM na vajcayatAM | yuSmAkaM kazcana cedihalokasya jJAnena jJAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat jJAnI bhavet tadarthaM mUDho bhavatu | ¹⁹ yasmAdihalokasya jJAnam Izvarasya sAKsAt mUDhatvameva | etasmin likhitamapyAste, tiKSNA yA jJAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIzvaraH | ²⁰ punazca | jJAninAM kalpanA veti paramezo nirarthakAH | ²¹ ataeva ko'pi manujairAtmAnaM na zIghatAM yataH sarvvaNI yuSmAkaMeva, ²² paula vA Apallo rVA kaipha vA jagad vA jIVanaM vA maraNaM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviSyadvA sarvvaNyeva yuSmAkaM, ²³ yUyajca khrISTasya, khrISTazcezvarasya |

4 loka asmAn khrISTasya paricArakAn Izvarasya nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakSAMzca manyantAM | ² kijca dhanAdhyakSeNa vizvasanIyena bhavitavyametadeva lokai ryAcyate | ³ ato vicArayadbhi ryuSmAbhiranyaiH kaizcin manujai rVA mama parIkSanaM mayAtIva laghu manyate 'hamapyAtmAnaM na vicArayami | ⁴ mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vedmi kintvetena mama niraparAdhatvaM na nizcIyate prabhureva mama vicArayitAsti | ⁵ ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhorAgamanAt pUrvvam yuSmAbhi rvicAro na kriyatAM | prabhurAgatyA timireNa pracchannAni sarvvaNI dIpayiSyati manasAM mantraNAzca prakAzayiSyati tasmin samaya IzvarAd ekaikasya prazaMsA bhaviSyati | ⁶ he bhrAtaraH sarvvaNyetaNI mayAtmAnam ApallavaJcoddizya kathitANI tasyaitat kAraNaM yuyam yathA zAstrIyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariSyadhba Itthajcaikena vaiparItyAd apareNa na zIghiSyadhba etAdRzIM zikSAMAvayordRSTAntAt lapsyadhve | ⁷ aparAt kastvAM vizeSayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdRzaM kiM dhArayasi? adatteneva dattena vastuna kutaH zIghase? ⁸ idAnImeva yUyam kiM tRptA labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyamAneSu yUyam kiM rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuSmAkaM rAjatvaM mayAbhilaSitaM yatastena yuSmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAjyAMzino bhaviSyamaH | ⁹ peritA vayaM zeSA hantavyAzcevezvareNa nidarzitAH | yato vayaM sarvvalokAnAm arthataH svargIyadUtAnAM manavAnAjca kautukAspadANI jAtAH | ¹⁰ khrISTasya kRte vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUyam khrISTena jJAninaH, vayaM durbbala yUyajca sabalah, yUyam sammAnitA vayajcApamAnitAH | ¹¹ vayamadyApi kSudhArttAstRSNArttA vastrahInAstADitA AzramarahitAzca santaH ¹² karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantazca duHkhaiH kAlaM yApayamaH | garhitairasmAbhirAziH kathyate dUrIkRtaiH sahyate ninditaiH prasAdyate | ¹³ vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanIyogyA avakara iva sarvvai rmanyamahe | ¹⁴ yuSmAn trapayitumahametANI likhAmIti nahi kintu priyatmajAniva yuSmAn prabodhayami | ¹⁵ yataH khrISTadharmme yadyapi yuSmAkaM dazasahasrANI vinetAro bhavanti tathApi bahavo janaka na bhavanti yato'hameva susaMvAdena yIzukhrISTe yuSmAn ajanayam | ¹⁶ ato yuSmAn vinaye'haM yUyam madanugAmino bhavata | ¹⁷ ityarthaM sarvveSu dharmmasamAjeSu sarvvatra khrISTadharmmayogyA ye vidhaya mayopadizyante tAn yo yuSmAn smArayiSyatyevambhUtaM prabhoH kRte pri-

yaM vizvAsinaJca madIyatanayaM tImathiyaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM preSitavAnahaM | ¹⁸ aparamahaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM na gamiSyAmIti buddhva yuSmAkaM kiyanto loka garvanti | ¹⁹ kintu yadi prabhericchA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuSmatsamIpamupasthAya teSAM darpadhmAtAnAM lokAnAM vAcAM jJAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyameva jJAsyAmi | ²⁰ yasmAdIzvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM | ²¹ yuSmAkaM kA vAjchA? yuSmatsamIpe mayA kiM daNDapANina gantavyamuta premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

5 aparaM yuSmAkaM madhye vyabhicAro vidyate sa ca vyabhicArastAdRzo yad devapUjakAnAM madhye'pi tattulyo na vidyate phalato yuSmAkameko jano vimAtRgamanaM kRruta iti vArttA sarvvatra vyAptA | ² tathAca yUyaM darpadhmAtA Adhbe, tat karmma yena kRtaM sa yathA yuSmanmadhyAd dUrIkriyate tathA zoko yuSmAbhi rna kriyate kim etat? ³ avidyamAne madIyazarIre mamAtmA yuSmanmadhye vidyate ato'haM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNo vicAraM nizcitavAn, ⁴ asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAkaM madIyAtmanazca milane jAte 'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya zakteH sAhAyyena ⁵ sa naraH zarIranAzArthamasmAbhiH zayatAno haste samarpayitavyastato'smAkaM prabho ryIzo rdivase tasyAtmA rakSAM gantuM zakSyati | ⁶ yuSmAkaM darpo na bhadrAya yUyaM kimetanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jAyate | ⁷ yUyaM yat navInazaktusvarUpA bhaveta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yato yuSmAbhiH kiNvazUnyai rbhavitavyaM | aparam asmAkaM nistArotsavIyameSazAvako yaH khrISTaH so'smadarthaM balIkRto 'bhavat | ⁸ ataH purAtanakiNvenArthato duStAtAjighAMsArUpeNa kiNvena tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpaya kiNvazUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavyaH | ⁹ vyAbhicAriNAM saMsargo yuSmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM | ¹⁰ kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye vyabhicAriNo lobhina upadrAviNo devapUjaka vA teSAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavye sati yuSmAbhi rjagato nirgantavyameva | ¹¹ kintu bhrAtRtvena vikhyaAtaH kazcijjano yadi vyabhicArI lobhI devapUjako nindako madyapa upadrAvi vA bhavet tarhi tAdRzena manavena saha bhojanapAne'pi yuSmAbhi rna karttavye ityadhuna mayA likhitaM | ¹² samAjabahiHsthitAnAM lokAnAM vicArakaraNe mama ko'dhikAraH? kintu tadantargatAnAM vicAraNaM yuSmAbhiH kiM na karttavyaM bhavet? ¹³ bahiHsthitAnAM tu vicAra IzvareNa kAriSyate | ato yuSmAbhiH sa pAtakI svamadhyAd bahiSkriyatAM |

6 yuSmAkamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitralokai rvicAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalokai rvicArayituM protsahate? ² jagato'pi vicAraNaM pavitralokaiH kAriSyata etad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ato jagad yadi yuSmAbhi rvicArayitavyaM tarhi kSudratamavicAreSu yUyaM kimasamarthAH? ³ dUtA apyasmAbhi rvicArayiSyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviSayAH kim asmAbhi rna vicArayitavyA bhavyeUH? ⁴ aihikaviSayasya vicAre yuSmAbhiH karttavye ye lokAH samitau kSudratamAsta eva niyujyantAM | ⁵ ahaM yuSmAn trapayitumicchan vadAmi yRSmanmadhye kimeko'pi manuSyastAdRg buddhimAnnahi yo bhrAtRvividavicAraNe samarthaH syAt? ⁶ kijcaiko bhrAtA bhrAtrAnyena kimavizvAsinAM vicArakANAM sAKSad vivadate? yaSmanmadhye vivAda vidyanta etadapi yuSmAkaM doSaH | ⁷ yUyaM kuto'nyAyasahanaM kSatisahanaM vA zreyo na manyadhve? ⁸ kintu yUyamapi bhrAtRneva pratyanyAyaM kSatijca kurutha kimetat? ⁹ Izvarasya rAjye'nyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhikAro nAstyetad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? mA vajcyadhvaM, ye vyabhicAriNo devArccinaH pAradAriKAH strIvadAcAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskara ¹⁰ lobhino madyapA nindaka upadrAviNo vA ta Izvarasya rAjyabhAgino na bhaviSyanti | ¹¹ yUyajcaivaMvidha loka Asta kintu prabho ryIzo rnAmnAsmadIzvarasyAtmanA ca yUyaM prakSAlitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkRtAzca | ¹² madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM | madarthaM sarvvamapratiSiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vazIkRto na bhaviSyAmi | ¹³ udarAya bhakSyANi bhakSyebhyazcodaram, kintu bhakSyodare IzvareNa nAzayiSyete; aparaM deho na vyabhicArAya kintu prabhava prabhuzca dehAya | ¹⁴ yazcezvaraH prabhutumthAptavAn sa svazaktyAsmanapyutthApayiSyati | ¹⁵ yuSmAkaM yAni zarIrANI tAni khrISTasyAGgAnIti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH khrISTasya yAnyAGgAni tAni mayApahRtya vezyAyA aGgAni kiM kAriSyante? tanna bhavatu | ¹⁶ yaH kazcid vezyAyAm Asajyate sa tayA sahaikadeho bhavati kiM yUyametanna jAnItha? yato likhitamAste, yathA, tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH | ¹⁷ manava yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvate tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyate | ¹⁸ manava yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvate tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyate | ¹⁹ yuSmAkaM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuSmadantaHsthitasyezvarAllabdhasya pavitrasyAtmano mandirANI yUyajca sveSAM svAmino nAdhve kimetat yuSmAbhi rna jJAyate? ²⁰ yUyaM mUlyena krIta ato vapurmanobhyAm Izvaro yuSmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Izvara eva tayoh svAmI |

7 aparaJca yuSmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi tasyottarametat, yoSito'sparzanaM manujasya varaM; ² kintu vyabhicArabhayAd ekaikasya puMsaH svakiyabhArya bhavatu tadvad ekaikasya yoSito 'pi svakiyabharttA bhavatu | ³ bhAryAyai bhartrA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartre'pi bhAryaya vitaraNIyaM vitIryyatAM | ⁴ bhAryAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti bharttureva, tadvad bhartturapi svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhAryaya eva | ⁵ upoSaNapArthanayoH sevanArtham ekamantraNAnAM yuSmAkaM kiyatAlaM yAvad ya pRthakstithi rbhavati tadanyo vicchedo yuSmanmadhye na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANam adhairyyAt zayatAn yad yuSmAn parIkSAM na nayet tadarthaM punarekatra milata | ⁶ etad Adezato nahi kintvanujjAta eva mayA kathyate, ⁷ yato mamAvastheva sarvvamAnavAnAmavastha bhavatviti mama vAjchA kintvIzvarAd ekenai-

ko varo'nyena cAnyo vara itthamekaikena svakiyavaro labdhaH | ⁸ aparam akRtavivAhAn vidhavAzca prati maitannivedanaM mameva teSAMavasthiti rbhadra; ⁹ kijca yadi tairindriyAni niyantumu na zakyante tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM bhadrAM | ¹⁰ ye ca kRtavivAhAste mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad AjjApyante | ¹¹ bhAryya bharttRtaH pRthak na bhavatu | yadi vA pRthagbhUta syAt tarhi nirvivAha tiSThatu svIyapatina vA sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu | ¹² itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyacid bhrAturyoSid avizvAsinI satyapi yadi tena sahavase tuSyati tarhi sa tena na tyajyatAM | ¹³ tadvat kasyazcid yoSitaH patiravizvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavase tuSyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM | ¹⁴ yato'vizvAsI bharttA bhAryyayA pavitrIbhUtaH, tadvadavizvAsinI bhAryya bhartrA pavitrIbhUta; noked yuSmAkamapatyAnyazucInyabhaviSyana kintvadhuna tAni pavitrAni santi | ¹⁵ avizvAsI jano yadi vA pRthag bhavati tarhi pRthag bhavatu; etena bhrAta bhaginI vA na nibadhyate tathApi vayamIzvareNa zAntaye samAhUtAH | ¹⁶ he nAri tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvatto bhaviSyati na veti tvayA kiM jJAyate? he nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvatte bhaviSyati na veti tvayA kiM jJAyate? ¹⁷ ekaiko janaH paramezvarAllabdhaM yad bhajate yasyAjcAvasthAyAm IzvareNAhvAyI tadanusAreNaivAcaratu tadahaM sarvasamAjasthAn AdizAmi | ¹⁸ chinnatvag bhRtvA ya AhUtaH sa prakRSTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad achinnatvag bhUtvA ya AhUtaH sa chinnatvak na bhavatu | ¹⁹ tvakchedaH sAro nahi tadvadatvakchedo'pi sAro nahi kintvIzvarasyAjjanAM pAlanameva | ²⁰ yo jano yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyI sa tasyAmevAvatiSThatAM | ²¹ dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto'si? tanmA cintaya, tathAca yadi svatantro bhavituM zaknuyAstarhi tadeva vRnu | ²² yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa prabho rmocitajanaH | tadvad tenAhUtaH svatantro jano'pi khrISTasya dAsa eva | ²³ yUyAM mUlyena krItA ato heto rmanavAnAM dAsa mA bhavata | ²⁴ he bhrAtaro yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Izvarasya sAKSat tiSThatu | ²⁵ aparam akRtavivAhAn janAn prati prabhoH ko'pyAdezo mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhoranukampayA vizvAsyo bhUto'haM yad bhadrAM manye tad vadAmi | ²⁶ varttamAnAt klezasamayAt manuSyasyAnUDhatvaM bhadrAmi mayA budhyate | ²⁷ tvaM kiM yoSiti nibaddho'si tarhi mocanaM prAptuM mA yatasva | kiM vA yoSito mukto'si? tarhi jAyAM mA gaveSaya | ²⁸ vivAhaM kurvatA tvayA kimapi nApArAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnayA yuvatyApi kimapi nApArAdhyate tathAca tAdRzau dvau janau zArIrikaM klezaM lapsyete kintu yuSmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate | ²⁹ he bhrAtaro'hamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayo'tIva saMkSiptaH, ³⁰ ataH kRtadArairakRtadArairiva rudadbhizcArudadbhiriva sAnandaizca nirAnandairiva kretRbhizcAbhAgibhirivAcaritavyaM ³¹ ye ca saMsAre caranti tai rAticaritavyaM yata ihaleIkasya kautuko vicalati | ³² kintu yUyAM yannizcintA bhaveteti mama vAjChA | akRtavivAho jano yathA prabhuM paritoSayet tathA prabhuM cintayati, ³³ kintu kRtavivAho jano yathA bhAryyAM paritoSayet tathA saMsAraM cintayati | ³⁴ tadvad UDhayoSito 'nUDhA viziSyate | yAnUDhA sA yathA kAyamanasoH pavitra bhavet tathA prabhuM cintayati yA coDhA sA yathA bharttAraM paritoSayet tathA saMsAraM cintayati | ³⁵ ahaM yad yuSmAn mRgabandhinyA parikSipeyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyAM yadanindita bhUtvA prabhoH sevane'bAdham Asakta bhaveta tadarthametAni sarvvaNI yuSmAkAM hitAya mayA kathyante | ³⁶ kasyacid kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasya anUDhatvaM nindanIyaM vivAhazca sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi yathAbhilASaM karotu, etena kimapi nApArAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM | ³⁷ kintu duHkhenAkliSTaH kazcit pitA yadi sthiraManogataH svamano'bhilASasAdhane samarthazca syAt mama kanya mayA rakSitavyeti manasi nizciniti ca tarhi sa bhadrAM karmma karoti | ³⁸ ato yo vivAhaM karoti sa bhadrAM karmma karoti yazca vivAhaM na karoti sa bhadrataraM karmma karoti | ³⁹ yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryya vyavasthaya nibaddha tiSThati kintu patyau mahAnidrAM gate sA muktIbhUya yamabhilaSati tena saha tasya vivAho bhavituM zaknoti, kintvetat kevalaM prabhubhaktAnAM madhye | ⁴⁰ tathAca sA yadi niSpatika tiSThati tarhi tasyAH kSemaM bhaviSyatIti mama bhAvAH | aparam IzvarasyAtmA mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate |

8 devaprasAde sarvveSAM asmAkAM jjanAmAste tadvayaM vidmaH | tathApi jjanAM garvaM janayati kintu premato niSTha jAyate | ² ataH kazcana yadi manyate mama jjanAmAsta iti tarhi tena yAdRzaM jjanAM ceSTitavyaM tAdRzaM kimapi jjanAmadyApi na labdhaM | ³ kintu ya Izvare prIyate sa IzvareNApi jJAyate | ⁴ devatAbaliprasAdabhakSaNe vayamidaM vidmo yat jaganmadhye ko'pi devo na vidyate, ekazcezvaro dvitIyo nAstIti | ⁵ svarge pRthivyAM vA yadyapi keSucid Izvara iti nAmAropyate tAdRzAzca bahava Izvara bahavazca prabhavo vidyante ⁶ tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IzvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvveSAM yadarthaJcAsmAkAM sRSTi rjAtA, asmAkajcAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIzuH khrISTo yena sarvvavastUnAM yenAsmAkamapi sRSTiH kRtA | ⁷ adhikantu jjanAM sarvveSAM nAsti yataH kedadadyApi devatAM sammanya devaprasAdamiva tad bhakSyAM bhujjate tena durbbalatayA teSAM svAntAni malImasAni bhavanti | ⁸ kintu bhakSyadravyAd vayam IzvareNa grAhyA bhavamastannahi yato bhUGktvA vayamutkRSTA na bhavamastadvadabhuGktvApyapakRSTA na bhavamaH | ⁹ ato yuSmAkAM yA kSamata sA durbbalAnAm unmAthasvarUpA yanna bhavet tadarthaM sAvadhAna bhavata | ¹⁰ yato jjanaviziSTastvaM yadi devAlaye upaviSTaH kenApi dRzyase tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakSaNa utsAho na janiSyate? ¹¹ tathA sati yasya kRte khrISTo mamAra tava sa durbbalo bhrAta tava jjanAt kiM na vinaMkSyati? ¹² ityanena prakAreNa bhrAtRNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhisteSAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhizca yuSmAbhiH khrISTasya vaiparItyenAparAdhyate | ¹³ ato hetoH pizitAzanaM yadi mama

bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavet tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako na bhaveyaM tadarthaM yAvajjIva-
naM pizitaM na bhokSye |

9 ahaM kim ekaH prerito nAsmi? kimahaM svatantro nAsmi? asmAkaM prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH kiM mayA
nAdarzi? yUyamapi kiM prabhunA madIyazramaphalasvarUpA na bhavatha? ² anyalokAnAM kRte yadya-
pyahaM prerito na bhaveyaM tathAca yuSmatkRte prerito'smi yataH prabhunA mama preritavapadasya mu-
drAsvarUpA yUyamevAdhve | ³ ye lokA mayi doSamAropayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttarametat | ⁴ bhojanapA-
nayoH kimasmAkaM kSamata nAsti? ⁵ anye preritAH prabho rbhrAtarau kaiphAzca yat kurvanti tadvat kAJcit
dharmmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na zaknumaH? ⁶ sAMsArikazramasya pari-
tyAgAt kiM kevalamahaM barNabbAzca nivAritau? ⁷ nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgrAmaM karoti? ko vA drAkSA-
kSetraM kRtvA tatphalAni na bhugkte? ko vA pazuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayo na pivati? ⁸ kimahaM kevalAM mAnu-
SikAM vAcaM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimetAdRzaM vacanaM na vidyate? ⁹ mUsAvyavasthAgranthelikhitamA-
ste, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM na bhaMtsyasIti | IzvareNa balIvarddAnAmeva cinta kiM kriyate? ¹⁰ kiM
vA sarvvathAsmAkaM kRte tadvacanaM tenoktaM? asmAkameva kRte tallikhitaM | yaH kSetraM karSati tena
pratyAzAyuktena karSTavyaM, yazca zasyAni marddayati tena lAbhapratyAzAyuktena mardditavyaM | ¹¹ yuSma-
tkRte'smAbhiH pAratrikANI bIjANI ropitANI, ato yuSmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMzino bhaviSyAmaH kime-
tat mahat karmma? ¹² yuSmAsu yo'dhikArastasya bhAgino yadyanye bhaveyustarhyasmAbhistato'dhikaM kiM
tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tenAdhikAreNa na vyavahRtavantaH kintu khrISTIyasusa-
MvAdasya ko'pi vyAghAto'smAbhiryanna jAyeta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahe | ¹³ aparaM ye pavitravastUnAM
paricaryyAM kurvanti te pavitravastuto bhakSyANI labhante, ye ca vedyAH paricaryyAM kurvanti te vedistha-
vastUnAm aMzino bhavantyetad yUyaM kiM na vida? ¹⁴ tadvad ye susaMvAdaM ghoSayanti taiH susaMvAdena
jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiSTaM | ¹⁵ ahameteSAM sarvveSAM kimapi nAzritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt Acarita-
vyamityAzayenApi patramidaM mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena mama yazaso mudhAkaraNAt mama
maraNaM varaM | ¹⁶ susaMvAdagheSaNaT mama yazo na jAyate yatastadghoSaNaM mamAvazyakaM yadya-
haM susaMvAdaM na ghoSayeyaM tarhi mAM dhik | ¹⁷ icchukena tat kurvata mayA phalaM lapsyate kintvani-
cchuke'pi mayi tatkarmanNo bhAro'rpito'sti | ¹⁸ etena mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdena mama yo'dhi-
kAra Aste taM yadabhadrabhAvena nAcareyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghoSaNasamaye tasya khrISTIyasusa-
MvAdasya nirvyayIkaraNameva mama phalaM | ¹⁹ sarvveSAM anAyatto'haM yad bhUrizo lokAn pratipadye ta-
darthaM sarvveSAM dAsatvamaGgIkRtavAn | ²⁰ yihUdIyAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM yihUdIyAnAM kRte yihUdI-
ya_ivAbhavaM | ye ca vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo'haM so'haM vyava-
sthAyattAnAM kRte vyavasthAyatta_ivAbhavaM | ²¹ ye cAlabdavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadye tadartham Izvara-
sya sAKSAd alabdavyavastho na bhUtva khrISTena labdhavyavastho yo'haM so'ham alabdavyavasthAnAM
kRte'labdhavyavastha ivAbhavaM | ²² durbbalAn yat pratipadye tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kRte durbbala-
ivAbhavaM | itthaM kenApi prakAreNa katipayA lokA yanmayA paritrANaM prApnuyustadarthaM yo yAdRza
AsIt tasya kRte 'haM tAdRza_ivAbhavaM | ²³ idRza AcAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyate yato'haM tasya phala-
nAM sahabhAgI bhavitumicchAmi | ²⁴ paNyalAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti dhAvatAM teSAM sarvveSAM kevala ekaH
paNyaM labhate yuSmAbhiH kimetanna jAyate? ato yUyaM yathA paNyaM lapsyadhve tathaiva dhAvata |
²⁵ malla api sarvvabhoge parimitabhogino bhavanti te tu mlanAM srjaM lipsante kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsa-
mahe | ²⁶ tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakSyamanuddizya dhAvAmi tannahi | ahaM malla_iva yudhyAmi ca
kintu chAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi | ²⁷ itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghoSayitvAhaM yat svayamagra-
hyo na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham Ahanmi vazIkurve ca |

10 he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitRpuruSANadhi yUyaM yadajjAta na tiSThateti mama vAJcha, te sarvve meghA-
dhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvve samudramadhyena vavrajuH, ² sarvve mUsAmuddizya meghasamudrayo
rmajjita babhUvuH ³ sarvva ekam AtmikaM bhakSyAM bubhujira ekam AtmikaM peyaM papuzca ⁴ yataste'nucara-
rata AtmikAd acalAt labdhaM toyaM papuH so'calaH khrISTAeva | ⁵ tathA satyapi teSAM madhye'dhikeSu loke-
SvIzvaro na santutoSeti hetoste prantare nipAtitAH | ⁶ etasmin te 'smAkaM nidarzanasvarUpA babhUvuH; ata-
ste yathA kutsitAbhilASiNo babhUvurasmAbhistathA kutsitAbhilASibhi rna bhavitavyaM | ⁷ likhitamAste, lokA
bhoktuM pAtujcopavivizustataH krIDitumutthita itayanena prakAreNa teSAM kaizcid yadvad devapUja kRta yu-
SmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM | ⁸ aparaM teSAM kaizcid yadvad vyabhicAraH kRtastena caikasmin dine trayovi-
MzatisahasrANI loka nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhicAro na kartavyaH | ⁹ teSAM kecid yadvat khrISTaM parI-
kSitavantastasmAd bhujaggai rnaSTAzca tadvad asmAbhiH khrISTo na parIkSitavyaH | ¹⁰ teSAM kecid yathA va-
kkalahaM kRtavantastatAraNAt hantra vinAzitAzca yuSmAbhistadvad vAkkalaho na kriyatAM | ¹¹ tAn prati ya-
nyetANI jaghaTire tAnyasmAkaM nidarzanANI jagataH zeSayuge varttamAnAnAm asmAkaM zikSArthaM likhita-
ni ca babhUvuH | ¹² ataeva yaH kazcid susthiraMmanyah sa yanna patet tatra sAvadhAno bhavatu | ¹³ mAnuSi-
kaparIkSAtirikta kApi parIkSA yuSmAn nAkrAmat, Izvarazca vizvAsyaH so'tizaktyAM parIkSAyAM patanAt yu-
SmAn rakSiSyati, parIkSA ca yad yuSmAbhiH soDhuM zakyate tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM ni-
rUpayisyati | ¹⁴ he priyabhrAtaraH, devapUjAto dUram apasarata | ¹⁵ ahaM yuSmAn vijjAn matva prabhASe ma-

yA yat kathyate tad yuSmAbhi rvivicyatAM | ¹⁶ yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM khrISTasya zoNitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yazca pUpo'smAbhi rbhajyate sa kiM khrISTasya vapuSaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi? ¹⁷ vayaM bahavaH santo'pyekapUpasvarUpA ekavapuHsvarUpAzca bhavAmaH, yato vayaM sarva ekapUpasya sahabhAginaH | ¹⁸ yUyaM zArIrikam isrAyelIyavaMzaM nirIkSadhvaM | ye balInAM mAMsAni bhujjate te kiM yajjavedyAH sahabhAgino na bhavanti? ¹⁹ ityanena mayA kiM kathyate? devatA vAstavikI devatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavet? ²⁰ tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi rye balayo dIyante ta IzvarAya tannahi bhUtebhyaeva dIyante tasmAd yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino bhavathetyahaM nAbhilaSami | ²¹ prabho kaMsena bhUtAnAmapi kaMsena pAnaM yuSmAbhiraAdhyaM; yUyaM prabho rbhojyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhoyjasya sahabhAgino bhavituM na zaknutha | ²² vayaM kiM prabhuM sparddhiSyAmahe? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH? ²³ mAM prati sarvaM karmApratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvaM hitajanakaM sarvam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvaM niSThAjanakaM | ²⁴ AtmahitaH kenApi na ceSTitavyaH kintu sarvaiH parahitazceSTitavyaH | ²⁵ ApaNe yat krayyaM tad yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM ²⁶ yataH pRthivI tanmadhyasthajca sarvaM paramezvarasya | ²⁷ aparam avizvAsilokAnAM kenacit nimantritA yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiSatha tarhi tena yad yad upasthApyate tad yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM | ²⁸ kintu tatra yadi kazcid yuSmAn vadet bhakSyametad devatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya jApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArthajca tad yuSmAbhi rna bhoktavyaM | pRthivI tanmadhyasthajca sarvaM paramezvarasya, ²⁹ satyametat, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo nirddizyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva | ³⁰ anugrahapAtreNa mayA dhanyavAdaM kRtvA yad bhujyate tatKaraNAd ahaM kuto nindiSye? ³¹ tasmAd bhojanaM pAnam anyadvA karmma kurvadbhi ryuSmAbhiH sarvvamezvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM kriyatAM | ³² yihUdIyAnAM bhinnajAtIyAnAm Izvarasya samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuSmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM | ³³ ahamapyAtmahitam aceSTamAno bahUnAM paritrANArthaM teSAM hitaM ceSTamAnaH sarvvaviSaye sarvveSAM tuSTikaro bhavAmItyanenAhaM yadvat khrISTasyAnugAmI tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata |

11 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryye mAM smaratha mayA ca yAdRgupadiSTastAdRgAcarathaitatKa-raNAt mayA prazaMsanIyA Adhbe | ² tathApi mamaiSA vAjchA yad yUyamidam avagata bhavatha, ³ ekai-kasya puruSasyottamAGgasvarUpaH khrISTaH, yoSitazcottamAGgasvarUpaH pumAn, khrISTasya cottamAGgasvarUpa IzvaraH | ⁴ aparam AcchAditottamAGgena yena puMsA prArthana kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tena svIyottamAGgam avajjAyate | ⁵ anAcchAditottamAGgayA yayA yoSitA ca prArthana kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tayApi svIyottamAGgam avajjAyate yataH sA muNDitaziraHsadRzA | ⁶ anAcchAditamastakA yA yoSit tasyAH ziraH muNDanIyameva kintu yoSitA kezacchedanaM ziromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavet tarhi tayA svazira AcchAdyatAM | ⁷ pumAn Izvarasya pratimUrthiH pratitejaHsvarUpazca tasmAt tena ziro nAcchAdanIyaM kintu sImantinI puMsAH pratibimbavarUpA | ⁸ yato yoSataH pumAn nodapAdi kintu puMso yoSid udapAdi | ⁹ adhikantu yoSitA kRte puMsAH sRSTi rna babhUva kintu puMsAH kRte yoSitA sRSTi rbabhUva | ¹⁰ iti heto rdUtAnAm AdarAd yoSitA zirasyadhInatAsUcakam AvaraNaM dharttavyaM | ¹¹ tathApi prabho rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yoSinna jAyate yoSitajca vinA pumAn na jAyate | ¹² yato yathA puMso yoSid udapAdi tathA yoSitA pumAn jAyate, sarvvavastUni cezvarAd utpadyante | ¹³ yuSmAbhirevaitad vivicyatAM, anAvRtayA yoSitA prArthanaM kiM sudRzyaM bhavet? ¹⁴ puruSasya dIrghakezatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yoSito dIrghakezatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM ¹⁵ yata AcchAdanAya tasyai kezA datta iti kiM yuSmAbhiH svabhAvato na zikSyate? ¹⁶ atra yadi kazcid vivaditum icchet tarhyasmAkam IzvarIyasamitInAjca tAdRzI rIti rna vidyate | ¹⁷ yuSmAbhi rna bhadraAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate tasmAd etAni bhASamANena mayA yUyaM na prazaMsanIyAH | ¹⁸ prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM yuSmAkaM madhye bhedaH santIti vArtta mayA zrUyate tanmadhye kijcit satyaM manyate ca | ¹⁹ yato heto ryuSmanmadhye ye parIkSitAste yat prakAzyante tadarthaM bhedaI rbhavitavyameva | ²⁰ ekatra samAgatai ryuSmAbhiH prabhAvaM bheIjyaM bhujyata iti nahi; ²¹ yato bhojanakAle yuSmAkamekaikena svakIyaM bhakSyAM tUrNaM grasyate tasmAd eko jano bubhukSitastiSThati, anyazca paritrRpto bhavati | ²² bhojanapAnArthaM yuSmAkaM kiM vezmAni na santi? yuSmAbhi rvA kim Izvarasya samitiM tucchIkRtya dIna loka avajjAyante? ityanena mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prazaMsanIyAH? etasmin yUyaM na prazaMsanIyAH | ²³ prabhuto ya upadezo mayA labdho yuSmAsu samarpitazca sa eSaH | ²⁴ parakarasamarpaNakSapAyAM prabhu ryIzuH pUpamAdAyezvaraM dhanyaM vyAhRtya taM bhaGktvA bhASitavAn yuSmAbhiretat gRhyatAM bhujyatAjca tad yuSmatkRte bhagnaM mama zarIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuSmAbhiretat kriyatAM | ²⁵ punazca bhejanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tenoktaM kaMso'yaM mama zoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuSmAbhiretat pIyate tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM | ²⁶ yativAraM yuSmAbhireSa pUpo bhujyate bhAjanaAnena pIyate ca tativAraM prabhorAgamanaM yAvat tasya mRtyuH prakAzyate | ²⁷ aparajca yaH kazcid ayogyatvena prabhorimaM pUpam aznAti tasyAnena bhAjana pIvati ca sa prabhoH kAyarudhirayo rdaNDadAyI bhaviSyati | ²⁸ tasmAt mAnavenAgra AtmAna parIkSya pazcAd eSa pUpo bhujyatAM kaMsenAnena ca pIyatAM | ²⁹ yena cAnarhatvena bhujyate pIyate ca prabhoH kAyam avimRzata tena daNDaprAptaye bhujyate pIyate ca | ³⁰ etatkaraNAd yuSmAkaM bhUrizo loka durbbaLA rogiNazca santi bahavazca mahAnidrAM gatAH | ³¹ asmAbhi ryadyAtmavicAro'kAriSyata tarhi daNDo nAlapsyata; ³² kintu

yadAsmAkaM vicAro bhavati tadA vayaM jagato janaiH samaM yad daNDaM na labhAmahe tadarthaM prabhu-
na zAstiM bhujmahe | ³³ he mama bhrAtaraH, bhojanArthaM militAnAM yuSmAkam ekenetaro'nugRhyatAM |
³⁴ yazca bubhukSitaH sa svagRhe bhugktAM | daNDaprAptaye yuSmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM | etadbhinnaM
yad AdeSTavyaM tad yuSmatsamIpAgamanakAle mayAdekSyate |

12 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiSThatha tadahaM nAbhilaSAmi | ² pUrvvaM bhi-
nnajAtIya yUyaM yadvad vinItastadvad avAkpratinAnAm anugAmina Adhbam iti jAnItha | ³ iti hetora-
haM yuSmabhyaM nivedayAmi, IzvarasyAtmanA bhASamANaH ko'pi yIZuM zapta iti na vyAharati, punazca pavit-
reNAtmanA vinItaM vinAnyAH ko'pi yIZuM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na zaknoti | ⁴ dAyA bahuvidhAH kintveka
AtmA ⁵ paricaryyAzca bahuvidhAH kintvekaH prabhuH | ⁶ sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvveSu sarvvasAdha-
ka Izvara ekaH | ⁷ ekaikasmai tasyAtmano darzanaM parahitArthaM dIyate | ⁸ ekasmai tenAtmanA jAnavAkyAM
dIyate, anyasmai tenaivAtmanAdiSTaM vidyAvAkyam, ⁹ anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vizvAsaH, anyasmai tenaivA-
tmanA svAsthyadAnazaktiH, ¹⁰ anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanazaktiranyasmai cezvarIyAdezaH, anyasmai cAti-
mAnuSikasyAdezasya vicArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parabhASAbhASaNazaktiranyasmai ca bhASArthabhASa-
NasAmaryaM dIyate | ¹¹ ekenAdvitIyenAtmanA yathAbhilASam ekaikasmai janAyaikaikaM dAnAM vitaratA tAni
sarvvaNI sAdhyante | ¹² deha ekaH sannapi yadvad bahvaGgayukto bhavati, tasyaikasya vapuSo 'GgAnAM ba-
hutvena yadvad ekaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrISTaH | ¹³ yato heto ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatantRaya vayaM
sarvve majjanenaikenAtmanakadehIkRtaH sarvve caikAtmabhukta abhavAma | ¹⁴ ekenAGgena vapu rna bha-
vati kintu bahubhiH | ¹⁵ tatra caraNaM yadi vadet nAhaM hastastasmAt zarIrasya bhAgo nAsmIti tarhyanaena za-
rIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati | ¹⁶ zrotraM vA yadi vadet nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt zarIrasyaMzo nAsmIti tarhya-
nena zarIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati | ¹⁷ kRtsnaM zarIraM yadi darzanendriyaM bhavet tarhi zravanendriyaM
kutra sthAsyati? tat kRtsnaM yadi vA zravanendriyaM bhavet tarhi ghraNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? ¹⁸ kintvidA-
nIm IzvareNa yathAbhilaSitaM tathaivAGgapratyaGgAnAm ekaikaM zarIre sthApitaM | ¹⁹ tat kRtsnaM yadyekA-
GgarUpi bhavet tarhi zarIre kutra sthAsyati? ²⁰ tasmAd aGgAni bahUni santi zarIraM tvekameva | ²¹ ataeva tva-
yA mama prayojanaM nAstIti vAcAm pANiM vadituM nayanaM na zaknoti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayoja-
naM nAstIti mUrddha caraNau vadituM na zaknotiH; ²² vastutastu vighrasya yAnyAGgAnyasmAbhi rdurbbala-
ni budhyante tAnyeva saprayojanAni santi | ²³ yAni ca zarIramadhye'vamanyAni budhyate tAnyasmAbhiradhi-
kaM zobhyante | yAni ca kudRzyAni tAni sudRzyatarAni kriyante ²⁴ kintu yAni svayaM sudRzyAni teSAM zobha-
nam niSprayojanaM | ²⁵ zarIramadhye yad bhedo na bhavet kintu sarvvaNYaGgAni yad aikyabhAvena sarvve-
SAM hitaM cintayanti tadartham IzvareNApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kRtvA zarIraM viracitaM | ²⁶ tasmAd ekasya-
Ggasya pIDAyAM jAtAyAM sarvvaNYaGgAni tena saha pIDyante, ekasya samAdare jAte ca sarvvaNI tena saha
saMhRSyanti | ²⁷ yUyajca khrISTasya zarIraM, yuSmAkam ekaikazca tasyaikaikam aGgaM | ²⁸ kecit kecit samitA-
vIzvareNa prathamataH preritA dvitIyata IzvarIyAdezavaktArastRtIyata upadeSTaro niyuktAH, tataH paraM ke-
bhyo'pi citrakAryasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNazaktirupakRtau lokazAsane vA naipuNyaM nAnAbhA-
SAbhASaNasAmarthyam vA tena vyatAri | ²⁹ sarvve kiM preritAH? sarvve kim IzvarIyAdezavaktAraH? sarvve kim
upadeSTaraH? sarvve kiM citrakAryasAdhakah? ³⁰ sarvve kim anAmayakaraNazaktiyuktAH? sarvve kiM para-
bhASAvAdinaH? sarvve vA kiM parabhASArthaprakAzakah? ³¹ yUyaM zreSThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvaM | ane-
na yUyaM mayA sarvvottamamArgaM darzayitavyAH |

13 martyasvargIyanAM bhASA bhASamANo'haM yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpo ninA-
dakAribherIsvarUpazca bhavAmi | ² aparajca yadyaham IzvarIyAdezADhyaH syAM sarvvaNI guptavAkyA-
ni sarvvavidyAjca jAnIyAM pUrNavizvAsaH san zailAn sthAnAntarIkarttuM zaknuyAjca kintu yadi premahIno
bhaveyaM tarhyagaNaniya eva bhavAmi | ³ aparaM yadyaham annadAnena sarvvasvaM tyajeyaM dAhanAya
svazarIraM samarpayeyajca kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM niSphalaM bhavati |
⁴ prema cirasahiSnu hitaiSi ca, prema nirdveSam azaThaM nirgarvvaJca | ⁵ aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcarati, Atma-
ceSTAM na kurute sahasA na krudhyati parAniSTaM na cintayati, ⁶ adharmme na tuSyati satya eva santuSyati |
⁷ tat sarvvaM titikSate sarvvatra vizvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratIkSate sarvvaM sahate ca | ⁸ premno lopaH ka-
dApi na bhaviSyati, IzvarIyAdezakathanaM lopsyate parabhASAbhASaNaM nivarttiSyate jAnamapi lopaM yA-
syati | ⁹ yato'smAkaM jAnAM khaNDamAtram IzvarIyAdezakathanamapi khaNDamAtraM | ¹⁰ kintvasmAsu si-
ddhatAM gateSu tAni khaNDamAtraNI lopaM yAsyante | ¹¹ bAlyakAle'haM bAla ivAbhASE bAla ivAcintayajca ki-
ntu yauvane jAte tatsarvvaM bAlaAcaraNaM parityaktavAn | ¹² idAnIm abhramadhyenAspaSTaM darzanam
asmAbhi rlabhyate kintu tadA sAKSat darzanaM lopsyate | adhunA mama jAnam alpiSThaM kintu tadAhaM ya-
thAvagamyastathaivAvagato bhaviSyAmi | ¹³ idAnIM pratyayaH pratyazA prema ca trINyetAni tiSThanti teSAM
madhye ca prema zreSThaM |

14 yUyaM premAcaraNe prayatadvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi vizeSata IzvarIyAdezakathanasAmarthyam prA-
ptuM ceSTadhvaM | ² yo janaH parabhASAM bhASate sa mAnuSAn na sambhASate kintvIzvarameva ya-
taH kenApi kimapi na budhyate sa cAtmanA nigUDhavAkyAni kathayati; ³ kintu yo jana IzvarIyAdezaM kathayati
sa pareSAM niSThAyai hitopadezaya sAntvanAyai ca bhASate | ⁴ parabhASAvAdyAtmana eva niSThAM janayati

kintvIzvarIyAdezavAdI samite rniSThAM janayati | ⁵ yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM parabhASAbhASaNam icchAmyahaM kintvIzvarIyAdezakathanam adhikamapIcchAmi | yataH samite rniSThAyai yena svavAkyAnAm artho na kriyate tasmAt parabhASAvAdita IzvarIyAdezavAdI zreyAn | ⁶ he bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuSmatsamIpaM gamyate tarhIzvarIyadarzanasya jJanasya vezvarIyAdezasya vA zikSAyA vA vAkyAni na bhASitvA parabhASAM bhASamANena mayA yUyaM kimupakAriSyadhve? ⁷ aparaM vaMzIvallakyAdiSu niSprANiSu vAdyayantreSu vAditeSu yadi kkaNA na viziSyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gANaM bhavati tat kena boddhuM zakyate? ⁸ aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNo yadyavyakto bhavet tarhi yuddhAya kaH sajjisyate? ⁹ tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuSmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi yad gadyate tat kena bhotsyate? vastuto yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviSyatha | ¹⁰ jagati katiprakArA uktayo vidyante? tAsAmekApi nirarthika nahi; ¹¹ kintvUkterartho yadi mayA na budhyate tarhya haM vaktra mleccha iva maMsye vaktApi mayA mleccha iva maMsyate | ¹² tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavo yUyaM samite rniSThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavituM yatadhvaM, ¹³ ataeva parabhASAvAdI yad arthakaro'pi bhavet tat prArthayatAM | ¹⁴ yadyahaM parabhASayA prarthanAM kuryyAM tarhi madIya Atma prArthayate, kintu mama buddhi rniSphala tiSThati | ¹⁵ ityanena kiM karaNIyaM? aham AtmanA prArthayiSyee buddhyApi prArthayiSyee; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi | ¹⁶ tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoSi tadA yad vadasi tad yadi ziSyenevopasthite na janena na buddhyate tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAnte tathAstviti tena vaktAM kathaM zakyate? ¹⁷ tvaM samyag IzvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niSTha na bhavati | ¹⁸ yuSmAkaM sarvvebhyo'haM parabhASAbhASaNe samartho'smIti kAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi; ¹⁹ tathApi samitau paropadezArthaM mayA kathitAni pajca vAkyAni varaM na ca lakSaM parabhASiYani vAkyAni | ²⁰ he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM buddhya bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu duSTatayA zizava_iva bhUtva buddhya siddha bhavata | ²¹ zAstra idaM likhitamAste, yathA, ityavocat parezo'ham AbhASiSyA imAn janAn | bhASAbhiH parakiyAbhi rvakraizca paradezibhiH | tathA mayA kRte'pIme na grahISyanti madvacaH | | ²² ataeva tat parabhASAbhASaNaM avizcAsinaH prati cihnarUpaM bhavati na ca vizvAsinaH prati; kintvIzvarIyAdezakathanaM nAvizvAsinaH prati tad vizvAsinaH pratyeva | ²³ samitibhuktesu sarvveSu ekasmin sthAne militvA parabhASAM bhASamANeSu yadi jJanAkAGkSiNo'vizvAsino vA tatrAgaccheyustarhi yuSmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiSyanti? ²⁴ kintu sarvveSvIzvarIyAdezaM prakAzayatsu yadyavizvAsi jJanAkAGkSi vA kazcit tatrAgacchati tarhi sarvvaireva tasya pApajAnaM parIkSA ca jAyate, ²⁵ tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktIbhUtAsu so'dhomukhaH patan IzvaramArAdhya yuSmAnmadhya Izvaro vidyate iti satyaM kathAmetAM kathayiSyati | ²⁶ he bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuSmAkam ekena gItam anyenopadezo'nyena parabhASAnyena aizvarikadarzanam anyenArthabodhakaM vAkyAM labhyate kimetat? sarvvameva paraniSThArthaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM | ²⁷ yadi kazcid bhASAntaraM vivakSati tarhyekasmin dine dvijanena trijanena vA parabhASISA kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, ekena ca tadartho bodhyatAM | ²⁸ kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko'pi yadi na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAcaMyamaH sthitvezvarAyAtmane ca kathAM kathayatu | ²⁹ aparaM dvau trayo vezvarIyAdezavaktAraH svaM svamAdezaM kathyantau tadanye ca taM vicArayantu | ³⁰ kintu tatrApareNa kenacit janenezvarIyAdeze labdhe prathamena kathanAt nivarttitavyaM | ³¹ sarvve yat zikSAM sAntvanAjca labhante tadarthaM yUyaM sarvve paryyAyeNezvarIyAdezaM kathayituM zaknutha | ³² IzvarIyAdezavaktRNAM manAMsi teSAM adhInAni bhavanti | ³³ yata IzvaraH kuzAsanajanako nahi suzAsanajanaka eveti pavitralokAnAM sarvvasamitiSu prakAzate | ³⁴ aparajca yuSmAkaM vanitAH samitiSu tUSNImbhUtAstiSThantau yataH zAstralikhitena vidhinA tAH kathApracArANat nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM | ³⁵ atasta yadi kimapi jijjAsante tarhi geheSu patIn pRcchantu yataH samitimadhye yoSitAM kathAkathanaM nindaniyaM | ³⁶ aizvaraM vacaH kiM yuSmatto niragamata? kevalaM yuSmAn vA tat kim upAgataM? ³⁷ yaH kazcid Atmanam IzvarIyAdezavaktAram AtmanAviSTaM vA manyate sa yuSmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAjApitam ItyurarI karotu | ³⁸ kintu yaH kazcit ajlo bhavati so'jja eva tiSThatu | ³⁹ ataeva he bhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarIyAdezakathanasAmarthyaM labdhuM yatadhvaM parabhASAbhASaNamapi yuSmAbhi rna nivAryatAM | ⁴⁰ sarvvakarmMANi ca vidhyanusArataH superipATyA kriyantAM |

15 he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA yuSmatsamIpe nivedito yUyajca yaM gRhItavanta Azritavantazca taM puna ryuSmAn vijjApayAmi | ² yuSmAkaM vizvAso yadi vitatho na bhavet tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smarataM yuSmAkaM tena susaMvAdena paritrANaM jAyate | ³ yato'haM yad yat jApitastadanusArAt yuSmAsu mukhyaM yAM zikSAM samArpayaM seyaM, zAstrAnusArAt khrISTo'smAkaM pApamocanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn, ⁴ zmazAne sthApatizca tRtIyadine zAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH | ⁵ sa cAgre kaihphai tataH paraM dvAdazaziSyebhyo darzanaM dattavAn | ⁶ tataH paraM pajcazatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo bhrAtRbhyo yugapad darzanaM dattavAn teSAM kecit mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAzcAdyApi varttante | ⁷ tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpazcAt sarvvebhyAH preritebhyo darzanaM dattavAn | ⁸ sarvvazeSe'kAlajAtatulyo yo'haM, so'hamapi tasya darzanaM prAptavAn | ⁹ Izvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcaraNAd ahaM preritanAma dharttum ayogyastasmAt preritanAM madhye kSudratamazcAsmi | ¹⁰ yAdRzo'smi tAdRza IzvarasyAnugraheNaivAsmi; aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugraho niSphalo nAbhavat, anyebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayAdhikaH zramaH kRtaH, kintu sa mayA kRtastannahi matsahakAriNezvarasyAnugraheNaiva | ¹¹ ataeva mayA bhavet tai rVA bhavet

asmAbhistAdRzI vArttA ghoSyate saiva ca yuSmAbhi rvizvAsena gRhItA | ¹² mRtyudazAtaH khrISTa utthApita iti vArttA yadi tamadhi ghoSyate tarhi mRtalokAnAm utthiti rnAstIti vAg yuSmAkaM madhye kaizcit kutaH kathyate? ¹³ mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi khrISTo'pi notthApitaH ¹⁴ khrISTazca yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkaM ghoSaNaM vitathaM yuSmAkaM vizvAso'pi vitathaH | ¹⁵ vayaJcezvarasya mRSAsAkSiNo bhavAmaH, yataH khrISTa stenotthApitaH iti sAkSyam asmAbhirIzvaramadhi dattaM kintu mRtAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi sa tena notthApitaH | ¹⁶ yato mRtAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavet tarhi khrISTo'pyutthApitatvaM na gataH | ¹⁷ khrISTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuSmAkaM vizvAso vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApeSu magnAstiSThatha | ¹⁸ aparaM khrISTAzrita ye mAnava mahAnidrAM gatAste'pi nAzaM gatAH | ¹⁹ khrISTo yadi kevalamihaloke 'smAkaM pratyAzAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamartyebhyo vayameva durbhAgyAH | ²⁰ idANiM khrISTo mRtyudazAta utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhye prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtazca | ²¹ yato yadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtyuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtAnAM punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA | ²² AdamA yathA sarvve maraNAdhInA jAtAstatha khrISTena sarvve jIvayiSyante | ²³ kintvekaikena janena nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH prathamajAtaphalasvarUpena khrISTena, dviTyatastasyAgamanasamaye khrISTasya lokaiH | ²⁴ tataH param anto bhaviSyati tadAniM sa sarvvaM zAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkramaJca luptva svapitarIzware rAjatvaM samarpayisyati | ²⁵ yataH khrISTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat tena svapAdayoradho na nipAtayisyante tAvat tenaiva rAjatvaM karttavyaM | ²⁶ tena vijetavyo yaH zeSaripuH sa mRtyureva | ²⁷ likhitamAste sarvvAni tasya pAdayo rvazIkRtAni | kintu sarvvANYeva tasya vazIkRtAnItyukte sati sarvvAni yena tasya vazIkRtAni sa svayaM tasya vazIbhUto na jAta iti vyaktaM | ²⁸ sarvveSu tasya vazIbhUteSu sarvvAni yena putrasya vazIkRtAni svayaM putro'pi tasya vazIbhUto bhaviSyati tata IzvaraH sarvveSu sarvva eva bhaviSyati | ²⁹ aparaM paretalokAnAM vinimayena ye majjyante taiH kiM lapsyate? yeSAM paretalokAnAm utthitiH kenApi prakAreNa na bhaviSyati teSAM vinimayena kuto majjanamapi tairaGgIkriyate? ³⁰ vayamapi kutaH pratidandaM prANabhItim aGgIkurmaha? ³¹ asmatprabhunA yIzukhrISTena yuSmatto mama yA zIghAste tasyAH zapathaM kRtvA kathayami dine dine'haM mRtyuM gacchami | ³² iphiSanagare vanyapazubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kRtaM tarhi tena mama ko lAbhaH? mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi, kurmmo bhojanapAne'dya zvastu mRtyu bhaviSyati | ³³ ityanena dharmmAt mA bhraMzadhvaM | kusaMsargeNa lokAnAM sadAcAro vinazyati | ³⁴ yUyam yathocitaM sacaitanyAstiSThata, pApaM mA kurudhvaM, yato yuSmAkaM madhya IzvarIyajAnahInAH ke'pi vidyante yuSmAkaM trapAyai mayedaM gadyate | ³⁵ aparaM mRtalokAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdRzaM vA zarIraM labdhva punareSyantIti vAKyaM kazcit prakSyati | ³⁶ he ajja tvayA yad biJam upyate tad yadi na mriyeta tarhi na jIvayiSyate | ³⁷ yayA mUrtyyA nirgantavyaM sA tvayA nopyate kintu zuSkaM biJameva; tacca godhUmAdInAM kimapi biJam bhavituM zaknoti | ³⁸ IzvareNeva yathAbhilASaM tasmai mUrtyi rdIyate, ekaikasmai biJaya svA svA mUrtyireva dIyate | ³⁹ sarvvANI palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manuSya-pazupakSimatsyAdInAM bhinnarUpAni palalAni santi | ⁴⁰ aparaM svargIya mUrtyayaH pArthiva mUrtyayazca vidyante kintu svargIyanAm ekarUpaM tejaH pArthivAnAJca tadanyarUpaM tejo'sti | ⁴¹ sUryyasya teja ekavidhaM candrasya tejestadanyavidhaM tArANAJca tejo'nyavidhaM, tArANAM madhye'pi tejasastAratamyam vidyate | ⁴² tatra likhitamAste yathA, 'AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva,' kintvantima Adam (khrISTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva | ⁴³ yad upyate tat tucchaM yaccotthAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyate tannirbbalaM yaccotthAsyati tat zaktiyuktaM | ⁴⁴ yat zarIram upyate tat prANAnAM sadma, yacca zarIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma | prANasadmasvarUpaM zarIram vidyate, AtmasadmasvarUpamapi zarIram vidyate | ⁴⁵ tatra likhitamAste yathA, AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrISTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva | ⁴⁶ Atmasadma na prathamaM kintu prANasadmaiva tatpazcAd Atmasadma | ⁴⁷ AdyaH puruSe mRda utpannavAt mRNmayo dviTyazca puruSaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH | ⁴⁸ mRNmayo yAdRza sIt mRNmayAH sarvve tAdRza bhavanti svargIyazca yAdRzo'sti svargIyAH sarvve tAdRza bhavanti | ⁴⁹ mRNmayasya rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svargIyasya rUpamapi dhArayisyate | ⁵⁰ he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn prati vyAharAmi, Izvarasya rAjye raktamAMsayoradhikAro bhavituM na zaknoti, akSayatve ca kSayasyAdhikAro na bhaviSyati | ⁵¹ pazyatAhaM yuSmabhyaM nigUDhAM kathAM nivedayami | ⁵² sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA na gamiSyate kintvantimadine tUryyAM vAditAyAm ekasmin vipale nimiSaikamadhye sarvvai rUpAntaraM gamiSyate, yatastUrI vAdiSyate, mRtalokAzcaAkSayIbhUtA utthAsyanti vayaJca rUpAntaraM gamiSyAmaH | ⁵³ yataH kSyaNIyenaitena zarIreNAkSayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInenaitena dehena cAmaratvaM parihitavyaM | ⁵⁴ etasmin kSyaNIye zarIre 'kSayatvaM gate, etasman maraNAdhIne dehe cAmaratvaM gate zAstre likhitaM vacanamidaM setsyati, yathA, jayena grasyate mRtyuH | ⁵⁵ mRtyo te kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka te | | ⁵⁶ mRtyoH kaNTakaM pApameva pApasya ca balaM vyavastha | ⁵⁷ Izvarazca dhanyo bhavatu yataH so'smAkaM prabhunA yIzukhrISTenAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati | ⁵⁸ ato he mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyam susthirA nizcalAzca bhavata prabhoH sevAyAM yuSmAkaM parizramo niSphalo na bhaviSyatIti jAtva prabhoH kAryye sadA tatpara bhavata |

16 pavitalokAnAM kRte yo'rthasaMgahastamadhi gAIAtIyadezasya samAjA mayA yad AdiSTastad yuSmAbhirapi kriyatAM | ² mamAgamanakAle yad arthasaMgaho na bhavet tannimittaM yuSmAkamekaikena

svasampadAnusArAt saJcayaM kRtvA saptAhasya prathamadivase svasamIpe kijcit nikSipyatAM | ³ tato mamA-
 gamanasamaye yUyaM yAneva vizvAsyA iti vediSyatha tebhyo'haM patrANi dattvA yuSmAkaM taddAnasya yi-
 rUzAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn preSayiSyAmi | ⁴ kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam ucitaM bhavet tarhi te mayA
 saha yAsyanti | ⁵ sAmprataM mAkidaniyAdezamahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya yuSmatsamIpam AgamiSyA-
 mi | ⁶ anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuSmatsannidhim avasthAsye zItakAlamapi yApayiSyAmi ca pazcAt mama yat
 sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuSmAbhirahaM prerayitavyaH | ⁷ yato'haM yAtrAkAle kSaNamAtraM yuSmAn
 draSTuM necchAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi kijcid dIrghakAlaM yuSmatsamIpe pravastum icchAmi |
⁸ tathApi nistArotsavAt paraM pajcAzattamadinaM yAvad iphiSapuryyAM sthAsyAmi | ⁹ yasmAd atra kAryyasA-
 dhanArthaM mamAntike bRhad dvAraM muktaM bahavo vipakSA api vidyante | ¹⁰ timathi ryadi yuSmAkaM sa-
 mIpam Agacchet tarhi yena nirbhayaM yuSmanmadhye vartteta tatra yuSmAbhi rmano nidhiyatAM yasmAd
 ahaM yAdRk so'pi tAdRk prabhoH karmmaNe yatate | ¹¹ ko'pi taM pratyAdaraM na karotu kintu sa mamAnti-
 kaM yad AgantuM zaknuyAt tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sakuzalaM preSyatAM | bhrAtRbhiH sArddhamahaM taM
 pratIkSe | ¹² ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivedayAmi bhrAtRbhiH sAKaM so'pi yad yuSmAkaM samIpaM vrajet
 tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAcitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nArocata, itaHparaM susa-
 mayaM prApya sa gamiSyati | ¹³ yUyaM jAgRta vizvAse susthirA bhavata pauraSaM prakAzayata balavanto bha-
 vata | ¹⁴ yuSmAbhiH sarvvANi karmmANi premnA niSpAdyantAM | ¹⁵ he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuSmAn idam abhiyA-
 ce stiphAnasya parijanA AkhAyAdezasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitralokAnAM paricaryyAyai ca ta
 Atmano nyavedayan iti yuSmAbhi rjJAyate | ¹⁶ ato yUyamapi tAdRzalokAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM zramakAriNAjca
 sarvveSAM vazya bhavata | ¹⁷ stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikazca yad atrAgaman tenAham AnandAmi yato yu-
 SmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUritaM | ¹⁸ tai ryuSmAkaM mama ca manAMsyApyAyitAni | tasmAt tAdRzA
 lokA yuSmAbhiH sammantavyAH | ¹⁹ yuSmabhyam AziyAdezasthasamAjAnAM namaskRtim Akkilapriskillayosta-
 nmaNDapasthasamitezca bahunamaskRtiM prajAnIta | ²⁰ sarvve bhrAtaro yuSmAn namaskurvante | yUyaM
 pavitracumbanena mitho namata | ²¹ paulo'haM svakaralikhitaM namaskRtiM yuSmAn vedaye | ²² yadi kazcid
 yIzukhrISTe na prIyate tarhi sa zApagrasto bhavet prabhurAyAti | ²³ asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraho
 yuSmAn prati bhUyAt | ²⁴ khrISTaM yIzum AzritAn yuSmAn prati mama prema tiSThatu | iti |

2 Corinthians

1 IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulastimathirbhrAta ca dvAvetau karinthanagarasthAyai IzvarI-yasamitaya AkhAyAdezasthebhyaH sarvwebhyaH pavitralokebhyazca patraM likhataH | 2 asmAkaM tAtasye-zvarasya prabhoryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varrtatAM | 3 kRpAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkA-rIzvarazca yo'smatprabhoryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvaraH sa dhanyo bhavatu | 4 yato vayam IzvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvvavidhakliSTAn lokAn sAntvayitUM zaknuyAma tadarthaM so'smAkaM sarvva-klezasamaye'smAn sAntvayati | 5 yataH khrISTasya kleza yadvad bAhulyenAsmAsu varrtante tadvad vayaM khrI-STena bahuAntvanADhyA api bhavAmaH | 6 vayaM yadi klizyAmahe tarhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte klizyAmahe yato'smAbhi ryAdRzAni duHkhAni sahyante yuSmAkaM tAdRzaduHkhAnAM sahanena tau sA-dhayiSyete ityasmIn yuSmAnadhi mama dRDhA pratyAZa bhavati | 7 yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe ta-rhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte tAmapi labhAmahe | yato yUyAM yAdRg duHkhAnAM bhAgino'bha-vata tAdRk sAntvanAyA api bhAgino bhaviSyatheti vayaM jAnImaH | 8 he bhrAtaraH, AziyAdeze yaH klezo'smAn AkrAmyat taM yUyAM yad anavagatAstiSThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyate | tenAtizaktiklezena vayamatIva pIDitAstasmAt jIvanarakSaNe nirupAyA jAtAzca, 9 ato vayaM sveSu na vizvasya mRtalokAnAm utthApayitarIzva-re yad vizvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNDo bhoktavaya iti svamanasi nizcitaM | 10 etAdRza-bhayaGkarAt mRtyo ryo 'smAn atrAyatedAnImapi trAyate sa itaH paramapyasmAn trAsyate 'smAkam etAdRzI pratyAZa vidyate | 11 etadarthamasmatkRte prArthanayA vayaM yuSmAbhirupakarttavAstathA kRte bahubhi ryAcito yo'nugraho'smAsu varrtiSyate tatKRe bahubhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdo'pi kAriSyate | 12 aparajca saMsA-ramadhye vizeSato yuSmanmadhye vayaM sAMsArikyA dhiyA nahi kintvIzvarasyAnugraheNAkuTilatAm IzvarI-yasAralyaJcAcaritavanto'trAsmAkaM mano yat pramANaM dadAti tena vayaM zIAGhAmahe | 13 yuSmAbhi ryad yat paThyate gRhyate ca tadanyat kimapi yuSmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyate taccAntaM yAvad yuSmAbhi rgra-hISyata ityasmAkam AZa | 14 yUyamitaH pUrvvamapyasmAn aMzato gRhItavantaH, yataH prabho ryIzukhrISTa-sya dine yadvad yuSmAsvasmAkaM zIAGhA tadvad asmAsu yuSmAkamapi zIAGhA bhaviSyati | 15 aparAM yUyAM yad dvitIyAM varaM labhadhve tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM tayA pratyAZayA yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmi 16 yu-Smaddezena mAkidaniyAdezaM vrajivA punastasmAt mAkidaniyAdezaM yuSmatsamIpam etya yuSmAbhi ryi-hUdAdezaM preSayiSyete ceti mama vAJchAsIt | 17 etAdRzI mantraNA mayA kiM cAJcalyena kRtA? yad yad ahaM mantraye tat kiM viSayiloka_iva mantrayANA Adau svIkRtya pazcAd asvIkurve? 18 yuSmAn prati mayA kathitAni vAkyAnyagre svIkRtAni zeSe'svIkRtAni nAbhavan etenezvarasya vizvastata prakAzate | 19 mayA silvAnena tima-thinA cezvarasya putro yo yIzukhrISTo yuSmanmadhye ghoSitaH sa tena svIkRtaH punarasvIkRtazca tannahi ki-ntu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaeva | 20 Izvarasya mahimA yad asmAbhiH prakAzeta tadartham IzvareNa yad yat pratijjAtaM tatsarvvaM khrISTena svIkRtaM satyIbhUtaJca | 21 yuSmAn asmAMzcAbhiSicya yaH khrISTe sthA-snUn karoti sa Izvara eva | 22 sa cAsmAn mudrAGkitAn akArSIt satyAGkArasya paNakharUpam AtmAnaM asmA-kam antaHkaraNeSu nirakSipacca | 23 aparAM yuSmAsu karuNAM kurvvan aham etAvatAlaM yAvat karinthanaga-raM na gatavAn iti satyametasmin IzvaraM sAkSiNaM kRtvA mayA svaprANAnAM zapathaH kriyate | 24 vayaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya niyantAro na bhavAmaH kintu yuSmAkam Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd vi-zvAse yuSmAkaM sthiti rbhavati |

2 aparajcAhaM punaH zokAya yuSmatsannidhiM na gamiSyAmIti manasi niracaiSaM | 2 yasmAd ahaM yadi yuSmAn zokayuktAn karomi tarhi mayA yaH zokayuktIkRtastaM vinA kenApareNAhaM harSayiSyete? 3 mama yo harSaH sa yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM harSa eveti nizcitaM mayAbodhi; ataeva yairahaM harSayitavyastai rma-dupasthitisamaye yanmama zoko na jAyeta tadarthameva yuSmabhyam etAdRzAM patraM mayA likhitaM | 4 vastutastu bahuklezasya manaHpIDayAzca samaye'haM bahvazrupAtena patramekaM likhitavAn yuSmAkaM zokArthaM tannahi kintu yuSmAsu madIyapremabAhulyasya jJApAnArthaM | 5 yenAhaM zokayuktIkRtastena ke-valamahaM zokayuktIkRtastannahi kintvamzato yUyAM sarvve'pi yato'hamatra kasmiMzcid doSamAropayitUM necchAmi | 6 bahUnAM yat tarjjanaM tena janenAlambhi tat tadarthaM pracuraM | 7 ataH sa duHkhasAgare ya-nna nimajjati tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sa kSantavyaH sAntvayitavyazca | 8 iti hetoH prarthaye'haM yuSmAbhista-smin dayA kriyatAM | 9 yUyAM sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdezaM gRhIIta na veti parIkSitum ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn | 10 yasya yo doSo yuSmAbhiH kSamyate tasya sa doSo mayApi kSamyate yazca doSo mayA kSamyate sa yuSmAkaM kRte khrISTasya sAkSAT kSamyate | 11 zayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhirajjAta nahi, ato vayaM yat tena

na vajcyAmahe tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM | ¹² aparajca khrISTasya susaMvAdaghoSaNA-rthaM mayi troyAnagaramAgate prabhoh karmmaNe ca madarthaM dvAre mukte ¹³ satyapi svabhrAtustItasyA-vidyamAnatvAt madIyAtmanaH kApi zAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjjanaM yAcitvA mAkidaniyAdezaM gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM | ¹⁴ ya IzvaraH sarvvadA khrISTenAsmAn jayinaH karoti sarvvatra cAsmA-bhistadIyajjAnasya gandhaM prakAzayati sa dhanyaH | ¹⁵ yasmAd ye trANaM lapsyante ye ca vinAzaM gamiSyanti tAn prati vayam IzvareNa khrISTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH | ¹⁶ vayam ekeSAM mRtyave mRtyugandhA apareSAJca jIvanAya jIvanagandhA bhavAmaH, kintvetAdRzakarmmasAdhane kaH samartho'sti? ¹⁷ anye bahavo loka yadvad Izvarasya vAkyam mRSAzikSayA mizrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna mizrayantaH saralabhAvenezvarasya sAkSAd IzvarasyAdezAt khrISTena kathAM bhASamahe |

3 vayaM kim AtmaprazaMsanaM punarArabhAmahe? yuSmAn prati yuSmatto vA pareSAM keSAJcid ivAsmA-kamapi kiM prazaMsApatreSu prayojanam Aste? ² yUyamevAsmAkaM prazaMsApatraM taccAsmAkam antaHkaraNeSu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaizca jIeyaM paThanIyaJca | ³ yato 'smAbhiH sevitaM khrISTasya patraM yUyapeva, tacca na masyA kintvamarasyezvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pASANapatreSu tannahi kintu kravyamayeSu hRtpatreSu likhitamiti suspaSTaM | ⁴ khrISTenezvaraM pratyasmAkam IdRzo dRDhvizvAso vidyate; ⁵ vayaM nijaguNena kimapi kalpayituM samartha ita nahi kintvIzvarAdasmAkaM sAmarthyaM jAyate | ⁶ tena vayaM nUtaniyamasyArthato 'kSarasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana eva sevanasAmarthyaM prAptAH | akSarasaMsthAnaM mRtyujanakaM kintvAtma jIvanadAyakaH | ⁷ akSarai rvilikhitapASANarUpiNI ya mRtyoH sevA sA ya dIdRk tejasvinI jAta yattasyAcirasthAyinastejasaH kArANat mUsaso mukham isRAyelIyalokaiH saMdraSTuM nAzakyata, ⁸ tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato'pi bahutejasvinI na bhavet? ⁹ daNDajanika sevA yadi tejoyukta bhavet tarhi puNyajanika sevA tato'dhikaM bahutejoyukta bhaviSyati | ¹⁰ ubhayostulanAyAM kRtAyAm ekasyAstejo divItIyAyAH prakharatareNa tejasA hInatejo bhavati | ¹¹ yasmAd yat lopaniyaM tad yadi tejoyuktaM bhavet tarhi yat cirasthAyitad bahutaratejoyuktameva bhaviSyati | ¹² IdRzIM pratyAzAM labdhvA vayaM mahatIM pragalbhatAM prakAzayAmaH | ¹³ isRAyelIyaloka yat tasya lopaniyasya tejasah zeSaM na vilokayeyustadarthaM mUsa yAdRg AvaraNena svamukham AcchAdayat vayaM tAdRk na kurmmaH | ¹⁴ teSAM manAMsi kaThinIbhUtAni yatasteSAM paThanasamaye sa purAtano niyamastenAvaraNenAdyApi pracchannastiSThati | ¹⁵ tacca na dURibhavaditi yataH khrISTenaiva tat lupyate | mUsaH zAstrasya pATHasamaye'dyApi teSAM manAMsi tenAvaraNena pracchadyante | ¹⁶ kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvRtte tad AvaraNaM dURIkAriSyate | ¹⁷ yaH prabhuH sa eva sa Atma yatra ca prabhorAtma tatraiva muktiH | ¹⁸ vayaJca sarvve'nAcchAditenAsyena prabhostejasaH pratibimbaM gRhanta AtmasvarUpeNa prabhunA rUpAntarIkRta varddhamAnatejoyuktAM tAmeva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH |

4 aparajca vayaM karuNabhAjo bhUtva yad etat paricArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra kIamyAmaH, ² kintu trapAyuktAni pracchannakarmmaNI vihAya kuTilatAcaraNamakurvanta IzvarIyavAkyam mithyAvAkyairamizrayantaH satyadharmmasya prakAzanenezvarasya sAkSAt sarvvamAnavAnAM saMvedagocare svAn prazaMsanIyan darzayAmaH | ³ asmAbhi rghoSitaH susaMvAdo yadi pracchannaH; syAt tarhi ye vinaMkSyanti teSAMmeva dRSTitaH sa pracchannaH; ⁴ yata Izvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khrISTastasya tejasah susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dIpayet tadartham iha lokasya devo'vizvAsinAM jJAnanayanam andhIkRtavAn etasyodAharaNaM te bhavanti | ⁵ vayaM svAn ghoSayAma ita nahi kintu khrISTaM yIzuM prabhumevAsmAMzca yIzoH kRte yuSmAkaM paricArakAn ghoSayAmaH | ⁶ ya Izvaro madhyetimiraM prabhAM dIpanAyAdizat sa yIzukhrISTasyAsya IzvarIyatejaso jJAnaprabhAyA udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNeSu dIpitavAn | ⁷ aparaM tad dhanam asmaBhi rmRNmayeSu bhAjaneSu dhAryate yataH sAdbhutA zakti rnAsmAkaM kintvIzvarasyaivetijAtavyaM | ⁸ vayaM pade pade pIDyAmahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH santo'pi nirupAyA na bhavAmaH; ⁹ vayaM pradrAvyamAnA api na kIamyAmaH, nipAtita api na vinazyAmaH | ¹⁰ asmAkaM zarIre khrISTasya jIvanaM yat prakAzeta tadarthaM tasmin zarIre yIzo rmaraNamapi dhArayaMaH | ¹¹ yIzo rjIvanaM yad asmAkaM marttyadehe prakAzeta tadarthaM jIvanto vayaM yIzoH kRte nityaM mRtyau samarpyAmahe | ¹² itthaM vayaM mRtyAkrAntA yUyaJca jIvanAkrAntAH | ¹³ vizvAsakArANadeva samabhASi mayA vacaH | ita yathA zAstre likhitaM tathai vAsmAbhirapi vizvAsajanakam AtmAnaM prApya vizvAsaH kriyate tasmAcca vacAMsi bhASyante | ¹⁴ prabhu ryIzu ryenotthApitaH sa yIzunAsmanapyutthApayiSyati yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthApayiSyati ca, vayam etat jAnImaH | ¹⁵ ataeva yuSmAkaM hitAya sarvvameva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM pracurAnu 3grahaprApte rbahulokAnAM dhanyavAdenezvarasya mahima samyak prakAziSyate | ¹⁶ tato heto rvayaM na kIamyAmaH kintu bAhypuruSo yadyapi kSIyate tathApyAntarikaH puruSo dine dine nUtanaAyate | ¹⁷ kSaNamAtrasthAyitad laghiSThaM duHkhaM tad atibAhulyenAsmAkaM anantakAlasthAyitad gariSThasukhaM sAdhayati, ¹⁸ yato vayaM pratyakSAN viSayAn anuddizyApratyakSAN uddizAmaH | yato hetoH pratyakSaviSayAH kSaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakSA anantakAlasthAyinaH |

5 aparam asmAkam etasmin pArthive dUSyarUpe vezmani jIrne satIzvareNa nirmitam akarakRtam asmaKam anantakAlasthAyitad vezmaikaM svarge vidyate ita vayaM jAnImaH | ² yato hetoretasmin vezmani tiSThanto vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhatum AkAGkSyamaNA niHzvasAmaH | ³ tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tena

na nagnAH kintu parihitavasanA manyAmahe | ⁴ etasmin dUSye tiSThanato vayaM klizyamAnA niHzvasAmaH, yato vayaM vAsaM tyaktum icchAmastannahi kintu taM dvitIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum icchAmaH, yatastathA kRte jIvanena martyaM grasiSyate | ⁵ etadartHaM vayaM yena sRSTAH sa Izvara eva sa cAsmabhyaM satyaGkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAnaM dattavAn | ⁶ ataeva vayaM sarvavadotsuka bhavAmaH kijca zarIre yAvad asmaBhi rnyuSyate tAvat prabhuto dUre proSyata iti jAnImaH, ⁷ yato vayaM dRSTimArge na carAmaH kintu vizvAsamArge | ⁸ aparajca zarIrAd dUre pravastuM prabhoH sannidhau nivastuJcAkAGkSyamaNA utsuka bhavAmaH | ⁹ tasmAdeva kArANAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUre pravasanto vA tasmai rocituM yatAmahe | ¹⁰ yasmAt zarIrAvasthAyAm ekaikena kRtAnAM karmmaNAM zubhAzubhaphalaprAptaye sarvvaismAbhiH khrISTasya vicArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM | ¹¹ ataeva prabho rbhayAnakatvaM vijjAya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH kijcezvarasya gocare saprakAZa bhavAmaH, yuSmAkaM samVedagocare'pi saprakAZa bhavAma ityAzaMsAmahe | ¹² anena vayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prazaMsAma iti nahi kintu ye mano vinA mukhaiH zIaghante tebhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAbhiH zIaghituM zaknutha tAdRzam upAyaM yuSmabhyaM vitarAmaH | ¹³ yadi vayaM hatajjAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IzvarArthakaM yadi ca sajjAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuSmadarthakaM | ¹⁴ vayaM khrISTasya premna samAkRSyAmahe yataH sarvveSAM vinimayena yadyeko jano'mriyata tarhi te sarvve mRta ityAsmAbhi rbudhyate | ¹⁵ aparajca ye jIvanti te yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu teSAM kRte yo jano mRtaH punarutthApitazca tamuddizya yat jIvanti tadarthameva sa sarvveSAM kRte mRtavAn | ¹⁶ ato hetoritaH paraM ko'pyasmAbhi rjAtito na pratijjAtavyaH | yadyapi pUrvaM khrISTo jAtito'smAbhiH pratijjAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratijjAyate | ¹⁷ kenacit khrISTa Azrite nUtanA sRSTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyante pazya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti | ¹⁸ sarvvaJcaitad Izvarasya karmma yato yIzukhrISTena sa evAsmAn svena sArddhaM samMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhIyAM paricaryyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca | ¹⁹ yataH IzvaraH khrISTam adhiSThAya jagato janAnAm AgAMsi teSAM RNamiva na gaNayan svena sArddhaM tAn samMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca | ²⁰ ato vayaM khrISTasya vinimayena dautyaM karmma sampAdayAmahe, IzvarazcAsmAbhi ryuSmAn yAyAcyate tataH khrISTasya vinimayena vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahe yUyamIzvreNa sandhatta | ²¹ yato vayaM tena yad IzvarIyapuNyaM bhavAmastadarthaM pApena saha yasya jJAteyaM nAsIt sa eva tenAsmAkaM vinimayena pApAH kRtaH |

6 tasya sahAyaM vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahe, IzvarasyAnugraho yuSmAbhi rvRthA na gRhyatAM | ² teno ktametat, saMzroSyAmi zubhe kAle tvadIyAM prArthanAm ahaM | upakAraM kariSyAmi paritrANadine tava | pazyatAyaM zubhakAlaH pazyatedaM trANadinaM | ³ asmAkaM paricaryyA yanniSkalaGkA bhavet tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH, ⁴ kintu pracurasahiSNuTA klezo dainyaM vipat tADanA kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parizramo jAgaraNam upavasanaM ⁵ nirmmalatvaM jJAnaM mRduzIlat hitaiSitA ⁶ pavitra AtmA niSkapaTaM prema satyAlApa IzvarIyazakti ⁷ rdakSiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAstardhAraNaM ⁸ manApamAnayorakhyAtisukhyAtyo rbhAgitvam etaiH sarvvairIzvarasya prazaMsyAn paricArakAn svAn prakAzayAmaH | ⁹ bhramakasamaM vayaM satyavAdino bhavAmaH, aparicitasamaM vayaM supericita bhavAmaH, mRtakalpaM vayaM jIvAmaH, daNDyamAnA vayaM na hanyAmahe, ¹⁰ zokayuktAzcaM vayaM sadAnandamaH, daridrA vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, akijcanAzcaM vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH | ¹¹ he karinthinaH, yuSmAkaM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNAJca vikasitaM | ¹² yUyaM mamAntare na saGkocitAH kiJca yUyameva saGkocitacittAH | ¹³ kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuSmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakaniva yuSmAn vadAmi | ¹⁴ aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam ekayuge baddhaM bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayoH kaH sambandho'sti? timireNa sarddhaM prabhAyA vA kA tulanAsti? ¹⁵ bilIyAladevena sAkaM khrISTasya vA kA sandhiH? avizvAsina sArddhaM vA vizvAsilokasyAMzaH kaH? ¹⁶ Izvarasya mandireNa saha vA devapratimAnAM kA tulana? amarasyezvarasya mandiraM yUyameva | IzvareNa taduktaM yathA, teSAM madhye'haM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi teSAM madhye ca yAtAyAtaM kurvvan teSAM Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca malloka bhaviSyanti | ¹⁷ ato hetoH paramezvaraH kathayati yUyaM teSAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pRthag bhavata, kimapyamedhyaM na sprZata; tenAhaM yuSmAn grahISyAmi, ¹⁸ yuSmAkaM pitA bhaviSyAmi ca, yUyajca mama kanyAputra bhaviSyatheti sarvvazaktimata paramezvareNoktaM |

7 ataeva he priyatamaH, etAdRzIH pratijjAH prAptairasmAbhiH zarIrAtmanoH sarvvamAlinyam apamRjyezvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAcAraH sAdhyatAM | ² yUyam asmAn gRhIIta | asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyo na kRtaH ko'pi na vaJcitaH | ³ yuSmAn doSiNaH karttamahaM vAkyametad vadAmIti nahi yuSmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA vayaM yuSmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma ite pUrvaM mayoktaM | ⁴ yuSmAn prati mama mahe'tsAho jAyate yuSmAn adhyahaM bahu zIaghe ca tena sarvvaklezasamaye'haM sAntvanaya pUrNo harSeNa praphullitazca bhavAmi | ⁵ asmAsu mAkidaniyAdezam AgateSvasmAkaM zarIrasya kAcidapi zAnti rnAbhavad kintu sarvvato bahi rvirodhenAntazca bhItya vayam apIDyAmahi | ⁶ kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IzvaraH sa tItasyAgamanenAsmAn asAntvayat | ⁷ kevalaM tasyAgamanena tannahi kintu yuSmatto jAtayA tasya sAntvanayApi, yato'smAsu yuSmAkaM hArddavilApAsaktatveSvasmAkaM samIpe varNiteSu mama mahAnando jAtaH | ⁸ ahaM patreNa yuSmAn zokayuktAn kRtavAn ityasmAd anvatapye kintvadhunA nAnutapye | tena patreNa yUyaM kSaNamAtraM zokayuktIbhUta ite mayA dRzyate | ⁹ ityasmIn yuSmAkaM zokenAhaM hRSyAmi tannahi kintu mana-

HparivarttanAya yuSmAkaM zoko'bhavat ityanena hRSyAmi yato'smatto yuSmAkaM kApi hAni ryanna bhavet tadarthaM yuSmAkam IzvarIyaH zo'ko jAtaH | ¹⁰ sa IzvarIyaH zokaH paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM mana-HparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH zoko mRtyuM sAdhayati | ¹¹ pazyata tenezvarIyeNa zokena yuSmAkaM kiM na sAdhitaM? yatno doSaprakSAlanam asantuSTatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAnaJcaitAni sarvvAni | tasmin karmmaNi yUyaM nirmmaLa iti pramANaM sarvveNa prakAreNa yuSmAbhi rdattaM | ¹² yenA-parAddhaM tasya kRte kiMva yasyAparAddhaM tasya kRte mayA patram alekhi tannahi kintu yuSmAnadhya-smAkaM yatno yad Izvarasya sAKSAd yuSmatsamIpe prakAzeta tadarthameva | ¹³ uktakAraNAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tAJca sAntvanAM vinAvaro mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtmA sarvvai ryuSmAbhistRpataH | ¹⁴ pUrvvaM tasya samIpe'haM yuSmAbhiryad azlAghe tena nAlajje kintu vayaM yadvad yuSmAn prati satyabhAvena sakalam abhASAmahi tadvat tItasya samIpe'smAkaM zlAghanamapi satyaM jAtaM | ¹⁵ yUyaM kIdRk tasyAjjA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gRhItavantazcaitasya smaraNAd yuSmAsu tasya sneho bAhulyena varttate | ¹⁶ yuSmAsvahaM sarvvamAzaMse, ityasmIn mamAhlAdo jAyate |

8 he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdezasthAsu samitiSu prakAzito ya IzvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuSmAn jJApa-yAmi | ² vastuto bahuklezaparIkSAsamaye teSAM mahAnando'tIvadInata ca vadAnyatAyAH pracuraphalam aPhalayataM | ³ te svecchayA yathAzakti kijcAtizakti dAna udyukta bhavan iti mayA pramANIkriyate | ⁴ vayaJca yat pavitralokebhyasteSAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMzanaJca gRhIAmastad bahununayenAsmAn prArthita-vantaH | ⁵ vayaM yAdRk pratyaiQKSAmahi tAdRg akRtvA te'gre prabhava tataH param IzvarasyecchayAsma-bhyamapi svAn nyavedayan | ⁶ ato hetostvaM yathArabdhavAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhye'pi tad dAnagraha-NaM sAdhayeti yuSmAn adhi vayaM tItaM prArthayAmahi | ⁷ ato vizvAso vAkpaTutA jJAnaM sarvvotsAho 'smAsu prema caitai rguNai ryUyaM yathAparAn atizedhve tathaivaitena guNenApyatizedhvaM | ⁸ etad aham AjJaya ka-thayAmIti nahi kintvanyeSAM utsAhakAraNAd yuSmAkamapi premnaH sAralyaM parIkSitumicchata mayaitat kathyate | ⁹ yUyajcAsmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaM jAnItha yatastasya nirdhanatvena yUyaM yad dha-nino bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuSmatkRte nirdhano'bhavat | ¹⁰ etasmin ahaM yuSmAn svavica-raM jJApayAmi | gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUyaM kevalaM karmma karttaM tannahi kintvicchukatAM pra-kAzayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tato heto ryuSmatkRte mama mantraNA bhadrA | ¹¹ ato 'dhunA tatkarmma-sAdhanaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM tena yadvad icchukatAyAm utsAhastadvad ekaikasya sampadanusAreNa kar-mmasAdhanam api janiSyate | ¹² yasmin icchukatA vidyate tena yanna dhAryate tasmAt so'nugRhyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryate tasmAdeva | ¹³ yata itareSAM virAmeNa yuSmAkajca klezena bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu sa-matayaiva | ¹⁴ varttamAnasamaye yuSmAkaM dhanAdhikyena teSAM dhananyUnata pUrayitavya tasmAt teSA-mapyAdhikyena yuSmAkaM nyUnata pUrayiSyate tena samata janiSyate | ¹⁵ tadeva zAstre'pi likhitam Aste ya-thA, yenAdhikaM saMgRhItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yena cAlpaM saMgRhItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat | ¹⁶ yu-SmAkaM hitAya tItasya manasi ya Izvara imam udyogaM janitavAn sa dhanyo bhavatu | ¹⁷ tIta'smAkaM prA-rthanAM gRhItavAn kijca svayam udyuktaH san svecchayA yuSmatsamIpaM gatavAn | ¹⁸ tena saha yo'para eko bhrAtAsmAbhiH preSitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyaTyA sarvvaH samitayo vyAptAH | ¹⁹ prabho rgauravAya yu-SmAkaM icchukatAyai ca sa samitibhiresayai dAnasevAyai asmAkaM saGgitve nyayoJyata | ²⁰ yato yA mahopA-yanasevAsmAbhi rvidhIyate tAmadhi vayaM yat kenApi na nindyAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahe | ²¹ yataH keva-laM prabhoH sAKSat tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAKSat sadAcAraM karttum AlocAmahe | ²² tAbhyAM saha-para eko yo bhrAtAsmAbhiH preSitaH so'smAbhi rbahuvisevAsu bahavArAn parIkSita udyogIva prakAzitazca ki-ntvadhunA yuSmAsu dRDhavizvAsAt tasyotsAho bahu vavRdhe | ²³ yadi kazcit tItasya tattvaM jijjAsate tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuSmanmadhye sahaArI ca, aparayo rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jijjAsate tarhi tau samitInAM dUtav khrISTasya pratibimbau ceti tena jJAyatAM | ²⁴ ato hetoH samitInAM samakSaM yuSmatpremno'smAkaM zlAghAyAzca prAmANYaM tAn prati yuSmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM |

9 pavitralokAnAm upakArArthakasevAmadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM | ² yata AkhAyA-dezastha loka gatavarSam Arabhya tatKAryya udyataH santIti vAkyenAhaM mAkidaniyalokAnAM samIpe yuSmAkaM yAm icchukatAmadhi zlAghe tAm avagato'smi yuSmAkaM tasmAd utsAhAccAparesAM bahUnAm udyogo jAtaH | ³ kijcaitasmin yuSmAn adhyasmAkaM zlAgHa yad atathyA na bhavet yUyajca mama vAkyAnusA-rAd yad udyatAstiSTheta tadarthameva te bhrAtaro mayA preSitAH | ⁴ yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaizcit mAki-danIyabhrAtRbhiraAgatya yUyamanudyata iti yadi dRzyate tarhi tasmAd dRDhavizvAsAd yuSmAkaM lajjA janiSyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkameva lajjA janiSyate | ⁵ ataH prAk pratijjAtaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM yat sa-JcitaM bhavet tacca yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtva dAnazIlatAya eva phalaM bhavet tadarthaM mamAgre gamanAya tatsajcayanAya ca tAn bhrAtRn AdeSTumahaM prayojanam amanye | ⁶ aparamapi vyAharAmi kena-cit kSudrabhAvena bIjeSUpteSu svalpAni zasyAni karttiSyante, kijca kenacid bahudabhavena bIjeSUpteSu ba-hUni zasyAni karttiSyante | ⁷ ekaikena svamanasi yathA nizcIyate tathaiva dIyatAM kenApi kAtareNa bhItena vA na dIyatAM yata Izvaro hRSTamAnase dAtari prIyate | ⁸ aparam Izvaro yuSmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupra-daM prasAdaM prakAzayitum arhati tena yUyaM sarvvavisevA yatheSTaM prApya sarvveNa satkarmmaNA ba-huphalavanto bhaviSyatha | ⁹ etasmin likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyaM durgatebhyo dadAti ca | ni-

tyasthAyI ca taddharmmaH ¹⁰ bIjAM bhejanIyam annajca vaptre yena vizrANYate sa yuSmabhyam api bIjAM vizrANYa bahuIkariSyati yuSmAkaM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiSyati ca | ¹¹ tena sarvvaviSaye sadhanIbhUtai ryuSmAbhiH sarvvaviSaye dAnazIlatAyAM prakAzitAyAm asmAbhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiSyate | ¹² etayopakArasevayA pavitralokAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratIkAro jAyata iti kevalaM nahi kintvIzcarasya dhanyavAdo'pi bAhulyenotpAdyate | ¹³ yata etasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuSmAkaM parIkSitatvaM buddhvA bahubhiH khrISTasusaMvAdAGgIkaraNe yuSmAkam AjjAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitve ca tAn aparAMzca prati yuSmAkaM dAtRtvAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriSyate, ¹⁴ yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kRtvA ca yuSmAsvIzvarasya gariSThAnugrahAd yuSmAsu taiH prema kAriSyate | ¹⁵ aparam IzvarasyAnirvavanIyadAnAt sa dhanyo bhUyAt |

10 yuSmatpratyakSe namraH kintu parokSe pragalbhaH paulo'haM khrISTasya kSAntyA vinItyA ca yuSmAn prArthaye | ² mama prArthanIyamidaM vAyAM yaiH zArIrikAcAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAzayitUM nizcinomi sA pragalbhatA samAgatena mayAcaritavyA na bhavatu | ³ yataH zarIre caranto'pi vAyAM zArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH | ⁴ asmAkaM yuddhAstrANI ca na zArIrikANI kintvIzvarena durgabhajjanAya prabalANI bhavanti, ⁵ taizca vAyAM vitarkAn IzvarIyatattvAjjanasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM cittasamunnatijca nipAtayAmaH sarvvasaGkalpaJca bandinaM kRtvA khrISTasyAjjAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH, ⁶ yuSmAkam AjjAgrAhitve siddhe sati sarvvasyAjjaGghanasya pratIkAraM karttum udyatA Asmahe ca | ⁷ yad dRSTigocaraM tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM | ahaM khrISTasya loka iti svamanasi yena vijjAyate sa yathA khrISTasya bhavati vAyAM api tathA khrISTasya bhavAma iti punarvivicya tena budhyatAM | ⁸ yuSmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niSThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyaM tena yadyapi kijcid adhikaM zIaghe tathApi tasmAnna trapiSye | ⁹ ahaM patrai ryuSmAn trAsayAmi yuSmAbhoretanna manyatAM | ¹⁰ tasya patraNI gurutaraNI prabalANI ca bhavanti kintu tasya zArIrasAkSATkAro durbbala AIapazca tucchanIya iti kaizcid ucyate | ¹¹ kintu parokSe patrai rbhASamANA vAyAM yAdRzAH prakAzAmahe pratyakSe karmma kurvanto'pi tAdRzA eva prakAziSyAmahe tat tAdRzena vAcAlena jJAyatAM | ¹² svaprazamsakAnAM keSAJcinmadhye svAn gaNayitUM taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vAyAM pragalbha na bhavAmaH, yataste svaparimANena svAn parimimate svaizca svAn upamibhate tasmAt nirbbodha bhavanti ca | ¹³ vAyAM aparimitena na zIaghiSyAmahe kintvIzvarena svarajjvA yuSmaddezagAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva zIaghiSyAmahe | ¹⁴ yuSmAkaM dezo'smAbhiragantavyastasmAd vAyAM svasImAm ullaGghAmahe tannahi yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdenApareSAM prAg vAyameva yuSmAn prAptavantaH | ¹⁵ vAyAM svasImAm ullaGghya parakSetreNa zIaghaMahe tannahi, kijca yuSmAkaM vizvase vRddhiM gate yuSmaddeze'smAkaM sImA yuSmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiSyate, ¹⁶ tena vAyAM yuSmAkaM pazcimadikstheSu sthAneSu susaMvAdaM ghoSayiSyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM pareNa yat pariSkRtaM tena na zIaghiSyAmahe | ¹⁷ yaH kazcit zIaghamAnaH syAt zIaghatAM prabhunA sa hi | ¹⁸ svena yaH prazamsyate sa parIkSito nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prazamsyate sa eva parIkSitaH |

11 yUyaM mamAjjanatAM kSaNaM yAvat soDhum arhatha, ataH sA yuSmAbhiH sahyatAM | ² Izvare mamaSaktatvAd ahaM yuSmAnadhi tape yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuSmAn ekasmin vare'rthataH khrISTe samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArSaM | ³ kintu sarpeNa svakhalatayA yadvad havA vajcayAJcake tadvat khrISTAM prati satItvAd yuSmAkaM bhraMzaH sambhaviSyatIti bibhemi | ⁴ asmAbhiranAkhyApito'paraH kazcid yIzuryadi kenacid AgantukenAkhyApyate yuSmAbhiH prAgalabdha Atma vA yadi labhyate prAgagRhItaH susaMvAdo vA yadi gRhyate tarhi manye yUyaM samyak sahiSyadhve | ⁵ kintu mukhyebhyaH preritebhyo'haM kenacid prakAreNa nyUno nAsmIti budhye | ⁶ mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatve satyapi jJAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviSaye vAyAM yuSmadgocare prakAzAmahe | ⁷ yuSmAkam unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkRtyezvarasya susaMvAdo vinA vetanaM yuSmAkaM madhye yad aghoSyata tena mayA kiM pApam akAri? ⁸ yuSmAkaM sevanyaAham anyasamitibhyo bhRti gRhlan dhanamapahRtavAn, ⁹ yadA ca yuSmanmadhye'va'rte tadA mamArthAbhAve jAte yuSmAkaM ko'pi mayA na pIDitaH; yato mama so'rthAbhAvo mAkidaniyAdezeAd Agatai bhrAtRbhi nyavAryyata, itthamahaM kkApi viSaye yathA yuSmAsu bhAro na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSA kRta karttavya ca | ¹⁰ khrISTasya satyata yadi mayi tiSThati tarhi mamaiSA zIagha nikhilAkhAyAdeze kenApi na rotsyate | ¹¹ etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuSmAsu mama prema nAstyetat kiM tatkAraNaM? tad Izvaro vetti | ¹² ye chidramanviSyanti te yat kimapi chidraM na labhante tadarthameva tat karmma mayA kriyate kAriSyate ca tasmAt te yena zIaghanate tenAsmAkaM samAna bhaviSyanti | ¹³ tAdRza bhAktapreritAH pravajcakah kAravo bhUtva khrISTasya preriAnAM vezaM dhArayanti | ¹⁴ taccAzcaryyaM nahi; yataH svayAM zayatAnapi tejasvidUtasya vezaM dhArayati, ¹⁵ tatastasya paricArakA api dharmmaparicArakANAM vezaM dhArayantItiyadbhutaM nahi; kintu teSAM karmmANi yAdRzani phalAnyapi tAdRzani bhaviSyanti | ¹⁶ ahaM puna rvadAmi ko'pi mAM nirbbodhaM na manyatAM kijca yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyAM tathApi yUyaM nirbbodhamiva mAmanugRhya kSaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmazIagham anujAnita | ¹⁷ etasyAH zIaghaYaNimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiSTeneva kathyate tannahi kintu nirbbodheneva | ¹⁸ apare bahavaH zArIrikazIagham kurvate tasmAd ahamapi zIaghiSye | ¹⁹ buddhimanto yUyaM sukkena nirbbodhanAm AcAraM sahadhve | ²⁰ ko'pi yadi yuSmAn dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuSmAkaM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuSmAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAnI bhavati yadi vA yuSmAkaM kapalam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sahadhve | ²¹ daurbalyAd yuSmAbhiravamAnita iva vAyAM bhASamahe, kintvapar-

sya kasyacid yena pragalbhatA jAyate tena mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbodheneva mayA vaktavyaM |
²² te kim ibrilokAH? ahamapIbrI | te kim isrAyelIyAH? ahamapIsrAyelIyaH | te kim ibrahImo vaMzAH? ahamapI-
 brAhImo vaMzAH | ²³ te kiM khrISTasya paricArakAH? ahaM tebhyo'pi tasya mahAparicArakaH; kintu nirbbodha
 iva bhASe, tebhyo'pyahaM bahuparizrame bahuprahAre bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAzasaMzaye
 ca patitavAn | ²⁴ yihUdIyairahaM pajcakRtvA UnacatvAriMzatprahArairAhatastrivetrAghAtam ekakRtvAH prasta-
 rAghAtajca praptavAn | ²⁵ vAratrayaM potabhajanena kliSTo'ham agAdhasalile dinamekaM rAtrimekAJca yApi-
 tavAn | ²⁶ bahuvAraM yAtrAbhi rnatInAM saGkaTai rdasyUnAM saGkaTaiH svajAtIyAnAM saGkaTai rbhinnajAtI-
 yAnAM saGkaTai rnagarasya saGkaTai rmarubhUmeH saGkaTai sAgarasya saGkaTai rbhAktabhAtRNAM saGka-
 Taizca ²⁷ parizramaklezAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNena kSudhAtRSNAbhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhAreNa zItana-
 gnatAbhyAjcAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn | ²⁸ tAdRzaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo bhavAmi
 sarvvAsAM samitInAM cinta ca mayi varttate | ²⁹ yenAhaM na durbbalIbhavAmi tAdRzaM daurbbalyaM kaH pA-
 pnoti? ³⁰ yadi mayA zIghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi zIghisye | ³¹ mayA mRSaVAkyaM na kathyata iti
 nityaM prazaMsanIyo'smAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAta Izvaro jAnAti | ³² dammeSakanagare'ritArAjasya kA-
 rryAdhyakSo mAM dharttum icchan yadA sainyaistad dammeSakanagaram arakSayat ³³ tadAhaM lokaiH piTa-
 kamadhye prAcIragavAkSeNAvarohitastasya karAt trANaM prApaM |

12 AtmazlAghA mamAnupayukta kintvahaM prabho rdarzanAdezAnAm AkhyAnaM kathayituM pravartte |
² itazcaturdazavatsarebhyaH pUrvaM mayA paricita eko janastRtIyAM svargamanIyata, sa sazarIreNa ni-
 HzarIreNa vA tat sthAnamanIyata tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIzvaro jAnAti | ³ sa mAnavaH svargaM nItaH san
 akathyAni marttyavAgatItAni ca vAkyAni zruttavAn | ⁴ kintu tadAnIM sa sazarIro niHzarIro vAsIt tanmayA na jJA-
 yate tad IzvareNaiva jJAyate | ⁵ tamadhyahaM zIghisye mAmadhi nAnyena kenacid viSayeNa zIghisye keva-
 laM svadaurbbalyena zIghisye | ⁶ yadyaham AtmazlAghAM karttum iccheyAM tathApi nirbbodha iva na bhavi-
 SyAmi yataH satyameva kathayisyaMi, kintu loka mAM yAdRzaM pazyanti mama vAkyAM zruttvA vA yAdRzaM
 mAM manyate tasmAt zreSThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tato viraMsyAmi | ⁷ aparam utkRSTa-
 darzanaprAptito yadaham AtmAbhimAnI na bhavAmi tadarthaM zarIvedhakam ekaM zUlaM mahyam adAyI
 tat madIyAtmAbhimAnanivArANArthaM mama tADayitA zayatAno dUtaH | ⁸ mattastasya prasthAnaM yAcituma-
 haM tristamadhi prabhumuddizya prArthanAM kRtavAn | ⁹ tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvva-
 sAdhakaH, yato daurbbalyAt mama zaktiH pUrNatAM gacchatIti | ataH khrISTasya zakti ryanmAm Azrayati ta-
 darthaM svadaurbbalyena mama zIghanaM sukhadaM | ¹⁰ tasmAt khrISTaheto rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvi-
 pakSatAkaSTAdiSu santuSyAmyahaM | yadAhaM durbbalo'smi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi | ¹¹ etenAtmazlAghane-
 nAhaM nirbbodha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kArANaM yato mama prazaMsA yuSmAbhireva karttavyAsIt |
 yadyapyam agaNyo bhaveyaM tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH preritebhyaH kenApi prakAreNa nAhaM nyUno'smi |
¹² sarvathAdbhutakriyAzakti lakSaNaiH preritasya cihniAni yuSmAkAM madhye sadhairyyaM mayA prakAzitAni |
¹³ mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyo
 yuSmAkAM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anena mama doSaM kSamadhvaM | ¹⁴ pazyata tRtIyavAraM yuSmatsamI-
 paM gantumudyato'smi tatrApyahaM yuSmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariSyAmi | yuSmAkAM sampattimahaM na
 mRgaye kintu yuSmAneva, yataH pitroH kRte santAnAnAM dhanasajcayo'nupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kRte
 pitro rdhanasajcaya upayuktaH | ¹⁵ aparajca yuSmAsu bahu prIyamANO'pyahaM yadi yuSmatto'lpaM prama la-
 bhe tathApi yuSmAkAM prANarakSArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyayaJca kariSyAmi | ¹⁶ yUyaM mayA
 kijcidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrttaH san chalena yuSmAn vajcitavAn etat kiM kenacid va-
 ktavyaM? ¹⁷ yuSmatsamIpaM mayA ye lokAH prahitAsteSAmekena kiM mama ko'pyarthaIAbho jAtaH? ¹⁸ ahaM
 tItaM vinIya tena sArddhaM bhrAtaramekaM preSitavAn yuSmattastItena kim artho labdhaH? ekasmin bhAva
 ekasya padacihneSu cAvAM kiM na caritavantau? ¹⁹ yuSmAkAM samIpe vayaM puna rdoSakSALanakathAM ka-
 thayAma iti kiM budhyadhve? he priyatamaH, yuSmAkAM niSThArthaM vayamIzvarasya samakSaM khrISTena
 sarvvANyetAni kathayAmaH | ²⁰ ahaM yadAgamiSyAmi, tadA yuSmAn yAdRzAn draSTuM necchAmi tAdRzAn
 drakSyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdRzaM draSTuM necchatha tAdRzaM drakSyatha, yuSmanmadhye vivAda IrSyA
 krodho vipakSatA parApavAdaH karNejapanaM darpaH kalahazcaite bhaviSyanti; ²¹ tenAhaM yuSmatsamIpaM
 punarAgatya madIyevareNa namayiSye, pUrvaM kRtapApAn lokAn svIyAzucitAvezyAgamanalampaTatAcara-
 NAd anutApam akRtavanto dRSTvA ca tAnadhi mama zoko janiSyata iti bibhemi |

13 etattRtIyavAraM ahaM yuSmatsamIpaM gacchAmi tena sarvva katha dvayostrayANAM vA sakSiNAM
 mukhena nizceSyate | ² pUrvaM ye kRtapApAstebhyo'nyebhyazca sarvvebhyaM mayA pUrvaM kathitaM,
 punarapi vidyamAnenevedAnIm avidyamAnena mayA kathyate, yadA punarAgamiSyAmi tadAhaM na kSami-
 Sye | ³ khrISTo mayA kathAM kathayatyetasya pramANaM yUyaM mRgayadhve, sa tu yuSmAn prati durbbalo
 nahi kintu sabala eva | ⁴ yadyapi sa durbbalataya kruza Aropyata tathApIzvarIyazaktaya jIvati; vayamapi tasmin
 durbbala bhavAmaH, tathApi yuSmAn prati prakAzitayezvarIyazaktyA tena saha jIviSyAmaH | ⁵ ato yUyaM vi-
 zvAsayukta Adhve na veti jJAtumAtmaparIkSAM kurudhvaM svAnevAnusandhatta | yIzuH khrISTo yuSmanma-
 dhye vidyate svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnItha? tasmin avidyamAne yUyaM niSpramANA bhavatha | ⁶ kintu va-

yaM niSpramANA na bhavAma iti yuSmAbhi rbhotsyate tatra mama pratyAZA jAyate | ⁷ yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karmma yanna kurutha tadaham Izvaramuddizya prArthaye | vayaM yat prAmANika iva prakAZamahe tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAcAraM kurutha vayajca niSpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM | ⁸ yataH satyatAyA vipakSatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumeva | ⁹ vayaM yadA durbbala bhavAmastadA yuSmAn sabalAn dRSTvAnandAmo yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahe ca | ¹⁰ ato hetoH prabhu ryuSmAkaM vinAzAya nahi kintu niSThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tena yad upasthitaM kATHinyaM mayAcaritavyaM na bhavet tadartham anupasthitena mayA sarvANyetAni likhyante | ¹¹ he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUyam Anandata siddha bhavata parasparaM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata praNayabhAvam Acarata | premazAntyorAkara Izvaro yuSmAkaM sahAyo bhUyAt | ¹² yUyaM pavitracumbanena parasparaM namaskurudhvaM | ¹³ pavitalokAH sarvve yuSmAn namanti | ¹⁴ prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraha Izvarasya prema pavitrasyaAtmano bhAgitvaJca sarvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt | tathAstu |

Galatians

1 manuSyebhyo nahi manuSyairapi nahi kintu yIzukhrISTena mRtagaNamadhyAt tasyotthApayitrA pitrezvareNa ca prerito yo'haM paulaH so'haM ² matsahavarttino bhrAtarazca vayaM gAIAtIyadezasthAH samitIH prati patraM likhAmaH | ³ pitrezvareNAsmAMka prabhuna yIzunA khrISTena ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca diyatAM | ⁴ asmAkaM tAtezvaresyecchAnusAreNa varttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yo ⁵ yIzurasmAkaM pApahetorAtmotsargaM kRtavAn sa sarvvaD dhanyo bhUyAt | tathAstu | ⁶ khrISTasyAnugraheNa yo yuSmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivRtya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manye | ⁷ so'nyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdo nahi kintu kecil mAnava yuSmAn caJcalIkurvanti khrISTIya-susaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM ceSTante ca | ⁸ yuSmAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo'smAbhi rghoSitastasmAd anyaH susaMvAdo'smAkaM svargIyadUtAnAM vA madhye kenacid yadi ghoSyate tarhi sa zpto bhavatu | ⁹ pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyaM yaM susaMvAdaM gRhItavantastasmAd anyo yena kenacid yuSmatsannidhau ghoSyate sa zpto bhavatu | ¹⁰ sAmprataM kamaham anu-nayAmi? IzvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuSebhyo rocituM yate? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuSebhyo ruruciSeya tarhi khrISTasya paricArako na bhavAmi | ¹¹ he bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdo ghoSitaH sa mAnuSAnna labdhastadahaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi | ¹² ahaM kasmAccit manuSyAt taM na gRhItavAn na vA zikSita-vAn kevalaM yIzoH khrISTasya prakAzanAdeva | ¹³ purA yihUdimatAcArI yadAham AsaM tadA yAdRzam Acara-Nam akaravam Izvarasya samitiM pratyatIvopadravaM kurvvan yAdRk tAM vyanAzayaM tadavazyam zrutaM yuSmAbhiH | ¹⁴ aparajca pUrvvapuruSaparamparAgateSu vAkyeSvanyApekSATIvAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdidha-rmmate mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyazayi | ¹⁵ kijca ya Izvaro mAtRgarbhasthaM mAM pRthak kRtvA svIyAnugraheNAhUtavAn ¹⁶ sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAzituM bhinnadezIyAnAM samIpe bhaya taM ghoSayitujcAbhyalaSat tadAhaM kravyazoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA ¹⁷ pUrvvanyuktAnAM preritAnAM samIpaM yirUzAlamaM na gatvAravadezaM gatavAn pazcAt tatsthAnAd dammeSakanagaraM parAvRtyAgata-vAn | ¹⁸ tataH paraM varSatraye vyatIte'haM pitaraM sambhASituM yirUzAlamaM gatvA pajcadazadinAni tena sArddham atiSThaM | ¹⁹ kintu taM prabho rbhrAtaraM yAkUbaJca vinA preritAnAM nAnyam kamapyapazyam | ²⁰ yAnyetAni vAkyAni mayA likhyante tAnyanRtAni na santi tad Izvaro jAnAti | ²¹ tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyAJca dezau gatavAn | ²² tadAnIM yihUdAdezasthAnAM khrISTasya samitInAM lokAH sAKSAt mama paricayamaprApya kevalaM janazrutimimAM labdhavantaH, ²³ yo janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tadA yaM dharmmamanAzayat tamevedAnIM pracArayatIti | ²⁴ tasmAt te mAmadhIzvaraM dhanyamavadan |

2 anantaraM caturdazasu vatsareSu gateSvahaM barNabba saha yirUzAlamanagaraM punaragacchaM, tadAnoM tItamapi svasaGginam akaravaM | ² tatkAle'ham IzvaradarzanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parizramo'kAri kAriSyate vA sa yanniSphalo na bhavet tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye mayA ghoSyamaNaH susaMvAdastatratyebhyo lokebhyo vizeSato mAnyebhyo narebhyo mayA nyavedyata | ³ tato mama saha-carastIto yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakchedo'pyAvazyako na babhUva | ⁴ yatazchalenAgata asmAn dAsAn karttum icchavaH katipayA bhAktabhrAtaraH khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyam dattaM svAtantryam anusan-dhAtuM cArA iva samAjAM prAvizan | ⁵ ataH prakRte susaMvAde yuSmAkam adhikAro yat tiSThet tadarthaM vayaM daNDAikamapi yAvad AjJAgrahaNena teSAM vazya nAbhavAma | ⁶ parantu ye lokA mAnyAste ye kecid bhaveyustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IzvaraH kasyApi mAnavasya pakSapAtaM na karoti, ye ca mAnyAste mAM kimapi navInaM nAjJApayan | ⁷ kintu chinnatvacAM madhye susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAcchinnatvacAM madhye susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAro mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhe | ⁸ yatazchinnatvacAM madhye preritativakarmmaNe yasya ya zaktiH pitaramAzritavatI tasyaiva sa zakti rbhinna-jAtIyAnAM madhye tasmai karmmaNe mAmapyAzritavatI | ⁹ ato mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratijjaya stambha iva gaNita ye yAkUba kaipha yohan caite saAyatAsUcakaM dakSiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabbaJca jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM sannidhiM gacchataM vayaM chinnatvacA sannidhiM gacchamaH, ¹⁰ kevalaM daridra yuvAbhyAM smaraNIya iti | atastadeva karttum ahaM yate sma | ¹¹ aparam Antiyakhi-yAnagaraM pitara Agate'haM tasya doSivAt samakSaM tam abhartsayam | ¹² yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtIyaiH sArddham AhAramakarot tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajaneSvAgateSu sa chinnatvaGmanuSyebhyo bhayena nivRtya pRthag abhavat | ¹³ tato'pare sarvve yihUdino'pi tena sArddhaM kapaTAcAram akurvvan barNabba api teSAM kApaTyena vipathagAmyabhavat | ¹⁴ tataste prakRtasusaMvAdarupe saralapathe na caranti-

ti dRSTvAhaM sarvveSAM sAKsAt pitaram uktavAn tvaM yihUdI san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtIya ivA-carasi tarhi yihUdimataAcaraNaya bhinnajAtIyan kutaH pravarttayasi? ¹⁵ AvAM janmanA yihUdinAu bhavAvo bhinnajAtIyau pApinau na bhavAvaH ¹⁶ kintu vyavasthApAlanena manuSyaH sapuNyo na bhavati kevalaM yIZau khrISTe yo vizvAsastenaiva sapuNyo bhavatIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kevalaM khrISTe vizvAsena puNyaprAptaye khrISTe yIZau vyazvasiva yato vyavasthApAlanena ko'pi mAnavaH puNyAM prAptuM na zaknoti | ¹⁷ parantu yIZuna puNyaprAptaye yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khrISTaH pApasya paricAraka iti? tanna bhavatu | ¹⁸ mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmIyate tarhi mayaivAtmadoSaH prakAzyate | ¹⁹ ahaM yad IzvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthaya vyavasthAyai amriye | ²⁰ khrISTena sArddhaM kruze hato'smi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrISTa eva madanta rjIvati | sAmprataM sazarIreNa mayA yajjIvitaM dhAryate tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cezvaraputre vizvasata mayA dhAryate | ²¹ ahamIzvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthaya yadi puNyAM bhavati tarhi khrISTo nirarthakamamriyata |

3 he nirbbodha gAIAtilokAH, yuSmAkaM madhye kruze hata iva yIZuH khrISTo yuSmAkaM samakSaM prakAzita AsIt ato yUyaM yathA satyaM vAKyaM na gRhItha tathA kenAmuhyata? ² ahaM yuSmattaH kathaMekAM jijjAse yUyam AtmAnaM kenAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanena kiM vA vizvAsavAKyasya zravanaNena? ³ yUyaM kim IdRg abodha yad AtmanA karmmArabhya zarIreNa tat sAdhayituM yatadhve? ⁴ tarhi yuSmAkaM gurutaru duHkhabhogaH kiM niSphalo bhaviSyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviSyati? ⁵ yo yuSmabhyam AtmAnaM dattavAn yuSmanmadhya AzcaryyAni karmmAni ca sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanena vizvAsavAKyasya zravanaNena vA tat kRtavAn? ⁶ likhitamAste, ibrAhIma Izvare vyazvasIt sa ca vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM ganito babhUva, ⁷ ato ye vizvAsazritAste evebrAhImaH santAna iti yuSmAbhi rjIyAtAM | ⁸ Izvaro bhinnajAtIyan vizvAsena sapuNyIkariSyatIti pUrvvaM jIAtvA zAstradAta pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM zrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AziSaM prApsyantIti | ⁹ ato ye vizvAsazritAste vizvAsinebrAhIma sArddham AziSaM labhante | ¹⁰ yAvanto loka vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAzrayanti te sarvve zApAdhInA bhavanti yato likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kazcid etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAKyAni nizcidraM na pAlayati sa zapta iti |" ¹¹ Izvarasya sAKsAt ko'pi vyavasthaya sapuNyo na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavo vizvAsena jIviSyatIti" zAstriyAM vacaH | ¹² vyavastha tu vizvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvetAni yaH pAlayiSyati sa eva tai rjIviSyatItiniyamasambandhinI | ¹³ khrISTo'sman parikrIya vyavasthAyAH zApAt mocitavAn yato'smAKaM vinimayena sa svayaM zApAspadamabhavat tadadhi likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kazcit tarAvullambyate so'bhizapta iti |" ¹⁴ tasmAd khrISTena yIZunevrahIma Azi rbhinnajAtIyalokeSu varttate tena vayaM pratijjAtam AtmAnaM vizvAsena labdhuM zaknumaH | ¹⁵ he bhrAtRgaNa mAnuSANAM rITyanusARENAhaM kathayAmi kenacit mAnavena yo niyamo niracAyI tasya vikRti rvRddhi rvA kenApi na kriyate | ¹⁶ parantvibrAhIme tasya santAnAya ca pratijjAH prati zuzruvire tatra santAnazabdaM bahuvacanAntam abhUtva tava santAnAyetyekavacanAntaM babhUva sa ca santAnaH khrISTa eva | ¹⁷ ataevaAhaM vadAmi, IzvareNa yo niyamaH purA khrISTamadhi niracAyI tataH paraM trimzadadhikacatuHzatavatsareSu gateSu sthApita vyavastha taM niyamaM nirarthakIkRtya tadIyapratijjA loptuM na zaknoti | ¹⁸ yasmAt sampadadhikAro yadi vyavasthaya bhavati tarhi pratijjaya na bhavati kintvIzvaraH pratijjaya tadadhikAritvam ibrAhIme 'dadAt | ¹⁹ tarhi vyavastha kimbhUtA? pratijjA yasmai pratizruta tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad vyabhicAranivArANarthaM vyavasthApi datta, sa ca dUtairAjjApita madhyasthasya kare samarpita ca | ²⁰ naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvIzvara eka eva | ²¹ tarhi vyavastha kim Izvarasya pratijjAnAM viruddha? tanna bhavatu | yasmAd yadi sa vyavastha jIvanadAnesamarthAbhaviSyat tarhi vyavasthaiva puNyAbho'bhaviSyat | ²² kintu yIzukhrISTe yo vizvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratijjAyAH phalaM yad vizvAsilokebhyo dIyate tadarthaM zAstradAta sarvvan pApAdhInAn gaNayati | ²³ ataeva vizvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santo vizvAsasyodayaM yAvad ruddha ivArakSyAmahe | ²⁴ itthaM vayaM yad vizvAsena sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khrISTasya samIpam asmAn netuM vyavasthAgratho'smAKaM vineta babhUva | ²⁵ kintvadhunAgate vizvAse vayaM tasya vineturanadhInA abhavAma | ²⁶ khrISTe yIZau vizvasanAt sarvve yUyam Izvarasya santAna jAtAH | ²⁷ yUyaM yAvanto lokaH khrISTe majjita abhavata sarvve khrISTaM parihitavantaH | ²⁸ ato yuSmanmadhye yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsasvatantroyo ryoSapuruSayozca ko'pi vizeSo nAsti; sarvve yUyaM khrISTe yIZaveka eva | ²⁹ kijca yUyaM yadi khrISTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnaH pratijjaya sampadadhikAriNazcAdhve |

4 ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikArI yAvad bAlastiSThati tAvat sarvvasvasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kenApi viSayeNa na viziSyate ² kintu pitra nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakSANAJca nighnastiSThati | ³ tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAle dAsa iva saMsArasyAkSaramAlAya adhInA Asmahe | ⁴ anantaraM samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mocanArtham ⁵ asmAKaM putratvaprAptyarthaJcezvaraH striyA jAtaM vyavasthaya adhinIbhUtajca svaputraM preSitavAn | ⁶ yUyaM santAna abhavata tatkAraNAd IzvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani prahitavAn sa cAtma pitaH pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati | ⁷ ata idAniM yUyaM na dAsAH kintuH santAna eva tasmAt santAnatvAcca khrISTenezvarIyasampadadhikAriNo'pyAdhve | ⁸ aparajca pUrvvaM yUyam IzvaraM na jIAtvA ye svabhAvato'nIzvarAsteSAM dAsatve'tiSThata | ⁹ idAnim

IzvaraM jJAtvA yadi vezvareNa jJAtA yUyaM kathaM punastAni viphalAni tucchAni cAkSarAni prati parAvarttituM zaknutha? yUyaM kiM punasteSAM dAsA bhavitumicchatha? ¹⁰ yUyaM divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMzca sammanyadhve | ¹¹ yuSmadarthaM mayA yaH parizramo'kAri sa viphalo jAta iti yuSmAnadhyahaM bibhemi | ¹² he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdRzo'smi yUyamapi tAdRzA bhavate ti prArthaye yato'hamapi yuSmattulyo'bhavaM yuSmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM | ¹³ pUrvvamahaM kalevarasya daurbalyena yuSmAn susaMvAdam ajJA-payamiti yUyaM jAnItha | ¹⁴ tadAnIM mama parIkSakaM zArIraklezaM dRSTvA yUyaM mAma avajJAya RtIyitavanta stannahi kintvIzvarasya dUtamiva sAKSat khrISTa yIzumiva vA mAM gRhItavantaH | ¹⁵ atastadAnIM yuSmakaM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gata? tadAnIM yUyaM yadi sveSAM nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum aza-kSyata tarhi tadapyakariSyateti pramANam ahaM dadAmi | ¹⁶ sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM yuSmakaM ripu rjAto'smi? ¹⁷ te yuSmatkRte sparddhante kintu sA sparddha kutsitA yato yUyaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM te yuSmAn pRthak karttum icchanti | ¹⁸ kevalaM yuSmatsamIpe mamopasthitisamaye tanna hi, kintu sarvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM | ¹⁹ he mama bAlakAH, yuSmadanta ryAvat khrISTo mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuSmatkAraNAt punaH prasavavedaneva mama vedana jAyate | ²⁰ ahamidAnIM yuSmakaM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntareNa yuSmAn sambhASituM kAmaye yato yuSmAnadhi vyAkulo'smi | ²¹ he vyavasthAdhInatAkAGkSiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vacanaM na gRhItha? ²² tanmAM vadata | likhitamAste, ibrAhImo dvau putrAvAsAte tayoreko dAsyAM dvitIyazca patnyAM jAtaH | ²³ tayo ryo dAsyAM jAtaH sa zArIrikaniyamena jajje yazca patnyAM jAtaH sa pratijjaya jajje | ²⁴ idamAkhyAnaM dRSTantasvarUpaM | te dve yoSitAvIzvarIyasandhi tayoreka sInayaparvvatAd utpanna dAsajanayitri ca sA tu hAjira | ²⁵ yasmAd hAjirAza-bdenAravadezasthasInayaparvvato bodhyate, sA ca varttamAnAyA yirUzAlampuryyAH sadRzI | yataH svabAlaiH sahita sA dAsatva Aste | ²⁶ kintu svargIyA yirUzAlampurI patni sarvveSAM asmAkaM mAta cAste | ²⁷ yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, "vandhye santAnahIne tvaM svaraM jayajayaM kuru | aprasUte tvayollaso jayAzabdazca gIyatAM | yata eva sanAthAyA yoSitaH santate rgaNAt | anAthA yA bhavennArI tadapatyAni bhUrizaH | |" ²⁸ he bhrAtRgana, imhAk iva vayaM pratijjaya jAtAH santAnAH | ²⁹ kintu tadAnIM zArIrikaniyamena jAtaH putro yadvad Atmikaniyamena jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi | ³⁰ kintu zAstre kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putrajcApasAraya yata eSa dAsIputraH patniPutreNa samaM nottarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti |" ³¹ ataeva he bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAna na bhUtvA pAtnyAH santAna bhavamaH |

5 khrISTo'smabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiSThata dAsatvayugena puna rna nibadhyadhvaM | ² pazyatAhaM paulo yuSmAn vadAmi yadi chinnavaco bhavatha tarhi khrISTena kimapi nopakAriSyadhve | ³ aparaM yaH kazcid chinnavag bhavati sa kRtsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IzvarAya dhArayatIti pramANaM dadAmi | ⁴ yuSmakaM yAvanto loka vyavasthaya sapuNyIbhavitum ceStante te sarvve khrISTAd bhraSTA anugrahAt patitAzca | ⁵ yato vayam AtmanA vizvAsAt puNyalAbhAzAsiddhaM pratIkSamahe | ⁶ khrISTe yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu premna saphalo vizvAsa eva guNayuktaH | ⁷ pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kena bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gRhItha? ⁸ yuSmakaM sA mati ryuSmadAhvAnakAriNa IzvarAnna jAta | ⁹ vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jasayate | ¹⁰ yuSmakaM mati rvikAraM na gamiSyatItyahaM yuSmAnadhi prabhunAzaMse; kintu yo yuSmAn vicAralayati sa yaH kazcid bhavet samucitaM daNDaM prApsyati | ¹¹ parantu he bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakchedaM pracArayeyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhujjiya? tatkrte kruzaM nirbbAdham abhaviSyat | ¹² ye janA yuSmakaM cAJcalyaM janayanti teSAM chedanameva mayAbhilaSyate | ¹³ he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA Adhve kintu tatsvAtantryadvAreNa zArIrikabhAvo yuSmAn na pravizatu | yUyaM premna parasparaM paricaryyAM kurudhvaM | ¹⁴ yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prema kuryyA ityekAjJA kRtsnAyA vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgrahaH | ¹⁵ kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdazyadhve 'zAzyadhve ca tarhi yuSmakam eko'nyena yanna grasyate tatra yuSmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM | ¹⁶ ahaM bravImi yUyam AtmikAcAraM kuruta zArIrikAbhilASaM mA pUrayata | ¹⁷ yataH zArIrikAbhilASa Atmano viparItaH, AtmikAbhilASazca zarIrasya viparItaH, anayorubhayoH parasparaM virodho vidyate tena yuSmAbhi ryad abhilaSyate tanna karttavyaM | ¹⁸ yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhve tarhi vyavasthAyA adhIna na bhavatha | ¹⁹ aparaM paradAragamanaM vezyAgamanam azucitA kAmukata pratimApUjanam ²⁰ indrajAlaM zatrutvaM vivAdo'ntarjvalanaM krodhaH kalaho'naikyAM ²¹ pArthakyam IrSyA vadho mattatvaM lampaTatvamityAdIni spaSTatvena zArIrikabhAvasya karmmAni santi | pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyate ye janA etAdRzAni karmmANyAcaranti tairIzvarasya rAjye'dhikAraH kadAca na lapsyate | ²² kijca premAnandaH zAntizcirasahiSNuta hitaiSita bhadratvaM vizvAsyata titikSA ²³ parimitabhajitvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi teSAM viruddha kApi vyavastha nahi | ²⁴ ye tu khrISTasya lokAste ripubhirabhilASaizca sahitaM zArIrikabhAvAM kruze nihatavantaH | ²⁵ yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAcAro'smAbhiH karttavyaH, ²⁶ darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dveSazcAsmAbhi rna karttavyAni |

6 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmakaM kazcid yadi kasmiMzcid pApe patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai ryuSmAbhistitikSA-bhavaM vidhaya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdRkparIkSasyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAna bhavata | ² yuSmakam ekaiko janAH parasya bhAraM vahatvanena prakAreNa khrISTasya vidhiM pAlayata | ³ yadi kazcana kSudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyate tarhi tasyAtmavaJcAnA jAyate | ⁴ ata ekaikena janena

svakIyakarmmaNaH parIkSA kriyatAM tena paraM nAlokya kevalam AtmAlokanAt tasya zlaghA sambhaviSyati |
⁵ yata ekaiko janaH svakIyaM bhAraM vakSyati | ⁶ yo jano dharmmopadezaM labhate sa upadeSTArAM svIya-
sarvvasampatte rbhAginaM karotu | ⁷ yuSmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, Izvaro nopahasitavyaH, yena yad bIjam
upyate tena tajiAtaM zasyaM karttiSyate | ⁸ svazarIrArthaM yena bIjam upyate tena zarIrAd vinAzarUpaM za-
syaM lapsyate kintvAtmanaH kRte yena bIjam upyate tenAtmato'nantajIvitarUpaM zasyaM lapsyate | ⁹ satka-
rmmakaraNe'smAbhirazrAntai rbhavitavyaM yato'klAntaustiSThadbhirasmAbhirupayuktasamaye tat phalAni la-
psyante | ¹⁰ ato yAvat samayastiSThati tAvat sarvAn prati vizeSato vizvAsavezmavAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitA-
cAraH karttavayaH | ¹¹ he bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastena yuSmAn prati kiyadvRhat patraM likhitavAn tad yuSmA-
bhi rdRzyatAM | ¹² ye zArIrikaviSaye sudRzyA bhavitumicchanti te yat khrISTasya kruzasya kArANAdupadravasya
bhAgino na bhavanti kevalaM tadarthaM tvakchede yuSmAn pravarttayanti | ¹³ te tvakchedagrAhiNo'pi vyava-
sthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuSmaccharIrAt zIAGhAIAbhArthaM yuSmAkaM tvakchedam icchanti | ¹⁴ kintu yena-
haM saMsArAya hataH saMsAro'pi mahyaM hatastadasmAtprabho ryIzukhrISTasya kruzaM vinAnyatra kutrApi
mama zIAGhanaM kadApi na bhavatu | ¹⁵ khrISTe yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu na-
vInA sRSTireva guNayuktA | ¹⁶ aparaM yAvanto loka etasmin mArge caranti teSAm IzvarIyasya kRtsnasyesrAye-
lazca zAnti rdayAIAbhazca bhUyAt | ¹⁷ itaH paraM ko'pi mAM na kliznAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtre prabho ryIzu-
khrISTasya cihnAni dhArye | ¹⁸ he bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdo yuSmAkam Atmani
stheyAt | tathAstu |

Ephesians

1 IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paula iphiSanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrISTayIzau vizvAsino lokAn prati patraM likhati | 2 asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM | 3 asmAkaM prabho ryIzoH khrISTasya tAta Izvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa khrISTenAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaraM dattavAn | 4 vayaM yat tasya samakSaM premNA pavitrA niSkalaGkAzca bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sRStE pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhirocitavAn, nijAbhilaSitAnurodhAcca 5 yIzunA khrISTena svasya nimittaM putratvapade'smAn svakiyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prazaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn | 6 tasmAd anugrahAt sa yena priyatamena putreNAsmAn anugRhItavAn, 7 vayaM tasya zoNitena muktim arthataH pApakSamAM labdhavantaH | 8 tasya ya IdRzo'nugrahanidhistasmAt so'smabhyaM sarvavidhaM jjAnaM buddhijca bAhulyarUpeNa vitaritavAn | 9 svargapRthivyo ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvaM sa khrISTE sa-MgrahISyatIti hitaiSiNA 10 tena kRto yo manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeSu sAdhayitavyastamadhya sa svakiyAbhilASasya nigUDhaM bhAvam asmAn jjApatavAn | 11 pUrvvaM khrISTE vizvAsino ye vayam asma-tto yat tasya mahimnaH prazaMsA jAyate, 12 tadarthaM yaH svakiyecchAyAH mantraNAtaH sarvVani sAdhayati tasya manorathAd vayaM khrISTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo'dhikAriNo jAtAH | 13 yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthato yuSmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nizamyta tasminneva khrISTE vizvasitavantaH pratijjAtena pavitreNA-tmanA mudrayevAGkitAzca | 14 yatastasya mahimnaH prakAzAya tena krItAnAM lokAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviSyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvasya satyaGkArasya paNasvarUpo bhavati | 15 prabhau yIzau yuSmA-kaM vizvAsaH sarvveSu pavitralokeSu prema cAsta iti vArttAM zrutvAhamapi 16 yuSmAnadhi nirantaram Izva-raM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamaye ca yuSmAn smaran varamimaM yAcAmi | 17 asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrI-STasya tAto yaH prabhAvAkara IzvaraH sa svakiyatattvajjAnAya yuSmabhyaM jjAnajanakam prakAzitavAkyabodhakajcAtmAnAM deyAt | 18 yuSmAkaM jjAnacakSUMSi ca dIptiyuktAni kRtvA tasyAhvAnAM kIdRzyA pratyAzayA sambalitaM pavitralokAnAM madhye tena datto'dhikAraH kIdRzaH prabhAvanidhi rvizvAsiSu cAsmAsu prakAzamAnasya 19 tadIyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdRg anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuSmAn jjApayatu | 20 yataH sa yasyAH zakteH prabalatAM khrISTE prakAzayan mRtagaNamadhyAt tam utthApatavAn, 21 adhipatitvapadaM zAsanapadaM parAkramo rAjatvajcetinAMAni yAvanti padAnIha loke paraloke ca vidyante teSAM sarvveSAM Urddhve svarge nijadakSiNapArzve tam upavezitavAn, 22 sarvVani tasya caraNayoradho nihitavAn yA samitista-sya zarIraM sarvvatra sarvveSAM pUrayituH pUrakajca bhavati taM tasyA mUrddhAnaM kRtvA 23 sarvveSAM uparyyupari niyuktavAMzca saiva zaktirasmAsvapi tena prakAzyate |

2 purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaizca mRtAH santastAnyAcaranta ihalokasya saMsArAnusAreNAkAzarAjya-syAdhipatim 2 arthataH sAmpratam AjjAlaGghivaMzeSu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata | 3 teSAM madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM zarIrasya manaskAmanAyAjcehAM sAdhayantaH svazarIrasyaAbhilASAn Aca-rAma sarvve'nya iva ca svabhAvataH krodhabhajanAnyabhavAma | 4 kintu karuNANidhirIzvaro yena mahApre-mnAsmAn dayitavAn 5 tasya svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmRtAnapyasmAn khrISTena saha jIvitavAn ya-to'nugrahAd yUyaM paritrANaM prAptAH | 6 sa ca khrISTena yIzunAsmAn tena sArddham utthApatavAn svarga upavezitavAMzca | 7 itthaM sa khrISTena yIzunAsmAn prati svahitaiSitayA bhAviyugeSu svakiyAnugrahasyAnu-pamaM nidhiM prakAzayitum icchati | 8 yUyam anugrahAd vizvAsena paritrANaM prAptAH, tacca yuSmanmUla-kaM nahi kintvIzvarasyaiva dAnaM, 9 tat karmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kenApi na zIghitavyaM | 10 yato vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IzvareNa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrISTE yIzau tena mRSTAzca | 11 purA janmanA bhinnajAtIya hastakRtaM tvakchedaM prAptai rlokaizcAcchinnatvaca itinAmna khyAta ye yU-yaM tai ryuSmAbhiridaM smarttavayaM 12 yat tasmin samaye yUyaM khrISTAd bhinna isrAyelalokAnAM sahava-sAd dUrasthAH pratijjAsambalitaniamAnAM bahiH sthithAH santo nirAZa nirIzvarAzca jagatyAdhvam iti | 13 ki-ntvadhuna khrISTE yIzAvAzrayaM prApya purA dUravarttino yUyaM khrISTasya zoNitena nikaTavarttino'bhava-ta | 14 yataH sa evAsmAkaM sandhiH sa dvayam ekIkRtavAn zatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhedakabhi-ttiM bhagnavAn daNDajjAyuktaM vidhizAstraM svazarIreNa luptavAMzca | 15 yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin ekaM nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM 16 svakiyakruze zatrutAM nihatyenaivaikasmin zarIre tayo rdvayorIzvareNa sandhiM kArayituM nizcatavAn | 17 sa cAgatyA dUravarttino yuSmAn nikaTavarttino 'smAMzca sandhe rmaGgalavArttAM jjApatavAn | 18 yatastasmAd ubhayapakSIya vayam ekenAtmanA pituH samIpaM ga-manAya sAmarthyaM prAptavantaH | 19 ata idAnIM yUyam asamparkIya videzinazca na tiSThanataH pavitralo-

kaiH sahaVAsina Izvarasya vezmavAsinazcAdhve | ²⁰ aparaM preritA bhaviSyadvAdinazca yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mUle nicIyadhve tatra ca svayaM yIzuH khrISTaH pradhAnaH koNasthaprastaraH | ²¹ tena kRtsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhoH pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhate | ²² yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA Atmanezvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha |

3 ato heto rbhinnajAtIyAnAM yuSmAkaM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya bandI yaH so'haM paulo bravImi | ² yuSmadartham IzvareNa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kIdRzastad yuSmAbhirazrAvIti manye | ³ arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkSepeNa yathA likhitaM tathAhaM prakAzitavAkyenezvarasya nigUDhaM bhAvaM jJApi-to'bhavaM | ⁴ ato yuSmAbhistat paThitvA khrISTamadhi tasminnigUDhe bhAve mama jJAnaM kIdRzaM tad bho-tsya | ⁵ pUrvvayugeSu mAnavasantAnAstaM jJApiTA nAsan kintvadhuna sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn preritAn bhaviSyadvAdinazca pratyAtmanA prakAzito'bhavat; ⁶ arthata Izvarasya zakteH prakAzAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam adAyi tenAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya paricArako'bhavaM, ⁷ tadvArA khrISTena bhinnajAtIyA anyaiH sArddham ekAdhikArA ekazarIrA ekasyAH pratijJAyA aMzinazca bhaviSyantIti | ⁸ sarvveSAM pavitraloka-nAM kSudratamAya mahyaM varo'yam adAyi yad bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye bodhAgayasya guNanidheH khrI-STasya maGgalavArttAM pracArayAmi, ⁹ kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAcca yo nigUDhabhAva Izvare gupta AsIt ta-dIyaniyamaM sarvvan jJApayAmi | ¹⁰ yata Izvarasya nAnArUpaM jJAnaM yat sAmprataM samityA svarge prAdha-nyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTe prakAzyate tadarthaM sa yIzuna khrISTena sarvvanI sRSTavAn | ¹¹ yato vayaM yasmin vizvasya dRDhabhaktyA nirbhayatAm Izvarasya samAgame sAmarthyajca ¹² prAptavanta-stasmAkaM prabhuM yIzuM khrISTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manorathaM kRtavAn | ¹³ ato'haM yuSmannimittaM duHkhabhogena kAntiM yanna gacchAmIti prArthaye yatastadeva yuSmAkaM gauravaM | ¹⁴ ato hetoH svargapRthivyoH sthithaH kRtsno vaMzo yasya nAmna vikhyAtastam ¹⁵ asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya pitaramuddizyAhaM jAnunI pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhito varamimaM prArthaye | ¹⁶ tasya-tmanA yuSmAkam AntarikapuruSasya zakte rvRddhiH kriyatAM | ¹⁷ khrISTastu vizvAsena yuSmAkaM hRdayeSu nivasatu | premaNi yuSmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratvaja bhavatu | ¹⁸ itthaM prasthatAyA dIrghatAyA ga-bhIratAyA uccatAyAzca bodhAya sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH prApyaM sAmarthyAM yuSmAbhi rlabhyatAM, ¹⁹ jJAna-tiriktaM khrISTasya prema jJAyatAm Izvarasya sampUrNavRddhiparyantaM yuSmAkaM vRddhi rbhavatu ca | ²⁰ asmAkam antare yA zaktiH prakAzate tayA sarvAtiriktaM karma kurvvan asmAkam prArthanAM kalpana-JcAtikramituM yaH zaknoti ²¹ khrISTayIzunA samite rmdhye sarvveSu yugeSu tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu | iti |

4 ato bandirahaM prabho rAmna yuSmAn vinaye yUyaM yenAhvAnenAhUtAstadupayuktarUpeNa ² sarvva-thA namratAM mRdutAM titikSAM parasparaM pramna sahiSNutAjcAcarata | ³ praNayabandhanena ca-tmana ekyAM rakSituM yatadhvaM | ⁴ yUyam ekazarIrA ekAtmAnazca tadvad AhvAnena yUyam ekapratyAZA-prAptaye samAhUtAH | ⁵ yuSmAkam ekaH prabhureko vizvAsa ekaM majjanaM, sarvveSAM tAtaH ⁶ sarvvopari-sthaH sarvvavyApI sarvveSAM yuSmAkaM madhyavarttI caika Izvara Aste | ⁷ kintu khrISTasya dAnaparimANa-nusArAd asmAkam ekaikasmai vizeSo varo'dAyi | ⁸ yathA likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam Aruhya jetRn sa vijitya ba-ndino'karot | tataH sa manujebhyo'pi svIyAn vyazrANayad varAn | |" ⁹ Urddhvam AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM pRthivIrUpaM sarvAdhaHsthithaM sthAnam avatIrNavAn; ¹⁰ yazcAvatIrNavAn sa eva svargANam uparyyuparyyArUDhavAn yataH sarvvanI tena pUrayitavyANI | ¹¹ sa eva ca kAMzcana preritAn aparAn bhaviSyadvAdino'parAn susaMvAdapracArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadezakAMzca niyuktavAn | ¹² yAvad vayaM sarvve vizvAsasyezvaraputraviSayakasya tattvajJAnasya caikyaM sampUrNaM puruSarthajcArthataH khrISTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na prApnumastAvat ¹³ sa paricaryAKarmmasAdhanAya khrISTasya zarI-rasya niSThAyai ca pavitralokAnAM siddhatAyAstAdRzam upAyaM nizcitavAn | ¹⁴ ataeva mAnuSANAM cAturIta bhramakadhUrttatAyAzchalAcca jAtena sarvveNa zikSAvAyuna vayaM yad bAlakA iva dolAyamAna na bhrA-myAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM, ¹⁵ premna satyatAm AcaradbbhiH sarvvaviSaye khrISTam uddizya varddhitavya-Jca, yataH sa mUrddha, ¹⁶ tasmAccaikaikasyAGGasya svasvaparimANAnusAreNa sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kRtsnasya zarIrasya saMyoge sammilane ca jAte premna niSThAM labhamAnaM kRtsnaM zarIraM vRddhiM prApnoti | ¹⁷ yuSmAn ahaM prabhunedaM bravImyAdizAmi ca, anye bhinnajAtIyA iva yUyaM pUna rmAcarata | ¹⁸ yataste svamanomAyAm AcarantyAntarikAjJAnAt mAnasikakATHinyAcca timirAvRtabuddha-ya IzvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAzca bhavanti, ¹⁹ svAn caitanyazUnyAn kRtvA ca lobhena sarvvavidhAzaucAcara-NAya lampaTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH | ²⁰ kintu yUyaM khrISTaM na tAdRzaM paricitavantaH, ²¹ yato yU-yaM taM zrutatavanto yA satyA zikSA yIzuto labhya tadanusArAt tadIyopadezaM prAptavantazceti manye | ²² ta-smAt pUrvvakAlikAcArakArI yaH purAtanapurSo mAyAbhilASai rnazyati taM tyaktvA yuSmAbhi rmAnasikabha-vo nUtanIkarttavayaH, ²³ yo navapuruSa IzvarAnurUpeNa puNyena satyatAsahitena ²⁴ dhArmmikatvena ca sRSTaH sa eva paridhAtavyazca | ²⁵ ato yUyaM sarvve mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha satyA-lApaM kuruta yato vayaM parasparam aGgapratyAGGA bhavAmaH | ²⁶ aparaM krodhe jAte pApaM mA kuru-dhvam, azAnte yuSmAkaM roSesUryyo'staM na gacchatu | ²⁷ aparaM zayatAne sthAnaM mA datta | ²⁸ coraH pu-nazcairyayA na karotu kintu dInAya dAne sAmarthyAM yajJAyate tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvRttyA parizra-maM karotu | ²⁹ aparaM yuSmAkaM vadanebhyaH ko'pi kadAlIpo na nirgacchatu, kintu yena zroturupakAro jA-

yate tAdRzaH prayojanIyaniSThAyai phaladAyaka AIapo yuSmAkaM bhavatu | ³⁰ aparajca yUyaM muktidinaparyyantam Izvarasya yena pavitreNATmanA mudrayAGkitA abhavata taM zokAnvitaM mA kuruta | ³¹ aparaM kaTuvAkyam roSaH koSaH kalaho ninda sarvvavidhadveSazcaitAni yuSmAkaM madhyAd dUrIbhavantu | ³² yUyaM parasparaM hitaiSiNaH komalAntaHkaraNAzca bhavata | aparam IzvaraH khrISTena yadvad yuSmAkaM doSan kSamitavAn tadvad yUyamapi parasparaM kSamadhvaM |

5 ato yUyaM priyabAlaka ivezvarasyAnukAriNo bhavata, ² khrISTa iva premAcAraM kuruta ca, yataH so'smA-su prema kRtavAn asmAkaM vinimayena cAtmanivedanaM kRtvA grAhyasugandhArthakam upahAraM baliJcezarAca dattavAn | ³ kintu vezyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAzaucakriyA lobhazcaiteSAM uccAraNamapi yuSmAkaM madhye na bhavatu, etadeva pavitralokAnAm ucitaM | ⁴ aparaM kutsitAIapaH pralApaH zleSoktizca na bhavatu yata etAnyanucitAni kintvIzvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu | ⁵ vezyAgAmyzaucAcArI devapUjaka iva ganyo lobhI caiteSAM koSi khrISTasya rAjye'rthata Izvarasya rAjye kamapyadhikAraM na prApsyatIti yuSmAbhiH samyak jJayatAM | ⁶ anarthakavAkyena ko'pi yuSmAn na vaJcayatu yatastAdRgAcArahetoranAjjAgrAhiSu lokeSvIzvarasya kopo varttate | ⁷ tasmAd yUyaM taiH sahabhAgino na bhavata | ⁸ pUrvvaM yUyam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM prabhunA dIptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dIpteH santAna iva samAcarata | ⁹ dIpteryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiSitAyAM dharmme satyAIape ca prakAzate | ¹⁰ prabhava yad rocate tat parIkSadhvaM | ¹¹ yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAm aMzino na bhUtvA teSAM doSitvaM prakAzayata | ¹² yataste loKa rahami yad yad Acaranti taduccAraNam api lajjAjanakaM | ¹³ yato dIptyA yad yat prakAzyate tat tayA cakAsyate yacca cakAsti tad dIptisvarUpaM bhavati | ¹⁴ etatkAraNAd uktam Aste, "he nidrita prabudhyasva mRtebhyczotthitiM kuru | tatkrte sUryyavat khrISTaH svayaM tvAM dyotayiSyati |" ¹⁵ ataH sAvadhAna bhavata, ajJana iva mAcarata kintu jJanina iva satarkam Acarata | ¹⁶ samayaM bahumUlyaM gaNayadhvaM yataH kaIA abhadraH | ¹⁷ tasmAd yUyam ajJana na bhavata kintu prabhorabhimataM kiM tadavagata bhavata | ¹⁸ sarvvAnAzajanakena surApAnena mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM | ¹⁹ aparaM gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaizca parasparam Alapanto manasa sArddhaM prabhun uddizya gAyata vAdayata ca | ²⁰ sarvvadA sarvvaviSaye'smatprabho yIzoH khrISTasya nAmna tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata | ²¹ yUyam IzvarAd bhItAH santa anye'pareSAM vazIbhUtA bhavata | ²² he yoSitaH, yUyaM yathA prabhostathA svasvasvAmino vazaGgata bhavata | ²³ yataH khrISTo yadvat samite rmUrddha zarIrasya trAta ca bhavati tadvat svAmI yoSito mUrddha | ²⁴ ataH samiti ryadvat khrISTasya vazIbhUtA tadvad yoSidbhirapi svasvasvAmino vazata svIkarttavYA | ²⁵ aparajca he puruSAH, yUyaM khrISTa iva svasvayoSitsu prIyadhvaM | ²⁶ sa khrISTo'pi samitau prItavAn tasyAH kRte ca svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH sa vAkye jalamajjanena tAM pariSkRtya pAvayitum ²⁷ aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niSkalaGkAJca tAM samitiM tejasvinIM kRtvA svahaste samarpayituJcAbhilaSitavAn | ²⁸ tasmAt svatanuvat svayoSiti premakaraNaM puruSasyocitaM, yena svayoSiti prema kriyate tenAtmaprema kriyate | ²⁹ ko'pi kaDapi na svakIyAM tanum RtIyitavAn kintu sarvve tAM vibhrati puSNanti ca | khrISTo'pi samitiM prati tadeva karoti, ³⁰ yato vayaM tasya zarIrasyaAGgani mAMsAstHini ca bhavamaH | ³¹ etadarthaM manavaH svamAtApitaro parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkSyati tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH | ³² etannigUDhavAkyam gurutaraM mayA ca khrISTasamiti adhi tad ucyate | ³³ ataeva yuSmAkam ekaiko jana Atmavat svayoSiti prIyatAM bhAryyApi svAminaM samAdarttuM yatatAM |

6 he bAlakAH, yUyaM prabhun uddizya pitrorAjjAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM | ² tvaM nijapitaraM mAtarajca sammanyasveti yo vidhiH sa pratijjAyuktaH prathamO vidhiH ³ phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM deze ca dIrghakAlam Ayu rbhaviSyatIti | ⁴ aparaM he pitaraH, yUyaM svabAlakAn mA roSayata kintu prabho rvinItYadezAbhyAM tAn vinayata | ⁵ he dAsAH, yUyaM khrISTam uddizya sabhayAH kampAnvitAzca bhUtvA saralAntaHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm AjjAgrAhiNo bhavata | ⁶ dRSTigocarIyaparicaryyayA mAnuSebhyo rocituM mA yatadhvaM kintu khrISTasya dAsa iva niviSTamanobhirIzcarasyecchAM sAdhayata | ⁷ manavAn anuddizya prabhumevoddizya sadbhAvena dAsyakarmma kurudhvaM | ⁸ dAsamuktayo ryena yat satkarmma kriyate tena tasya phalaM prabhuto lapsyata iti jAnIta ca | ⁹ aparaM he prabhavaH, yuSmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcaraNaM kriyatAM yazca kasyApi pakSapAtaM na karoti yuSmAkamapi tAdRza ekaH prabhuH sarge vidyata iti jJayatAM | ¹⁰ adhikantu he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhunA tasya vikramayuktazaktyA ca balavanto bhavata | ¹¹ yUyaM yat zayatAnazchalAni nivArayituM zaknutha tadartham IzvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM | ¹² yataH kevalaM raktamAMsAbhyAM iti nahi kintu kartRtvaparAkramayuktaistimirarAjyasyehalokasyAdhipatibhiH sva-rgodbhavai rduSTatmabhireva sArddham asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyate | ¹³ ato heto ryUyaM yayA saMku^{le}le dine'vasthAtuM sarvvANi parAjitya dRDhAH sthAtuJca zakSyatha tAm IzvarIyasusajjAM gRhIta | ¹⁴ vastutastu satyatvena zRGkhalena kaTiM baddhva puNyena varmmaNA vakSa AcchAdya ¹⁵ zAnteH suvArttayA jAtam utsahaM pAdukAyugalaM pade samarpya tiSThata | ¹⁶ yena ca duSTatmano'gnibANAn sarvvAn nirvApayituM zakSyatha tAdRzaM sarvvAcchAdakaM phalakaM vizvAsaM dhArayata | ¹⁷ zirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH khaGgaJcezarasya vAkyam dhArayata | ¹⁸ sarvvasamaye sarvvayAcanena sarvvaprArthanena cAtmanA prArthanaM kurudhvaM tadarthaM dRDhAkAGkSayA jAgrataH sarvveSAM pavitralokAnAm kRte sadA prArthanaM kurudhvaM | ¹⁹ ahajca yasya susaMvAdasya zRGkhalabaddhaH pracArakadUto'smi tam upayuktenotsAthena pra-

cArayituM yathA zaknuyAM ²⁰ tathA nirbhayena svareNotsAhena ca susaMvAdasya nigUDhavAkyapracArAya
vaktRtA yat mahyaM dIyate tadarthaM mamApi kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM | ²¹ aparaM mama yAvasthAsti
yacca mayA kriyate tat sarvvaM yad yuSmAbhi rjAyate tadarthaM prabhunA priyabhrAtA vizvAsyaH paricAraka-
zca tukhiko yuSmAn tat jApayiSyati | ²² yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnItha yuSmAkaM manAMsi ca yat sA-
ntvanAM labhante tadarthamevAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM taM preSitavAna | ²³ aparam IzvaraH prabhu ryI-
zukhrISTazca sarvvebhyo bhrAtRbhyaH zAntiM vizvAsasahitaM prema ca deyAt | ²⁴ ye kecit prabhau yIzukhrI-
STe'kSayaM prema kurvanti tAn prati prasAdo bhUyAt | tathAstu |

Philippians

1 paulatImathinAmAnau yIzukhrISTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrISTayIzoH sarvvan pavitralokAn samiteradhyakSAN paricArakAMzca prati patraM likhataH | 2 asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmabhyaM prasAdasya zAntezca bhogaM deyAstAM | 3 ahaM nirantaram nijasarvaprArthanAsu yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM kRte sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan 4 yati vArAn yuSmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad 5 yuSmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi | 6 yuSmanmadhye yenottamaM karmma karttum Arambhi tenaiva yIzukhrISTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiSyata ityasmin dRDhaviZvAso mamaSte | 7 yuSmAn sarvvan adhi mama tAdRzo bhAvo yathArtho yato'haM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNe susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNe ca yuSmAn sarvvan mayA sArddham ekAnugrahasya bhAgino matva svahRdaye dhAryAmi | 8 aparam ahaM khrISTayIzoH snehavat snehena yuSmAn kIdRzaM kAGkSAmi tadadhIzvaro mama sAkSI vidyate | 9 mayA yat prArthyate tad idaM yuSmAkaM prema nityaM vRddhiM gatva 10 jJanasya viziSTANAM parIkSikAyazca sarvvavidhabuddhe rbAhulyaM phalatu, 11 khrISTasya dinaM yAvad yuSmAkaM sAralyaM nirvighnatvaJca bhavatu, Izvarasya gauravAya prazaMsAyai ca yIzunA khrISTena puNyaphalANAM pUrNatA yuSmabhyaM dIyatAm iti | 12 he bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tena susaMvAdapracArasya bAdha nahi kintu vRddhireva jAta tad yuSmAn jApayituM kAmaye'haM | 13 aparam ahaM khrISTasya kRte baddho'smIti rAjapuryyAm anyasthAneSu ca sarvveSAM nikaTe suspaSTam abhavat, 14 prabhusambandhiya aneke bhrAtarazca mama bandhanAd AzvAsaM prApya varddhamAnenotsAheNa niHkSobhaM kathAM pracAryanti | 15 kecid dveSAd virodhAccApare kecicca sadbhAvAt khrISTaM ghoSayanti; 16 ye virodhAt khrISTaM ghoSayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvanto mama bandhanAni bahutaraklozadAyIni karttum icchanti | 17 ye ca premna ghoSayanti te susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNe'haM nyukto'smIti jJatva tat kurvvanti | 18 kiM bahunA? kApATyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavet, yena kenacit prakAreNa khrISTasya ghoSaNA bhavatiItyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiSyAmi ca | 19 yuSmAkaM prArthanaya yIzukhrISTasyAtmanazcopakAreNa tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviSyati jAnAmi | 20 tatra ca mamAkAGkSA pratyAZa ca siddhiM gamiSyati phalato'haM kenApi prakAreNa na lajjiSye kintu gate sarvvasmin kAle yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama zarIreNa khrISTasya mahimA jIvane maraNe vA prakAziSyate | 21 yato mama jIvanaM khrISTaya maraNaJca lAbhAya | 22 kintu yadi zarIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmmaphalaM phaliSyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na jJayate | 23 dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIDye, dehavAsatyajanAya khrISTena sahavAsAya ca mamAbhilASo bhavati yatastat sarvvottamaM | 24 kintu dehe mamAvasthitya yuSmAkam adhikaprayojanaM | 25 aham avasthAsye yuSmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM kariSye ca tayA ca vizvase yuSmAkaM vRddhyAnandau janiSyete tadahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi | 26 tena ca matto'rthato yuSmatsamIpe mama punarupasthitatvAt yUyaM khrISTena yIzunA bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhve | 27 yUyaM sAvadhAna bhUtva khrISTasya susaMvAdasyopayuktam AcAraM kurudhvaM yato'haM yuSmAn upAgatya sAkSat kurvvan kiM vA dUre tiSThan yuSmAkaM yAM vArttAM zrotum icchAmi seyaM yUyam ekAtmAnastiSThatha, ekamanasa susaMvAdasambandhiyavizvAsasya pakSe yatadhve, vipakSaizca kenApi prakAreNa na vyAkulIkriyadhva iti | 28 tat teSAM vinAzasya lakSaNaM yuSmAkajcezvaradattaM paritrANasya lakSaNaM bhaviSyati | 29 yato yena yuSmAbhiH khrISTe kevalavizvAsaH kriyate tannahi kintu tasya kRte klezo'pi sahyate tAdRzo varaH khrISTasyAnurodhAd yuSmAbhiH prApi, 30 tasmAt mama yAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAbhira-darzi sAmprataM zrUyate ca tAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAkam api bhavati |

2 khrISTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kazcit premajAto harSaH kijcid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM kAcid anukampA kRpA vA jAyate tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM pUrayanta 2 ekabhAvA ekapremANA ekamanasa ekaceSTAZca bhavata | 3 virodhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namrataya svebhyo'parAn viziSTAN manyadhvaM | 4 kevalam AtmahitAya na ceSTamanAH parahitAyApi ceSTadhvaM | 5 khrISTasya yIzo ryAdRzaH svabhAvo yuSmAkam api tAdRzo bhavatu | 6 sa IzvararUpI san svakiyAm IzvaratulyatAM zIghAspadaM nAmanyata, 7 kintu svaM zUnyaM kRtvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkRtiM lebhe ca | 8 itthaM naramUrttim Azritya namratAM svIkRtya mRtyorarthataH kruzIyamRtyoreva bhogAyAjJAgrAhI babhUva | 9 tatkAraNAd Izvaro'pi taM sarvvonna-taM cakAra yacca nAma sarvveSAM nAmnAM zreSThaM tadeva tasmai dadau, 10 tatastasmai yIzunAmne sva-rgamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rJanupAtaH karttavayaH, 11 tAtasthezvarasya mahimne ca yIzukhrISTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH svIkarttavayaM | 12 ato he priyatamaH, yuSmAbhi ryadvat sarvvaDA kriyate tadvat kevale mamopasthitikAle tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite'pi mayi bahutarayatnenAjJAM gRhItva bhayakampAbhyAM

svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM | ¹³ yata Izvara eva svakIyAnurodhAd yuSmanmadhye manaskAmanAM karmma-siddhijca vidadhAti | ¹⁴ yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AcAraM kurvvanto'nindanIya akuTiIA ¹⁵ Izvarasya niSkala-GkAzca santAnAiva vakrabhAvANAM kuTilAcArINAjca lokANAM madhye tiSThata, ¹⁶ yatasteSAM madhye yUyaM jIvanavAkyAM dhArayanto jagato dIpaKa iva dIpyadhve | yuSmAbhistathA kRte mama yatnaH parizramo vA na niSphalo jAta ityahaM khrISTasya dine zIAghAM karttuM zakSyAmi | ¹⁷ yuSmAkaM vizvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevAnAya ca yadyapyahaM niveditavyo bhaveyaM tathApi tenAnandAmi sarvveSAM yuSmAkam AnandasyAMzI bhavAmi ca | ¹⁸ tadvad yUyamapyAnandata madIyAnandasyAMzino bhavata ca | ¹⁹ yuSmAkam avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuyAM tadarthaM tImathiyAM tvarayA yuSmatsamIpaM preSaiSyAmIti prabhau pratyAzAM kurvve | ²⁰ yaH satyarUpeNa yuSmAkaM hitaM cintayati tAdRza ekabhAvastasmAdanyaH ko'pi mama sannidhau nAsti | ²¹ yato'pare sarvve yIzoH khrISTasya viSayAn na cintayanta AtmaviSayAn cintayanti | ²² kintu tasya parIkSitatvaM yuSmAbhi rjJAyate yataH putro yAdRk pituH sahakArI bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricaryyAyAM sa mama sahakArI jAtaH | ²³ ataeva mama bhAvidazAM jJAtvA tatKsaNaT tameva preSaiyitUM pratyAzAM kurvve ²⁴ svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmItyAzAM prabhunA kurvve | ²⁵ aparaM ya ipAphradito mama bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama sahAyazca yuSmAkaM dUto madIyopakArAya pratinidhizcAsti yuSmatsamIpe tasya preSaNam Avazyakam amanye | ²⁶ yataH sa yuSmAn sarvAn akAGkSata yuSmAbhistasya rogasya vArttAzrAvIti buddhvA paryazocacca | ²⁷ sa pIDaya mRtakalpo'bhavaditi satyaM kintvIzvarastaM dayitavAn mama ca duHkhat paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavet tadarthaM kevalaM taM na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn | ²⁸ ataeva yUyaM taM vilokya yat punarAnandeta mamApi duHkhasya hrAso yad bhavet tadartham ahaM tvarayA tam apreSayaM | ²⁹ ato yUyaM prabhoH kRte sampUrNenAnandena taM gRHIta tAdRzAn lokAMzcAdaraNIyan manyadhvaM | ³⁰ yato mama sevane yuSmAkaM truTiM pUrayitUM sa prANAn paNIkRtya khrISTasya kAryArthaM mRtaprAye'bhavat |

3 he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvANandata | punaH punarekasya vaco lekhanaM mama klezadAM nahi yuSmadarthajca bhramanAzakaM bhavati | ² yUyaM kukkurebhyah sAvadhANA bhavata duSkarmmakAribhyah sAvadhANA bhavata chinnaM Ulebhyo lokebhayazca sAvadhANA bhavata | ³ vayameva chinnavaco lokA yato vayam AtmanezvaraM sevAmahe khrISTena yIzunA zIAghAmahe zarIreNa ca pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahe | ⁴ kintu zarIre mama pragalbhatAyAH kAraNaM vidyate, kaccid yadi zarIreNa pragalbhatAM cikIrsati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM vidyate | ⁵ yato'ham aSTamadivase tvakchedaprApta isrAyelvaMzIyo binyAmInagoSThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyo vyavasthAcaraNe phirUzI ⁶ dharmmotsAhakaraNAt samiterupadravakarI vyavasthAto labhye puNyE cAnindanIyaH | ⁷ kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khrISTasyAnurodhAt kSatim amanye | ⁸ kijcAdhunApyahaM matprabhoH khrISTasya yIzo rjJAnasyotkRSTatAM buddhvA tat sarvvaM kSatiM manye | ⁹ yato hetorahaM yat khrISTaM labheya vyavasthAto jAtaM svakIyapuNyajca na dhArayan kintu khrISTe vizvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IzvareNa vizvAsaM dRSTvA dIyate tadeva dhArayan yat khrISTe vidyeya tadarthaM tasyAnurodhAt sarvveSAM kSatiM svIkRtya tAni sarvvANyavakarAniva manye | ¹⁰ yato hetorahaM khrISTaM tasya punarutthite rguNaM tasya duHkhanAM bhAgitvaJca jJAtvA tasya mRtyorAkRtijca gRHItvA ¹¹ yena kenacit prakAreNa mRtANAM punarutthitiM prAptUM yate | ¹² mayA tat sarvvam adhunA prApi siddhata vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrISTena dhAritastad dhArayitUM dhAvAmi | ¹³ he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyate kintvetadaikamAtraM vadAmi yAni pazcAt sthItAni tAni vismRtyAham agrasthitAnyuddizya ¹⁴ puRNayatnena lakSyAM prati dhAvan khrISTayIzunorddhvAt mAm Ahvayata IzvarAt jetRpANaM prAptUM ceSte | ¹⁵ asmAkaM madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva bhAvyatAM, yadi ca kajcana viSayam adhi yuSmAkam aparo bhAvo bhavati tarhIzvarastamapi yuSmAkaM prati prakAzayiSyati | ¹⁶ kintu vayaM yadyad avagata AsmastatrAsmAbhireko vidhirAcaritavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavyajca | ¹⁷ he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vayaJca yAdRgAcaraNasya nidarzanAsvarUpA bhavAmastAdRgAcAriNo lokAn AlokayadhvaM | ¹⁸ yato'neke vipathe caranti te ca khrISTasya kruzasya zatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunApi rudata mayA kathyate | ¹⁹ teSAM zeSadaza sarvvanAza udarazcezvaro lajja ca zIAghA pRthivyAJca lagnaM manaH | ²⁰ kintvasmAkaM janapadaH svarge vidyate tasmAccAgamiSyantaM trAtaraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM vayaM pratIkSamahe | ²¹ sa ca yayA zaktyA sarvvANyeva svasya vazIkarttuM pArayati tayAsmAkam adhamaM zarIraM rUpAntarIkRtya svakIyatejomayazarIrasya samAkAraM kariSyati |

4 he madIyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatama abhISTatama bhrAtaraH, he mama snehapAtrAH, yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiSThata | ² he ivadiye he suntukhi yuvAM prabhau ekabhAve bhavatam etad ahaM prArthaye | ³ he mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi etayorupakArastvaya kriyatAM yataste kIImina-dibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdapracAraNaya mama sAhAyyArthaM parizramam akurvvatAM teSAM sarvveSAM nAmAni ca jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyante | ⁴ yUyaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata | puna rvadAmi yUyam Anandata | ⁵ yuSmAkaM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rjJAyatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyate | ⁶ yUyaM kimapi na cintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyAjcAbhyAM sarvvaviSaye svaprArthanIyam IzvarAya nivedayata | ⁷ tathA kRta IzvarIya yA zAntiH sarvvAM buddhim atizete sA yuSmAkaM cittAni manAMsi ca khrISTe yIzau rakSiSyati | ⁸ he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhyA-

tam anyeNa yena kenacit prakAreNa vA guNayuktaM prazaMsanIyaM vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidha-
dhvaM | ⁹ yUyaM mAM dRSTvA zrutvA ca yadyat zikSitavanto gRhItavantazca tadevAcarata tasmAt zAntidAyaka
Izvaro yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati | ¹⁰ mamopakArAya yuSmAkaM yA cintA pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmma-
dvAraM na prApnot idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmIn prabhau mama paramAhlAdo'jAyata | ¹¹ ahaM yad dai-
nyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yato mama yA kAcid avasthA bhavet tasyAM santoSTum azikSayaM | ¹² dari-
dratAM bhoktuM zaknomi dhanADhyatAm api bhoktuM zaknomi sarvathA sarvvaviSayeSu vinIto'haM pracura-
tAM kSudhAJca dhanaM dainyaJcAvagato'smi | ¹³ mama zaktidAyakena khrISTena sarvvameva mayA zakyaM
bhavati | ¹⁴ kintu yuSmAbhi rdainyanivAraNaya mAm upakRtya satkarmmAkAri | ¹⁵ he philipIyalokAH, susaMvA-
dasyodayakAle yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdezAt pratiSThe tadA kevalAn yuSmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha
dAnAdAnayo rmama ko'pi sambandho nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnItha | ¹⁶ yato yuSmAbhi rmama prayojanAya thi-
SalanIkInagaramapi mAM prati punaH punardAnaM preSitaM | ¹⁷ ahaM yad dAnaM mRgaye tannahi kintu yu-
SmAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM mRgaye | ¹⁸ kintu mama kasyApyabhAvo nAsti sarvvaM pracuram Aste yata
Izvarasya grAhyaM tuSTijanakaM sugandhinaivedyasvarUpaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gRhItvAhaM
paritRpto'smi | ¹⁹ mamezvaro'pi khrISTena yIzunA svakIyavibhavanidhitaH prayojanIyaM sarvvaviSayaM pUrNa-
rUpaM yuSmabhyaM deyAt | ²⁰ asmAkaM piturIzvarasya dhanyavAdo'nantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu | Amen | ²¹ yU-
yaM yIzukhrISTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta | mama saGgibhrAtaro yUSmAn namaskurvate | ²² sa-
rvve pavitralokA vizeSataH kaisarasya parijana yuSmAn namaskurvate | ²³ asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya
prasAdaH sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt | Amen |

Colossians

1 IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulastImathiyo bhrAtA ca kalasInagarasthAn pavitrAn vizva-
stAn khrISTAzritabhrAtRn prati patraM likhataH | 2 asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn
prati prasAdaM zAntijca kriyAstAM | 3 khrISTe yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya sarvAn pavitralokAn prati premna-
zca vArttAM zrutvA 4 vayaM sadA yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvantaH svarge nihitAyA yuSmAkaM bhAvisa-
mpadaH kAraNAt svakiyaprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH | 5 yUyaM tasyA bhAvisa-
mpado vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavANYA jJApitAH 6 sA yadvat kRsnaM jagad abhigacchati tadvad
yuSmAn apyabhyagamat, yUyajca yad dinam ArabhyezvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM zrutvA satyarUpeNa jJAta-
vantastadArabhya yuSmAkaM madhye'pi phalati varddhate ca | 7 asmAkaM priyaH sahadAso yuSmAkaM kRte
ca khrISTasya vizvastaparicArako ya ipaphrAstad vAkyaM 8 yuSmAn AdiSTavAn sa evAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yu-
SmAkaM prema jJApitavAn | 9 vayaM yad dinam Arabhya tAM vArttAM zrutavantastadArabhya nirantaram yu-
SmAkaM kRte prArthanAM kurmmaH phalato yUyaM yat pUrNAbhyAm AtmikajjAnavuddhibhyAm IzvarasyA-
bhitamaM sampUrNarUpeNAVagaccheta, 10 prabho ryogyaM sarvathA santoSajanakajcAcAraM kuryyAtArtha-
ta IzvarajjAne varddhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phaleta, 11 yathA cezvarasya mahimayuktayA
zaktyA sAnandena pUrNAM sahiSNutAM titikSAjCacaritUM zakSyatha tAdRzena pUrNabalena yad balavanto
bhaveta, 12 yazca pitA tejovAsinAM pavitralokAnAm adhikArasyAMzitivAyAsmAn yogyAn kRtavAn taM yad dha-
nyaM vadeta varam enaM yAcAmahe | 13 yataH so'smAn timirasya karttRtvAd uddhRtya svakiyasya priyaputra-
sya rAjye sthApitavAn | 14 tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamocanaM prAptavantaH | 15 sa cA-
dRzyasyezvarasya pratimUrthiH kRtsnAyAH sRSTerAdikartta ca | 16 yataH sarvameva tena sasRje siMhAsanarA-
jatvaparAkramAdIni svargamarttyasthitAni dRzyAdRzyAni vastUni sarvVAni tenaiva tasmai ca sasRjire | 17 sa sa-
rvveSAm AdiH sarvveSAM sthitikArakazca | 18 sa eva samitirUpAyAstano rmUrddha kijca sarvvaviSaye sa yad
agriyo bhavet tadarthaM sa eva mRtAnAM madhyAt prathamata utthito'grazca | 19 yata Izvarasya kRtsnaM pU-
rNatvaM tamevAvAsayitUM 20 kruze pAtitena tasya raktena sandhiM vidhAya tenaiva svargamarttyasthitAni sa-
rvvAni svena saha sandhApayitujcezvareNAbhileSe | 21 pUrvvaM dUrastha duSkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripa-
vazcAsta ye yUyaM tAn yuSmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAMsalazarIre maraNena svena saha sandhApitavAn |
22 yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niSkalaGkAn anindanIyAMzca yuSmAn sthApayitum icchati | 23 kintvetada-
rthaM yuSmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraizca bhavitavyam, AkAzamaNDalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalokAnAM
madhye ca ghuSyamaNo yaH susaMvAdo yuSmAbhirazrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAzAyAM yuSmAbhiracalai rbhavi-
tavyaM | 24 tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH paricArako yo'haM paulaH so'ham idAnIm Anandena yuSmadarthaM du-
HkhAni sahe khrISTasya klezabhogasya yoMzo'pUrNastameva tasya tanoH samiteH kRte svazarIre pUrayAmi
ca | 25 yata Izvarasya mantraNaya yuSmadartham IzvarIyavAkyasya pracArasya bhAro mayi samapitastasmAd
ahaM tasyAH samiteH paricArako'bhavaM | 26 tat nigUDhaM vAkyaM pUrvvayugeSu pUrvvapuruSebhyaH pra-
cchannam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralokAnAM sannidhau tena prAkAzyata | 27 yato bhinnajAtIyAnAM ma-
dhye tat nigUDhavAkyaM kiDRggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralokAn jJApayitum Izvaro'bhyalaSat | yuSma-
nmadhyavartti khrISTa eva sa nidhi rgairavAzAbhUmizca | 28 tasmAd vayaM tameva ghoSayanto yad ekaikaM
mAnavaM siddhIbhUtaM khrISTe sthApayema tadarthamekaikaM mAnavaM prabodhayAmaH pUrNajjAnena
caikaikaM mAnavaM upadizAmaH | 29 etadarthaM tasya yA zaktiH prabalarUpeNa mama madhye prakAzate ta-
yAhaM yatamAnaH zrAbhyAmi |

2 yuSmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthabhrAtRNAjca kRte yAvanto bhrAtarazca mama zArIrikamukhaM na dRSTava-
ntasteSAM kRte mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad yuSmAn jJApayitum icchAmi | 2 phalataH pUrNabuddhirU-
padhanabhogAya premnA saMyuktAnAM teSAM manAMsi yat piturIzvarasya khrISTasya ca nigUDhavAkyasya
jjAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuyurityarthamahaM yate | 3 yato vidyAjjanayoH sarvve nidhayaH khrISTe guptAH
santi | 4 ko'pi yuSmAn vinayavAkyena yanna vajcayet tadartham etAni mayA kathyante | 5 yuSmatsannidhau
mama zarIre'varttamAne'pi mamAtmA varttate tena yuSmAkaM surItiM khrISTavizvAse sthiratvajca dRSTva-
ham AnandAmi | 6 ato yUyaM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM yAdRg gRHitavantastAdRk tam anucarata | 7 tasmin ba-
ddhamUIAH sthApitAzca bhavata yA ca zikSA yuSmAbhi rlabdha tadanusArAd vizvAse susthirAH santastenaiva
nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta | 8 sAvadhAnA bhavata mAnuSikazikSata ihalokasya varNamAlAtazcotpanna khrI-
STasya vipakSA yA darzanavidya mithyApratArana ca tayA ko'pi yuSmAkaM kSatiM na janayatu | 9 yata Izvara-

sya kRtsnA pUrNatA mUrttimatI khrISTe vasati | ¹⁰ yUyajca tena pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarveSAM rAjatva-karttRtvpadAnAM mUrddhAsti, ¹¹ tena ca yUyam ahastakRtatvakchedenArthato yena zArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate tena khrISTasya tvakchedena chinnatvaco jAtA ¹² majjane ca tena sArddhaM zmazAnaM prAptAH puna rmRtAnAM madhyAt tasyotthApayiturIzvarasya zakteH phalaM yo vizvAsastadvArA tasminneva majjane tena sArddham utthApitA abhavata | ¹³ sa ca yuSmAn aparAdhaiH zArIrikAtvakchedena ca mRtAn dRSTvA tena sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuSmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kSamitavAn, ¹⁴ yacca daNDAjArUpaM RNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjittavAn zalAkAbhiH kruze baddhva dUrIkRtavAMzca | ¹⁵ kijca tena rAjatvakarttRtvpadAni nistejAMsi kRtvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhataYAsarveSAM dRSTigocare hrepitavAn | ¹⁶ ato hetoH khAdyAkhAdye peyApeye utsavaH pratipad vizrAmavArzcaiteSu sarveSu yuSmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gRhIta | ¹⁷ yata etAni chAyAsvarUpAni kintu satyA mUrttiH khrISTaH | ¹⁸ aparajca namratA svargadUtAnAM sevA caitAdRzam iTakarmmAcaran yaH kazcit parokSaviSayAn pravizati svakiyazArIrikabhAvena ca mudha garvitaH san ¹⁹ sandhibhiH zirAbhizcopakRtaM saMyuktaJca kRtsnaM zarIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IzvarIyavRddhiM prApnoti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tena mAnavena yuSmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnIta | ²⁰ yadi yUyaM khrISTena sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAIayai mRta abhavata tarhi yai rdravyai rbhogena kSyaM gantavyaM ²¹ tAni mA spRza mA bhuMkSva mA gRhANeti mAnavairAdiSTAn zikSitAMzca vidhIn ²² Acaranto yUyaM kutaH saMsAre jIvanta iva bhavatha? ²³ te vidhayaH svecchAbhaktyA namratayA zarIraKlezanena ca jJanavidhivat prakAzante tathApi te'gaNyAH zArIrikabhAvavarddhakAzca santi |

3 yadi yUyaM khrISTena sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAne khrISTa Izvarasya dakSiNapArzve upaviSTa Aste tasyorddhvasthAnasya viSayAn ceSTadhvaM | ² pArthivaviSayeSu na yatamaNa UrddhvasthaviSayeSu yatadhvaM | ³ yato yUyaM mRtavanto yuSmAkaM jIvitaJca khrISTena sArddham Izvare guptam asti | ⁴ asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrISTo yadA prakAziSyate tadA tena sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavana prakAziSyadhve | ⁵ ato vezyAgamanam azucikriyA rAgah kutsitAbhiASo devapUjAtulyo lobhazcaitAni rpAtha vapuruSasyAGgAni yuSmAbhi rnihanyantAM | ⁶ yata etebhyaH karmabhya AjjAlaGghino lokAn pratIzvarasya krodho varttate | ⁷ pUrvaM yadA yUyaM tAnyupAjIvata tadA yUyamapi tAnyevAcarata; ⁸ kintvidAnIM krodho roSo jihiMSiSA durmukhata vadananirgatakadAlapazcaitAni sarvvANI dUrIkurudhvaM | ⁹ yUyaM parasparaM mRSakathAM na vadata yato yUyaM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapurusaM tyaktavantaH ¹⁰ svasraSTuH pratimUrtyA tattvajAnAya nUtanIkRtaM navInapuruSaM parihitavantazca | ¹¹ tena ca yihUdibhinnajAtIyayozchinnavagacchinnavaco rmllecchaskuthIyayo rdAsamuktayozca ko'pi vizeSo nAsti kintu sarveSu sarvvaH khrISTa evAste | ¹² ataeva yUyam Izvarasya manobhilaSitAH pavitrAH priyAzca loka iva snehayuktAm anukampAM hitaiSitAM namratAM titikSAM sahiSNutAJca paridhaddhvaM | ¹³ yUyam ekaikasyAcaraNaM sahadhvaM yena ca yasya kimapyaparAdhyate tasya taM doSaM sa kSamatAM, khrISTo yuSmAkaM doSan yadvad kSamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM | ¹⁴ vizeSataH siddhijanakena premabandhanena baddha bhavata | ¹⁵ yasyAH prAptaye yUyam ekasmin zarIre samAhUtA abhavata sezvarIyA zAnti ryuSmAkaM manAMsyadhitiSThatu yUyajca kRtajiA bhavata | ¹⁶ khrISTasya vAkyAM sarvvavidhajAnAya sampUrNarUpeNa yuSmadantare nivamatu, yUyajca gItai rgAnaiH pArAmArthikasaGkIrttanazca parasparam Adizata prabodhayata ca, anugRhItatvAt prabhum uddizya svamanobhi rgAyata ca | ¹⁷ vAcA karmmaNa vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabho ryIzo rnAmna kuruta tena pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata ca | ¹⁸ he yoSitaH, yUyam svAminAM vazya bhavata yatastadeva prabhava rocate | ¹⁹ he svAminaH, yUyam bhAryyAsu prIyadhvaM tAH prati paruSAIapaM mA kurudhvaM | ²⁰ he bAlAH, yUyam sarvvaviSaye pitrorAjjAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastadeva prabhoH santoSajanakaM | ²¹ he pitaraH, yuSmAkaM santAna yat kAtara na bhaveyustadarthaM tAn prati mA roSayata | ²² he dAsAH, yUyam sarvvaviSaya aihikaprabhUnAm AjjAgrAhiNo bhavata dRSTigocarIyasevayA mAnavebhyo rocituM mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho rbhAityA kAryyaM kurudhvaM | ²³ yacca kurudhve tat mAnuSamanuddizya prabhum uddizya praphullamanasa kurudhvaM, ²⁴ yato vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyaM jAnItha yasmAd yUyaM prabhoH khrISTasya dAsa bhavatha | ²⁵ kintu yaH kazcid anucitaM karmma karoti sa tasyAnucitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra ko'pi pakSapAto na bhaviSyati |

4 aparajca he adhipatayaH, yUyam dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArthajcAcaraNaM kurudhvaM yuSmAkamapyeko'dhipatiH svarge vidyata iti jAnIta | ² yUyam prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra prabuddhAstiSThata ca | ³ prArthanAkAle mamApi kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM, ⁴ phalataH khrISTasya yannigUDhavAkyakArANad ahaM baddho'bhavaM tatprakAzAyezvaro yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM kuryyAt, ahajca yathocitaM tat prakAzayituM zaknuyAm etat prArthayadhvaM | ⁵ yUyam samayaM bahumUlyaM jAtvA bahiHsthAn lokAn prati jJanAcAraM kurudhvaM | ⁶ yuSmAkam AIapaH sarvvadAnugrahasUcako lavaNena susvAduzca bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuSmAbhiravagamyatAM | ⁷ mama yA dazAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyo mama bhrAta vizvasanIyaH paricArakaH sahadAsazca yuSmAn jApayiSyati | ⁸ sa yad yuSmAkaM dazAM jAnIyAt yuSmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayecca tadarthamevAhaM ⁹ tam onISimanAmnajca yuSmaddezIyaM vizvastaM priyajca bhrAtaraM preSitavAn tau yuSmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM jApayiSyataH | ¹⁰ AriSTArkhanAmA mama sahabandI barNabba bhAgineyo mArko yuSTanAmna vikhyAto yIzuzcaite

chinnatvaco bhrAtaro yuSmAn namaskAraM jJApayanti, teSAM madhye mArkamadhi yUyaM pUravam AjJApi-
 tAH sa yadi yuSmatsamIpam upatiSThet tarhi yuSmAbhi rgRhyatAM | ¹¹ kevalameta IzvararAjye mama sAntva-
 nAjanakAH sahakAriNo'bhavan | ¹² khrISTasya dAso yo yuSmaddezIya ipaphrAH sa yuSmAn namaskAraM jJAp-
 ayati yUyaJcezvarasya sarvvasmin mano'bhilASe yat siddhAH pUrNAzca bhaveta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArtha-
 nayA yuSmAkaM kRte yatate | ¹³ yuSmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalisthitAnAJca bhrAtRNAM hitAya
 so'tIva ceSTata ityasmim ahaM tasya sAkSI bhavAmi | ¹⁴ lUkanAmA priyazcikitsako dImAzca yuSmabhyaM nama-
 skurvate | ¹⁵ yUyaM lAyadikeyAsthan bhrAtRn numphAM tadgRhasthitAM samitijca mama namaskAraM jJAp-
 ayata | ¹⁶ aparaM yuSmatsannidhau patrasyaAsya pAThe kRte lAyadikeyAsthasamitAvapi tasya pATho yathA bha-
 vet lAyadikeyAJca yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuSmAbhirapi paThyeta tathA ceSTadhvaM | ¹⁷ aparam
 ArkhippaM vadata prabho ryat paricaryyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAno bhava | ¹⁸ ahaM paulaH
 svahastAkSareNa yuSmAn namaskAraM jJApayAmi yUyaM mama bandhanaM smarata | yuSmAn pratyAnugra-
 ho bhUyAt | Amena |

1 Thessalonians

1 paulaH silvAnastImathiyazca piturIzvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAzrayaM prAptA thiSalanIkIyasami-
 tiM prati patraM likhanti | asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn pratyAnugrahaM zAnti-
 Jca kriyAstAM | 2 vayaM sarvveSAM yuSmAkaM kRte IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye yuSmAkaM
 nAmocArayaMaH, 3 asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya sAKSat prabhau yIzukhrISTe yuSmAkaM vizvAsena yat kAryyaM
 premna yAH parizramaH pratyAzaya ca yA titikSA jAyate 4 tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmazca | he piyabhrAta-
 raH, yUyam IzvareNAbhirucitA loka iti vayaM jAnImaH | 5 yato'smAkaM susaMvAdaH kevalazabdena yuSmAn
 na pravizya zaktyA pavitreNAtmanA mahotsAghena ca yuSmAn prAvizat | vayantu yuSmAkaM kRte yuSmanma-
 dhye kIdRza abhavAma tad yuSmAbhi rjAyate | 6 yUyamapi bahuklezabhogena pavitreNAtmanA dattenAna-
 ndena ca vAkyam gRhItvAsmAkaM prabhozCAnugAmino'bhavata | 7 tena mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezayo ryAvanto vi-
 zvAsino lokAH santi yUyaM teSAM sarvveSAM nidarzanAsvarUpA jAtAH | 8 yato yuSmattaH pratinAditaya pra-
 bho rvANYa mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezaU vyAptau kevalametannahi kintvIzvare yuSmAkaM yo vizvAsastasya vArttA
 sarvvatrAzrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niSprayojanaM | 9 yato yuSmanmadhye vayaM kIdRzaM
 pravezaM prAptA yUyajca kathaM pratimA vihAyezvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIzvaraM sevitum
 10 mRtagaNamadyAcCa tenotthApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrodhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu ryIzoH svargAd
 AgamanaM pratIkSitum Arabhadhvam etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam asmAn jApayanti |

2 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmanmadhye 'smAkaM pravezo niSphalo na jAta iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha | 2 aparaM yu-
 SmAbhi ryathAzrAvi tathA pUrvaM philipInagare kliSTA ninditAzca santo'pi vayam IzvarAd utsAhaM la-
 bdhva bahuyatnena yuSmAn Izvarasya susaMvAdam abodhayAma | 3 yato'smAkam Adezo bhrAnterazucibhA-
 vAd votpannaH pravajcanAyukto vA na bhavati | 4 kintvIzvareNAsmAn parIkSyA vizvasanIyan mattvA ca yadvat
 susaMvAdo'smAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavebhyo na ruociSamANAH kintvasmadantaHkaraNANAM
 parIkSakAyezvarAya ruociSamANA bhASamahe | 5 vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmeti yUyaM jAnItha ka-
 dApi chalavastreNa lobhaM nAcchAdayAmetyasmin IzvaraH sAKSI vidyate | 6 vayaM khrISTasya preritA iva gau-
 ravAnvitA bhavitum azakSyAma kintu yuSmattaH parasmAd vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAnA
 yuSmanmadhye mRdubhAvA bhUtAvarttAmahi | 7 yathA kAcinmAta svakiyazizUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yu-
 SmAn kAGkSamANA 8 yuSmabhyaM kevalam Izvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svakiyaprANAn api dAtuM
 manobhirabhyalaSama, yato yUyam asmAkaM snehapAtrANYabhavata | 9 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM zramaH
 klezazca yuSmAbhiH smaryate yuSmAkaM ko'pi yad bhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM vayaM divAnizaM pa-
 rizrAmyanto yuSmanmadhya Izvarasya susaMvAdamaghoSayAma | 10 aparajca vizvAsino yuSmAn prati vayaM
 kIdRk pavitratvayathArthatvanirdoSatvAcAriNo'bhavAmetyasmin Izvaro yUyajca sAKSiNa Adhve | 11 aparajca ya-
 dvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM yuSmAkam ekaikaM janam upadiSTavantaH sAntvitavantazca, 12 ya IzvaraH
 svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya ca yuSmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcaraNaya yuSmAn pravarttitavantazceti yUyaM jAnI-
 tha | 13 yasmin samaye yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IzvareNa pratizrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samaye
 tat mAnuSANAM vAkyam na mattvezvarasya vAkyam mattvA gRhItavanta iti kAraNAd vayaM nirantaram Izva-
 raM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Izvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM vizvAsinAM yuSmAkaM madhye tasya guNaH
 prakAzate ca | 14 he bhrAtaraH, khrISTAzritavatya Izvarasya yAH samityo yihUdAdeze santi yUyaM tAsAm anu-
 kAriNo'bhavata, tadbhukta lokAzca yadvad yihUdilokebhyastadvad yUyamapi svajAtIyalokebhyo duHkham ala-
 bhadhvaM | 15 te yihUdiyAH prabhuM yIzuM bhaviSyadvAdinazca hatavanto 'smAn dUrIkRtavantazca, ta IzvarA-
 ya na rocante sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM vipakSA bhavanti ca; 16 aparaM bhinnajAtIyalokAnAM paritrANArthaM
 teSAM madhye susaMvAdaghoSaNAd asmAn pratiSedhanti cetthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarottaraM
 pUrayanti, kintu teSAM antakArI krodhastAn upakramate | 17 he bhrAtaraH manasa nahi kintu vadanena kiya-
 tkAlaM yuSmatto 'smAkaM vicchede jAte vayaM yuSmAkaM mukhani draSTum atyAkAGkSayA bahu yatitava-
 ntaH | 18 dvirekakRtvo vA yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM vizeSataH paulasya mamAbhilASo'bhavat kintu za-
 yatAno 'smAn nivAritavAn | 19 yato'smAkaM kA pratyAZa ko vAnandaH kiM vA zlaghyakirITaM? asmAkaM pra-
 bho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanakAle tatsammukhastha yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviSyatha? 20 yUyam evAsmAkaM gau-
 ravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha |

3 ato'haM yadA sandehaM punaH soDhuM nAzaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara ekAkI sthAtuM nizcitya
 2 svabhrAtaraM khrISTasya susaMvAde sahaAriNajcezvarasya paricArakaM tImathiyam yuSmatsamIpam

apreSayaM | ³ varttamAnaiH klezaiH kasyApi cAJcalyaM yathA na jAyate tathA te tvayA sthirIkriyantAM svakiyadharmmamadhi samAzvAsyantAJceti tam AdizaM | ⁴ vayametAdRze kleze niyukta Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha, yato'smAkam durgati rbhaviSyatIti vayaM yuSmAkam samIpe sthitikAle'pi yuSmAn abodhayAma, tAdRzameva cAbhavat tadapi jAnItha | ⁵ tasmAt parIkSakeNa yuSmAsu parIkSiteSvasmAkam parizramo viphalo bhaviSyatIti bhayaM soDhuM yadAhaM nAzaknuvaM tadA yuSmAkam vizvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNaya tam apreSayaM | ⁶ kintvadhuna tImathiyo yuSmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuSmAkam vizvAsapremaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM jApitavAn vayajca yathA yuSmAn smarAmastathA yUyamapyasmAn sarvvaDA praNayena smaratha draSTum AkAGkSadhve ceti kathitavAn | ⁷ he bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuSmAnadhi vizeSato yuSmAkam klezaduHkhAnyadhi yuSmAkam vizvAsAd asmAkam sAntvanAjAyata; ⁸ yato yUyaM yadi prabhAvavatiSThatha tarhyanena vayam adhuna jIvAmaH | ⁹ vayajcAsmadIyezvarasya sAKSAd yuSmatto jAtena yenaAnandena praphulla bhavAmastasya kRtsnasyAnandasya yogyarUpeNezvaraM dhanyaM vaditum kathaM zakSyAmaH? ¹⁰ vayaM yena yuSmAkam vadanAni draSTum yuSmAkam vizvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate tat siddhikarttujca zakSyAmastAdRzaM varaM divAnizaM prArthayAmahe | ¹¹ asmAkam tAtenezvareNa prabhuna yIzukhrISTena ca yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkam pantha sugamaH kriyatAM | ¹² parasparaM sarvvaMzca prati yuSmAkam prema yuSmAn prati cAsmAkam prema prabhuna varddhyatAM bahuphalaM kriyatAJca | ¹³ aparamasmAkam prabhu rIzukhrISTaH svakiyaiH sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiSyati tadA yUyaM yathasmAkam tAtasyezvarasya sammukhe pavitrataya nirdoSA bhaviSyatha tathA yuSmAkam manAMsi sthirIkriyantAM |

4 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAbhiH kIdRg AcaritavyaM IzvarAya rocitavyajca tadadhyasmatto yA zikSA labdha tadanusArAt punaratizayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIzuna yuSmAn vinIyAdizAmaH | ² yato vayaM prabhuyIzuna kIdRzIrAjJA yuSmAsu samarpitavantastad yUyaM jAnItha | ³ IzvarasyAyam abhilASo yad yuSmAkam pavitratA bhavet, yUyaM vyabhicArAd dUre tiSThata | ⁴ yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH svakiyaM prANadhAraM pavitraM manAjca rakSatu, ⁵ ye ca bhinnajAtIya loka IzvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilASasyAdhInaM na karotu | ⁶ etasmin viSaye ko'pyatyAcArI bhUtvA svabhAtaraM na vajcayatu yato'smAbhiH pUrvvaM yathoktaM pramanIkRtajca tathaiva prabhuretAdRzAnAM karmmaNAM samucitaM phalaM dAsyati | ⁷ yasmAd Izvaro'smAn azucitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitratvAyaivAhUtavAn | ⁸ ato heto ryaH kazcid vAkyametanna gRhIAti sa manuSyam avajAnAtIti nahi yena svakiyatma yuSmadantare samarpitastam Izvaram evAvajAnAti | ⁹ bhrAtRSu premakaraNamadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM yato yUyaM parasparaM premakaraNAyezvarazikSitA loka Adhve | ¹⁰ kRtsne mAkidaniyAdeze ca yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvaMn prati yuSmAbhishat prema prakAzyate tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuSmAn vinayAmahe yUyaM puna rbahutaraM prema prakAzayata | ¹¹ aparaM ye bahiHsthitAsteSAM dRSTigocare yuSmAkam AcaraNaM yat manoramyam bhavet kasyApi vastunazcAbhAvo yuSmAkam yanna bhavet, ¹² etadartHaM yUyam asmatto yAdRzam AdezaM prAptavantastAdRzaM nirvirodhAcAraM karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraizca kAryyaM sAdhayitum yatadhvaM | ¹³ he bhrAtaraH nirAZa anye loka iva yUyaM yanna zocedhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidrAgatAn lokAnadhi yuSmAkam ajJanata mayA nAbhilaSyate | ¹⁴ yIzu rmRtavAn punaruthitavAMz ceti yadi vayaM vizvAsamastarhi yIzum AzritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lokAnapIzvaro'vazyam tena sArddham AneSyati | ¹⁵ yato'haM prabhoro'rvAkyena yuSmAn idaM jApayAmi; asmAkam madhye ye janAH prabhorAgamanaM yAvat jIvanto'vazekSyante te mahAnidritAnAm agragAminona na bhaviSyanti; ¹⁶ yataH prabhuH siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargadUtasyoccaiH zabdenezvarIyatUrIvAdyena ca svayaM svargAd avarokSyati tena khrISTAzritA mRtalokAH prathamam utthAsyanti | ¹⁷ aparam asmAkam madhye ye jIvanto'vazekSyante ta AkAze prabhoH sAKSATkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM meghavAhanena hariSyante; itthajca vayaM sarvvaDA prabhuna sArddhaM sthAsyamaH | ¹⁸ ato yUyam etAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata |

5 he bhrAtaraH, kAIAn samayAMzcAdhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM, ² yato rAtrau yAdRk taskarastAdRk prabho rdinam upasthAsyatIti yUyaM svayameva samyag jAnItha | ³ zAnti rnirvvinghatvajca vidyata iti yadA manava vadiSyanti tadA prasavavedana yadvad garbbhinIm upatiSThati tadvad akasmAd vinAzaStAn upasthAsyati tairuddhAro na lapsyate | ⁴ kintu he bhrAtaraH, yUyam andhakAreNAvRta na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuSmAn na prApsyati | ⁵ sarvve yUyaM dIpteH santAnA divAyazca santAnA bhavatha vayaM nizAvaMzAstimiravaMza vA na bhavAmaH | ⁶ ato 'pare yathA nidrAgatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sacetanaizca bhavitavyaM | ⁷ ye nidrAnti te nizAyameva nidrAnti te ca mattA bhavanti te rajanyameva mattA bhavanti | ⁸ kintu vayaM divasasya vaMza bhavAmaH; ato 'smAbhi rvakSasi pratyayapremarUpaM kavacaM zirasi ca paritrANAzArUpaM zirastraM paridhAya sacetanai rbhavitavyaM | ⁹ yata Izvaro'smAn krodhe na niyujyAsmAkam prabhuna yIzukhrISTena paritrANasyAdhikAre niyuktvAn, ¹⁰ jAgrato nidrAgatA vA vayaM yat tena prabhuna saha jIvAmastadarthaM so'smAkam kRte prANAn tyaktavAn | ¹¹ ataeva yUyaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirIkurudhvaJca | ¹² he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkam madhye ye janAH parizramaM kurvanti prabho rnAmna yuSmAn adhitiSThantyupadizanti ca tAn yUyaM sammadyadhvaM | ¹³ svakarmmahetuna ca premna tAn atIvAdRyadhvamiti mama prArthanA, yUyaM parasparaM ni-

rvirodhA bhavata | ¹⁴ he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn vinayAmahe yUyam avihitAcAriNo lokAn bhartsayadhvaM, kSu-dramanasaH sAntvayata, durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiSNavo bhavata ca | ¹⁵ aparaM kamapi pratya-niSTasya phalam aniSTaM kenApi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mA-navAMzca prati nityaM hitAcAriNo bhavata | ¹⁶ sarvvadAnandata | ¹⁷ nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvaM | ¹⁸ sarvvaviSaye kRtajjatAM svIkurudhvaM yata etadeva khrISTayIzuna yuSmAn prati prakAzitam IzvarAbhimataM | ¹⁹ pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvApayata | ²⁰ IzvarIyAdezaM nAvajAnIta | ²¹ sarvvANi parIkSya yad bhadraM tadeva dhArayata | ²² yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiSThata | ²³ zAntidAyaka IzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn sampUrNatvena pavitrAn karotu, aparam asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuSmAkam AtmAnaH prANAH zarIrANi ca nikhilAni nirddoSatvena rakSyantAM | ²⁴ yo yuSmAn Ahvayati sa vizvasanIyo'taH sa tat sAdhayiSyati | ²⁵ he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM | ²⁶ pavitracumbanena sarvvAn bhrAtRn prati satkurudhvaM | ²⁷ patramidaM sarvveSAM pavitrANAM bhrAtRNAME zrutigocare yuSmAbhiH paThyatAmiti prabho rnAmnA yuSmAn zapayAmi | ²⁸ asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrate yuSmAsu bhUyAt | Amen |

2 Thessalonians

1 paulaH silvAnastImathiyazcetinAmAno vayam asmadiyatAtam IzvaraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTajcAzritAM thi-SalanIkinAM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH | 2 asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAsvanugrahaM zAntijca kriyAstAM | 3 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRte sarvada yathAyogyam Izvarasya dhanyavAdo 'smAbhiH karttavyaH, yato heto ryuSmAkaM vizvAsa uttarottaraM varddhate parasparam ekaikasya prema ca bahuphalaM bhavati | 4 tasmAd yuSmAbhi ryAvanta upadravaklezAH sahyante teSu yad dhe^oryaM yazca vizvAsaH prakAzyate tatKaraNAd vayam IzvarIyasamitiSu yuSmAbhiH zIAghAmahe | 5 taccezvarasya nyAyavicAryasya pramANaM bhavati yato yUyaM yasya kRte duHkhaM sahadhvaM tasyezvarIyarAjyasya yogya bhavatha | 6 yataH svakiyasvargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabho ryIzoH svargAd AgamanakAle yuSmAkaM klezakebhyaH klezena phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhizca 7 klizyamAnebhyo yuSmabhyaM zAntidAnam IzvareNa nyAyyaM bhotsyate; 8 tadAnIm IzvarAnabhijebhyo 'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakebhyaZca lokebhyo jAjvalyamAnena vahninA samucitaM phalaM yIzunA dAsyate; 9 te ca prabho rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAcCa sadAtanavinAzarUpaM daNDaM lapsyante, 10 kintu tasmin dine svakiyapavitrалоkeSu virAjituM yuSmAn aparAMzca sarvAn vizvAsilokAn vismApayitujca sa AgamiSyati yato 'smAkaM pramANe yuSmAbhi rivzvAso'kAri | 11 ato'smAkam Izvaro yuSmAn tasyAhvAnasya yogyan karotu saujanyasya zubhaphalaM vizvAsasya guNajca parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvada yuSmannimittaM kriyate, 12 yatastathA satyasmAkam Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahAd asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmno gauravaM yuSmAsu yuSmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAziSyate |

2 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe 'smAkaM saMsthitijcAdhi vayaM yuSmAn idaM prArthayAmahe^o, 2 prabhestad dinaM prAyeNopasthitam iti yadi kazcid AtmanA vAcA vA patreNa vAsmAkam AdezaM kalpayan yuSmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tena caJcalamanasa udvignAzca na bhavata | 3 kenApi prakAreNa ko'pi yuSmAn na vajcayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalopenopasyAtavyaM, 4 yazca jano vipakSatAM kurvvan sarvasmAd devAt pUjanIyavastuzconnaMsyate svam Izvaramiva darzayan Izvaravad Izvarasya mandira upavekSyati ca tena vinAzapAtreNa pApapuruSeNodetavyaM | 5 yadAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha? 6 samprataM sa yena nivAryate tad yUyaM jAniTha, kintu svasamaye tenodetavyaM | 7 vidharmmasya nigUDho guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivAryati so'dyApi dUrIkRto nAbhvat | 8 tasmin dUrIkRte sa vidharmmyudeSyati kintu prabhu ryIzuH svamukhapavanena taM vidhvaMsayiSyati nijopasthitestejasA vinAzayiSyati ca | 9 zayatAnasya zaktiprakAzanAd vinAzyamAnAnAM madhye sarvvavidhAH parAkrama bhramika Azcaryyakriya lakSaNanyadharmmajAtA sarvvavidhApratAraNA ca tasyopasthiteH phalaM bhaviSyati; 10 yato hetoste paritrANaprAptaye satyadharmmasyanurAgAM na grHItavantastasmAt kAraNAd 11 IzvareNa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM preSitAyAM te mRSAvAkye vizvasiSyanti | 12 yato yAvanto manavAH satyadharmme na vizvasyAdharmmeNa tuSyanti taiH sarvvaIrdaNDabHajanai rbhavitavyaM | 13 he prabhoH priya bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRta Izvarasya dhanyavAdo'smAbhiH sarvada karttavyo yata Izvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanena satyadharmme vizvAsena ca paritrANArthaM yuSmAn varItavan 14 tadarthajcAsmAbhi rghoSitena susaMvAdena yuSmAn AhUyAsmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tejaso'dhikAriNaH kariSyati | 15 ato he bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraizca yAM zikSAM labdhavantastAM kRtsnAM zikSAM dhArayantaH susthira bhavata | 16 asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastAta IzvarazcArthato yo yuSmAsu prema kRtavAn nityAjca sAntvanAm anugraheNottamapratyAzAjca yuSmabhyaM dattavan 17 sa svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAkye satkarmmani ca susthIrkarotu ca |

3 he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM prArthayadhvaM yat prabho rvAkyam yuSmAkaM madhye yathA tathaiVAnyatrApi pracaret mAnyajca bhavet; 2 yacca vayam avivecakebhyo duSTebhyazca lokebhyo rakSAM prApnuyAma yataH sarvveSAM vizvAso na bhavati | 3 kintu prabhu rvizvAsyaH sa eva yuSmAn sthIrIkariSyati duSTasya karAd uddhariSyati ca | 4 yUyam asmAbhi ryad Adizyadhve tat kurutha kariSyatha ceti vizvAso yuSmAnadhi prabhunAsmAkaM jAyate | 5 Izvarasya premni khrISTasya sahiSNutAyAjca prabhuH svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani vinayatu | 6 he bhrAtaraH, asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna vayaM yuSmAn idam AdizAmaH, asmatto yuSmAbhi ryA zikSalambhi tAM vihAya kazcid bhrAtA yadyaviihitAcAraM karoti tarhi yUyam tasmAt pRthag bhavata | 7 yato vayaM yuSmAbhiH katham anukarttavystad yUyaM svayaM jAni-

tha | yuSmAkaM madhye vayam avihitAcAriNo nAbhavAma, ⁸ vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu ko'pi yad asmAbhi rbhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM zrameNa klezena ca divAnizaM kAryyam akurmma | ⁹ atrAsmAkam adhikAro nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkam anukaraNaya yuSmAn dRSTAntaM darzayitum icchantastad akurmma | ¹⁰ yato yena kAryyaM na kriyate tenAhAro'pi na kriyatAmiti vayaM yuSmatsamIpa upasthiti-kAle'pi yuSmAn AdizAma | ¹¹ yuSmanmadhye 'vihitAcAriNaH ke'pi janA vidyante te ca kAryyam akurvvanta Alasyam AcarantItyasmAbhiH zrUyate | ¹² tAdRzAn lokAn asmataprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA vayam idam AdizAma AjjApayAmazca, te zAntabhAvena kAryyaM kurvvantaH svakiyamannaM bhujjatAM | ¹³ aparaM he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sadAcaraNe na klAmyata | ¹⁴ yadi ca kazcidetatpatre likhitAm asmAkam AjjAM na gRhIAti tarhi yUyaM taM mAnuSaM lakSayata tasya saMsargaM tyajata ca tena sa trapiSyate | ¹⁵ kintu taM na zatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva cetayata | ¹⁶ zAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuSmabhyaM zAntiM deyAt | prabhu ryuSmAkaM sarvveSAM saGgI bhUyAt | ¹⁷ namaskAra eSa paulasya mama kareNa likhito'bhUt sarvvasmin patra etanmama cihnam etAdRzairakSarai rmayA likhyate | ¹⁸ asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnu᳚grahaH sarvveSu yuSmAsu bhUyAt | Amen |

1 Timothy

1 asmAkaM trANakartturIzvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAzAbhUmeH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAjJanusArato yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulaH svakiyaM satyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhati | 2 asmAkaM tAta Izvaro'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi anugrahaM dayAM zAntijca kuryyAstAM | 3 mAkidaniyAdeze mama gamanakAle tvam iphiSanagare tiSThan itarazikSA na grahItavyA, ananteSUpAkhyAneSu vaMzAvalliSu ca yuSmAbhi rmano na nivezitavyam 4 iti kAMzcit lokAn yad upadizeretat mayAdiSto'bhavaH, yataH sarvvairetai rvizvAsayuktezvarIyaniSTHa na jAyate kintu vivAdo jAyate | 5 upadezasya tvabhipretaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNena satsaMvedena niSkapaTavizvAsena ca yuktaM prema | 6 kecit janAzca sarvVANYetAni vi-hAya nirarthakakathAnAm anugamanena vipathagAmino'bhavan, 7 yad bhASante yacca nizcinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthopadeSTARo bhavitum icchanti | 8 sA vyavasthA yadi yogyarUpeNa gRhyate tarhyuttamA bhavatIti vayaM jAnImaH | 9 aparaM sA vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bhavati kintvadhArmmiko 'vAdhyo duSTaH pApiSTho 'pavitro 'zuciH pitRhantA mAtRhantA narahantA 10 vezyAgAmI puMmaithunI manuSyavikretA mithyAvAdI mithyAzapathakArI ca sarvveSAmeteSAM viruddhA, 11 tathA saccidAnandezvarasya yo vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdo mayi samarpitastadanuyAyihitopadezasya viparItaM yat kijcid bhavati tadviruddhA sA vyavastheti tadgrAhiNA jAtavyaM | 12 mahyaM zaktidAta yo'smAkaM prabhuH khrISTayIzustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi | 13 yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakazca bhUtvApyahaM tena vizvAsyo 'manye paricArakatve nyayujye ca | tad avizvAsAcaraNam ajJanena mayA kRtamiti hetorahaM tenAnukampito'bhavaM | 14 aparaM khrISTe yIzau vizvAsapremabhyAM sahito'smatprabhoranugraho 'tIva pracuro'bhat | 15 pApinaH paritrAtuM khrISTo yIzu rjagati samavatIrNo'bhavat, eSA katha vizvAsaniyA sarvvai grahaNIyA ca | 16 teSAM pApinAM madhye'haM prathama AsaM kintu ye mAnava anantajIvanaprAptyarthaM tasmin vizvasiSyanti teSAM dRSTante mayi prathame yIzunA khrISTena svakiya kRtsnA cirasahiSNuTA yat prakAzyate tadarthamevAham anukampAM prAptavAn | 17 anAdirakSayo'dRzyo rAjA yo'dvitIyaH sarvvajja Izvarastasya gauravaM mahimA cAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt | Amen | 18 he putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviSyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham enamAdezaM tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yattvaM tai rvAkyairuttamayuddhaM karoSi 19 vizvAsaM satsaMvedaJca dhArayasi ca | anayoH parityAgAt keSAJcid vizvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat | 20 huminAyasikandarau teSAM yau dvaU janau, tau yad dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM zikSete tadarthaM mayA zayatAnasya kare samarpitau |

2 mama prathama Adezo'yaM, prArthanAvinayanivedanadhanyavAdAH karttavyaH, 2 sarvveSAM mAnavaNAM kRte vizeSato vayaM yat zAntatvena nirvvirodhatvena cezcarabhaktiM vinItatvajcAcarantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nRpatInAm uccapadasthAnAjca kRte te karttavyaH | 3 yato'smAkaM tArakasyezvarasya sAKSat tadevottamaM grAhyajca bhavati, 4 sa sarvveSAM mAnavaNAM paritrANaM satyajJanaprAptijcechati | 5 yata eko'dvitIya Izvaro vidyate kijcezvare mAnaveSu caiko 'dviIyo madhyasthaH 6 sa narAvatAraH khrISTo yIzu rvidyate yaH sarvveSAM mukte rmUlyam AtmadAnaM kRtavAn | etena yena pramanEnopayukte samaye prakAzitavyaM, 7 tadghoSayita dUto vizvAse satyadharmme ca bhinnajAtIyanAm upadezakazcAhaM nyayUjye, etadahaM khrISTasya nAmna yathAtathyaM vadAmi nAnRtaM kathayAmi | 8 ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruSaiH krodhasandehau vinA pavitrakarAn uttolya sarvasmin sthAne prArthanA kriyatAM | 9 tadvat nAryyo'pi salajjAH saMyatamanasazca satyo yogyamAcchAdanaM paridadhatu kijca kezasaMskArAiH kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghyaparcchadaizcAtmabhUSaNaM na kurvvatyaH 10 svIkRtezvarabhaktInAM yoSitAM yogyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhUSaNaM kurvvatAM | 11 nArI sampUrNavinItatvena nirvirodhaM zikSatAM | 12 nAryyAH zikSAdAnaM puruSAyAjAdAnaM vAhaM nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvirodhatvam AcaritavyaM | 13 yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sRSTi rbabhUva | 14 kijcAdam bhrAntiyukto nAbhavat yoSideva bhrAntiyukta bhUtvAtyAcAriNI babhUva | 15 tathApi nArIgaNo yadi vizvAse premni pavitratAyAM saMyatamanasi ca tiSThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA paritrANaM prApsyati |

3 yadi kazcid adhyakSapadam AkAGkSate tarhi sa uttamaM karmma lipsata iti satyaM | 2 ato'dhyakSeNAninditenaikasya yoSito bhartrA parimitabhogena saMyatamanasa sabhyenAtithisevakena zikSaNe nipuNena 3 na madyapena na prahArakeNa kintu mRdubhAvena nirvvivAdena nirlobhena 4 svaparivArANAM uttamazAsakena pUrNavinItatvAd vazyanAM santAnANAM niyantrA ca bhavitavyaM | 5 yata AtmaparivArAn zAsituM yo na zaknoti tenezvarasya samitestattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriSyate? 6 aparaM sa garvVito bhUtvA yat zayatAna

iva daNDayogyo na bhavet tadarthaM tena navaziSyeNa na bhavitavyaM | ⁷ yacca nindAyAM zayatAnasya jAle ca na patet tadarthaM tena bahiHsthalokAnAmapi madhye sukhyAtiyuktena bhavitavyaM | ⁸ tadvat paricArakai-rapi vinItai rdvividhavAkyarahitai rbahumadyapAne 'nAsaktai rnirlobhaizca bhavitavyaM, ⁹ nirmmalasaMvede-na ca vizvAsasya nigUDhavAkyam dhAtivyaJca | ¹⁰ agre teSAM parIkSA kriyatAM tataH param anindita bhUtvA te paricaryyAM kurvvantu | ¹¹ aparaM yoSiddhirapi vinItAbhiranapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vizvAsyA-bhizca bhavitavyaM | ¹² paricArakA ekaikayoSito bharttAro bhaveyuH, nijasantAnAnAM parijanAnAJca suzAsa-naM kuryyuzca | ¹³ yataH sA paricaryyA yai rbhadrarUpeNa sAdhyate te zreSThApadaM prApnuvanti khrISTe yi-zau vizvAsena mahotsuka bhavanti ca | ¹⁴ tvAM pratyetatpatralekhanasamaye zIghraM tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAzA mama vidyate | ¹⁵ yadi vA vilambeya tarhIzvarasya gRhe 'rthataH satyadharmmasya stambhabhitti-mUlasvarUpAyAm amarezvarasya samitau tvayA kIdRza AcAraH karttavystat jJAtuM zakSyate | ¹⁶ aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvasvIkRtam Izvarabhaktestat nigUDhavAkyamidam Izvaro mAnavadehe prakAzita AtmanA sa-puNyIkRto dUtaiH sandRSTaH sarvvajAtIyAnAM nikaTe ghoSito jagato vizvAsapAtrIbhUtastejaHprAptaye sva-rgaM nItazceti |

4 pavitra AtmA spaSTam idaM vAkyam vadati caramakAle katipayaloka vahninAGkitatvAt ² kaThoramana-sAM kApaTyAd anRtavAdinAM vivAhaniSedhakAnAM bhakSyavizeSaniSedhakAnAJca ³ bhUtasvarUpANAM zikSAyAM bhramakAtmanAM vAkyeSu ca manAMsi nivezya dharmmAd bhraMziSyante | tAni tu bhakSyANi vi-zvAsinAM svIkRtasatyadharmmANAJca dhanyavAdasahitAya bhogAyezvareNa sasRjire | ⁴ yata IzvareNa yadyat sRSTaM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi ca dhanyavAdena bhujyate tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyam bhavati, ⁵ yata Izvarasya vAkyena prArthanayA ca tat pavitrIbhavati | ⁶ etAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM bhrAtRn jJApayestarhi yIzukhrI-STasyottamH paricArako bhaviSyasi yo vizvAso hitopadezazca tvayA gRhItastadIyavAkyairApyAyisyase ca | ⁷ ya-nyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vRddhayaSitAmeva yogyAni ca tAni tvayA visRjyantAm Izvarabhaktaye yatnaH kri-yatAJca | ⁸ yataH zArIriko yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati kintvIzvarabhaktiraihikapAratrikajIvanayoH pratijjAyu-ktA satI sarvvatra phalada bhavati | ⁹ vAkyametad vizvasanIyAM sarvvai rgrahaNIyAJca vayaJca tadarthameva zrAmyAmo nindAM bhuMjmahe ca | ¹⁰ yato hetoH sarvvamAnavAnAM vizeSato vizvAsinAM trAtA yo'mara Izva-rastasmin vayaM vizvasAmah | ¹¹ tvam etAni vAkyAni pracAraya samupadiza ca | ¹² alavayaSkatvAt kenApyava-jleyo na bhava kintvAIapenAcaraNena premnA sadAtmatvena vizvAsena zucitvena ca vizvAsinAm Adarzo bha-va | ¹³ yAvannAham AgamiSyAmi tAvat tva pAThe cetayane upadeze ca mano nidhatsva | ¹⁴ prACInagaNahastA-rpaNasahitena bhaviSyadvAkyena yaddAnaM tubhyaM vizrANitaM tavAntaHsthe tasmin dAne zithilamanA mA bhava | ¹⁵ eteSu mano nivezaya, eteSu varttasva, itthaJca sarvvaviSaye tava guNavRddhiH prakAzatAM | ¹⁶ sva-smin upadeze ca sAvadhAno bhUtvAvatiSThasva tat kRtvA tvayAtmaparitrANaM zrotRNAJca paritrANaM sAdha-yiSyate |

5 tvaM prACInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnazca bhrAtRniva ² vRddhAH striyazca mAtRniva yu-vatIzca pUrNazucitvena bhaginIriya vinayasva | ³ aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva | ⁴ kasyAZcid vidha-vAya yadi putrAH pautra vA vidyante tarhi te prathamataH svIyaparijanAn sevituM pitroH pratyupakarttuJca zi-kSantAM yatastadevezvarasya sAKSad uttamaM grAhyajca karmma | ⁵ aparaM yA nArI satyavidhavA nAthahInA cAsti sa IzvarasyAzraye tiSThantI divAnizam nivedanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati | ⁶ kintu yA vidhavA su-khabhogAsakta sA jIvatyapi mRta bhavati | ⁷ ataeva tA yad anindita bhaveyUstadartham etAni tvayA nidizya-ntAM | ⁸ yadi kazcit svajAtIyAn lokAn vizeSataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa vizvAsAd bhraSTo 'pyadha-mazca bhavati | ⁹ vidhavAvarge yasya gaNana bhavati tayA SaSTivatsarebhyo nyUnavayaskaya na bhavita-vyaM; aparaM pUrvvam ekasvAmika bhUtvA ¹⁰ sA yat zizupoSaNenAtithisevanena pavitalokAnAM caraNapra-kSAlanena kliSTAnAm upakAreNa sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcaraNena ca satkarmmakaraNAt sukhyAtiprAptA bha-vet tadapyAvazyakaM | ¹¹ kintu yuvatI rvidhavA na gRhAna yataH khrISTasya vaiparItyena tAsAM darpe jAte tA vivAham icchanti | ¹² tasmAcca pUrvvadharmmaM parityajya daNDanIya bhavanti | ¹³ anantaraM tA gRhAd gRhaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM zikSante kevalamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAIapaM parAdhikAracarccAJcApi zi-kSamANA anucitAni vAkyAni bhASante | ¹⁴ ato mameccheyam yuvatyo vidhavA vivAham kurvvatAm apatyava-tyo bhavantu gRhakarmma kurvvatAJcetthaM vipakSAya kimapi nindAdvAraM na dadatu | ¹⁵ yata itaH pUrvvam api kAzcit zayatAnasya pazcAdgAminyo jAtAH | ¹⁶ aparaM vizvAsinyA vizvAsino vA kasyApi parivArANAM ma-dhye yadi vidhavA vidyante tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhAre 'nAropite satyavidhavAnAM prati-pAlanaM karttuM tayA zakyate | ¹⁷ ye prAJcaH samitiM samyag adhitiSThanti vizeSata IzvaravAkyenopadezena ca ye yatnaM vidadhate te dviguNasyAdarasya yogya mAnyantAM | ¹⁸ yasmAt zAstre likhitamidamAste, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyasyaM mA badhAneti, aparamapi kAryyakRd vetanasya yogyo bhavatIti | ¹⁹ dvau trIn vA sAKSiNo vinA kasyAcit prACInasya viruddham abhiyogastvayA na gRhyatAM | ²⁰ aparaM ye pApamAcaranti tAn sarvveSAM samakSaM bhartsayasva tenApareSAMapi bhIti rjaniSyate | ²¹ aham Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTa-sya manonItadivyaUtAnAJca gocare tvAm idam AjJApayAmi tvaM kasyApyanurodhena kimapi na kurvvana vi-nApakSapAtam etAna vidhIn pAlaya | ²² kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkarSIH | parapApAnAJcAMzi mA bhava | svaM zuciM rakSa | ²³ aparaM tavodarapIDAyAH punaH puna durbbalatAyAzca nimittaM kevalaM

toyaM na pivan kijcin madyaM piva | ²⁴ keSAJcit mAnavAnAM pApAni vicArAt pUrvvaM keSAJcit pazcAt prakAzante | ²⁵ tathaiva satkarmmANyapi prakAzante tadanyathA sati pracchannAni sthAtuM na zaknuvanti |

6 yAvanto loka yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te svasvasvAminAM pUrNasamAdarayogyAM manyantAM no ced Izvarasya nAmna upadezasya ca ninda sambhaviSyati | ² yeSAJca svAmino vizvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtRtvAt nAvajJeyAH kintu te karmmaphalabhogino vizvAsinaH priyAzca bhavantIti hetoH sevaniyA eva, tvam etAni zikSaya samupadiza ca | ³ yaH kazcid itarazikSAM karoti, asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya hitavAkyAnIzvarabhakte ryogyAM zikSAJca na svIkaroti ⁴ sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvathA jJAnahInazca vivAdai rvAgyuddhaizca rogayuktazca bhavati | ⁵ tAdRzAd bhAvAd IrSyAvirodhApavAdaduSTAsUyA bhraSTamanasAM satyajJAnahInAnAm IzvarabhaktiM labhopAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lokAnAM vivAdAzca jAyante tAdRzebhyo lokebhyastvaM pRthak tiSTha | ⁶ saMyateccchaya yuktA yezvarabhaktiH sA mahAIAbhopAyo bhavatIti satyaM | ⁷ etajjagatpravezanakAle'smAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAle'pi kimapi netuM na zakSyata iti nizcitaM | ⁸ ataeva khAdyAnyaAcchAdanAni ca prApyAsmAbhiH santuSTai rbhavitavyaM | ⁹ ye tu dhanino bhavituM ceSTante te parIkSAYAm unmathe patanti ye cAbhilASA mAnavAn vinAze narake ca majjayanti tAdRzeSvajJAnAhitAbhilASeSvapi patanti | ¹⁰ yato'rthaspRha sarvveSAM duritAnAM mUlAM bhavati tAmavalambya kecid vizvAsAd abhraMzanta nAnAklezaizca svAn avidhyan | ¹¹ he Izvarasya loka tvam etebhyaH palAyya dharmma Izvarabhakti rvizvAsaH prema sahiSNutA kSantizcaitAnyAcara | ¹² vizvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUto 'bhavaH, bahuSAkSiNAM samakSAJcottamAM pratijJAM svIkRtavAn | ¹³ aparaM sarvveSAM jIvayiturIzvarasya sAKSAd yazca khrISTo yIzuH pantIyapIlAtasya samakSam uttamAM pratijJAM svIkRtavAn tasya sAKSAd ahaM tvAm idam AjJApayAmi | ¹⁴ IzvareNa svasamaye prakAzitavyam asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niSkalaGkatvena nirddoSatvena ca vidhI rakSyatAM | ¹⁵ sa IzvaraH saccidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT, rAjJAM rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhuH, ¹⁶ amaratAya advitIya AkaraH, agamyatejonivAsI, marttyAnAM kenApi na dRSTaH kenApi na dRzyazca | tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM | Amen | ¹⁷ ihaloke ye dhaninaste cittasamunnatiM capale dhane vizvAsajca na kurvvatAM kintu bhogArtham asmabhyaM pracuratvena sarvvadAta ¹⁸ yo'mara Izvarastamin vizvasantu sadAcAraM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanena dhanino sukala dAtArazca bhavantu, ¹⁹ yathA ca satyaM jIvanaM pApnuyustathA pAratrikAm uttamasampadaM saJcinvantveti tvayAdizyantAM | ²⁰ he tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gopaya kAlpanikavidyAya apavitraM pralApaM virodhoktijca tyaja ca, ²¹ yataH katipayA lokAstAM vidyAmavalambya vizvAsAd bhraSTA bhavana | prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt | Amen |

2 Timothy

1 khrISTena yIzunA yA jIvanasya pratijjA tAmadhIzvarasyecchayA yIzoH khrISTasyaikaH preritaH paulo'haM svakIyaM priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyAM prati patraM likhAmi | 2 tAta Izvaro'smAkaM prabhu ryIzu-khrISTazca tvayi prasAdaM dayAM zAntijca kriyAstAM | 3 aham A pUrvvapuruSAt yam IzvaraM pavitramanaSA seve taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahorAtraM prArthanAsamaye tvAM niranantaraM smarAmi | 4 ya-zca vizvAsaH prathame loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unIkInAmikAyAM mAtari cAtiSThat tavAntare'pi ti-SThatIti manye 5 tava taM niSkapaTaM vizvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAzrupAtaM smaran yathAnandena prapha-llo bhaveyaM tadarthaM tava darzanam AkAGkSe | 6 ato heto rmama hastArpaNena labdho ya Izvarasya vara-stvayi vidyate tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi | 7 yata Izvaro'smabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA zaktipremasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn | 8 ataeVAsmAkaM prabhumadhi tasya vandidAsaM mA-madhi ca pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIzvarIyazaktyA susaMvAdasya kRte duHkhasya sahabhAgI bha-va | 9 so'smAn paritrANapAtrAni kRtavAn pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtavAMzca; asmatkarmmahetuneti nahi svIyani-rUpANasya prasAdasya ca kRte tat kRtavAn | sa prasAdaH sRSTeH pUrvvakAle khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyam adAyi, 10 kintvadhunAsmAkaM paritrAtu ryIzoH khrISTasyAgamanena prAkAzata | khrISTo mRtyuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdena ca jIvanam amarataJca prakAzitavAn | 11 tasya ghoSayita dUtazcAnyajAtIyAnAM zikSakazcAhaM niyukto'smi | 12 tasmAt kArANat mamAyaM klezo bhavati tena mama lajjA na jAyate yato'haM yasmin vizvasita-vAn tamavagato'smi mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe rgopanasya zaktistasya vidyata iti nizcitaM jAnAmi | 13 hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarzarUpeNa mattaH zrUtAH khrISTe yIzau vizvAsapremnoH katha dhAraya | 14 aparam asmadantarvAsinA pavitreNAtmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gopaya | 15 AziyAdezIyAH sarve mAM tyaktavanta iti tvAM jAnAsi teSAM madhye phUgillo harmmaginizca vidyete | 16 prabhuranISipharasya parivA-rAn prati kRpAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAyitavAn 17 mama zRGkhalena na trapitvA romAna-gare upasthitisamaye yatnena mAM mRgayitvA mamoddezaM prAptavAn | 18 ato vicAradine sa yathA prabhoH kRpAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdRzaM varaM prabhustasmai deyAt | iphiSanagare'pi sa kati prakArAi rmAm upakRta-vAn tat tvAM samyag vetsi |

2 he mama putra, khrISTayIzuto yo'nugrahastasya balena tvAM balavAn bhava | 2 aparaM bahubhiH sAkSi-bhiH pramANIkRtAM yAM zikSAM zrUtavAnasi tAM vizvAsyeSu parasmai zikSAdAne nipuNeSu ca lokeSu sa-marpaya | 3 tvAM yIzukhrISTasyottamo yoddheva klezaM sahasva | 4 yo yuddhaM karoti sa sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati kintu svaniyojayitre rocituM ceState | 5 aparaM yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyate | 6 aparaM yaH kRSivalaH karmma karoti tena prathamena phalabhAgI-na bhavitavyaM | 7 mayA yaducyate tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati | 8 mama susaMvAdasya vacanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMziyAM mRtagaNamadhyAd utthApitajca yIzuM khrISTaM smara | 9 tatsusaMvAdakArANAd ahaM duSkarmmeva bandhanadazAparyyantaM klezaM bhulje kintvIzvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiSThati | 10 khrISTena yIzunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyate tadabhirucitai rlokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM teSAM nimittaM sarvANyeta'ni sahe | 11 aparam eSA bhArati satyA yadi vayaM tena sArddhaM mriyAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM jIvivyAmaH, yadi ca klezaM sahAmahe tarhi tena sA-rddhaM rAjatvamapi kariSyAmahe | 12 yadi vayaM tam anaGgIkurmmastarhi so 'smAnapyanaGgIkariSyati | 13 yadi vayaM na vizvAsAmastarhi sa vizvAsyastiSThati yataH svam apahnotuM na zaknoti | 14 tvametAni smAra-yan te yathA niSphalaM zrotRNAM bhraMzajanakaM vAgyuddhaM na kuryyastathA prabhoH samakSaM dRDhaM vinIyAdiza | 15 aparaM tvAM Izvarasya sAkSAT svaM parIkSitam anindanIyakarmmakAriNajca satyama-tasya vAkyAnAM sadvibhajane nipuNajca darzayituM yatasva | 16 kintvapavitrA anarthakakatha dUrIkuru yata-stadAlambina uttarottaram adharmme varddhiSyante, 17 teSAJca vAKyaM galitakSatavat kSayavarddhako bhavi-Syati teSAM madhye huminAyaH philItazcetinAmAnau dvau janau satyamAd bhraSTau jAtau, 18 mRtAnAM pu-narutthiti rvyatIteti vadantau keSAJcid vizvAsam utpATayatazca | 19 tathApIzvarasya bhittimUlAM acalaM tiSTha-ti tasmiMzceyaM lipi rmudrAGkitA vidyate | yathA, jAnAti paramezastu svakIyAn sarvvamAnavAn | apagacched adharmmAcca yaH kazcit khrISTanAmakRt | 20 kintu bRhanniketane kevala suvarNamayAni raupyamayAni ca bhAjanAni vidyanta iti tarhi kASThamayAni mRNmayAnyapi vidyante teSAJca kiyanti sammAnAya kiyantapama-nAya ca bhavanti | 21 ato yadi kazcid etAdRzebhyaH svaM pariSkaroti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhoH kAryayogyAM sarvvasatkAryAyopayuktaM sammAnArthakajca bhAjanaM bhaviSyati | 22 yauvanAvasthAyA abhilASastvayA

parityajyantAM dharmmo vizvAsaH prema ye ca zucimanobhiH prabhum uddizya prArthanAM kurvate taiH sArddham aikyabhAvazcaiteSu tvayA yatno vidhIyatAM | ²³ aparaM tvam anarthakAn ajjAnAMzca praznAn vA-gyuddhotpAdakAn jJAtvA dUrIkuru | ²⁴ yataH prabho rdAsena yuddham akarttavyaM kintu sarvvAn prati zAnte-na zikSAdAnecchukena sahiSNunA ca bhavitavyaM, vipakSAzca tena namratvena cetitavyAH | ²⁵ tathA kRte ya-dIzvaraH satyamatasya jJAnArthaM tebhyo manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt, ²⁶ tarhi te yena zayatAne-na nijAbhilASasAdhanAya dhRtAstasya jAlAt cetanAM prApyoddhAraM labdhUM zakSyanti |

3 caramadineSu klezajanakAH samaya upasthAsyantIti jAnIhi | ² yatastAtkAlika loka AtmapremiNo 'rthapre-miNa AtmazlAghino 'bhimanino nindakAH pitroranAjJAgrAhiNaH kRtaghna apavitrAH ³ prItivarjita asa-ndheyA mRSapavAdino 'jitendriyAH pracaNDA bhadradveSiNo ⁴ vizvAsaghAtaka duHsAhasino darpadhmAtA IzvarApremiNaH kintu sukhapremiNo ⁵ bhaktavezAH kintvasvIkRtabhaktiguNA bhaviSyanti; etAdRzAnAM loka-nAM saMmargaM parityaja | ⁶ yato ye janAH pracchannaM gehAn pravizanti pApai rbhAragrasta nAnAvidha-bhilASaizcAlita yAH kAminyo ⁷ nityaM zikSante kintu satyamatasya tattvajjAnaM prAptuM kadAcit na zaknuvanti tA dAsIvad vazIkurvate ca te tAdRza lokAH | ⁸ yAnni ryAmbrizca yathA mUsamaM prati vipakSatvam akuru-tAM tathaiva bhraSTamanaso vizvAsaviSaye 'grAhyAzcaite loka api satyamataM prati vipakSatAM kurvanti | ⁹ kintu te bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviSyanti yatastayo rmUDhata yadvat tadvad eteSAMapi mUDhata sarvvadRzya bhaviSyati | ¹⁰ mamopadezaH ziStatAbhiprAyo vizvAso rdharyyaM prema sahiSNutopadravaH kleza ¹¹ AntiyakhyyAyAm ikaniye IUstrAyAJca mAM prati yadyad aghaTata yAMzcopadravAn aham asahe sarvvametat tvam avagato'si kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm uddhRtavAn | ¹² parantu yAvanto lokAH khrISTena yIzunezva-rabhaktim Acaritum icchanti teSAM sarvveSAM upadravo bhaviSyati | ¹³ aparaM pApiSThAH khalAzca loka bhrA-myanto bhramayantazcottarottaraM duStatvena varddhiSyante | ¹⁴ kintu tvaM yad yad azikSathAH, yacca tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiSTha, yataH kasmAt zikSAM prApto'si tad vetsi; ¹⁵ yAni ca dharmmazAstrAni khrISTe yIzau vizvAsena paritrANaprAptaye tvAM jJAninaM karttuM zaknuvanti tAni tvaM zaizavakAlAd avaga-to'si | ¹⁶ tat sarvvaM zAstram IzvarasyAtmanA dattaM zikSAyai doSabodhAya zodhanAya dharmmavinayAya ca phalayUktaM bhavati ¹⁷ tena cezvarasya loko nipuNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjazca bhavati |

4 Izvarasya gocare yazca yIzuH khrISTaH svIyAgamanakAle svarAjatvena jIvatAM mRtAnAJca lokAnAM vicA-raM kariSyati tasya gocare 'haM tvAm idaM dRDham AjJApayAmi | ² tvaM vAkyAM ghoSaya kAle'kAle cotsu-ko bhava pUrNayA sahiSNutayA zikSayA ca lokAn prabodhaya bhartsaya vinayasva ca | ³ yata etAdRzaH samaya AyAti yasmin loka yathArtham upadezam asahyamAnAH karNakaNDUyanaviziSTA bhUtva nijAbhilASat zikSa-kAn saMgrahISyanti ⁴ satyamatacca zrotrAni nivarttya vipathagAmino bhUtvopAkhyAneSu pravarttiSyante; ⁵ ki-ntu tvaM sarvvaviSaye prabuddho bhava duHkhabhogaM svIkuru susaMvAdapracArakasya karmma sAdhaya nijaparicaryyAM pUrNatvena kuru ca | ⁶ mama prANANAm utsargo bhavati mama prasthAnakAlazcopAtiSThat | ⁷ aham uttamayuddhaM kRtavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM yAvad dhAvitavAn vizvAsajca rakSitavAn | ⁸ zeSaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakSitaM vidyate tacca tasmin mahAdine yathArthavicArakeNa prabhuna mahyaM dAyiSyate kevalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvanto lokAstasyAgamanam AkAGkSante tebhyaH sarvvebhyo 'pi dAyiSyate | ⁹ tvaM tvarayA matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva, ¹⁰ yato dIma aihikasaMsAram IhamAno mAM pa-riyaja thiSalanIkIM gatavAn tathA krISki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn tItazca dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn | ¹¹ kevalo IUko ma-ya sArddhaM vidyate | tvaM mArkaM saGginaM kRtvAgaccha yataH sa paricaryyayA mamopakArI bhaviSyati, ¹² tukhikajcAham iphiSanagaraM preSitavAn | ¹³ yad AcchAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya sannidhau maya nikSiptaM tvamAgamanasamaye tat pustakani ca vizeSatazcarmmagranthAn Anaya | ¹⁴ kAMsyakAraH sikanda-ro mama bahvaniSTaM kRtavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samucitaphalaM dadAtu | ¹⁵ tvamapi tasmAt sAva-dhAnAstiSTha yataH so'smAkAM vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSo jAtaH | ¹⁶ mama prathamapratyuttarasamaye ko'pi mama sahAyo nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryatyajan tAn prati tasya doSasya gaNana na bhUyAt; ¹⁷ kintu prabhu rmama sahAyo 'bhavat yathA ca maya ghoSaNA sAdhyeta bhinnajAtIyAzca sarvve susaMvAdaM zRNuyustathA mahyaM zaktim adadAt tato 'haM siMhasya mukhAd uddhRtaH | ¹⁸ aparaM sarvvasmAd duSkarmmataH pra-bhu rmAm uddhariSyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM netuM mAM tArayiSyati ca | tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhU-yAt | Amen | ¹⁹ tvaM priSkAm Akkilam anISipharasya pariJanAMzca namaskuru | ²⁰ irAstaH karinthanagare 'ti-SThat traphimazca pIDitavAt milItanagare maya vyahIyata | ²¹ tvaM hemantakAlAt pUrsvam AgantuM yata-sva | ubUlaH pUdi riInaH klaudiyA sarvve bhrAtarazca tvAM namaskurvate | ²² prabhu ryIzuH khrISTastava-tmanA saha bhUyAt | yuSmAsvanugraho bhUyAt | Amen |

Titus

1 anantajIvanasyAzAto jAtAyA Izvarabhakte ryogyasya satyamatasya yat tatvajjAnaM yazca vizvAsa IzvarasyAbhirucitalokai rlabhyate tadarthaM ² yIzukhrISTasya prerita Izvarasya dAsaH paulo'haM sAdhAraNavi-zvAsAt mama prakRtaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami | ³ niSkapaTa Izvara AdikaIAt pUrvaM tat jIvanaM pratijjAtavAn svanirUpitasamaye ca ghoSaNaya tat prakAzitavAn | ⁴ mama trAturIzvarasyAjJayA ca tasya ghoSaNaM mayi samarpitam abhUt | asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH paritrAta prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM zAntijca vitaratu | ⁵ tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANi sampUraye rmadIyAdezAcca pratinagaraM prAcIna-gaNAn niyojayestadarthamahaM tvAM krItiyupadvIpe sthApayitvA gatavAn | ⁶ tasmAd yo naro 'nindita ekasyA yoSitaH svAmI vizvAsinAm apacayasyAvAdhyatvasya vA doSeNAliptAnAjca santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa eva yogaH | ⁷ yato hetoradyakSeNezvarasya gRhAdyakSeNevAnindanIyena bhavitavyaM | tena svecchAcAriNA kro-dhinA pAnAsaktena prahArakeNa lobhinA vA na bhavitavyaM ⁸ kintvatithisevakena sallokAnurAgiNA vinItena nyAyyena dhArmmikeNa jitendriyeNa ca bhavitavyaM, ⁹ upadeze ca vizvastaM vAkyAM tena dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthenopadezena lokAn vinetuM vighnakAriNazca niruttarAn karttuM zaknuyAt tad AvazyakaM | ¹⁰ yataste bahavo 'vAdhya anarthakavAkyavAdinaH pravajcakAzca santi vizeSatazchinnatvacAM madhye kecit tAdRza lokAH santi | ¹¹ teSAJca vAgrodha Avazyako yataste kutsitalAbhasyAzayAnucitANI vAkyANI zikSayanto ni-khilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAzayanti | ¹² teSAM svadezIya eko bhaviSyadvAdI vacanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItiyamAnavAH sarvve sadA kApAtyavAdinaH | hiMsrajantusamAnAste 'lasAzcodarabhArataH | | ¹³ sAKSyame-tat tathyaM, ato hetostvaM tAn gADhaM bhartsaya te ca yathA vizvase svastha bhaveyu ¹⁴ ryihUdIyopAkhyA-neSu satyamatabhraSTAnAM mAnavAnAm AjJAsu ca manAMsi na nivezayeyustathAdiza | ¹⁵ zucInAM kRte sar-vvANyeva zucIni bhavanti kintu kalaGkitAnAm avizvAsinAjca kRte zuci kimapi na bhavati yatasteSAM buddha-yaH saMvedAzca kalaGkitAH santi | ¹⁶ Izvarasya jJAnaM te pratijAnanti kintu karmabhastad anaGgIkurvate yataste garhitA anAjJAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNazcAyogyAH santi |

2 yathArthasyopadezasya vAkyANI tvayA kathyantAM ² vizeSataH prAcInaloka yathA prabuddha dhIra vinIta vizvase premni sahiSNutAyAjca svastha bhaveyustadvat ³ prAcInayoSito'pi yathA dharmmayogyam AcA-raM kuryyuH paranindakA bahumadyapAnasya nighnAzca na bhaveyuH ⁴ kintu suzikSAkAriNyaH satya Izvara-sya vAkyAM yat na nindyeta tadarthaM yuvatIH suzIlatAm arthataH patisneham apatyasnehaM ⁵ vinItiM zuci-tvaM gRhiNIItvaM saujanyaM svAminighnAjcaAdizeyustathA tvayA kathyatAM | ⁶ tadvad yUno'pi vinItaye prabo-dhaya | ⁷ tvaJca sarvvaviSaye svaM satkarmmaNAM dRSTAntaM darzaya zikSAyAjcAvikRtatvaM dhIratAM yathA-rthaM ⁸ nirddoSajca vAkyAM prakAzaya tena vipakSo yuSmAkam apavAdasya kimapi chidraM na prApya trapi-Syate | ⁹ dAsAzca yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviSaye tuSTijanakAzca bhaveyuH pratyuttaraM na kuryyuH ¹⁰ kimapi nApahareyuH kintu pUrNAM suvizvastatAM prakAzayeyuriti tAn Adiza | yata evamprakAreNasmakaM trAturIzvarasya zikSA sarvvaviSaye tai rbhUSitavya | ¹¹ yato hetostrANaJanaka IzvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn ¹² sa cAsmAn idaM zikSyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhiIASAMzcAnaGgIkRtya vinItatvena nyAyenezvarabhaktyA cehaloke Ayu ryApayamaH, ¹³ paramasukhasyAzAm arthato 'smAkaM maha-ta Izvarasya trANakarttu ryIzukhrISTasya prabhAvasyodayaM pratIKSamahe | ¹⁴ yataH sa yathAsmAn sarvva-smAd adharmmat mocayitvA nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam ekaM prajAvargaM pAvayet tadartham asmAkaM kRte AtmadAnaM kRtavAn | ¹⁵ etANI bhASasva pUrNasAmarthyena cAdiza prabodhaya ca, ko'pi tvAM nAvamanyatAM |

3 te yathA dezAdhipAnAM zAsakAnAjca nighna AjJAgrAhiNzca sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjAzca bhave-yuH ² kamapi na nindeyu rniivirodhinaH kSantAzca bhaveyuH sarvvAn prati ca pUrNaM mRdutvaM prakA-zayeyuzceti tAn Adiza | ³ yataH pUrvaM vayamapi nirbbodha anAjJAgrAhiNo bhrAnta nAnAbhiIASANAM su-khAnAjca dAseyA duStatverSyAcAriNo ghrNItAH parasparaM dveSiNazcAbhavamaH | ⁴ kintvasmAKaM trAturI-zvarasya yA dayA marttyAnAM prati ca yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAve jAte ⁵ vayam AtmakRtebhyo dharmmakar-mmabhastannahi kintu tasya kRpAtaH punarjanmarUpeNa prakSAlanena pravitrasyAtmano nUtanIkaraNena ca tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH ⁶ sa cAsmAKaM trAtra yIzukhrISTenAsmadupari tam AtmAnaM pracuratvena vRSTavAn | ⁷ itthaM vayaM tasyAnugraheNa sapuNyIbhUya pratyAzayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNo jAtAH | ⁸ vA-kyametad vizvasanIyam ato hetorIzware ye vizvasitavantaste yathA satkarmmaNyanutiSTheyustathA tAn dRDham AjJApayeti mamAbhimataM | tAnyevottamANI mAnavebhyaH phaladANI ca bhavanti | ⁹ mUDhebhyaH

praznavaMzAvalivivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA vitaNDAbhyazca nivarttasva yatastA niSphalA anarthakAzca bhavanti | ¹⁰yo jano bibhitsustam ekavAraM dvirvva prabodhya dUrIkuru, ¹¹yatastAdRzo jano vipathagAmI pApiSTha AtmadoSakazca bhavatIti tvayA jJAyatAM | ¹²yadAham ArttimAM tikhikaM vA tava samIpaM preSayiSyAmi tAdA tvaM nIkapalau mama samIpam AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM zItakAlaM yApayituM matim akArSaM | ¹³vyavasthApakaH sInA ApalluzcaitayoH kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet tadarthaM tau yatnena tvayA visRjyetaM | ¹⁴aparam asmadiyaloka yanniSphalA na bhaveyustadarthaM prayojaniyopakArAyA satkarmmANyanuSThAtuM zikSantAM | ¹⁵mama saGginaH savve tvAM namaskurvate | ye vizvAsAd asmAsu priyante tAn namaSkuru; sarvveSu yuSmAsvanugraho bhUyAt | Amen |

Philemon

¹ khrISTasya yIzo rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA bhrAta ca priyaM sahakAriNaM philImonaM ² priyaM AppiyAM sahasenAm ArkhippaM philImonasya gRhe sthitAM samitijca prati patraM likhataH | ³ asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukurISTazca yuSmAn prati zAntim anugrahajca kriyAstAM | ⁴ prabhuM yIzuM prati sarvAn pavitralokAn prati ca tava premavizvAsayo rvRttAntaM nizamyAhaM ⁵ prArthanAsamaye tava nAmoccarayan nirantaraM mamezvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi | ⁶ asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyate tat sarvaM khrISTaM yIzuM yat prati bhavatIti jJAnAya tava vizvAsamUlikA dAnazIlatA yat saphala bhavet tadaham icchAmi | ⁷ he bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitralokAnAM prANa ApyAyitA abhavan etasmAt tava premnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH santvanA ca jAtaH | ⁸ tvayA yat karttavyaM tat tvAm AjJApayituM yadyapyahaM khrISTenAtIvotsuko bhaveyaM tathApi vRddha ⁹ idAnIM yIzukurISTasya bandidAsazcaivambhUto yaH paulaH so'haM tvAM vinetuM varaM manye | ¹⁰ ataH zRGkhalabaddho'haM yamajanayaM taM madIyatanayam onISimam adhi tvAM vinaye | ¹¹ sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM tava mama copakArI bhavati | ¹² tamevAhaM tava samIpaM preSayAmi, ato madIyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnugRhyatAM | ¹³ susaMvAdasya kRte zRGkhalabaddho'haM paricArakamiva taM svasannidhau varttayitum aicchaM | ¹⁴ kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena na bhUtvA svecchAyAH phalaM bhavet tadarthaM tava sammatiM vinA kimapi karttavyaM nAmanye | ¹⁵ ko jAnAti kSaNakAIArthaM tvattastasya vicchedo'bhavad etasyAyam abhiprAyo yat tvam anantakAIArthaM taM lapsyase ¹⁶ puna rdAsamiva lapsyase tannahi kintu dAsAt zreSThaM mama priyaM tava ca zArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAcca tato'dhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva | ¹⁷ ato heto ryadi mAM sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAmiva tamanugRhANA | ¹⁸ tena yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi dhAryate vA tarhi tat mameti veditvA gaNaya | ¹⁹ ahaM tat parizotsyAmi, etat paulo'haM svahastena likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhAryasi tad vaktuM necchAmi | ²⁰ bho bhrAtaH, prabhoH kRte mama vAjchAM pUraya khrISTasya kRte mama prANAn ApyAyaya | ²¹ tavAjJAgrAhitve vizvasya mayA etat likhyate mayA yaducyate tato'dhikaM tvayA kAriSyata iti jAnAmi | ²² tatkaraNasamaye madarthamapi vAsagRhaM tvayA sajjIkriyatAM yato yuSmAkaM prArthanAnAM phalarUpo vara ivAhaM yuSmabhyaM dAyisye mameti pratyAZa jAyate | ²³ khrISTasya yIzAH kRte mayA saha bandiripAphra ²⁴ mama sahakAriNo mArka AriSTarkho dImA Iukazca tvAM namaskAraM vedayanti | ²⁵ asmAkaM prabho ryIzukurISTasyAnugraho yuSmAkam AtmanA saha bhUyAt | Amen |

Hebrews

1 purA ya Izvaro bhaviSyadvAdibhiH pitRlokebhyo nAnAsamaye nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn 2 sa etasmin ze-
SakAle nijaputreNAsmabhyaM kathitavAn | sa taM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kRtavAn tenaiva ca sarvvaja-
ganti sRSTavAn | 3 sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttizcAsti svIyazaktivAkyena sa-
rvvaM dhatte ca svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArijjanaM kRtvA UrddhvasthAne mahAmahimno dakSiNapArzve
samupaviSTavAn | 4 divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa viziSTanAmno 'dhikArI jAtastathA tebhyo'pi zreSTho jAtaH | 5 yato
dUtAnAM madhye kadAcidIzvreNedaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madIyatanayo 'si tvam adyaiva janito mayA |" puna-
zca "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati |" 6 aparaM jagati svakIyAdvitIyaputrasya puna-
rAnayanakAle tenoktaM, yathA, "Izvarasya sakalai rdUtaireSa eva praNamyatAM |" 7 dUtAn adhi tenedam
uktaM, yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUtAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn | vahnizikhAsvarUpAMzca karoti nijasevakAn | |"
8 kintu putramuddizya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Izvara sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavet | yAthArthyasya bha-
veddaNDo rAjadaNDastvadIyakaH | 9 puNye prema karoSi tvaM kijcAdharmmam RtIyase | tasmAd ya Iza Izaste
sa te mitragaNAdapi | adhikAhlAdatailena secanaM kRtavAn tava | |" 10 punazca, yathA, "he prabho pRthivImU-
lam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA | tathA tvadIyahastena kRtaM gaganamaNDalaM | 11 ime vinaMkSyatastvantu ni-
tyamevAvatiSThase | idantu sakalaM vizvaM saMjariSyati vastravat | 12 saGkocitaM tvayA tattu vastravat pariva-
rtsyate | tvantu nityaM sa evAsI rnirantAstava vatsarAH | |" 13 aparaM dUtAnAM madhye kaH kadAcidIzvreNe-
damuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM | mama dakSiNadigbhAge tAvat tvaM sa-
mupAviza | |" 14 ye paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviSyanti teSAM paricaryyArthaM preSyamANAH sevanakAriNa
AtmAnaH kiM te sarvve dUtA nahi?

2 ato vyaM yad bhramasrotasA nApanIyAmahe tadarthamasmAbhi ryadyad azrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhA-
tavyAni | 2 yato heto dUtaiH kathitaM vAKyaM yadyamogham abhavad yadi ca tallaGghanakAriNe tasyA-
grAhakAya ca sarvvasmai samucitaM daNDam adIyata, 3 tarhyasmAbhistAdRzaM mahAparitrANam avajjAya
kathaM rakSA prApsyate, yat prathamataH prabhunA proktaM tato'smAn yAvat tasya zrotRbhiH sthirIkRtaM,
4 aparaM lakSaNairadbhutakarmmabhi rvidhazaktiprakAzena nijecchAtaH pavitrasyAtmano vibhAgena ca yad
IzvreNa pramANIkRtam abhUt | 5 vyaM tu yasya bhAvirAgyasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat ten divyadUtAnAm
adhInIkRtamiti nahi | 6 kintu kutrApi kazcit pramANam IdRzaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu mAnavo yat sa ni-
tyaM saMsmaryyate tvayA | kiM vA mAnavasantAno yat sa Alocyate tvayA | 7 divyadatagaNebhyaH sa kijcin
nyUnaH kRtastvayA | tejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSitaH | sRSTaM yat te karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutve niyo-
jitaH | 8 caraNAdhazca tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vazIkRtaM | |" tena sarvvaM yasya vazIkRtaM tasyAvazIbhUtaM
kimapi nAvazeSitaM kintvadhunApi vyaM sarvvaNi tasya vazIbhUtAni na pazyAmaH | 9 tathApi divyadUtaga-
Nebhyo yaH kijcin nyUnIkRto'bhavat taM yIzuM mRtyubhogahetostejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSitaM pa-
zyAmaH, yata IzvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvveSAM kRte mRtyum asvadata | 10 aparajca yasmai yena ca kRtsnaM
vastu sRSTaM vidyate bahusantAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAle teSAM paritrANAgrasarasya duHkhabhogena si-
ddhIkaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhvat | 11 yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAzca sarvve ekasmAdevotpanna bhava-
nti, iti hetoH sa tAn bhrAtRn vadituM na lajjate | 12 tena sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyotayiSyAmi te nAma bhrAtRNAM
madhyato mama | parantu samite rmadhye kariSyete te prazaMsanaM | |" 13 punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vizvasya
sthAtAhaM |" punarapi, yathA, "pazyAham apatyAni ca dattAni mahyam IzvarAt |" 14 teSAM apatyAnAM rudhira-
palalaviziSTatvAt so'pi tadvat tadviziSTo'bhUt tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yat sa mRtyubalAdhikAriNaM zayatAnaM
mRtyunA balahInaM kuryyAt 15 ye ca mRtyubhayAd yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighna Asan tAn uddhAryet |
16 sa dUtAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImo vaMzasyaivopakArI bhavati | 17 ato hetoH sa yathA kRpAvAn
prajAnAM pApazodhanArtham IzvaroddezyaviSaye vizvAsyo mahAyAjako bhavet tadarthaM sarvvaviSaye sva-
bhrAtRNAM sadRzIbhavanaM tasyocitam AsIt | 18 yataH sa svayaM parIkSAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhogam ava-
gatastena parIkSAkrAntAn upakarttuM zaknoti |

3 he svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAghinaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dharmmapratijjAya dUto'grasarazca
yo yIzustam AlocadhvaM | 2 mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vizvAsya AsIt, tadvat ayamapi sva-
niyajakasya samIpe vizvAsyo bhavati | 3 parivArAcya yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat
mUsaso'yaM bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati | 4 ekaikasya nivezanasya pariJanAnAM sthApayitA kazcid vi-
dyate yazca sarvvasthApayitA sa Izvara eva | 5 mUsAzca vakSyamANANAM sAKSI bhRtya iva tasya sarvvaparija-

namadhye vizvAsyo'bhavat kintu khrISTastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSa iva | ⁶ vayaM tu yadi vizvAsasyotsAhaM zIghanaJca zeSaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijanA bhavAmaH | ⁷ ato hetoH pavitreNAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha | ⁸ tarhi purA parIkSAyA dine prAntaramadhyataH | madAjJAnigrahasthAne yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA | tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMSi vaH | ⁹ yuSmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkSAM akurvata | kurvadbhi rme'nusandhAnaM tairadRzyanta matkriyAH | catvAriMzatsama yAvat krudhvAhantu tadanvaye | ¹⁰ avAdiSam ime loka bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sadA | mAmakInAni vartmAni parijAnanti no ime | ¹¹ iti hetorahaM kopAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM | prevekSyate janiretai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama | | ¹² he bhrAtaraH sAvadhAna bhavata, amarezvarAt nivarttako yo'vizvAsastadyuktaM duSTAntaHkaraNaM yuSmAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu | ¹³ kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayo vidyate tAvad yuSmanmadhye ko'pi pApasya vajcanayA yat kaThorIkRto na bhavet tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadizata | ¹⁴ yato vayaM khrISTasyAMzino jAtAH kintu prathamavizvAsasya dRDhatvam asmAbhiH zeSaM yAvad amoghaM dhArayitavyaM | ¹⁵ adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha, tarhyAjJAlaGghanasthAne yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA, tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMSi va iti tena yaduktaM, ¹⁶ tadanusArAd ye zrutvA tasya kathAM na gRhItavantaste ke? kiM mUsasA misaradezAd AgatAH sarve loka nahi? ¹⁷ kebhyo vA sa catvAriMzadvarSANi yAvad akrudhyat? pApAM kurvvatAM yeSAM kuNapAH prAntare 'patan kiM tebhyo nahi? ¹⁸ pravekSyate janiretai rna vizrAmasthalaM mameti zapathaH keSAM viruddhaM tenAkAri? kim avizvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi? ¹⁹ ataste tat sthAnaM praveSTum avizvAsAt nAzaknuvan iti vayaM vIkSamahe |

4 aparaM tadvizrAmaprApteH pratijJA yadi tiSThati tarhyasmAkaM kazcit cet tasyAH phalena vajcito bhavet vayam etasmAd bibhImaH | ² yato 'smAkaM samIpe yadvat tadvat teSAM samIpe'pi susaMvAdaH pracArito 'bhavat kintu taiH zrutaM vAkyAM tAn prati niSphalam abhavat, yataste zrotAro vizvAsena sArddhaM tannAmizrayan | ³ tad vizrAmasthAnaM vizvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravizyate yatastenoktaM, "ahaM kopAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM, pravekSyate janiretai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama |" kintu tasya karmmANi jagataH sRSTiKAIAt samAptAni santi | ⁴ yataH kasmiMzcit sthAne saptamaM dinamadhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "IzvaraH saptame dine svakRtebhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyo vizazrAma |" ⁵ kintvetasmin sthAne punastenocyate, yathA, "pravekSyate janiretai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama |" ⁶ phalatastat sthAnaM kaizcit praveSTavyaM kintu ye purA susaMvAdaM zrutavantastairavizvAsAt tanna praviSTam, ⁷ iti hetoH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAle gate'pi pUrvvoktAM vAcAM dAyUdA kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha, tarhi mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMSi vaH |" ⁸ aparaM yihozUyo yadi tAn vyazrAmayiSyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IzvareNa nAkathayiSyata | ⁹ ata Izvarasya prajAbhiH kartavya eko vizrAmastiSThati | ¹⁰ aparam Izvaro yadvat svakRtakarmmabhyo vizazrAma tadvat tasya vizrAmasthAnaM praviSTo jano'pi svakRtakarmmabhyo vizrAmyati | ¹¹ ato vayaM tad vizrAmasthAnaM praveSTuM yatAmahai, tadavizvAsodAharaNena ko'pi na patatu | ¹² Izvarasya vAdo'maraH prabhAvaviziSTazca sarvvasmAd dvidhArakhaGgAdapi tIkSNaH, aparaM prANAtmano rgranthimajjayozca paribhedAya vicchedakArI manasazca saGkalpAnAm abhipretAnAJca vicArakaH | ¹³ aparaM yasya samIpe svIyA svIyA kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgocaraH ko'pi prANI nAsti tasya dRSTau sarvvamevAnAvRtaM prakAzitajcAste | ¹⁴ aparaM ya uccatamaM svargaM praviSTa etAdRza eko vyaktirarthata Izvarasya putro yIzurasmAkaM mahAyAjako'sti, ato heto rvayaM dharmmapratijJAM dRDham AlambAmahai | ¹⁵ asmAkaM yo mahAyAjako 'sti so'smAkaM duHkhai rduHkhito bhavitum azakto nahi kintu pApAM vinA sarvva-viSaye vayamiva parIkSitaH | ¹⁶ ataeva kRpAM grahItuM prayojanIyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAptujca vayam utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM yAmaH |

5 yaH kazcit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kRta IzvaroddezyaviSaye'rthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInAJca dAna niyujyate | ² sa cAjJAnAM bhrAntAnAJca lokAnAM duHkhena duHkhi bhavitum zaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi daurbalyaveSTito bhavati | ³ etasmAt kArANAcca yadvat lokAnAM kRte tadvad AtmakRte'pi pApArthakabalidAnaM tena kartavyaM | ⁴ sa ghoccapadaH svecchataH kenApi na gRhyate kintu hAroNa iva ya IzvareNAHuyate tenaiva gRhyate | ⁵ evamprakAreNa khrISTo'pi mahAyAjakatvaM grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kRtavAn, kintu "madIyatanayo'si tvam adyaiva janito mayeti" vAcAM yastaM bhASitavAn sa eva tasya gauravaM kRtavAn | ⁶ tadvad anyagIte'pIdamuktaM, tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH | ⁷ sa ca dehavAsakAle bahukrandanenAzrupAtena ca mRtyuta uddharaNe samarthasya pituH samIpe punaH punarvinatiM prarthanAJca kRtvA tatphalarUpiNIM zaGkAto rakSAM prApya ca ⁸ yadyapi putro'bhavat tathApi yairaklizyata tairAjJAgrahaNam azikSata | ⁹ itthaM siddhIbhUya nijAjJAgrAHINAM sarvveSAM anantaparitrANasya kArANasvarUpo 'bhavat | ¹⁰ tasmAt sa malkISedakaH zreNIbhukto mahAyAjaka IzvareNAkhyAtaH | ¹¹ tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuSmAbhi rdurgamyAH | ¹² yato yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvat zikSaka bhavitum azakSyata tathApIzvarasya vAkyAnAM yA prathamA varNamAla tAmadhi zikSAprApti ryuSmAkaM punarAvazyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravye nahi kintu dugdhe yuSmAkaM prayojanam Aste | ¹³ yo dugdhapAyI sa zizurevetikArANat dharmmavAkye tatparo nAsti | ¹⁴ kintu sadasadvicAre yeSAM cetAMSi vyavahAreNa zikSitAni tAdRzAnAM siddhalokAnAM kaThoradravyeSu prayojanamasti |

6 vAyAM mRtijanakakarmmabhyo manaHparAvarttanam Izvare vizvAso majjanazikSaNaM hastArpaNaM mRtalokAnAm utthAnam ² anantakAlasthAyivicArAjJA caitaiH punarbhattimUlaM na sthApayantaH khrISTa-viSayakaM prathamopadezaM pazcAtkRtya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma | ³ IzvarasyAnumatya ca tad asmAbhiH kAriSyate | ⁴ ya ekakRtvo dIptimaya bhUtvA svargIyavararasam AsvavitavantaH pavitrasyAtmano'Mzino jAtA ⁵ Izvarasya suvAkyaM bhAvikAlasya zaktijcAsvavitavantazca te bhraSTvA yadi ⁶ svamanobhirIzvarasya putraM punaH kruze ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvate ca tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInIkarttuM ko'pi na zaknoti | ⁷ yato yA bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH patitaM vRSTiM pivati tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iSTAni zAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IzvarAd AziSaM prAptA | ⁸ kintu yA bhUmi rgokSurakaNTakavRkSan utpAdayati sA na grAhyA zApArhA ca zeSe tasyA dAho bhaviSyati | ⁹ he priyatamaH, yadyapi vayam etAdRzaM vAkyaM bhASamahe tathApi yUyaM tata utkRSTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAzcAdhva iti vizvasAmaH | ¹⁰ yato yuSmAbhiH pavitralokAnAM ya upakAro 'kAri kriyate ca tenezvarasya nAmne prakAzitaM prema zramajca vismarttum Izvaro'nyAyakArI na bhavati | ¹¹ aparaM yuSmAkam ekaiko jano yat pratyAzApUraNArthaM zeSaM yAvat tameva yatnaM prakAzayedityaham icchAmi | ¹² ataH zithiLA na bhavata kintu ye vizvAsena sahiSNutayA ca pratijjAnAM phalAdhikAriNo jAtAsteSAM anugAmino bhavata | ¹³ Izvaro yadA ibrAhIme pratyajAnAt tadA zreSThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmna zapathaM karttuM nAzaknot, ato hetoH svanAmna zapathaM kRtvA tenoktaM yathA, ¹⁴ "satiyam ahaM tvAm AziSaM gadiSyami tavAnvayAM varddhayiSyami ca |" ¹⁵ anena prakAreNa sa sahiSNutAM vidhaya tasyAH pratyAzAyAH phalaM labdhavan | ¹⁶ atha mAnavAH zreSThasya kasyacit nAmna zapante, zapathazca pramANArthaM teSAM sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati | ¹⁷ ityasmIn IzvaraH pratijjAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNaya amoghatAM bAhulyato darzayitumicchan zapathena svapratijjAM sthirIkRtvAn | ¹⁸ ataeva yasmin anRtakathanam Izvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdRzenAcalena viSayadvayena sammukhastharakSasthalasya prAptaye palAyitAnAm asmAkAM sudRDhA sAntvanA jAyate | ¹⁹ sA pratyAzAsmAkAM manonaukAyA acalo laGgaro bhUtvA vicchedakavastrasyAbhyantaram praviSTA | ²⁰ tatraivAsmAkam agrasaro yIzuH pravizya malkISedakaH zreNyAM nityasthAyI yAjako'bhavat |

7 zAlamasya rAjA sarvvoparisthasyezvarasya yAjakazca san yo nRpatInAM mArANat pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM sAKsAtkRtyAziSaM gaditavan, ² yasmai cebrAhIm sarvvadvayANAM dazamAMzaM dattavan sa malkISedak svanAmno'rthena prathamato dharmmarAjah pazcAt zAlamasya rAjArthataH zAntirAjo bhavati | ³ aparaM tasya pitA mAta vAmzasya nirNaya AyuSa Arambho jIvanasya zeSazcaiteSAM abhAvo bhavati, itthaM sa Izvaraputrasya sadRzIkRtaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiSThati | ⁴ ataevAsmAkAM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm yasmai luThitadvayANAM dazamAMzaM dattavan sa kIdRk mahAn tad Alocayata | ⁵ yAjakatvaprAptA leveH santAnA vyavasthAnusAreNa lokebhyo'rthata ibrAhImo jAtebhyaH svIyabhrAtRbhyo dazamAMzagrahaNasyAdezaM labdhavantaH | ⁶ kintvasau yadyapi teSAM vaMzAt notpannastathApIbrAhImo dazamAMzaM gRhItavan pratijjAnAm adhikAriNam AziSaM gaditavAMzca | ⁷ aparaM yaH zreyAn sa kSudratarAyAziSaM dadAtItyatra ko'pi sandeho nAsti | ⁸ aparam idAnIM ye dazamAMzaM gRhInti te mRtyoradhIna mAnavAH kintu tadAnIM yo gRhItavan sa jIvatItipramANaprAptA | ⁹ aparaM dazamAMzagrAhI levirapIbrAhImdvArA dazamAMzaM dattavan etadapi kathayitum zakyate | ¹⁰ yato yadA malkISedak tasya pitaraM sAKsAt kRtvAn tadAnIM sa leviH pitururasyAsIt | ¹¹ aparaM yasya sambandhe lokA vyavasthAM labdhavantastena levIyayAjakavargeNa yadi siddhiH samabhaviSyat tarhi hAroNasya zreNyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyezvareNa malkISedakaH zreNyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyotthApanaM kuta Avazyakam abhaviSyat? ¹² yato yAjakavargasya vinimayena sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayo jAyate | ¹³ aparaM tad vAkyaM yasyoddezyAM so'pareNa vaMzena saMyuktA'sti tasya vaMzasya ca ko'pi kadApi vedyAH karmma na kRtvAn | ¹⁴ vastutastu yaM vaMzamadhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavan tasmin yihUdAvaMze'smAkAM prabhu rjanma gRhItavan iti suspaSTaM | ¹⁵ tasya spaSTataram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkISedakaH sAdRzyavatApareNa tAdRzena yAjakenodetavyaM, ¹⁶ yasya nirUpaNaM zarIrasambandhIyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakSayajIvanayuktayA zakyA bhavati | ¹⁷ yata Izvara idaM sAKsyaM dattavan, yathA, "tvAm malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH |" ¹⁸ anenAgravarttino vidhe durbbalatAyA niSphalatAyAzca hetorarthato vyavasthAyA kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihetostasya lopo bhavati | ¹⁹ yayA ca vayam Izvarasya nikaTavarttino bhavAma etAdRzI zreSThapratyAzA saMsthApyate | ²⁰ aparaM yIzuH zapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa zreSThaniyamasya madhyastho jAtaH | ²¹ yataste zapathaM vinA yAjaka jAtAH kintvasau zapathena jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA, ²² "parameza idaM zepe na ca tasmAnnivartsyate | tvAm malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH |" ²³ te ca bahavo yAjaka abhavan yataste mRtyunA nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH, ²⁴ kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyaM | ²⁵ tato heto rye mAnavAstenezvarasya sannidhiM gacchanti tAn sa zeSaM yAvat paritrAtuM zaknoti yatasteSAM kRte prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati | ²⁶ aparam asmAkAM tAdRzamaH yAjakasya prayojanamAsId yaH pavitro 'hiMsako niSkalaGkaH pApibhyo bhinnaH svargAdapyuccIkRtazca syAt | ²⁷ aparaM mahAyAjakanAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kRte tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kRte balidAnasya prayojanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kRtvA tad ekakRtvastena sampAdi-

taM | ²⁸ yato vyavasthaya ye mahAyAjaka nirUpyante te daurbalyayukta mAnavAH kintu vyavasthAtaH param zaphathayuktena vAkyena yo mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so 'nantakAIArthaM siddhaH putra eva |

8 kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro'yam asmAkam etAdRza eko mahAyAjako'sti yaH svarge mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvo samupaviSTavAn ² yacca dUSyaM na manujaiH kintvIzvaraNa sthApi-taM tasya satyadUSyasya pavitravastUnAjca sevakaH sa bhavati | ³ yata ekaiko mahAyAjako naivedyAnAM balI-nAjca dAne niyujyate, ato hetoretasyApi kijcid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvazyakaM | ⁴ kijca sa yadi pRthivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviSyat, yato ye vyavasthAnusArAt naivedyAni dadatyetAdRza yAjaka vidyante | ⁵ te tu svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntena chAyaya ca sevAmanutiSThanti yato mUsasi dUSyaM sAdhayitum udyate sa-tIzvarastadeva tamAdiSTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhehi girau tvAM yadyannidarzanaM darzi-taM tadvat sarvvaNI tvaya kriyantAM |" ⁶ kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt zreSThaM sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa zreSThapratijjAbhiH sthApitasya zreSThaniyamasya madhyastho'bhavat | ⁷ sa prathamam niyamo yadi nirddo-So'bhaviSyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayojanaM nAbhaviSyat | ⁸ kintu sa doSamAropayan tebhyah kathayati, yathA, "paramezvara idaM bhASate pazya yasmin samaye'ham isrAyelavaMzena yihUdAvaMzena ca sArddham ekaM navInaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmyetAdRzaH samaya AyAti | ⁹ paramezvaro'paramapi kathaya-ti teSAM pUrvvapuruSANAM misaradezAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dine'haM teSAM karaM dhRtvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn taddinasya niyamAnusAreNa nahi yatastai rmama niyame laGghite'haM tAn prati cintAM nAkaravaM | ¹⁰ kintu paramezvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyelavaMzIyaiH sArddham imaM niya-maM sthirIkariSyAmi, teSAM citte mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi teSAM hRtpatre ca tAn lekhiSyAmi, aparama-haM teSAM Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca mama loka bhaviSyanti | ¹¹ aparaM tvaM paramezvaraM jAnIhItivAkyena teSAmekaiko janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtarajca puna rna zikSayiSyati yata AkSudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvve mAM jJAsyanti | ¹² yato hetorahaM teSAM adharman kSamiSye teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smariSyAmi |" ¹³ anena taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditva sa prathamam niyamaM purAtanI-kRtavAn; yacca purAtanaM jIrnAjca jAtaM tasya lopo nikaTo 'bhavat |

9 sa prathamam niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItibhiraihipavitrasthAnena ca viziSTa AsIt | ² yato dUSyame-kaM niramIyata tasya prathamakoSThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dIpavRkSo bhajanAsanaM darzanIyapUpAnAM zreNI cAsIt | ³ tatpazcAd dvitIyAyAstiraSkariNyA abhyantare 'tipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM koSThamAsIt, ⁴ tatra ca suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNDita niyamamaJJUSA cAsIt tanma-dhye mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya majjaritadandastakSitau niyamaprastarau, ⁵ tadupari ca karuNAsa-ne chAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm, eteSAM vizeSavRttAntakathanAya nAyam samayaH | ⁶ eteSvIdRk nirmmiteSu yAjaka IzvarasevAm anutiSThanato dUSyasya prathamakoSThaM nityaM pravizanti | ⁷ kintu dvitI-yaM koSThaM prativarSam ekakRtva ekAkinA mahAyAjakena pravizyate kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm ajJAna-kRtapApAnAjca nimittam utsarjanIyaM rudhiram anAdAya tena na pravizyate | ⁸ ityanena pavitra AtMa yat jJA-payati tadidaM tat prathamam dUSyaM yAvat tiSThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmI panthA aprakAzitasti-SThati | ⁹ tacca dUSyaM varttamAnasamayasya dRSTAntaH, yato hetoH sAmprataM saMzodhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sevAkAriNo mAnasikasiddhikaraNe'samarthAbhiH ¹⁰ kevalaM khAdyapeyeSu vivi-dhamajjaneSu ca zArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivedyAni balidAnAni ca bhavanti | ¹¹ aparaM bhAvimaGgalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrISTa upasthAyAhastanirmmitenArthata etatsRSTe rbahirbhUtena zreSThena siddhena ca dU-SyeNa gatva ¹² chAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyai kakRtva eva mahApavitra-sthAnaM pravizyanantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn | ¹³ vRSachAgAnAM rudhireNa gavIbhasmanaH prakSepe-na ca yadyazucilokAH zArIrizucitvAya pUyante, ¹⁴ tarhi kiM manyadhve yaH sadAtanenAtmanA niSkalaGkabalimiva svamevezvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrISTasya rudhireNa yuSmAkAM manAMsyamarezvarasya sevAyai kiM mRtyujanakebhyaH karmabhya na pavitrIkAriSyante? ¹⁵ sa nUtananiamasya madhyastho'bhavat tasyAbhi-prAyo'yaM yat prathamaniyamalaGghanarUpapApebhya mRtyunA muktau jAtAyAm AhUtaloka anantakAlIya-sampadaH pratijjAphalaM labheran | ¹⁶ yatra niyamo bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmRtyunA bhavita-vyaM | ¹⁷ yato hatena balinA niyamaH sthirIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat niyamo nira-rthakastiSThati | ¹⁸ tasmAt sa pUrvvaniamo'pi rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH | ¹⁹ phalataH sarvvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvva AjJAH kathayitva mUsa jalena sindUravarNalomnA eSovatrNena ca sArddham go-vatsAnAM chAgAnAjca rudhiraM gRhItva granthe sarvvalokeSu ca prakSipya babhASe, ²⁰ yuSmAn adhIzvaro yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhirametat | ²¹ tadvat sa dUSye'pi sevArthakeSu sarvvpAtreSu ca rudhiraM prakSiptavAn | ²² aparaM vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyazaH sarvvaNI rudhireNa pariSkriyante rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamocanaM na bhavati ca | ²³ aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntasteSAM etaiH pAvanam Avazyakam AsIt kintu sAkSAT svargIyavastUnAm etebhyaH zreSThe ²⁴ rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvazyakaM | ²⁴ yataH khrISTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dRSTAntarUpaM hastakRtaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviSTavAn kintvasmannimittam idA-nIm Izvarasya sAKSad upasthAtuM svargameva praviSTaH | ²⁵ yathA ca mahAyAjakaH prativarSaM parazoNita-mAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizati tathA khrISTena punaH punarAtmotsargo na kartavyaH, ²⁶ kartavye sati jagataH sRSTikAlamArabhya bahuvAraM tasya mRtyubhoga Avazyako'bhavat; kintvidAnIM sa Atmotsarge-

Na pApanAzArtham ekakRtvo jagataH zeSakAle pracakAze | ²⁷ aparaM yathA mAnuSasyaikakRtvo maraNAM tat pazcAd vicAro nirUpito'sti, ²⁸ tadvat khrISTo'pi bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpeNaikakRtva utsasRje, aparaM dvitIyavARA pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM pratIkSante teSAM paritrANArthaM darzanaM dAsyati |

10 vyavasthA bhaviSyanmaGgalANAM chAyAsvarUpA na ca vastUnAM mUrttisvarUpA tato heto rnityaM dIyamAnairekavidhai rvarSikabalibhiH zaraNagatalokAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na zaknoti | ² yadyaza-kSyat tarhi teSAM balInAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiSyata? yataH sevAkAriSvekakRtvaH pavitrIbhUteSu teSAM ko'pi pApabodhaH puna rnAbhaviSyat | ³ kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApANAM smAraNaM jAyate | ⁴ yato vRSANAM chAgANAM vA rudhireNa pApamocanaM na sambhavati | ⁵ etatkArANat khrISTena jagat pravizyeda-ucyate, yathA, "neSTvA baliM na naivedyaM deho me nirmmitastvayA | ⁶ na ca tvAM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnaI rVA pratuSyasi | ⁷ avAdiSaM tadaivAhaM pazya kurvve samAgamaM | dharmmagranthasya sarge me vidyate likhitA kathA | Iza mano'bhilASaste mayA sampUrayiSyate |" ⁸ ityasmIn prathamato yeSAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tenedamuktaM yathA, balinaivedyahavyANI pApaghnaIcopacArakAM, nemANI vAjchasi tvAM hi na caiteSu pratuSyasi | ⁹ tataH paraM tenoktaM yathA, "pazya mano'bhilASaM te karttuM kurvve samAgamaM;" dvitIyam etad vAKyaM sthirIkarttuM sa prathamaM lumpati | ¹⁰ tena mano'bhilASeNa ca vAyAM yIzukhrISTasyaikakRtvaH svazarIrotsargAt pavitrIkRta abhavAma | ¹¹ aparam ekaiko yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanam kurvvan yaizca pApANI nAzayitUM kadApi na zakyante tAdRzAn ekarUpAn balIn punaH punarutsRjan tiSThati | ¹² kintvasau pApanAzakam ekaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Izvarasya dakSiNa upavizya ¹³ yAvat tasya zatravastasya pAdapIThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIkSamANastiSThati | ¹⁴ yata ekena balidAnena so'nantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lokAn sAdhitavan | ¹⁵ etasmin pavitra AtmApysmAKaM pakSe pramanAyati ¹⁶ "yato hetostaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmIti prathamata ukTvA paramezvareNedaM kathitaM, teSAM citte mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi teSAM manaHsu ca tAn lekhiSyAmi ca, ¹⁷ aparajca teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smAriSyAmi |" ¹⁸ kintu yatra pApamocanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati | ¹⁹ ato he bhrAtaraH, yIzo rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapravezAyasmAKam utsAho bhavati, ²⁰ yataH so'smadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svazarIreNa navInAM jIvanayuktaIcaikaM panthANaM nirmmitavan, ²¹ aparajcezvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSa eko mahAyAjako'smAKamasti | ²² ato heterasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaranai rdRDhavizvAsaiH pApabodhAt prakSAlitamanobhi nrirmmalajale snAtazarIraizcezvaram upAgatya pratyAzAyAH pratijJA nizcala dhArayitavyA | ²³ yato yastAm aGgIkRtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH | ²⁴ aparam premni satkriyAsu caikaikasyotsAhavRddhyartham asmAbhiH parasparaM mantrayitavyaM | ²⁵ aparam katipayaloka yathA kurvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam upadeSTavyajca yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaraM nikaTavartti bhavatiIti yuSmAbhi rdRzyate | ²⁶ satyamatasya jJanaprApteH paraM yadi vAyAM svaMcchaya pApAcARA kurmmastarhi pApANAM kRte 'nyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvaziSyate ²⁷ kintu vicArasya bhayanaka pratIkSA ripunAzakAnalasya tApazcAvaziSyate | ²⁸ yaH kazcit mUsaso vyavasthAm avamanyate sa dayAM vinA dvayostisRNAM vA sAKSiNAM pramanena hanyate, ²⁹ tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Izvarasya putram avajAnAti yena ca pavitrIkRto 'bhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakarAm AtmANam apamanyate ca, sa kiyanmahAghorataradaNDasya yogyo bhaviSyati? ³⁰ yataH paramezvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM |" punarapi, "tadA vicArayiSyante parezena nijAH prajAH |" idaM yaH kathitavan taM vAyAM jAnImaH | ³¹ amarezvarasya karayoH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM | ³² he bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinANI smarata yatastadANIM yUYAM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgramaM sahamAna ekato nindAklezaiH kautukIkRta abhavata, ³³ anyatazca tadbhoginAM samAMzino 'bhavata | ³⁴ yUYAM mama bandhanasya duHkhena duHkhino 'bhavata, yuSmAKam uttamA nityA ca sampattiH sarge vidyata iti jJatvA sANandaM sarvasvasyApaharaNam asahadhvajca | ³⁵ ataeva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuSmAKam utsAhaM na parityajata | ³⁶ yato yUYAM yenezvarasyecchAM pAlayitvA pratijJAyAH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuSmAbhi rdhairryAvalambanaM karttavyaM | ³⁷ yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiSyati na ca vilambiSyate | ³⁸ "puNyavan jano vizvAsena jIviSyati kintu yadi nivarttate tarhi mama manastasmin na toSaM yAsyati |" ³⁹ kintu vAyAM vinAzajanikAM dharmmat nivRttiM na kurvVANA AtmanaH paritrANaya vizvAsaM kurvVamahe |

11 vizvAsa AzaMsitANAM nizcayaH, adRzyANAM viSayANAM darzanaM bhavati | ² tena vizvAsena prAJco lokAH prAmANYaM prAptavantaH | ³ aparam Izvarasya vAKyena jagantyasRjyanta, dRSTavastUni ca pratyakSavastubhyo nodapadyantaitad vAyAM vizvAsena budhyamahe | ⁴ vizvAsena hAbil Izvaramuddizya kAbilaH zreSThaM balidAnaM kRtavAn tasmAccezvareNa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANE datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramanAM labdhavan tena vizvAsena ca sa mRtaH san adyApi bhASate | ⁵ vizvAsena hanok yathA mRtyuM na pazyet tathA lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyoddezazca kenApi na prApi yata IzvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavan, tatpramanAMidaM tasya lokAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvam sa Izvaraya rocitavan iti pramanAM prAptavan | ⁶ kintu vizvAsaM vinA ko'pIzvaraya rocituM na zaknoti yata Izvaro'sti svAnveSilokebhyah puraskARA dadAti cetikathAyAm IzvarazaraNagataI rvizvasitavyaM | ⁷ aparam tadANIM yAnyadRzyAnyAsan tAnIzvareNAdiSTaH san noho vizvAsena bhItvA svaparijanANAM rakSArthaM potaM nirmmitavan tena ca jagajjanANAM doSan darzitavan vizvAsat la-

bhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva ca | ⁸ vizvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san AjjAM gRhItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhika-rastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt | ⁹ vizvAsena sa prati-jjAte deze paradezavat pravasan tasyAH pratijjAyAH samAnAMzibhyAm ishAkA yAkUba ca saha dUSyavAsya-bhavat | ¹⁰ yasmAt sa IzvareNa nirmmitaM sthApitaJca bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM pratyaiKsata | ¹¹ aparajca vi-zvAsena sArA vayotikrAntA santyapi garbhadhArANaya zaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratijjAkAri-NaM vizvAsyam amanyata | ¹² tato heto rmRtakalpAd ekasmAt janAd AkAzIyanakSatrANiVa gaNanAtItAH samu-dratIrastrasikata iva cAsaMkhyA lokA utpedire | ¹³ ete sarvve pratijjAyAH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM dUrAt tAni nirIkSya vanditvA ca, pRthivyAM vAyAM videzinaH pravAsinazcAsmaha iti svIkRtya vizvAsena prANAn tatyajuH | ¹⁴ ye tu janA itthaM kathayanti taiH paitRkadezo 'smAbhiraNviSyata iti prakAzyate | ¹⁵ te yasmAd dezAt nirgatA-staM yadyasmariSyAn tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta | ¹⁶ kintu te sarvvotkrSTam arthataH svargI-yaM dezam AkAGkSanti tasmAd IzvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnasteSAM Izvara iti nAma gRhItavAn yataH sa teSAM kRte nagaramekaM samstHapitavAn | ¹⁷ aparam ibrAhImaH parIkSAYAM jAtAyAM sa vizvAseneshAkam utsasa-rja, ¹⁸ vastuta ishAki tava vaMzo vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam advitIyaM putraM pratijjAprAptaH sa utsasarja | ¹⁹ yata Izvaro mRtAnapuyutthApayitUM zaknotIti sa mene tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lebhe | ²⁰ apa-ram ishAk vizvAsena yAkUb eSava ca bhAviviSayAnadhyAziSaM dadau | ²¹ aparaM yAkUb maraNakAle vizvAse-na yUSaphaH putrayorekaikasmai janAyAziSaM dadau yaSTyA agrabhAge samAlambya praNanAma ca | ²² apa-ram yUSaph caramakAle vizvAsenesrAyelvaMzIyanAM misaradezAd bahirgamanasya vAcAM jagAda nijAstHini cAdhi samAdideza | ²³ navajAto mUsAzca vizvAsAt trAṅṅin mAsAn svapitRbhyAm agopyata yatastau svazizUM paramasundaraM dRSTavantau rAjAjJAJca na zaGkitavantau | ²⁴ aparaM vAyahPrApto mUsA vizvAsAt phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nAGgIcakAra | ²⁵ yataH sa kSAnikAt pApajasukhabhogAd Izvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM du-HkhabhogaM vavre | ²⁶ tathA misaradezIyanidhibhyaH khrISTanimittAM nindAM mahatIM sampattiM mene ya-to hetoH sa puraskAradAnam apaikSata | ²⁷ aparaM sa vizvAsena rAjJaH krodhAt na bhItvA misaradezaM parita-tyAja, yatastenAdRzyaM vIkSamANeneva dhairyam Alambi | ²⁸ aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat svIyalokAn na sprZet tadarthaM sa vizvAsena nistAraparvvIyabalicchedanaM rudhirasecanajcAnuSThitAvAn | ²⁹ apa-ram te vizvAsAt sthaleneva sUphsAgareNa jagmuH kintu misrIyalokAstat karttum upakramya toyeSu mama-jjuH | ³⁰ aparajca vizvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirIhoH prAcIrasya pradakSiNe kRte tat nipapAta | ³¹ vizvAsAd rAhabnAmika vezyApi prItya cArAn anugRhyAvizvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAza | ³² adhikaM kiM kathayiSyAmi? gidiyono bArakaH zimzono yiptaho dAyUd zimUyelo bhaviSyadvAdinazcaiteSAM vRttAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvo bhaviSyati | ³³ vizvAsAt te rAjyAni vazIkRtavanto dharmmakarmmANi sAdhitavantaH pratijjAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavanto ³⁴ vahnerdAhaM nirvvApitavantaH khaGgadhArAd rakSAM prAptavanto daurbbalye sabalIkRta yuddhe parAkramiNo jAtAH pareSAM sainyAni davayitavantazca | ³⁵ yoSitaH punarutthAnena mRtAn AtmajAn lebhire, apare ca zreSThotthAnasya prApterAzayA rakSAM agRhI-tvA tADanena mRtavantaH | ³⁶ apare tiraskArAiH kazAbhi rbandhanaiH kAraya ca parIkSitAH | ³⁷ bahavazca pra-starAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rVA vidIrNA yantraI rVA kliSTAH khaGgadhArAi rVA vyApAditAH | te meSANAM chAgAnAM vA carmmANi paridhAya dInAH pIDitA duHkhArttAzcAbhrAmyan | ³⁸ saMsAro yeSAM ayogyaste ni-rjanastHaneSu parvvateSu gahvareSu pRthivyAzchidreSu ca paryyaTan | ³⁹ etaiH sarvvai rvizvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratijjAyAH phalaM na prApi | ⁴⁰ yataste yathAsmAn vinA siddhA na bhaveyustathaivezvareNAsma-kAM kRte zreSThataraM kimapi nirdidize |

12 ato hetoretAvatsAkSimeghai rveSTitAH santo vayamapi sarvvabhAram AzubAdhakaM pApajca nikSipyA-smAkaM gamanAya nirUpite mArge dhairyena dhAvAma | ² yazcAsmAKaM vizvAsasyAgresaraH siddhi-karttA cAsti taM yIzUM vIkSamahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamAnaM tucchi-kRtya kruzasya yAtanAM soDhavAn IzvarIyasiMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzve samupaviSTavAMzca | ³ yaH pApi-bhiH svaviruddham etAdRzaM vaiparItyaM soDhavAn tam Alocayata tena yUyaM svamanaHsu zrAntAH klAntA-zca na bhaviSyatha | ⁴ yUyaM pApena saha yudhyanto'dyApi zoNitavyayaparyyantaM pratirodhaM nAkuruta | ⁵ tathA ca putrAn pratIva yuSmAn prati ya upadeza uktastaM kiM vismRtavantaH? "parezena kRtAM zAstiM he matputra na tucchaya | tena saMbhartsitazcApi naiva klAmya kadAcana | ⁶ parezaH prIyate yasmin tasmai za-stiM dadAti yat | yantu putraM sa gRhIAti tameva praharatyapi | " ⁷ yadi yUyaM zAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIzvaraH putrairiva yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai zAstiM na dadAti tAdRzaH putraH kaH? ⁸ sarvve yasyAH zAsteraMzino bhavanti sA yadi yuSmAKaM na bhavati tarhi yUyam AtmajA na kintu jArAjA Adhve | ⁹ apa-ram asmAKaM zArIrikajanmadAtAro'smAKaM zAstikAriNo'bhavan te cAsmAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya Atma-nAM janayitA vAyAM kiM tato'dhikaM tasya vazIbhUya na jIviSyAmaH? ¹⁰ te tvalpadinAni yAvat svamano'mata-nusAreNa zAstiM kRtavantaH kintveSo'smAKaM hitAya tasya pavitratAyA aMzitivAya cAsmAn zAsti | ¹¹ zAstizca varttamAnasamaye kenApi nAnandajanika kintu zokajanikaiva manyate tathApi ye tayA vinIyante tebhyaH sA pazcAt zAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti | ¹² ataeva yUyaM zithiAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni ca sabalAni kurudhvaM | ¹³ yathA ca durbbalasya sandhithAnaM na bhajyeta svasthaM tiSThet tathA svacaraNArthaM sa-ralaM mArgaM nirmmAta | ¹⁴ aparajca sarvvaiH sArtham eṅkyabhAvaM yacca vinA paramezvarasya darzanaM

kenApi na lapsyate tat pavitratvaM ceSTadhvaM | ¹⁵ yathA kazcid IzvarasyAnugrahAt na patet, yathA ca tiktatA-ya mUlaM praruhyA bAdhAjanakaM na bhavet tena ca bahavo'pavitrA na bhaveyuH, ¹⁶ yathA ca kazcit lampato va ekakRtva AhArArthaM svIyajyeSThAdhikAravikretA ya eSaustadvad adharmmAcArI na bhavet tathA sAva-dhAnA bhavata | ¹⁷ yataH sa eSauH pazcAd AzIrvvAdAdhikArI bhavitum icchannapi nAnugRhIta iti yUyaM jAnI-tha, sa cAzrupAtena matyantaram prArthayamAno'pi tadupAyaM na lebhe | ¹⁸ aparajca spRzyaH parvvataH prajvalito vahniH kRSNAvarNo meghe 'ndhakAro jhAjbhza tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM zabdzca naiteSAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH | ¹⁹ taM zabdaM zrutvA zrotArastAdRzaM sambhASaNaM yat puna rna jAyate tat prArthitavantaH | ²⁰ yataH pazurapi yadi dharAdharam spRzati tarhi sa pASANAghAtai rhantavya ityAdezaM soDhuM te nA-zaknuvan | ²¹ tacca darzanam evaM bhayAnakaM yat mUsasoktaM bhItastrAsayuktazcAsmIti | ²² kintu sIyonparvvato 'marezvarasya nagaram svargasthayirUzAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH ²³ svarge likhitAnAM prathamajA-tAnAm utsavaH samitizca sarvveSAM vicArAdhipatirIzvaraH siddhIkRtadhArmmikAnAm AtmAno ²⁴ nUtananiya-masya madhyastho yIzuH, aparaM hAbilo raktAt zreyaH pracArakaM prokSaNasya raktajcaiteSAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH | ²⁵ sAvadhAnA bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yato hetoH pRthivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavajJA-tastai ryadi rakSA nAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH parAGmukhIbhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakSA prApsyate? ²⁶ tAdA tasya ravAt pRthivI kampita kintvidAnIM tenedaM pratijjAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarekakRtvaH pRthivIM kampayiSyAmi kevalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayiSyAmi |" ²⁷ sa ekakRtvaH zabdo nizcalaviSayANAM sthitaye nirmmitAnAmiva cajcalavastUnAM sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAzayati | ²⁸ ataeva nizcalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH so'nugraha Alambitavyo yena vayaM sAdaram sabhayaJca tuSTijanakarUpeNezvaraM sevituM zaknuyAma | ²⁹ yato'smAkam IzvaraH saMhArako vahniH |

13 bhrAtRSu prema tiSThatu | atithiseva yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM ² yatastayA pracchannarUpeNa divya-dUtAH keSAJcid atithayo'bhavan | ³ bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkkinazca dehavAsibhiriva yuSmAbhiH smaryantAM | ⁴ vivAhaH sarvveSAM samIpe sammAnitavyastadIyazayya ca zucih kintu vezyAgAminah pAradArikAzcezvareNa daNDayiSyante | ⁵ yUyam AcAre nirlobhA bhavata vidyamAnaviSaye santuSyata ca yasmAd Izvara evedaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakSyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi |" ⁶ ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM kathayitUM zaknumaH, "matpakSe paramezo'sti na bheSyAmi kadAcana | yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM manavaH pArayiSyati |" ⁷ yuSmAkaM ye nAyakA yuSmabhyam Izvarasya vAkyAM kathitavantaste yuSmAbhiH smaryantAM teSAM AcArasya pariNAMam AlocyA yuSmAbhisteSAM vizvAso'nukriyatAM | ⁸ yIzuH khrISTaH zvo'dya sada ca sa evAste | ⁹ yUyaM nAnAvidhanUtanazikSAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM yato'nugraheNAntaHkara-Nasya susthirIbhavanaM kSemaM na ca khAdyadravyaiH | yatastadAcAriNastai rnopakRtAH | ¹⁰ ye daSyasya sevAM kurvvanti te yasyA dravyabhojanasyAnadhikAriNastAdRzI yajjavedirasamAkam Aste | ¹¹ yato yeSAM pazUnAM zoNitaM pApanAzAya mahAyAjakena mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaram nIyate teSAM zarIrANi zibirAd bahi rdahyante | ¹² tasmAd yIzurapi yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavitrIkuryyAt tadarthaM nagaradvArasya bahi rmRtiM bhuktavAn | ¹³ ato hetorasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH zibirAd bahistasya samIpaM gantavyaM | ¹⁴ yato 'trAsmAkam sthAyI nagaram na vidyate kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiranviSyate | ¹⁵ ataeva yIzunAsmAbhi rnityaM prazaMsArUpo balirarthatastasya nAmAGgIkurvvatAm oSThAdharANAM phalam IzvarAya dAtavyaM | ¹⁶ aparajca paropakAro dAnaJca yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastadRzaM balidAnam IzvarAya rocate | ¹⁷ yUyaM svanAyakAnAm AjjAgrAhiNo vazyAzca bhavata yato yairupanidhiH pratidAtavyastAdRza loka iva te yuSmadIyatmanAM rakSaNArthaM jAgrati, ataste yathA sAnandAstat kuryyu rna ca sArttasvara atra yata-dhvaM yatasteSAM Arttasvaro yuSmAkam iTajanako na bhavet | ¹⁸ aparajca yUyam asmannimittiM prArthanaM kuruta yato vayam uttamamanoviziSTAH sarvvatra sadAcAraM karttum icchukAzca bhavAma iti nizcitaM jAnImaH | ¹⁹ vizeSato'haM yathA tvarayA yuSmabhyAM puna rdIye tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuSmAn adhikaM vinaye | ²⁰ anantaniyamasya rudhireNa viziSTo mahAn meSapAlako yena mRtagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyI sa zAntidAyaka Izvaro ²¹ nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin satkarmmani yuSmAn siddhAn karotu, tasya dRSTau ca yadyat tuSTijanakaM tadeva yuSmAkaM madhye yIzunA khrISTena sAdhayatu | tasmai mahimA sarvvadA bhUyAt | Amen | ²² he bhrAtaraH, vinaye'haM yUyam idam upadezavAkyAM sahadhvaM yato'haM saMkSepeNa yuSmAn prati likhitavAn | ²³ asmAkam bhrAta tImathiyo mukto'bhavad iti jAnIta, sa ca yadi tvarayA samAgacchati tarhi tena sArddhaMm ahaM yuSmAn sAKSat kariSyAmi | ²⁴ yuSmAkaM sarvvan nAyakan pavitralokAMzca namaskuruta | aparam itAliyAdezIyanAM namaskAraM jJAsyatha | ²⁵ anugraho yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM sahAyo bhUyAt | Amen |

James

1 Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya ca dAso yAkUb vikIrNIBhUtAn dvAdazaM vaMzAn prati namaskRtya pa-
traM likhati | 2 he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkSASu nipatata tadA tat pUrNAnandasya
kAraNaM manyadhvaM | 3 yato yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya parIkSitatvena dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha | 4 ta-
cca dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tena yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAzCa bhaviSyatha kasyApi guNasyAbha-
vazca yuSmAkaM na bhaviSyati | 5 yuSmAkaM kasyApi jAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya IzvaraH saralabhAvena
tiraskAraJca vinA sarvvebhyo dadAti tataH sa yAcataM tatastasmā dAyiSyate | 6 kintu sa niHsandeHaH san vi-
zvAsena yAcataM yataH sandigdho mAnavo vAyuna cAlitasyotplavamAnasya ca samudrataraGgasya sadRzo
bhavati | 7 tAdRzo mAnavaH prabhoH kijcit prApsyatiIti na manyatAM | 8 dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiSu caJcalo
bhavati | 9 yo bhrAtA namraH sa nijonnatyA zIghatAM | 10 yazca dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA zIghatAMyataH
sa tRNapuSpavat kSyaM gamiSyati | 11 yataH satApena sUryyeNoditya tRNAM zoSyate tatpuSpaJca bhrazyati
tena tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nazyati tadvad dhaniloko'pi svIyamUDhatayA mAsyati | 12 yo janaH parIkSAM
sahate sa eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkSitatvaM prApya sa prabhunA svapremakAribhyaH pratijjAtaM jIvanamuku-
TaM lapsyate | 13 Izvaro mAM parIkSata iti parIkSAsamaye ko'pi na vadatu yataH pApAyezvarasya parIkSA na
bhavati sa ca kamapi na parIkSate | 14 kintu yaH kazcit svIyamanovAJchayAkRSyate lobhyate ca tasyaiva parIkSA
bhavati | 15 tasmAt sA manovAJchA sagarbhA bhUtva duSkRtiM prasUte duSkRtizca pariNAMA gatva mRtyuM
janayati | 16 he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata | 17 yat kijcid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNo varazca tat
sarvvam UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dazAntaraM parivarttanajAtacchAyA vA nAsti tasmAd diptyAkarAt piturava-
rohati | 18 tasya sRSTavastUnAM madhye vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa sveccha-
taH satyamatasya vAkyenAsmAn janayAmAsa | 19 ataeva he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH
zravaNe tvaritaH kathane dhIraH krodhe'pi dhIro bhavatu | 20 yato mAnavasya krodha IzvarIyadharmmaM na
sAdhayati | 21 ato heto ryUyaM sarvvam azucikriyAM duStatAbAhulyaJca nikSipyā yuSmanmanasAM paritrANE
samarthaM ropitaM vAkyāM namrabhAvena gRhIIta | 22 aparajca yUyaM kevalam AtmavajcayitAro vAkyasya
zrotAro na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNo bhavata | 23 yato yaH kazcid vAkyasya karmmakArI na bhU-
tvA kevalaM tasya zrotA bhavati sa darpaNe svIyazArIrikavadanaM nirIkSAMANasya manujasya sadRzaH |
24 AtmAkAre dRSTe sa prasthAya kIdRza AsIt tat tatSaNAd vismarati | 25 kintu yaH kazcit natva mukteH si-
ddhAM vyavasthAm Alokya tiSThati sa vismRtiyuktaH zrotA na bhUtva karmmakarttaiva san svakAryye dhanyo
bhaviSyati | 26 anAyattarasanaH san yaH kazcit svamano vajcayitva svaM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmu-
dhA bhavati | 27 klezakAle pitRhInAnAM vidhavAnAJca yad avekSaNaM saMsAracca niSkalaGkena yad Atmara-
kSaNaM tadeva piturIzvarasya sAKSat zuci nrirmmaLa ca bhaktiH |

2 he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyam asmAkaM tejasvinaH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dharmmaM mukhApekSayA na
dhArayata | 2 yato yuSmAkaM sabhAyAM svarNAGgurIyakayukte bhrAjiSNuparicchade puruSe praviSTe
malinavastre kasmiMzcid daridre'pi praviSTe 3 yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiSNuparicchadavasAnaM janaM nirIkSya
vadeta bhavAn atrottamasthAna upavizatviti kijca taM daridraM yadi vadeta tvam amusmin sthAne tiStha ya-
dvAtra mama pAdapITha upavizeti, 4 tarhi manaHsu vizeSya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvicAraka na bhavatha?
5 he mama priyabhrAtaraH, zRNuta, saMsAre ye daridrAstAn Izvaro vizvAsena dhaninaH svapremakAribhyazca
pratizrutasya rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu daridro yuSmAbhiravajjAyate | 6 dhanavanta
eva kiM yuSmAn nopadravanti balAcca vicArAsanAnAM samIpaM na nayanti? 7 yuSmadupari parikIrtitaM para-
maM nAma kiM taireva na nindyate? 8 kijca tvaM svasamIpavAsini svAtmavat prIyasva, etacchAstrIyavacanAnu-
sArato yadi yUyaM rAjakIyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha | 9 yadi ca mukhApekSAM kurutha ta-
rhi pApam Acaratha vyavasthaya cAjJalaGghina iva dUSyadhve | 10 yato yaH kazcit kRtsnAM vyavasthAM pAla-
yati sa yadyekasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvveSAM aparAdhI bhavati | 11 yato hetostvaM paradArAn mA ga-
ccheti yaH kathitavAn sa eva narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatva yadi
narahatyAM karoSi tarhi vyavasthAlaGghI bhavasi | 12 mukte rvyavasthAto yeSAM vicAreNa bhavitavyaM ta-
dRza loka iva yUyaM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta ca | 13 yo dayAM nAcarati tasya vicAro nirddayena kAri-
Syate, kintu dayA vicAram abhibhaviSyati | 14 he mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayo'stIti yaH kathayati tasya ka-
rmmANi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tena kiM phalaM? tena pratyayena kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknoti?
15 keSucid bhrAtRSu bhaginISu vA vasanahIneSu prAtyahikAhArahIneSu ca satsu yuSmAkaM ko'pi tebhyaH zarI-

rArthaM prayoJanIyAni dravyANi na datvA yadi tAn vadet, ¹⁶yUyaM sakuzalaM gatvoSNagAtrA bhavata tRpyata ceti tarhyetena kiM phalaM? ¹⁷tadvat pratyayo yadi karmmabhi ryukto na bhavet tarhyekAkitvAt mRta evAste | ¹⁸kijca kazcid idaM vadiSyati tava pratyayo vidyate mama ca karmmANi vidyante, tvaM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM darzaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darzayiSyAmi | ¹⁹eka Izvaro 'stIti tvaM pratyasi | bhadraM karoSi | bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampante ca | ²⁰kintu he nirbbodhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayo mRta evAstyetad avagantuM kim icchasi? ²¹asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSo ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkaM yajjavedyAm utsRSTavAn sa kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRtaH? ²²pratyaye tasya karmmaNAM saha kAriNi jAte karmmabhiH pratyayaH siddho 'bhavat tat kiM pazyasi? ²³itthajcedaM zAstrIyavacanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm paramezvare vizvasitavAn tacca tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cezvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn | ²⁴pazyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyate na caikAkinA pratyayena | ²⁵tadvad yA rAhabnAmika vArAGganA cArAn anugRhyApareNa mArgeNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRta? ²⁶ataevAtmahIno deho yathA mRto'sti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayo'pi mRto'sti |

3 he mama bhrAtaraH, zikSakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNDo lapsyata iti jJAtvA yUyam aneke zikSakA mA bhavata | ²yataH sarvve vayaM bahuviSayeSu skhalAmaH, yaH kazcid vAkye na skhalati sa siddhapuruSaH kRtsnaM vazIkarttuM samarthazcAsti | ³pazyata vayam azvAn vazIkarttuM teSAM vaktreSu khalInAn nidhAya teSAM kRtsnaM zarIram anuvarttayAmaH | ⁴pazyata ye potA atIva bRhadAkArAH pracaNDavAtaizca cAlitAste'pi karNadhArasya mano'bhimatAd atikSudreNa karNena vAjchitaM sthAnaM pratyAnuvarttante | ⁵tadvad rasanA'pi kSudratarAGGaM santi darpavAkyAni bhASate | pazyata kIdRGmahAraNyaM dahyate 'Ipena vahninA | ⁶rasanA'pi bhaved vahniradharmmarUpapiSTape | asmadaGgeSu rasanA tAdRzaM santiSThati sa kRtsnaM dehaM kalaGkayati sRSTirathasya cakraM prajvalayati narakAnalena jvalati ca | ⁷pazupakSyurogajalacarANAM sarvveSAM svabhAvo damayituM zakyate mAnuSikasvabhAvena damayAJcacre ca | ⁸kintu mAnavAnAM kenApi jihva damayituM na zakyate sa na nivAryam aniSTaM halAhalaviSeNa pUrNA ca | ⁹tayA vayaM pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cezvarasya sAdRzeye sRSTAn mAnavAn zapAmaH | ¹⁰ekasmAd vadanAd dhanyavAdazApau nirgacchataH | he mama bhrAtaraH, etAdRzaM na karttavyaM | ¹¹prasravaNaH kim ekasmAt chidrAt miSTaM tiktajca toyaM nirgamayati? ¹²he mama bhrAtaraH, uDumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAKSAlata vA kim uDumbaraphalAni phalituM zaknoti? tadvad ekaH prasravaNo lavaNamiSTe toye nirgamayituM na zaknoti | ¹³yuSmAkaM madhye jJAnI subodhazca ka Aste? tasya karmmANi jJAnamUlakamRdutAyuktAnIti sadAcArAt sa pramANayatu | ¹⁴kintu yuSmadantaHkaraNamadhye yadi tikterSyA vivAdecchA ca vidyate tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na zIghadhvaM nacAnRtaM kathayata | ¹⁵tAdRzaM jJAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM zarIri bhautikajca | ¹⁶yato hetorIrSyA vivAdecchA ca yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duSkRtaJca vidyate | ¹⁷kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat jJAnaM tat prathamam zuci tataH paraM zAntaM kSantam AzusandheyaM dayAdisatphalaih paripUrNam asandigdhaM niSkapaTajca bhavati | ¹⁸zAntyAcAribhiH zAntyA dharmmaphalaM ropyate |

4 yuSmAkaM madhye samaraNaNazca kuta utpadyante? yuSmadaGgazibirAzritAbhyaH sukhecchAbhyaH kiM notpadyante? ²yUyaM vAjchatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrSyAjca kurutha kintu kRtArtha bhavituM na zaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha ca kintvaprAptAstiSThatha, yato hetoH prArthanaM na kurutha | ³yUyaM prArthayadhve kintu na labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogeSu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhve | ⁴he vyabhicAriNo vyabhicAriNyazca, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Izvarasya zAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnitha? ata eva yaH kazcit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaSati sa evezvarasya zatru rbhavati | ⁵yUyaM kiM manyadhve? zAstrasya vAkyam kiM phalahInaM bhavet? asmadantarvAsi ya AtmA sa vA kim IrSyArthaM prema karoti? ⁶tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAste yathA, AtmAbhimAnalokAnAM vipakSo bhavatIzvaraH | kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dIyate varaH | | ⁷ataeva yUyam Izvarasya vazya bhavata zayatAnaM saMrundha tena sa yuSmattaH palAyiSyate | ⁸Izvarasya samIpavarttino bhavata tena sa yuSmAkaM samIpavarttI bhaviSyati | he pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariSkurudhvaM | he dvimanolokaH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNani zucIni kurudhvaM | ⁹yUyam udvijadhvaM zocata vilapata ca, yuSmAkaM hAsaH zokAya, Anandazca kAtrarAtAyai parivarttetAM | ¹⁰prabhoH samakSaM namrA bhavata tasmAt sa yuSmAn uccIkariSyati | ¹¹he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM parasparaM mA dUSayata | yaH kazcid bhrAtaraM dUSayati bhrAtu rvicArAjca karoti sa vyavasthAM dUSayati vyavasthAyAzca vicAraM karoti | tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vicAraM karoSi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vicArayitA bhavasi | ¹²advitIyo vyavasthApako vicArayitA ca sa evAste yo rakSituM nAzayitujca pArayati | kintu kastvaM yat parasya vicAraM karoSi? ¹³adya zvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra varSamekaM yApayanto vAnijyaM kariSyAmaH lAbhaM prApsyAmazceti kathAM bhASamANA yUyam idAnIM zRNuta | ¹⁴zvaH kiM ghaTiSyate tad yUyaM na jAnitha yato jIvanaM vo bhavet kIdRk tattu bASpasvarUpakaM, kSaNamAtraM bhaved dRzyaM lupyate ca tataH paraM | ¹⁵tadanuktva yuSmAkam idaM kathaniyaM prabhoricchAto vayaM yadi jIvAmastarhyetat karmma tat karmma vA kariSyAma iti | ¹⁶kintvidAnIM yUyam garvvavAkyaiH zIghanaM kurudhve tAdRzaM sarvvaM zIghanaM kutsitameva | ¹⁷ato yaH kazcit satkarmma karttaM viditvA tanna karoti tasya pApam jAyate |

5 he dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM zRNuta yuSmAbhirAgamiSyatklezahetoH krandyatAM vilapyatAJca | ² yu-
 SmAkaM draviNaM jIrNaM kITabhuktAH sucelakAH | ³ kanakaM rajataJcApi vikRtiM pragamiSyati, tatkala-
 Gkazca yuSmAkaM pApaM pramANayiSyati, hutAzavacca yuSmAkaM pizitaM khAdayiSyati | ittham antimagha-
 sreSu yuSmAbhiH saJcitaM dhanaM | ⁴ pazyata yaiH kRSivalai ryuSmAkaM zasyAni chinnAni tebhyo yuSmAbhi
 ryad vetanaM chinnaM tad uccai rdhvaniM karoti teSAM zasyacchedakAnAm ArttarAvaH senApateH parame-
 zvarasya karNakuharaM praviSTaH | ⁵ yUyaM pRthivyAM sukhabhogaM kAmukatAJcAritavantaH, mahAbhojasya
 dina iva nijAntaHkaraNani paritarpitavantazca | ⁶ aparajca yuSmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNDajja hatyA cAkAri
 tathApi sa yuSmAn na pratiruddhavAn | ⁷ he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhorAgamanaM yAvad dhairyamAlamba-
 dhvaM | pazyata kRSivalo bhUme rbahumUlyaM phalaM pratIkSamANo yAvat prathamam antimaJca vRSTija-
 laM na prApnoti tAvad dhairyam Alambate | ⁸ yUyamapi dhairyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNani sthirIkuruta, ya-
 taH prabhorupasthitiH samIpavarttinyabhavat | ⁹ he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNDyA na bhaveta tadarthaM pa-
 rasparaM na gIayata, pazyata vicArayitA dvArasamIpe tiSThati | ¹⁰ he mama bhrAtaraH, ye bhaviSyadvAdinaH
 prabho rnAmna bhASitavantastAn yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyasya ca dRSTAntAn jAnIta | ¹¹ pazyata dhai-
 ryyazILA asmAbhi rdhanya ucyante | AyUbo dhairyam yuSmAbhirazrAvi prabhoH pariNAMazcAdarzi yataH pra-
 bhuhubhukRpaH sakaruNazcAsti | ¹² he bhrAtaraH vizeSata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA pRthivyA vAnyavastuno
 nAma gRhItva yuSmAbhiH ko'pi zapatho na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNDyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuSmAkaM
 tathaiva tannahi cetivAkyam yatheSTaM bhavatu | ¹³ yuSmAkaM kazcid duHkhi bhavati? sa prArthanAM karotu |
 kazcid vAnandito bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu | ¹⁴ yuSmAkaM kazcit pIDito 'sti? sa samiteH prAcInAn Ahvatu te ca
 pabho rnAmna taM tailenAbhiSicya tasya kRte prArthanAM kurvantu | ¹⁵ tasmAd vizvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa
 rogI rakSAM yAsyati prabhuzca tam utthApayiSyati yadi ca kRtapApo bhavet tarhi sa taM kSamiSyate | ¹⁶ yUyaM
 parasparam aparAdhAn aGgIkurudhvam ArogyaprAptyarthaJcaikajano 'nyasya kRte prArthanAM karotu dha-
 rmmikasya sayatna prArthanA bahuzaktiviziSTA bhavati | ¹⁷ ya eliyO vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogI marttya AsIt
 sa prArthanayAnAvRSTiM yAcitavAn tena deze sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vRSTi rna babhUva | ¹⁸ pazcAt tena
 punaH prArthanAyAM kRtAyAm AkAzastoyAnyavarSIt pRthivi ca svaphalAni prArohayat | ¹⁹ he bhrAtaraH, yu-
 SmAkaM kasmiMzcit satyamatAd bhraSTe yadi kazcit taM parAvarttayati ²⁰ tarhi yo janaH pApinaM vipatha-
 bhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mRtyuta uddhariSyati bahupApAnyAvariSyati ceti jAnAtu |

1 Peter

1 panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AziyA-bithuniyAdezeSu pravAsino ye vikIrNalokAH 2 piturIzvarasya pUrvvani-rNayAd AtmanaH pAvanena yIzukhrISTasyAjJAgrahaNaya zoNitaprokSaNaya cAbhirucitAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya preritaH pitaraH patraM likhati | yuSmAn prati bAhulyena zAntiranugrahazca bhUyAstAM | 3 asma-kaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAta Izvaro dhanyaH, yataH sa svakiyabahukRpAto mRtagaNamadhyAd yIzukhrISTasyotthAnena jIvanapratyAzArtham arthato 4 'kSayaniSkalaGkAmIAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna rjanayAmAsa | sA sampattiH svarge 'smAkaM kRte sajCitA tiSThati, 5 yUyajcezvarasya zaktitaH zeSakAle prakA-zyaparitrANArthaM vizvAsena rakSyadhve | 6 tasmAd yUyaM yadyapyAnandena praphulla bhavatha tathApi sA-mprataM prayojanahetoH kiyatAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkSAbhiH klizyadhve | 7 yato vahninA yasya pari-kSA bhavati tasmAt nazvarasuvarNAdapi bahumUlyaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsarUpaM yat parIkSitaM svarNaM tena yIzukhrISTasyAgamanasamaye prazaMsAyAH samAdarasya gauravasya ca योग्या prAptavyA | 8 yUyaM taM khrISTam adrSTvApi tasmin prIyadhve sAmprataM taM na pazyanto'pi tasmin vizvasanto 'nirvvacanIyena pra-bhAvayuktena cAnandena praphulla bhavatha, 9 svavizvAsasya pariNAmarUpam AtmanAM paritrANaM labha-dhve ca | 10 yuSmAsu yo 'nugraho varttate tadviSaye ya IzvarIyavAkyaM kathitavantaste bhaviSyadvAdinastasya paritrANasyAnveSaNam anusandhAnajca kRtavantaH | 11 vizeSatasteSAMantarvAsI yaH khrISTasyAtma khrI-STe varttiSyamANAni duHkhAni tadanugAmiprabhAvajca pUrvvaM prAkAzayat tena kaH kIdRzo vA samayo ni-radizyataitasyAnusandhAnaM kRtavantaH | 12 tatastai rviSayaiste yanna svAn kintvasmAn upakurvantyetat te-SAM nikaTe prAkAzyata | yAMzca tAn viSayAn divyadUtA apyavanataziraso nirIkSitum abhilaSanti te viSayAH sA-mprataM svargAt preSitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuSmatsamIpe susaMvAdapracArayitRbhiH prAkA-zyanta | 13 ataeva yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kRtvA prabuddhAH santo yIzukhrISTasya prakAzasamaye yu-SmAsu varttiSyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAzAM kuruta | 14 aparaM pUrvvIyAjJAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilASANAM योग्या AcAraM na kurvvanto yuSmadAhvAnakarI yathA pavitro 'sti 15 yUyamapyAjJAgrAhi-santAnA iva sarvvasmin AcAre tAdRk pavitrA bhavata | 16 yato likhitam Aste, yUyaM pavitrAstiSThata yasmAda-haM pavitraH | 17 aparajca yo vinApakSapAtam ekaikamAnuSasya karmmAnusArAd vicAraM karoti sa yadi yu-SmAbhistAta AkhyAyate tarhi svpravAsasya kAlO yuSmAbhi rbhItiyA yApyatAM | 18 yUyaM nirarthakAt paitRKA-cArAt kSayaNiyai rUpyasuvarNAdibhi rmuktiM na prApya 19 niSkalaGkanirmmalameSazAvakasyeva khrISTasya bahumUlyena rudhireNa muktiM prAptavanta iti jAnItha | 20 sa jagato bhittimUlathApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu caramadineSu yuSmadarthaM prakAzito 'bhavat | 21 yatastenaiva mRtagaNAt tasyotthApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cezvare vizvasitha tasmAd Izvare yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH pratyAzA cAste | 22 yUyam AtmanA satya-matasyAjJAgrahaNadvArA niSkapaTaya bhrAtRpremne pAvitamanaso bhUtva nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH paraspa-raM gADhaM prema kuruta | 23 yasmAd yUyaM kSayaNiyavIryyAt nahi kintvakSayaNiyavIryyAd Izvarasya jIva-nadAyakena nityasthAyinA vAkyena punarjanma gRhItavantaH | 24 sarvaprANI tRNAistulyastattejastRNapuSpa-va | tRNAi parizuSyati puSpAni nipatanti ca | 25 kintu vAkyaM parezasyAnantakAlaM vitiSThate | tadeva ca vA-kyam susaMvAdena yuSmAkam antike prakAzitaM |

2 sarvvAn dveSan sarvvAMzca chalAn kApaTyAnIrSyAH samastaglAnikathAzca dUrIkRtya 2 yuSmAbhiH pari-trANaya vRddhiprAptyarthaM navajAtazizubhiriva prakRtaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM | 3 yataH prabhu rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM yUyaM prAptavantaH | 4 aparaM mAnuSairavajJAtasya kintvIzvareNAbhirucitasya ba-humUlyasya jIvatprastarasyeva tasya prabhoH sannidhim AgatA 5 yUyamapi jIvatprastara iva nicIyamAnA Atmi-kamandiraM khrISTena yIzunA cezvaratoSakANAm AtmikabaInAM dAnArthaM pavitro yAjakavargo bhavatha | 6 yataH zAstre likhitamAste, yathA, pazya pASANA eko 'sti sIyoni sthApito mayA | mukhyakoNasya yogyaH sa vRtazcAtIva mUlyavAn | yo jano vizvaset tasmin sa lajjAM na gamiSyati | 7 vizvAsinAM yuSmAkameva samIpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavizvAsinAM kRte nicetRbhiravajJAtaH sa pASANAH koNasya bhittimUlaM bhUtva ba-dhAjanakaH pASANAH skhalanakArakazca zailo jAtaH | 8 te cAvizvAsAd vAkyena skhalanti skhalane ca niyuktaH santi | 9 kintu yUyaM yenAndhakAramadhyAt svakiyAzceryadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNAn prakAzayitum abhirucito vaMzo rAjakIyo yAjakavargaH pavitrA jAtiradhikarttavyAH prajAzca jAtAH | 10 pUrvvaM yUyaM tasya prajA nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Izvarasya prajA Adhve | pUrvvam ananukampitA abhavata kintvidAnIm anuka-mpitA Adhve | 11 he priyatamaH, yUyaM pravAsino videzinazca loka iva manasaH prAtikUlyena yodhibhyaH zA-rIrikasukhAbhilASebhyo nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinaye | 12 devapUjakAnAM madhye yuSmAkam AcAra evam

uttamo bhavatu yathA te yuSmAn duSkarmmakAriLokAniva puna rna nindantaH kRpAdRSTidine svacakSurgocarIyasatkriyAbhya Izvarasya prazaMsAM kuryuH | ¹³ tato heto ryUyaM prabhoranurodhAt mAnavasRSTAnAM kartRtvapadAnAM vazIbhavata vizeSato bhUpAlasya yataH sa zreSThaH, ¹⁴ dezAdhyakSANAJca yataste duSkarmmakAriNAM daNDadAnArthaM satkarmmakAriNAM prazaMsArthaJca tena preritAH | ¹⁵ itthaM nirbbodhamAnuSANAm aJAnatvaM yat sadAcAribhi ryuSmAbhi nriruttarIkriyate tad IzvarasyAbhimataM | ¹⁶ yUyaM svAdhInA ivAcarata tathApi duSTatAyA veSasvarUpAM svAdhInatAM dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIzvarasya dAsA iva | ¹⁷ sarvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtRvarge prIyadhvam IzvarAd bibhIta bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM | ¹⁸ he dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNAdareNa prabhUnAM vazya bhavata kevalaM bhadrANAM dayAlUnAJca nahi kintvanRjUnAmapi | ¹⁹ yato 'nyAyena duHkhabhogakAla IzvaracintayA yat klezasahanaM tadeva priyaM | ²⁰ pApaM kRtvA yuSmAkaM capeTAgHAtasahanena kA prazaMsA? kintu sadAcAraM kRtvA yuSmAkaM yad duHkhasahanaM tadevezvarasya priyaM | ²¹ tadarthameva yUyam AhUtA yataH khrISTo'pi yuSmannimittaM duHkhaM bhuktva yUyaM yat tasya padacihnai rvrajeta tadarthaM dRSTAntamekaM darzitaVan | ²² sa kimapi pApaM na kRtavAn tasya vadane kApi chalasya kathA nAsIt | ²³ nindito 'pi san sa pratinindAM na kRtavAn duHkhaM sahamAno 'pi na bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavicArayituH samIpe svaM samarpitavAn | ²⁴ vayaM yat pApebhyo nivRtya dharmmArthaM jIvAmastadarthaM sa svazarIreNAsmAKaM pApAni kruza UDhavAn tasya prahArai ryUyaM svastha bhavata | ²⁵ yataH pUrvvaM yUyam bhramaNakArimeSA ivAdhvaM kintvadhuna yuSmAkam AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakSasya ca samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH |

3 he yoSitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vazya bhavata tathA sati yadi kecid vAkye vizvAsino na santi tarhi ² te vinAvAkyam yoSitAm AcAreNArthatasteSAM pratyakSeNa yuSmAkaM sabhayasatItvAcAreNAkraSTuM zaKSyante | ³ aparaM kezaranayA svarNAlaGkAradhAraNona paricchadaparidhAnena vA yuSmAkaM vAhyabhUSA na bhavatu, ⁴ kintvIzvarasya sAKSAd bahumUlyakSamAzAntibhAvAkSayaratnena yukto gupta AntarikamAnava eva | ⁵ yataH pUrvvakAle yAH pavitrasriya Izvare pratyAzAmakurvvan tA api tAdRzImeva bhUSAM dhArayantyO nijasvAminAM vazya abhavan | ⁶ tathaiva sArA ibrAhImo vazya sati taM patimAkhyAtavatI yUyaJca yadi sadAcAriNyo bhavatha vyAkulatayA ca bhItA na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH kanya Adhve | ⁷ he puruSAH, yUyaM jJAnato durbbalatarabhAJanairiva yoSibbhiH sahavAsaM kuruta, ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginIbhyatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata ca na ced yuSmAkaM prArthanAnAM bAdhA janiSyate | ⁸ vizeSato yUyaM sarvva ekamanaSaH paraduHkhai rduHkhitA bhrAtRpramiNaH kRpAvantaH prItibhAvAzca bhavata | ⁹ aniSTasya parizodhenAniSTaM nindAyA vA parizodhena nindAM na kurvvanta AziSaM datta yato yUyam AziradhikAriNo bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnItha | ¹⁰ aparajca, jIvane prIyamAno yaH sudinAni didRkSate | pApAt jihvAM mRSaVakyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayet | ¹¹ sa tyajed duSTatAmArgaM satkriyAJca samAcaret | mRgayanazca zAntiM sa nityamevAnudhAvatu | ¹² locane paramezasyonmIite dhArmmikAn prati | prArthanAyAH kRte teSAH tacchrotre sugame sada | krodhasyaJca parezasya kadAcAriSu varttate | ¹³ aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha tarhi ko yuSmAn hiMsiSyate? ¹⁴ yadi ca dharmmArthaM klizyadhvaM tarhi dhanya bhaviSyatha | teSAM AzaGkayA yUyaM na bibhIta na viGkta vA | ¹⁵ manobhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumIzvaraM | aparajca yuSmAkam AntarikapratyAzAyAstattvaM yaH kazcit pRcchati tasmai zAntibhItibhyAm uttaraM dAtuM sada susajja bhavata | ¹⁶ ye ca khrISTadharmme yuSmAkaM sadAcAraM dUSayanti te duSkarmmakAriNAMiva yuSmAkam apavAdena yat lajjita bhaveyustadarthaM yuSmAkam uttamaH saMvedo bhavatu | ¹⁷ IzvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuSmAbhiH klezaH soDhavyastarhi sadAcAribhiH klezasahanaM varaM na ca kadAcAribhiH | ¹⁸ yasmAd Izvarasya sannidhim asmAn Anetum adhArmmikANAM vinimayena dhArmmikaH khrISTo 'pyekakRtvah pApAnAM daNDaM bhuktavAn, sa ca zarIrasambandhe mArithaH kintvAtmanaH sambandhe puna rjIvito 'bhavat | ¹⁹ tatsambandhe ca sa yAtrAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpe vAkyam ghoSitaVan | ²⁰ purA nohasya samaye yAvat potoniramIyata tAvad Izvarasya dIrghasahiSNuta yadA vyalambata tadA te'nAjJAgrihiNo'bhavan | tena potonAlpe'rthAd aSTaveva prANinastoyam uttIrNAH | ²¹ tannidarzanajcAvagAhanaM (arthataH zArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgaH sa nahi kintvIzvarAyottamasamvedasya yA pratajja saiva) yIzukhrISTasya punarutthAnenedAnIm asmAn uttArayati, ²² yataH sa svargaM gatvezvarasya dakSiNe vidyate svargIyadUtAH zAsaka balAni ca tasya vazIbhUtA abhavan |

4 asmAKaM vinimayena khrISTaH zarIrasambandhe daNDaM bhuktavAn ato hetoH zarIrasambandhe yo daNDaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta ² itibhAvena yUyamapi susajjIbhUya dehavAsasyAvaziSTaM samayaM punarmAnavAnAm icchAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIzvarasyecchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata | ³ AyuSo yaH samayo vyatItastasmIn yuSmAbhi ryad devapUjakAnAm icchAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilASamadyapAnaraGgarasamattatAgHRNArhadevapUjAcaraNajcAkAri tena bAhulyaM | ⁴ yUyaM taiH saha tasmin sarvvanAzapaGke majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanenAzcaryyaM vijjAya te yuSmAn nindanti | ⁵ kintu yo jIvatAM mRtAnAJca vicAraM karttum udyato'sti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyI Syate | ⁶ yato heto rye mRtAsteSAM yat mAnavoddezyaH zArIrikavicAraH kintvIzvaroddezyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM teSAMapi sannidhau susamAcAraH prakAzito'bhavat | ⁷ sarvveSAM antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratazca bhavata | ⁸ vizeSataH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM premnaivAcchAdayiSyate | ⁹ kAtaro-

kTiM vinA parasparam AtithyaM kRruta | ¹⁰ yena yo varo labdhastenaiva sa param upakarotR, itthaM yUyam Izvarasya bahuvIdhAprasAdasyottamA bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata | ¹¹ yo vAkyaM kathayati sa Izvarasya vAkya-miva kathayatu yazca param upakaroti sa IzvaradattasAmarthyAdivopakarotu | sarvvaviSaye yIzukhrISTenezva-rasya gauravaM prakAzyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramazca sarvvadA bhUyAt | Amena | ¹² he priyatamAH, yuSmAkaM parIkSARthaM yastApo yuSmAsu varttate tam asambhavaghaTitaM matvA nAzaryyaM jAnIta, ¹³ ki-ntu khrISTena klezAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tena tasya pratApaprakAze'pyAnanandena praphulla bhavi-Syatha | ¹⁴ yadi khrISTasya nAmahetunA yuSmAkaM nindA bhavati tarhi yUyaM dhanya yato gauravadAyaka IzvarasyAtmA yuSmAsvadhitiSThati teSAM madhye sa nindyate kintu yuSmanmadhye prazaMsyate | ¹⁵ kintu yu-SmAkaM ko'pi hantA vA cairo vA duSkarmmakRd vA parAdhikAracarccaka iva daNDaM na bhUGktAM | ¹⁶ yadi ca khrISTIyAna iva daNDaM bhUGkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkArANAd IzvaraM prazaMsatu | ¹⁷ yato vicArasyAra-mbhasamaye Izvarasya mandire yujyate yadi cAsmatsvArabhate tarhIzvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM zeSadaza kA bhaviSyati? ¹⁸ dhArmmikenApi cet trANam atikRcchreNa gamyate | tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AzrayaH kutra lapsyate | ¹⁹ ata IzvarecchAto ye duHkhaM bhujjate te sadAcAreNa svAtmAno vizvAsyasraSTurIzvasya ka-rAbhyAM nidadhatAM |

5 khrISTasya klezAnAM sAKSI prakAziSyamANasya pratApasyAMzI prAcInazcAhaM yuSmAkaM prAcInAn vi-nIyedaM vadAmi | ² yuSmAkaM madhyavartTI ya Izvarasya meSavRndo yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya vIkSa-NaM kuruta ca, Avazyakatvena nahi kintu svecchAto na va kulobhena kintvicchukamanasa | ³ aparam aMza-nAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vRndasya dRSTAntasvarUpA bhavata | ⁴ tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthi-te yUyam amlAnaM gauravakiriTaM lapsyadhve | ⁵ he yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAcInalokAnAM vazyA bhavata sa-rvve ca sarvveSAM vazIbhUya namratAbharaNena bhUSitA bhavata, yataH,AtmAbhimAnilokAnAM vipakSo bha-vatIzvaraH | kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dIyate varaH | ⁶ ato yUyam Izvarasya balavatkarasyAdho na-mrIbhUya tiSThata tena sa ucitasamaye yuSmAn uccIkariSyati | ⁷ yUyaM sarvvacintAM tasmin nikSipata yataH sa yuSmAn prati cintayati | ⁸ yUyaM prabuddha jAgratazca tiSThata yato yuSmAkaM prativAdI yaH zayatAnaH sa garjjanakArI siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiSyAmIti mRgayate, ⁹ ato vizvAse susthirAstiSThantastena sA-rddhaM yudhyata, yuSmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtRSvapi tAdRzAH klezA varttanta iti jAnIta | ¹⁰ kSaNikaduHkha-bhogAt param asmabhyaM khrISTena yIzunA svakIyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yo'smAn AhUtavAn sa sarvva-nugraHizvaraH svayaM yuSmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nizcalAMzca karotu | ¹¹ tasya gauravaM parAkrama-zcAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt | Amen | ¹² yaH silvAno (manye) yuSmAkaM vizvAsyo bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM saMkSepeNa likhitvA yuSmAn vinItavAn yUyaJca yasmin adhitiSThatha sa evezvarasya satyo 'nugraha iti pra-mANaM dattavAn | ¹³ yuSmAbhiH sahAbhirucitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyate sA mama putro mArkazca yuSmAn na-maskAraM vedayati | ¹⁴ yUyaM premacumbanena parasparaM namaskuruta | yIzukhrISTAzritAnAM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM zAnti rbhUyAt | Amen |

2 Peter

1 ye janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIzvare trAtari yIzukhrISTe ca puNyasambalitavizvAsadhanasya samA-
nAMzitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya dAsaH preritazca zimon pitaraH patraM likhati | 2 IzvarasyA-
smAkaM prabho ryIzozca tatvajjAnena yuSmAsvanugrahazAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM | 3 jIvanArtham Izvara-
bhaktyarthajca yadyad AvazyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvajjAnadvArA
tasyezvarIyazaktirasmbhyaM dattavatI | 4 tatsarvveNa cAsmbhyaM tAdRZA bahumUlyA mahApratiJJA datta
yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilASamUIAt sarvvanAzAd rakSAM prApyezvarIyasvabhAvasyAMzino
bhavituM zaknutha | 5 tato heto ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vizvAse saujanyaM saujanye jjAnaM 6 jJA-
na AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Izvarabhaktim 7 Izvarabhaktau bhrAtRsnehe ca pre-
ma yuGkta | 8 etAni yadi yuSmAsu vidyante varddhante ca tarhyasmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tattvajjAne yu-
SmAn alasAn niSphalAMzca na sthApayiSyanti | 9 kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so 'ndho mudritalocanaH svakI-
yapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismRtiM gatazca | 10 tasmAd he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakIyAhvAnavaraNayo
rdRDhakaraNe bahu yatadhvaM, tat kRtvA kadAca na skhaliSyatha | 11 yato 'nena prakAreNAsmAkaM prabho-
strAtR ryIzukhrISTasyAnantarAjyasya pravezena yUyaM sukalena yojayiSyadhve | 12 yadyapi yUyam etad sa-
rvvaM jAnItha varttamAne satyamate susthira bhavatha ca tathApi yuSmAn sarvvaDA tat smArayitum aham
ayatnavAn na bhaviSyAmi | 13 yAvad etasmin dUSye tiSThAmi tAvad yuSmAn smArayan prabodhayituM vihitaM
manye | 14 yato 'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTo mAM yat jJApitavAn tadanusArAd dUSyametat mayA zIghraM
tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi | 15 mama paralokagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadetAni smarttuM zakSyatha tasmin sa-
rvvathA yatiSye | 16 yato 'smAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya parAkramaM punarAgamanaJca yuSmAn jJApyanto
vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagacchAmeti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakSasAkSiNo bhUtvA bhASita-
vantaH | 17 yataH sa piturIzvarAd gauravaM prazaMsAJca prAptavAn vizeSato mahimayuktatejomadhyAd etA-
dRZI vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yathA, eSa mama priyaputra etasmin mama paramasantoSaH | 18 svargAt ni-
rgateyaM vANI pavitraparvate tena sArddhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhirazrAvi | 19 aparam asmatsamIpe dRDha-
taraM bhaviSyadvAkyaM vidyate yUyajca yadi dinArambhaM yuSmanmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakSatrasyodayajca
yAvat timiramaye sthAne jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyaM sammanyadhve tarhi bhadraM kariSyatha | 20 za-
strIyaM kimapi bhaviSyadvAkyaM manuSyasya svakIyabhAvabodhakaM nahi, etad yuSmAbhiH samyak jJAya-
taM | 21 yato bhaviSyadvAkyaM pura mAnuSANAm icchAto notpannaM kintvIzvarasya pavitralokaH pavitreNA-
tmanA pravarttitAH santo vAkyam abhASanta |

2 aparaM pUrvvakAle yathA lokAnAM madhye mithyAbhaviSyadvAdina upAtiSThan tathA yuSmAkaM ma-
dhye'pi mithyAzikSaka upasthAsyanti, te sveSAM kretAraM prabhum anaGgIkRtya satvaraM vinAzaM sve-
Su varttayanti vinAzakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuSmanmadhyam AneSyanti | 2 tato 'nekeSu teSAM vinAzaka-
mArgaM gateSu tebhyaH satyamArgasya ninda sambhaviSyati | 3 aparaJca te lobhAt kApatyavAkyai ryuSmatto
lAbhaM kariSyante kintu teSAM purAtanadaNDajja na vilambate teSAM vinAzazca na nidrAti | 4 IzvaraH kRtapA-
pAn dUtAn na kSamitvA timirazRGkhalaiH pAtAle ruddhva vicArArthaM samarpitavAn | 5 purAtanaM saMsAra-
mapi na kSamitvA taM duSTAnAM saMsAraM jalAplAvanena majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitaM dharmmapracAra-
kaM nohaM rakSitavAn | 6 sidomam amora cetinAmake nagare bhaviSyatAM duSTAnAM dRSTAntaM vidhAya
bhasmIkRtya vinAzena daNDitavAn; 7 kintu taiH kutsitavyabhicAribhi rduSTATmabhiH kliSTaM dhArmmikaM lo-
TaM rakSitavAn | 8 sa dhArmmiko janasteSAM madhye nivasan svIyadRSTizrotragocarebhysteSAM adharmma-
cArebhyaH svakIyadhArmmikamanasi dine dine taptavAn | 9 prabhu rbhaktAn parIkSAd uddharttuM vicAradi-
najca yAvad daNDyAmAnAn adhArmmikAn roddhuM pArayati, 10 vizeSato ye 'medhyAbhilASat zaRirikasukham
anugacchanti kartRtvapadAni cAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM pArayati) te duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAzca | 11 apa-
raM balagauravAbhyAM zreSThA divyadUtAH prabhoH sannidhau yeSAM vaiparItyena nindaSUCakaM vicAraM
na kurvanti teSam uccapadasthAnAM nindanAd ime na bhItAH | 12 kintu ye buddhihInAH prakRta jantavo dha-
rttavayatAyai vinAzyatAyai ca jAyante tatsadRZA ime yanna budhyante tat nindantaH svakIyavinAzyatayA vina-
MkSyanti svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti ca | 13 te divA prakRSTabhajanaM sukhaM manyante nijacha-
laiH sukhabhoginaH santo yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhajanaM kurvantaH kalaGkino doSiNazca bhavanti | 14 te-
SAM locanAni paradArAkAGkSiNi pApe cAzrAntAni te cajcalAni manAMsi mohayanti lobhe tatparamanasaH sa-
nti ca | 15 te zApagrastA vaMzAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyoraputrasya biliyamasya vipathena vrajanto bhrAntA

abhavan | sa biliyamo 'pyadharmmAt prApye pAritoSike'prIyata, ¹⁶ kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yato vacanazaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuSikagiram uccAryya bhaviSyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata | ¹⁷ ime nirjalAni prasravaNani pracaNDavAyuna cAlitA meghAzca teSAM kRte nityasthAyI ghoratarAndhakAraH sajcito 'sti | ¹⁸ ye ca janA bhrAntyAcArigaNAt kRcchreNoddhRtAstAn ime 'parimitadarpakathA bhASamANAH zArIrika-sukhAbhilASaiH kAmakrIDAbhizca mohayanti | ¹⁹ tebhyaH svAdhInatAM pratijjAya svayaM vinAzyatAya dAsa bhavanti, yataH, yo yenaiva parAjigye sa jAtastasya kiGkaraH | ²⁰ trAtuH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya jjAnena saMSA-rasya malebhya uddhRta ye punasteSu nimajjya parAjIyante teSAM prathamadazAtaH zeSadazA kutsitA bhavati | ²¹ teSAM pakSe dharmmapathasya jjAnAprApti rvaraM na ca nirddiSTAt pavitravidhimArgAt jjAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM | ²² kintu yeyaM satyA dRSTAntakathA saiva teSu phalitavatI, yathA, kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH | luThitum karddame tadvat kSAlitazcaiva zUkaraH | |

3 he priyatamAH, yUyAM yathA pavitrabhaviSyadvaktRbhiH pUrvvoktAni vAkyAni trAtrA prabhuna preritAnAm asmAkam Adezajca sAratha tathA yuSmAn smAraitvA ² yuSmAkaM saralabhAvaM prabodhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM patraM likhAmi | ³ prathamaM yuSmAbhiridaM jjAyatAM yat zeSe kAle svecchAcAriNo nindakA upasthAya ⁴ vadiSyanti prabhorAgamanasya pratijjA kutra? yataH pitRlokAnAM mahAnidrAgamanAt paraM sarvVAni sRSTerArambhakAle yathA tathaivAvatiSThante | ⁵ pUrvvam Izvarasya vAkyenAkAzamaNDalaM jaIAd utpanna jale santiSThamAnA ca pRthivyavidyataitad anicchukatAtaste na jAnAnti, ⁶ tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro jalenAplAvito vinAzaM gataH | ⁷ kintvadhuna varttamAne AkAzabhUmaNDale tenaiva vAkyena vahnnyarthaM gupte vicAradinaM duSTamAnavAnAM vinAzaJca yAvad rakSyate | ⁸ he priyatamAH, yUyam etadekaM vAkyam anavagata mA bhavata yat prabhoH sAkSAd dinamekaM varSasahasravad varSasahasraJca dinaikavat | ⁹ kecid yathA vilambaM manyante tathA prabhuH svapratijjAyAM vilambate tannahi kintu ko'pi yanna vinazyet sarvvaM eva manaHparAvarttanaM gaccheyurityabhilaSan so 'smAn prati dIrghasahiSNutAM vidadhAti | ¹⁰ kintu kSapAyAM caura iva prabho rdinam AgamiSyati tasmin mahAzabdena gaganamaNDalaM lopsyate mUlavastUni ca tApena galiSyante pRthivI tanmadhyasthitAni karmmANi ca dhakSyante | ¹¹ ataH sarvvairetai rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin AkAzamaNDalaM dAhena vikAriSyate mUlavastUni ca tApena galiSyante ¹² tasyezvaradinasyAgamanaM pratIkSamANairAkAGkSamANaizca yUSmAbhi rdharmmAcArezvarabhaktibhyAM kIdRzai rlokai rbhavitavyaM? ¹³ tathApi vayaM tasya pratijjAnusAreNa dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAzamaNDalaM nUtanaM bhUmaNDalaJca pratIkSamahe | ¹⁴ ataeva he priyatamAH, tAni pratIkSamANA yUyAM niSkalaGka aniditAzca bhUtva yat zAntyAzritAstiSThathaitasmin yatadhvaM | ¹⁵ asmAkaM prabho rdIrghasahiSNutAJca paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM | asmAkaM priyabhrAtre paulAya yat jjAnam adAyi tadanusAreNa so'pi patre yuSmAn prati tadevalikhat | ¹⁶ svakIyasarvvapatreSu caitAnyadhi prastutya tadeva gadati | teSu patreSu katipayAni durUhyAni vAkyAni vidyante ye ca loka ajjAnAzcaJcalAzca te nijavinAzArtham anyazAstrIyavacanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti | ¹⁷ tasmAd he priyatamAH, yUyAM pUrvvaM buddhvA sAvadhAnAstiSThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrotasApahRtAH svakIyasusthiratvAt mA bhrazyata | ¹⁸ kintvasmAkaM prabhostrAtu ryIzukhrISTasyAnu-grahe jjAne ca varddhadhvaM | tasya gauravam idAnIM sadAkAlaJca bhUyAt | Amen |

1 John

1 Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirazrAvi yajca vayaM svanetraI rdRSTavanto yajca vIkSitavantaH svakaraiH spRSTavantazca taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM jJApayAmaH | 2 sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAzata vayajca taM dRSTavantastamadhi sAkSyAM dadmazca, yazca pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkAM samIpe prakAzata ca tam ananta-jIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuSmAn jJApayAmaH | 3 asmAbhi ryad dRSTaM zrutajca tadeva yuSmAn jJApate tenAsmAbhiH sahAMzitvaM yuSmAkAM bhaviSyati | asmAkajca sahAMzitvaM pitra tatputreNa yIzukhrISTena ca sArddhaM bhavati | 4 aparajca yuSmAkAM Anando yat sampUrNo bhaved tadarthaM vayam etAni likhAmaH | 5 vayaM yAM vArttAM tasmAt zrutvA yuSmAn jJApayAmaH seyam | Izvaro jyotistasmin andhakArasya lezo'pi nAsti | 6 vayaM tena sahAMzina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkAre carAmastarhi satyAcAriNo na santo 'nRtavAdino bhavAmaH | 7 kintu sa yathA jyotiSi varttate tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiSi carAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya yIzukhrISTasya rudhirajcAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt zuddhayati | 8 vayaM niSpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayameva svAn vajcayAmaH satyamatajCAsmAkAM antare na vidyate | 9 yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahe tarhi sa vizvAsyo yAthArthikazcAsti tasmAd asmAkAM pApAni kSamiSyate sarvvasmAd adharmmAccAsmAn zuddhayiSyati | 10 vayam akRtapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anRtavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAKyaJcAsmAkAM antare na vidyate |

2 he priyabAlakAH, yuSmAbhi ryat pApaM na kriyeta tadarthaM yuSmAn pratyetAni mayA likhyante | yadi tu kenApi pApaM kriyate tarhi pituH samIpe 'smAkAM ekaH sahAyo 'rthato dhArmmiko yIzuH khrISTo vidyate | 2 sa cAsmAkAM pApAnAM prAyazcittaM kevalamasmAkAM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyazcittaM | 3 vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadIyAjJApAlanenAvagacchAmaH | 4 ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAjJA na pAlayati so 'nRtavAdI satyamatajca tasyAntare na vidyate | 5 yaH kazcit tasya vAKyaM pAlayati tasmin Izvarasya prema satyarUpeNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad etenAvagacchAmaH | 6 ahaM tasmin tiSThAmIti yo gadati tasyedam ucitaM yat khrISTo yAdRg AcaritavAn so 'pi tAdRg Acaret | 7 he priyatamAH, yuSmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAjJAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAdito yuSmAbhi rlabdhAM purAtanAmAjJAM likhAmi | Adito yuSmAbhi ryad vAKyaM zrutaM sA purAtanAjJA | 8 punarapi yuSmAn prati nUtanAjJA mayA likhyata etadapi tasmin yuSmAsu ca satyaM, yato 'ndhakAro vyatyeti satyA jyotizcedAnIM prakAzate; 9 ahaM jyotiSi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhArAtaram dveSTi so 'dyApi tamisre varttate | 10 svabhArAtari yaH prIyate sa eva jyotiSi varttate vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyate | 11 kintu svabhArAtaram yo dveSTi sa timire varttate timire carati ca timireNa ca tasya nayane 'ndhIkriyete tasmAt kka yAmIti sa jJAtuM na zaknoti | 12 he zizavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmna pApakSamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhAmi | 13 he pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi | he yuvAnaH yUyaM pApatmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi | he bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaram jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn | 14 he pitaraH, Adito yo varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn | he yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta Adhve, Izvarasya vAKyaJca yuSmadantare vartate pApAtmCa ca yuSmAbhiH parAjigye tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn | 15 yUyaM saMsAre saMsArasthaviSayeSu ca mA prIyadhvaM yaH saMsAre prIyate tasyAntare pituH prema na tiSThati | 16 yataH saMsAre yadyat sthitam arthataH zArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASo darzanendriyasyAbhilASo jIvanasya garvvazca sarvvametat pitRto na jAyate kintu saMsAradeva | 17 saMsArastadIyAbhilASazca vyatyeti kintu ya IzvarasyeSTaM karoti so 'nantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati | 18 he bAlakAH, zeSakAlO'yaM, aparaM khrISTArINopasthAvyamiti yuSmAbhi ryathA zrutaM tathA bahavaH khrISTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM zeSakAlO'stIti vayaM jAnImaH | 19 te 'smanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadIya nAsan yadyasmadIya bhaviSyAn tarhyasmatsaGge 'sthAsyan, kintu sarvve 'smadIya na santyetasya prakAza Avazyaka AsIt | 20 yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiSekaM prAptavantastena sarvvaNI jAnItha | 21 yUyaM satyamataM na jAnItha tatKArANad ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyam tat jAnItha satyamataM kimapyanRtavAKyaM notpadyate tatKArANadeva | 22 yIzura-bhiSiktastrAteti yo nAGgIkaroti taM vinA ko 'paro 'nRtavAdI bhavet? sa eva khrISTArI ryaH pitaram putrajca nAGgIkaroti | 23 yaH kazcit putraM nAGgIkaroti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yazca putramaGgIkaroti sa pitaramapi dhArayati | 24 Adito yuSmAbhi ryat zrutaM tad yuSmAsu tiSThatu, AditaH zrutaM vAKyaM yadi yuSmAsu tiSThati, tarhi yUyamapi putre pitari ca sthAsyatha | 25 sa ca pratijJayAsmabhyaM yat pratijJatavAn tad anantajIvanaM | 26 ye jana yuSmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn | 27 aparaM yUyaM tasmAd yam abhiSekaM prAptavantaH sa yuSmAsu tiSThati tataH ko'pi yad yuSmAn zikSayet tad anAvazyakaM, sa cAbhiSeko yuSmAn sa-

rvvANi zikSayati satyazca bhavati na cAtathyaH, ataH sa yuSmAn yadvad azikSayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha |
²⁸ ataeva he priyabAlakA yUyaM tatra tiSThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAziSyate tadA vayaM pratibhAnvita bhavi-
 SyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamaye ca tasya sAKSAnna trapiSyAmahe | ²⁹ sa dhArmmiko 'stiTi yadi yUyaM jAnItha ta-
 rhi yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karoti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta |

3 pazyata vayam Izvarasya santAnA iti nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAsmabhyaM kIdRk mahAprema prada-
 ttavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatKArANAdasmAn api na jAnAti | ² he priyatamAH, idAnIM vayam Izva-
 rasya santAnA Asmahe pazcAt kiM bhaviSyAmastad adyApyaprakAzitaM kintu prakAzAM gate vayaM tasya sa-
 dRzA bhaviSyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdRzo 'sti tAdRzo 'smAbhirdarziSyate | ³ tasmin eSA pratyAZA yasya ka-
 syacid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karoti yathA sa pavitro 'sti | ⁴ yaH kazcit pApam Acarati sa vyavasthAla-
 GghanaM karoti yataH pApameva vyavasthAlaGghanaM | ⁵ aparaM so 'smAkAM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAza-
 taitad yUyaM jAnItha, pApajca tasmin na vidyate | ⁶ yaH kazcit tasmin tiSThati sa pApAcAraM na karoti yaH ka-
 zcit pApAcAraM karoti sa taM na dRSTavAn na vAvagatavAn | ⁷ he priyabAlakAH, kazcid yuSmAkAM bhramaM
 na janayet, yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karoti sa tAdRg dhArmmiko bhavati yAdRk sa dhAmmiko 'sti | ⁸ yaH pA-
 pAcAraM karoti sa zayatAnAt jAta yataH zayatAna AditaH pApAcArI zayatAnasya karmmaNAM lopArthameve-
 zvarasya putraH prAkAzata | ⁹ yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karoti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin ti-
 SThati pApAcAraM karttuJca na zaknoti yataH sa IzvarAt jAtaH | ¹⁰ ityanenezvarasya santAnAH zayatAnasya ca
 santAnA vyaktA bhavanti | yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM na karoti sa IzvarAt jAta nahi yazca svabhrAtari na prIya-
 te so 'pIzvarAt jAta nahi | ¹¹ yatastasya ya Adeza Adito yuSmAbhiH zrutaH sa eSa eva yad asmAbhiH paraspa-
 raM prema karttavayam | ¹² pApAtmato jAta yaH kAbil svabhrAtaram hataVAn tatsadRzairasmAbhi rna bhavita-
 vyaM | sa kasmAt kArANAt taM hataVAn? tasya karmmaNi duSTAni tadbhrAtuzca karmmaNi dharmmaNyAsan
 iti kArANAt | ¹³ he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi yuSmAn dveSTi tarhi tad AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM | ¹⁴ va-
 yaM mRtyum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtRSu premakaraNAt jAnImaH | bhrAtari yo na prIyate sa
 mRtyau tiSThati | ¹⁵ yaH kazcit svabhrAtaram dveSTi saM naraghAtI kijcAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApya-
 ntare nAvatiSThate tad yUyaM jAnItha | ¹⁶ asmAkAM kRte sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanena vayaM premnasta-
 ttvam avagataH, aparaM bhrAtRNAM kRte 'smAbhirapi prANASTyaktavyAH | ¹⁷ sAMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH
 svabhrAtaram dInaM dRSTva tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Izvarasya prema katham tiSThet? ¹⁸ he
 mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyena jihvayA vAsmAbhiH prema na karttavayam kintu kAryyeNa satyatayA caiva | ¹⁹ ete-
 na vayaM yat satyamatasambandhiyAstat jAnImastasya sAKSat svAntaHkaraNAni sAntvayituM zakSyAmazca |
²⁰ yato 'smadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUSayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd Izvaro mahAn sarvvajjazca | ²¹ he
 priyatamAH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUSayati tarhi vayam Izvarasya sAKSat pratibhAnvita bhava-
 maH | ²² yacca prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato vayaM tasyAjJAH pAlayAmastasya sAKSat tuSTija-
 nakam AcAraM kurmmazca | ²³ aparaM tasyeyamAJJA yad vayaM putrasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmni vizvasimasta-
 syAjJAnusAreNa ca parasparaM prema kurmmaH | ²⁴ yazca tasyAjJAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiSThati tasmin so'pi ti-
 SThati; sa cAsmAn yam AtmAnaM dattavAn tasmAt so 'smAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH |

4 he priyatamAH, yUyaM sarvveSvAtmasu na vizvasita kintu te IzvarAt jAta na vetyAtmanaH parIkSadhvaM
 yato bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdino jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH | ² IzvarIyo ya Atma sa yuSmAbhiranena
 paricIyatAM, yIzuH khrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenacid AtmanA svIkriyate sa IzvarIyaH | ³ kintu
 yIzuH khrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenacid AtmanA nAGgIkriyate sa IzvarIyo nahi kintu khrISTA-
 rerAtma, tena cAgantavyamiti yuSmAbhiH zrutaM, sa cedAnImapi jagati varttate | ⁴ he bAlakAH, yUyam IzvarAt
 jAtAstAn jitavantazca yataH saMsArAdhiSThAnakAriNo 'pi yuSmadadhiSThAnakArI mahAn | ⁵ te saMsArAt jAtA-
 stato hetoH saMsArAd bhASante saMsArazca teSAM vAkyAni gRhIAti | ⁶ vayam IzvarAt jAtAH, IzvaraM yo jAnAti
 so'smadvAkyAni gRhIAti yazcezvarAt jAta nahi so'smadvAkyAni na gRhIAti; anena vayaM satyAtmAnaM bhrA-
 makAtmAnaJca paricinumaH | ⁷ he priyatamAH, vayaM parasparaM prema karavAma, yataH prema IzvarAt jA-
 yate, aparaM yaH kazcit prema karoti sa IzvarAt jAta IzvaraM veti ca | ⁸ yaH prema na karoti sa IzvaraM na jA-
 nAti yata IzvaraH premasvarUpaH | ⁹ asmAsvIzvarasya premaitena prAkAzata yat svaputreNAsmabhyaM jIvana-
 dAnArtham IzvaraH svIyam advitIyaM putraM jaganmadhyam preSitavAn | ¹⁰ vayaM yad Izvare prItavanta itya-
 tra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApANAM prAyazcirttArthaM svaputraM preSitavAMzcyetra pre-
 ma santiSThate | ¹¹ he priyatamAH, asmAsu yadIzvaraNaitAdRzaM prema kRtaM tarhi parasparaM prema ka-
 rttum asmAkamapyucitaM | ¹² IzvaraH kadAca kenApi na dRSTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prema kriyate ta-
 rhIzvaro 'smanmadhye tiSThati tasya prema cAsmAsu setsyate | ¹³ asmabhyaM tena svakIyatmanoM'zo datta
 ityanena vayaM yat tasmin tiSThamaH sa ca yad asmAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH | ¹⁴ pitA jagatrAtaram putraM pre-
 SitavAn etad vayaM dRSTva pramANayAmaH | ¹⁵ yIzurIzvarasya putra etad yenAGgIkriyate tasmin Izvarasti-
 SThati sa cezvare tiSThati | ¹⁶ asmAsvIzvarasya yat prema varttate tad vayaM jAtavantastasmin vizvAsitavanta-
 zca | IzvaraH premasvarUpaH premnI yastiSThati sa Izvare tiSThati tasmiMzcezvarastiSThati | ¹⁷ sa yAdRzo 'sti
 vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdRza bhavAma etasmAd vicAradine 'smAbhi ryA pratibhA labhyate sAsmatsamba-
 ndhiyasya premnaH siddhiH | ¹⁸ premni bhIti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema bhItiM nirAkaroti yato bhItiH

sayAtanAsti bhItO mAnavaH premni siddho na jAtaH | ¹⁹ asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kArANAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahe | ²⁰ Izvare 'haM prIya ityuktva yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dveSTi so 'nRtavAdI | sa yaM dRSTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyate tarhi yam IzvaraM na dRSTavAn kathaM tasmin prema karttuM zaknuyAt? ²¹ ata Izvare yaH prIyate sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm iyam AjJA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhA |

5 yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti yaH kazcid vizvAsiti sa IzvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kazcit janayitari prIyate sa tasmAt jAte jane 'pi prIyate | ² vayam Izvarasya santAneSu prIyAmahe tad anena jAnImo yad Izvare prIyAmahe tasyAjJAH pAlayAmazca | ³ yata Izvare yat prema tat tadIyAjJAAlanenAsmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM, tasyAjJAzca kaThorA na bhavanti | ⁴ yato yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati kijcAsmAkAM yo vizvAsaH sa evAsmAkAM saMsArajayijayaH | ⁵ yIzurIzvarasya putra iti yo vizvasiti taM vinA ko'paraH saMsAraM jayati? ⁶ so'bhiSiktastrAtA yIzustoyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kevalaM toyena nahi kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA ca sAKSI bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH | ⁷ yato hetoH svarge pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA ca traya ime sAKSiNaH santi, traya ime caiko bhavanti | ⁸ tathA pRthivyAm AtmA toyaM rudhiraJca trINyetAni sAKSyAM dadAti teSAM trayANAm ekatvaM bhavati ca | ⁹ mAnavAnAM sAKSyAM yadyasmAbhi rgRhate tarhIzvarasya sAKSyAM tasmAdapi zreSThaM yataH svaputramadhIzvarena dattaM sAKSyamidaM | ¹⁰ Izvarasya putre yo vizvAsiti sa nijAntare tat sAKSyAM dhArayati; Izvare yo na vizvasiti sa tam anRtavAdinaM karoti yata IzvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAKSyAM dattavAn tasmin sa na vizvasiti | ¹¹ tacca sAKSyamidaM yad Izvaro 'smabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tacca jIvanaM tasya putre vidyate | ¹² yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Izvarasya putraM yo na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati | ¹³ Izvaraputrasya nAmni yuSmAn pratyetAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyo 'yaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti jAnIyAta tasyezvaraputrasya nAmni vizvaseta ca | ¹⁴ tasyAntike 'smAkAM yA pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kArANamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAcAmahe tarhi so 'smAkAM vAkyAM zRNoti | ¹⁵ sa cAsmAkAM yat kijcana yAcanaM zRNotIti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAcitA varA asmAbhiH prAPyante tadapi jAnImaH | ¹⁶ kazcid yadi svabhrAtaram amRtyujanakaM pApaM kurvantaM pazyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karotu tenezvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthato mRtyujanakaM pApaM yena nAkAritasmai | kintu mRtyujanakam ekaM pApam Aste tadadhi tena prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi | ¹⁷ sarva evAdharmmaH pApaM kintu sarvapAMpa mRtyujanakaM nahi | ¹⁸ ya IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karoti kintvIzvarAt jAtO janaH svaM rakSati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na spRzatIti vayaM jAnImaH | ¹⁹ vayam IzvarAt jAtaH kintu kRtsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmano vazaM gato 'stIti jAnImaH | ²⁰ aparam Izvarasya putra AgatavAn vayajca yayA tasya satyamasya jJAnaM prApnuyAmastAdRzIM dhiyam asmabhyaM dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamaye 'rthatastasya putre yIzukhrISTe tiSThAmazca; sa eva satyamaya Izvaro 'nantajIvanasvarUpazcAsti | ²¹ he priya-bAlakAH, yUYaM devamUrttibhyaH svAn rakSata | Amen |

2 John

¹ he abhirucite kuriye, tvAM tava putrAMzca prati prAcIno'haM patraM likhAmi | ² satyamatAd yuSmAsu ma-
 ma premAsti kevalaM mama nahi kintu satyamatajjAnAM sarvveSAmeva | yataH satyamamatam asmAsu ti-
 SThatyanantakAlaM yAvaccAsmAsu sthAsyati | ³ piturIzvarAt tatpituH putrAt prabho ryIzukhrISTAcCa prApyo
 'nugrahaH kRpA zAntizca satyatApremaBhyAM sArddhaM yuSmAn adhitiSThatu | ⁴ vayaM pitRto yAm AjJAM
 prAptavantastadanusAreNa tava kecid AtmajAH satyamamatam Acarantyetasya pramANaM prApyAhaM bhRzam
 AnanditavAn | ⁵ sAmprataJca he kuriye, navInAM kAjcid AjJAM na likhannaham Adito labdhAm AjJAM likhan
 tvAm idaM vinaye yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavyaM | ⁶ aparaM premaitena prakAzate yad vayaM
 tasyAjJA Acarema | Adito yuSmAbhi ryA zruta seyam AjJA sA ca yuSmAbhirAcaritavyA | ⁷ yato bahavaH pravaJca-
 ka jagat pravizya yIzukhrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etat nAGgIkurvvanti sa eva pravaJcakaH khrISTArizcAsti |
⁸ asmAkaM zramo yat paNDazramo na bhavet kintu sampUrNaM vetanamasmAbhi rlabhyeta tadarthaM svA-
 nadhi sAvadhAnA bhavataH | ⁹ yaH kazcid vipathagAmI bhUtvA khrISTasya zikSAyAM na tiSThati sa IzvaraM na
 dhArayati khrISTasya zijjAyAM yastiSThati sa pitaraM putraJca dhArayati | ¹⁰ yaH kazcid yuSmatsannidhimAga-
 cchan zikSAmenAM nAnayati sa yuSmAbhiH svavezmani na gRhyatAM tava maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi ta-
 smai na kathyatAM | ¹¹ yatastava maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAcAM yaH kazcit tasmai kathyati sa tasya duSkarmma-
 NAm aMzI bhavati | ¹² yuSmAn prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu patramasIbhyAM tat karttuM necchAmi,
 yato 'smAkam Anando yathA sampUrNo bhaviSyati tathA yuSmatsamIpamupasthAyAhaM sammukhIbhUya yu-
 SmAbhiH sambhASiSya iti pratyAZA mamAste | ¹³ tavAbhirucitAyA bhaginyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM jjApaya-
 nti | Amen |

3 John

¹ prAcIno 'haM satyamatAd yasmin priYe taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi | ² he priya, tavAtmA yAdRk zubhAnvitastAdRk sarvvaviSaye tava zubhaM svAsthyaJca bhUyAt | ³ bhrAtRbhirAgatyA tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM kIdRk satyamatamAcarasyetasya sAkSyE datte mama mahAnando jAtaH | ⁴ mama santAnAH satyamatamAcarantItivArttAto mama ya Anando jAyate tato mahattaro nAsti | ⁵ he priya, bhrAtRn prati vizeSatastAn videzino bhRtRn prati tvayA yadyat kRtaM tat sarvvaM vizvAsino yogyaM | ⁶ te ca samiteH sAkSAT tava pramnaH pramANaM dattavantaH, aparam IzvarayogyarUpeNa tAn prasthApayata tvayA satkarmma kAriSyate | ⁷ yataste tasya nAmna yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtIyebhyaH kimapi na gRhItavantaH | ⁸ tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAyA bhavema tadarthametAdRza loka asmAbhiraugrahItavyAH | ⁹ samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu teSAM madhye yo diyatriphiH pradhAnAyate so 'smAn na gRhIAti | ¹⁰ ato 'haM yadopasthAsyAmi tAdA tena yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM taM smArayiSyAmi, yataH sa durvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tenApi tRptiM na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtRn nAnugRhIAti ye cAnugrahItumicchanti tAn samitito 'pi bahiSkaroti | ¹¹ he priya, tvayA duSkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva | yaH satkarmmaAcArI sa IzvarAt jAtaH, yo duSkarmmaAcArI sa IzvaraM na dRSTavAn | ¹² dImItriyasya pakSe sarvvaiH sAkSyam adAyi vizeSataH satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpakSe sAkSyAM dadmaH, asmAkaJca sAkSyAM satyameveti yUyaM jAnItha | ¹³ tvAM prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu masIlekhanIbhyAM lekhituM necchAmi | ¹⁴ acireNa tvAM drakSyAMIti mama pratyAzAste tadAvAM sammukhIbhUya parasparaM sambhASiSyAvahe | ¹⁵ tava zAnti rbhUyAt | asmAKaM mitrANI tvAM namaskAraM jApayanti tvamapyekaikasya nAma procya mitrebhyo namaskuru | iti |

Jude

¹ yIzukhrISTasya dAso yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAstAtenezvareNa pavitrIkRtAn yIzukhrISTena rakSitAMzcAhU-
 tAn lokAn prati patraM likhati | ² kRpA zAntiH prema ca bAhulyarUpeNa yuSmAsvadhitiSThatu | ³ he pri-
 yAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuSmAn prati lekhituM mama bahuyatne jAte pUrvvakAle pavitralokeSu sa-
 marpito yo dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM prANavyayenApi saceSTA bhavateti vinayArthaM yuSmAn prati patra-
 lekhanamAvazyakam amanye | ⁴ yasmAd etadrUpadaNDaprAptaye pUrvvaM likhitAH kecijjanA asmAn upa-
 sRptavantaH, te 'dhArmmikaloka asmAkam IzvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkRtya lampaTatAm Acaranti, advitIyo
 'dhipati ryo 'smAkam prabhu ryIzukhrISTastaM nAGgIkurvanti | ⁵ tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat puna
 ryuSmAn smArayitum icchAmi, phalataH prabhurekakRtvaH svaprajA misaradezAd udadhAra yat tataH param
 avizvAsino vyanAzayat | ⁶ ye ca svargadUtAH svIyakartRtvapade na sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavanta-
 stAn sa mahAdinasya vicArArtham andhakAramaye 'dhaHsthAne sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt | ⁷ apa-
 raM sidomam amorA tannikaTasthanagarANi caiteSAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhicAraM kRtavanto viSa-
 mamaithunasya ceSTayA vipathaM gatavantazca tasmAt tAnyapi dRSTAntasvarUpANI bhUtvA sadAtanavahninA
 daNDaM bhujjate | ⁸ tathaiveme svapnAcAriNo'pi svazarIrANI kalaGkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svIkurvantyucca-
 padasthAn nindanti ca | ⁹ kintu pradhAnadivyaDuto mIkhyelo yadA mUsaso dehe zayatAnena vivadamAnaH
 samabhASata tadA tisman nindArUpaM daNDaM samarpayitum sAhasaM na kRtvAkathayat prabhustvAM bha-
 rtsayatAM | ¹⁰ kintvime yanna budhyante tannindanti yacca nirbbodhapazava ivendriyairavagacchanti tena na-
 zyanti | ¹¹ tAn dhik, te kAbilo mArge caranti pAritoSikasyAzAto biliyamo bhrAntimanudhAvanti korahasya du-
 rmmukhatvena vinazyanti ca | ¹² yuSmAkam premabhojyeSu te vighnajanaka bhavanti, Atmambharayazca
 bhUtvA nirlajjayA yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhujjate | te vAyubhizcAlitA nistoyameghA hemantakAlika niSphala
 dvi rmRta unmUlita vRkSAH, ¹³ svakIyalajjApheNodvamakah pracaNDAH sAmudrataraGgAH sadAkAlaM yAvat
 ghoratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArINi nakSatrANI ca bhavanti | ¹⁴ AdamataH saptamaH puruSo yo hanokaH sa
 tAnuddizya bhaviSyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pazya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rveSTitaH prabhuH |
¹⁵ sarvvan prati vicArAjAsAdhanAyAgamiSyati | tadA cAdhArmmikAH sarvve jAta yairaparAdhinaH | vidha-
 rmmakarmmaNAM teSAM sarvveSAmeva kAraNAt | tathA tadvaiparItyenApyadharmmAcAripApinAM | uktaka-
 ThoravAkyAnAM sarvveSAmapa kAraNAt | paramezena doSitvaM teSAM prakAzayiSyate | | ¹⁶ te vAkkalahaAri-
 NaH svabhAgyanindakAH svecchAcAriNo darpavAdimukhaviziSTA IAbhArthaM manuSyastAvakAzca santi | ¹⁷ ki-
 ntu he priyatamaH, asmAkam prabho ryIzukhrISTasya preritai ryad vAkyam pUrvvaM yuSmabhyaM kathitaM
 tat smarata, ¹⁸ phalataH zeSasamaye svecchAto 'dharmmAcAriNo nindakA upasthAsyantIti | ¹⁹ ete lokAH svAn
 pRthak kurvantaH sAMsArika AtmahInAzca santi | ²⁰ kintu he priyatamaH, yUyaM sveSAM atipavitravizvase ni-
 cIyamAnAH pavitreNAtmanA prArthanAM kurvanta ²¹ Izvarasya premna svAn rakSata, anantajIvanAya cAsmA-
 kaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya kRpAM pratIkSadhvam | ²² aparaM yUyaM vivicya kAMzcid anukampadhvam ²³ ka-
 Mzcid agnita uddhRtya bhayaM pradazyA rakSata, zArIrikabhAvena kalaGkitaM vastramapi RtIyadhvam |
²⁴ aparajca yuSmAn skhalanAd rakSitum ullAsena svIyatejasaH sAkSAT nirddoSan sthApayituJca samartho ²⁵ yo
 'smAkam advitIyastrANakartta sarvvajja Izvarastasya gauravaM mahima parAkramaH kartRtvajcedAnIm ana-
 ntakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt | Amen |

Revelation

1 yat prakAzitaM vAkyam IzvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM zIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darzanArthaM yIzukhrISTe samarpitavAn tat sa svIyadUtaM preSyA nijasevakaM yohanaM jJApitavAn | ² sa cezvarasya vAkye khrISTasya sAKSyE ca yadyad dRSTavAn tasya pramANaM dattavAn | ³ etasya bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya vAkyAnAM pATHakaH zrotArazca tanmadhye likhitAjjAgrAhiNazca dhanya yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH | ⁴ yohan AziyAdezasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati | yo varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyAMzca ye ca saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe tiSThanti ⁵ yazca yIzukhrISTo vizvastaH sAKSI mRtAnAM madhye prathamajAto bhUmaNDalastharAjAnAm adhipatizca bhavati, etebhyo 'nugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM | ⁶ yo 'smAsu prItavAn svarudhireNASmAn svapApebhyaH prakSAlitavAn tasya piturIzvarasya yAjakAn kRtvAsmAn rAjavarge niyuktavAMzca tasmin mahimA parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM | Amen | ⁷ pazyata sa meghairAgacchati tenaikaikasya cakSustaM drakSyati ye ca taM viddhavantaste 'pi taM vilokiSyante tasya kRte pRthivIsthAH sarvve vaMza vilapiSyanti | satyam Amen | ⁸ varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyAMzca yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramezvaraH sa gadati, ahameva kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca | ⁹ yuSmAkaM bhrAtA yIzukhrISTasya klezarAjyatitikSANAM sahabhAgI cAhaM yohan Izvarasya vAkyaheto ryIzukhrISTasya sAKSyahetozca pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM | ¹⁰ tatra prabho rdine AtmanAviSTo 'haM svapazcAt tUrIdhvanivat mahAravam azrauSaM, ¹¹ tenoktam, ahaM kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca | tvaM yad drakSyasi tad granthe likhitvAziyAdezashtAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiSaM smurNAM thuyAtIrAM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM lAyadIkeyAJca preSaya | ¹² tato mayA sambhASamANasya kasya ravaH zrUyate taddarzanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitaM tat parAvartya svarNamayah sapta dIpavRkSA dRSTAH | ¹³ teSAM sapta dIpavRkSANAM madhye dIrghaparicchadaparihataH suvarNazRGkhalena veSTitavakSazca manuSyaputrAkRtireko janastiSThati, ¹⁴ tasya ziraH kezazca zvetameSalomAnIva himavat zretau locane vahnizikhAsame ¹⁵ caraNau vahnikuNDetAptasupittalasadRzau razazca bahutoyAnAM ravatulyaH | ¹⁶ tasya dakSiNahaste sapta tArA vidyante vaktrAcca tIkSNo dvidhAraH khaGgo nirgacchati mukhamaNDalajca svatejasA dedIpyamAnasya sUryyasya sadRzaM | ¹⁷ taM dRSTvAhaM mRtakaIpastaccaraNe patitastataH svadakSiNakaraM mayi nidhAya tenoktam mA bhaiSIH; aham Adirantazca | ¹⁸ aham amarastathApi mRtavAn kintu pazyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi | Amen | mRtyoH paralokasya ca kujjika mama hastagataH | ¹⁹ ato yad bhavati yaccetaH paraM bhaviSyati tvayA dRSTaM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM | ²⁰ mama dakSiNahaste sthita yAH sapta tArA ye ca svarNamayah sapta dIpavRkSAstvayA dRSTastattAtparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayah sapta dIpavRkSAzca sapta samitayaH santi |

2 iphiSasthasamite rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yo dakSiNakareNa sapta tArA dhArayati saptAnAM suvarNadIpavRkSANAM madhye gamanAgamane karoti ca tenedam ucyate | ² tava kriyah zramaH sahiSNuta ca mama gocarah, tvaM duSTAn soDhuM na zaknoSi ye ca prerita na santaH svAn preritan vadanti tvaM tAn parIkSyA mRSAbhASiNo vijjAtavAn, ³ aparaM tvaM titikSAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu soDhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi | ⁴ kijca tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prematvayA vyahIyata | ⁵ ataH kutaH patito 'si tat smRtvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyakriyah kuru na cet tvayA manasi na parivarttite 'haM tUrNam Agatya tava dIpavRkSaM svasthAnAd apasArayiSyAmi | ⁶ tathApi taveSa guNo vidyate yat nIkaIyatIyalokAnAM yah kriya aham RtIye tAstvamapi RtIyame | ⁷ yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu | yo jano jayati tasma aham IzvarasyArAmasthajIvanataroH phalaM bhoktuM dAsyAmi | ⁸ aparaM smurNasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantazca yo mRtavAn punarjIvitavAMzca tenedam ucyate, ⁹ tava kriyah klezo dainyaIca mama gocarah kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi ye ca yihUdIya na santaH zayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyan vadanti teSAM nindAmapyahaM jAnAmi | ¹⁰ tvayA yo yah klezaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaiSIH pazya zayatAno yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM kAMzcit kArAyAM nikSepsyati daza dinAni yAvat klezo yuSmAsu varttiSyate ca | tvaM mRtyuparyyantaM vizvAsyo bhava tenAhaM jIvanakirITaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi | ¹¹ yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu | yo jayati sa dvitIyamRtyunA na hiMsiSyate | ¹² aparaM pargAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastIkSNaM dvidhAraM khaGgaM dhArayati sa eva bhASate | ¹³ tava kriya mama gocarah, yatra zayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi | tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhakterasvIkArastvayA na kRto mama vizvAsyasAKSiNa AntipAH samaye 'pi na kRtaH | sa tu yuSmanmadhye 'ghAni yataH zayatAnastatraiva nivasati | ¹⁴ tathApi tava viruddhaM mama kijcid vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanA-

ya cesrAyelaH santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlAk yenAzikSyata tasya biliyamaH zikSAvalambinastava kecit janAstatra santi | ¹⁵ tathA nIKalAyatIyAnAM zikSAvalambinastava kecit janA api santi tadevAham RtIye | ¹⁶ ato hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na cedahaM tvaraya tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakaGgena taiH saha yotsyAmi | ¹⁷ yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu | yo jano jayati tasmA ahaM guptamAnnAM bhoktuM dAsyAmi zubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastare nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tacca grahItAraM vina nAnyena kenApyavagamyate | ¹⁸ aparaM thuyAtIra-sthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha | yasya locane vahnizikhAsadRze caraNau ca supittalasaGkAzau sa Izvaraputro bhASate, ¹⁹ tava kriyAH prema vizvAsaH paricaryyA sahiSNutA ca mama gocarAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH zeSakriyAH zreSThAstadapi jAnAmi | ²⁰ tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA kijcid vaktavyaM yato yA ISebalnAmiKA yoSit svAM bhaviSyadvAdinIM manyate vezyAgamanAya devaprasAdAzanAya ca mama dASAn zikSayati bhrAmayati ca sA tvayA na nivAryate | ²¹ ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svIyavezyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaSati | ²² pazyAhaM tAM zayyAyAM nikSepsyAmi, ye tayA sArddhaM vyabhicAraM kurvanti te yadi svakriyAbhyo manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkleze nikSepsyAmi ²³ tasyAH santAnAMzca mRtyunA haniSyAmi | tenAham antaHkaraNANAM manasAJcAnusandhAnakArI yuSmA-kamekaikasmai ca svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitayo jJAsyanti | ²⁴ aparam avaziSTAn thuyAtIraasthalokAn arthato yAvantastAM zikSAM na dhArayanti ye ca kaizcit zayatAnasya gambhIrArthA ucyan-te tAn ye nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi yuSmAsu kamapyaparam bhAraM nAropayisyAmi; ²⁵ kintu yad yuSmAkaM vidyate tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata | ²⁶ yo jano jayati zeSaparyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati ca tasmA aham anyajAtIyAnAm AdhipatyAM dAsyAmi; ²⁷ pitRto mayA yadvat kartRtvaM labdhaM tadvat so 'pi lauhadaNDena tAn cArayisyati tena mRdbhAjanAnIva te cUrNA bhaviSyanti | ²⁸ aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi | ²⁹ yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu |

3 aparaM sArddisthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yo jana Izvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAzca dhArayati sa eva bhASate, tava kriyA mama gocarAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyo 'si tathApi mRto 'si tadapi jAnAmi | ² prabuddho bhava, avaziSTaM yadyat mRtakalpaM tadapi sabalIkuru yata Izvarasya sAKsAt tava karmMANi na siddhAnIti pramANaM mayA prAptaM | ³ ataH kIdRzIM zikSAM labdhavAn zrutavAzcaSi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya ca | cet prabuddho na bhavestaryahaM stena iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi kijca kasmin daNDe upasthAsyAmi tanna jJAsyasi | ⁴ tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kalaGkitAni tAdRzAH katipayalokAH sArddinagare 'pi tava vidyante te zubhraparcichadai rmama saGge gamanAgamane kariSyanti yataste योगyAH | ⁵ yo jano jayati sa zubhraparcichadaM paridhApayisyante, ahaJca jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayisyAmi kintu matpituH sAKsAt tasya dUtAnAM sAKsAcca tasya nAma svIkariSyAmi | ⁶ yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu | ⁷ aparajca philAdilphiyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayazcAsti dAyUdaH kujjikAM dhArayati ca yena mocite 'paraH ko'pi na ruNaddhi ruddhe cAparaH ko'pi na mocayati sa eva bhASate | ⁸ tava kriyA mama gocarAH pazya tava samIpe 'haM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kenApi roddhuM na zakyate yatastavAlpaM balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAkyAM pAlitavAn mama nAmno 'svIkAraM na kRtavAMzca | ⁹ pazya yihUdIyA na santo ye mRSaVAdinaH svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teSAM zayatAnasamAjIyAnAM kAMzcid aham AneSyAmi pazya te madAjJata Agatya tava caraNayoH praNaMsyanti tvajca mama priyo 'sIti jJAsyanti | ¹⁰ tvaM mama sahiSNutAsUcakaM vAkyAM rakSitavAnasi tatkAraNAt pRthivInivAsinAM parIkSArthaM kRtsnaM jagad yenAgAmiparIkSAdinenAkramiSyate tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakSiSyAmi | ¹¹ pazya mayA zIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko 'pi tava kirITaM nA-paharatu | ¹² yo jano jayati tamahaM madIyezvarasya mandire stambhaM kRtvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiSyati | aparajca tasmin madIyezvarasya nAma madIyezvarasya puryyA api nAma arthato yA navInA yirUzAnam purI svargAt madIyezvarasya samIpAd avarokSyati tasya nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lekhiSyAmi | ¹³ yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu | ¹⁴ aparajca lAyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya Amen arthato vizvAsyaH satyamayazca sAKSI, Izvarasya sRSTerAdizcAsti sa eva bhASate | ¹⁵ tava kriyA mama gocarAH tvaM zIta nAsi tapto 'pi nAsIti jAnAmi | ¹⁶ tava zItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavet, zIta na bhUtva tapto 'pi na bhUtva tvamevambhUtaH kadUSNo 'si tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiSyAmi | ¹⁷ ahaM dhanI samRddhazcAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvo na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvameva duHkhArtto durgato daridro 'ndho nagnazcAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyate | ¹⁸ tvaM yad dhanI bhavestadarthaM matto vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINiHi nagnatvAt tava lajja yanna prakAzeta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH zubhravAsAMsi krINiHi yacca tava dRSTiH prasanna bhavet tadarthaM cakSurlepanAyAjjanaM mattaH krINiHiIti mama mantraNA | ¹⁹ yeSvahaM prIye tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi zAsmi ca, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya | ²⁰ pazyAhaM dvAri tiSThan tad Ahanmi yadi kazcit mama ravaM zrutva dvAraM mocayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravizya tena sArddhaM bhokSyate so 'pi mayA sArddhaM bhokSyate | ²¹ aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitra ca saha tasya siMhAsana upaviSTazcAsmi, tathA yo jano jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upavezayisyAmi | ²² yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu |

4 tataH paraM mayA dRSTipAtaM kRtvA svarge muktaM dvAram ekaM dRSTaM mayA sahabhASamANasya ca yasya tUrIvAdyatulyo ravaH pUrvvaM zrutaH sa mAam avocat sthAnametad Arohaya, itaH paraM yena yena bhavitavyaM tadahaM tvAM darzayiSye | 2 tenAhaM tatKsANAd AtmAviSTo bhUtva 'pazyam svarge siMhAsanamekaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsane eko jana upaviSTo 'sti | 3 siMhAsane upaviSTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya ca tulyaM tat siMhAsanajca marakatamaNivadrUpaviziSTena meghadhanuSA veSTitaM | 4 tasya siMhAsane caturdikSu caturviMzatisiMhAsanAni tiSThanti teSu siMhAsaneSu caturviMzati prAcInaloka upaviSTaste zubhravAsaHparihitAsteSAM zirAMsi ca suvarNakirITai rbhUSitAni | 5 tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taDito ravAH stanitAni ca nirgacchanti siMhAsanasyAntike ca sapta dIpa jvalanti ta Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH | 6 aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphaTikatulyaH kAcamayO jalAzayo vidyate, aparam agrataH pazcAcca bahucakSuSmantazcatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhye caturdikSu ca vidyante | 7 teSAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkAro dviTyaH prANI govAtsAkArastRtIyaH prANI manuSyavadvadanaviziSTazcaturthazca prANI uDDIyamAnakuraropamaH | 8 teSAM caturNAM ekaikasya prANinaH SaT pakSAH santi te ca sarvvaGgeSvabhiantare ca bahucakSurviziSTAH, te divAnizAM na vizrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvazaktimAn varrtamAno bhUto bhaviSyamZca prabhuH paramezvaraH | 9 itthaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanopaviSTasya janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavAde ca prakIrttite 10 te caturviMzatiPrAcInA api tasya siMhAsanopaviSTasyAntike praNinatya tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyakirITAMzca siMhAsanasyAntike niKsipy vadanti, 11 he prabho IzvarAsmAKaM prabhAvAM gauravaM balaM | tvamevArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasRje tvayA | tavAbhilASatazcaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmmame | |

5 anantaraM tasya siHAsanopaviSTajanasya dakSiNaste 'nta rbahizca likhitaM patramekaM mayA dRSTaM tat saptamudrAbhiraGkitaM | 2 tatpazcAd eko balavAn dUto dRSTaH sa uccaiH svareNa vAcamimAM ghosayati kaH patrametad vivarItuM tammudra mocayitujcArhati? 3 kintu svargamarttyapAtAleSu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSituJca kasyApi sAmarthyAM nAbhavat | 4 ato yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSituJcArhati tAdRzajanasAbhAvAd ahaM bahu roditavAn | 5 kintu teSAM prAcInAnAM eko jano mAmavadat mA rodIH pazya yo yihUdAvaMzIyaH siMho dAyUdo mUlasvarUpazcAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANAjca mocanAya pramUtavAn | 6 aparaM siMhAsanasya caturNAM prANinAM prAcInavargasya ca madhya eko meSazAvako mayA dRSTaH sa chedita iva tasya saptazRGgAni saptalocanAni ca santi tAni kRtsnAM pRthivIM preSitA Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH | 7 sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanopaviSTajanasya dakSiNakarAt tat patraM gRhItavAn | 8 patre gRhIte catvAraH prANinazcaturviMMzatiPrAcInAzca tasya meSazAvakasyAntike praNipatanti teSam ekaikasya karayo rvINAM sugandhidravayaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtraJca tiSThati tAni pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsvarUpANI | 9 aparaM te nUtanamekaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikAM tasya mudra mocayituM tathA | tvamevArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat chedanaM gataH | sarvvAbhyo jAtibhASAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMzadezataH | Izvarasya kRte 'smAn tvaM svIyaraktena krItavAn | 10 asmadIzvarapakSe 'smAn nRpatIn yAjakanapi | kRtavAMstena rAjatvaM kariSyAmo mahItale | 11 aparaM nirIkSamANena mayA siMhAsanasya prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya ca parito bahUnAM dUtAnAM ravaH zrutaH, teSAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrAni ca | 12 tairuccairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM jJAnaM zaktiM gauravamAdaram | prazaMsAjcArhati prAptuM chedito meSazAvakaH | | 13 aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgareSu yAni vidyante teSAM sarvveSAM sRSTavastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA zruta, prazaMsAM gauravaM zauryyam AdhipatyaM sanAtanaM | siMhasanopaviSTazca meSavatsazca gacchatAM | 14 aparaM te catvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatazcaturviMzatiPrAcInA api praNipatya tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman |

6 anantaraM mayi nirIkSamANe meSazAvakena tAsAM saptamudrANAM eka mudra mukta tatasteSAM caturNAM ekasya prANina Agatya pazyetivAcako meghagarjanatulyo ravo mayA zrutaH | 2 tataH param ekaH zukIazco dRSTaH, tadArUDho jano dhanu rdhArayati tasmai ca kirITamekam adAyi tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviSyamZca nirgatavAn | 3 aparaM dviTIyamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM dviTIyasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta | 4 tato 'ruNavarNo 'para eko 'zvo nirgatavAn tadArohiNi pRthivItaH zAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM madhye parasparaM pratighAtotpAdanasya ca sAmarthyAM samarpitam, eko bRhatkhaGgo 'pi tasma adAyi | 5 aparaM tRtIyamudrAyAM tana mocitAyAM tRtIyasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta, tataH kAlavarNa eko 'zvo mayA dRSTaH, tadArohiNo haste tuIA tiSThati 6 anantaraM prANicatuSTayasya madhyAd vAgiyaM zruta godhUmAnAmekaH seTako mudrapAdaikamUlyah, yavAnAjca seTakatrayaM mudrapAdaikamUlyam tailadrAkSarasAzca tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH | 7 anantaraM caturthamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM caturthasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta | 8 tataH pANDuravarNa eko 'zvo mayA dRSTaH, tadArohiNo nAma mRtyuriti paralokazca tam anucarati khaGgena durbhikSeNa mahAmAryya vanyapazubhizca lokAnAM badhAya pRthivyaZcaturthAMzasyAdhipatyaM tasma adAyi | 9 anantaraM pajcamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAm IzvaravAkyahetostatra sAKSyadAnAcca cheditAnAM lokAnAM dehino vedyA adho mayAdRzyanta | 10 ta uccairidaM gadanti, he pavitra satyamaya prabho asmAKaM raktapAte pRthivInivAsibhi rvivadituM tasya phala dAtujca kati kAlaM vilambase? 11 tatasteSAM ekaikasmai zubhraH paricchado 'dAyi vAgiyaJcAkathyata yUyamalpakAlam arthato yuSmAKaM ye sahAdAsa bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniSyante teSAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gacchati tA-

vad viramata | ¹² anantaraM yadA sa SaSThamudrAmamocayat tadA mayi nirIkSamANe mahAn bhUkampo 'bhavat sUryyazca uSTralomajavastravat kRSNNavarNazcandramAzca raktasaGkAzo 'bhavat ¹³ gaganasthatArAzca prabalavAyunA cAlitAd uDumbaravRkSat nipAtitAnyapakkaphalAnIva bhUtale nyapatan | ¹⁴ AkAzamaNDalajca saGkucyamAnagrantha_ivAntardhAnam agamat giraya upadvIpAzca sarvve sthAnAntaraM cAlitAH ¹⁵ pRthivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllokAH sahastrapatayo dhaninaH parAkramiNazca lokA dAsA muktAzca sarvve 'pi guhAsu giristhazaileSu ca svAn prAcchAdayan | ¹⁶ te ca girIn zailAMzca vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanopaviSTajanasya dRSTito meSazAvakasya kopAccAsmAn gopAyata; ¹⁷ yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM zaknoti?

7 anantaraM catvAro divyadUta mayA dRSTAH, te pRthivyAzcatuSu koNeSu tiSThanataH pRthivyAM samudre vRkSeSu ca vAyu ryathA na vahet tathA pRthivyAzcaturo vAyUn dhArayanti | ² anantaraM sUryyodayasthAnAd udyan apara eko dUto mayA dRSTaH so'marezvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yeSu cartuSu dUteSu pRthivISamudrayo rhiMsanasya bhAro dattastAn sa uccairidaM avadat | ³ Izvarasya dAsA yAvad asmAbhi rbhAleSu mudrayAGkitA na bhaviSyanti tAvat pRthivI samudro taravazca yuSmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM | ⁴ tataH paraM mudrAGkitalokAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvi | isrAyelaH sarvvavaMzA^oiyAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhikalakSaloka mudrayAGkitA abhavan, ⁵ arthato yihUdAvaMze dvAdazasahasrANi rUbeNavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi gAdavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi, ⁶ AzeravaMze dvAdazasahasrANi naptAlivaMze dvAdazasahasrANi minazivaMze dvAdazasahasrANi, ⁷ zimiyonavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi levivaMze dvAdazasahasrANi iSakharavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi, ⁸ sibUIUnavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi yUSaphavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi binyAmInavaMze ca dvAdazasahasrANi lokA mudrAGkitAH | ⁹ tataH paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvadezIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAJca mahAlokAraNyaM mayA dRSTaM, tAn gaNayituM kenApi na zakyaM, te ca zubhraparicchadaparihitAH santaH karaizca tAlavRntAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya meSazAvakasya cAntike tiSThanti, ¹⁰ uccaiHsvairairidaM kathayanti ca, siMhAsanopaviSTasya paramezasya naH stavaH | stavazca meSavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakAraNat | ¹¹ tataH sarvve dUtAH siMhAsanasya prAcInavargasya prANicatuSTayasya ca paritastiSThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike nyUbjIbhUyezvaraM praNamya vadanti, ¹² tathAstu dhanyavAdazca tejo jJAnaM prazaMsanaM | zauryyaM parAkramazcApi zaktizca sarvvameva tat | varttatAmIzvre'smAkaM nityaM nityaM tathAstviti | ¹³ tataH paraM teSAM prAcInAnAm eko jano mAM sambhASya jagAda zubhraparicchadaparihitA ime ke? kuto vAgatAH? ¹⁴ tato mayoktaM he maheccha bhavAneva tat jAnAti | tena kathitaM, ime mahAklezamadhyAd AgatyA me^oSazAvakasya rudhireNa svIyaparicchadAn prakSAlitavantaH zukIIRtavantazca | ¹⁵ tatKArANat ta Izvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike tiSThanto divArAtraM tasya mandire taM sevante siMhAsanopaviSTo janazca tAn adhisthAsyati | ¹⁶ teSAM kSudhA pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviSyati raudraM kopyuttApo vA teSu na nipatiSyati, ¹⁷ yataH siMhAsanAdhiSThAnakArI meSazAvakastAn cArayiSyati, amRtatoyAnAM prasravaNAnAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiSyati ca, Izvaro'pi teSAM nayanabhyaH sarvvamazru pramArkSyati |

8 anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM sArddhandaNDakAlaM svargo niHzabdo'bhavat | ² aparam aham IzvarasyAntike tiSThataH saptadUtAn apazyAM tebhyaH saptatUryyo'dIyanta | ³ tataH param anya eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vedimupAtiSThat sa ca yat siMhAsanasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedya upari sarvveSAM pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yojayet tadarthaM pracuradhUpAstasmai dattAH | ⁴ tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralokAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma Izvarasya samakSaM udatiSThat | ⁵ pazcAt sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vedyA vahninA pUrayitvA pRthivyAM nikSiptavAn tena ravA meghagarjjanAni vidyuto bhUmikampazcAbhavan | ⁶ tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrI rvAdayitum udyata abhavan | ⁷ prathamena tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamizritau zilAvahnI sambhUya pRthivyAM nikSiptau tena pRthivyAstRtIyAMzo dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tRtIyAMzo dagdhaH, haridvarNatRNAni ca sarvvANi dagdhAni | ⁸ anantaraM dvitIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalito mahAparvvataH sAgare nikSiptastena sAgarasya tRtIyAMzo raktIbhUtaH ⁹ sAgare sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sRSTavastUnAM tRtIyAMzo mRtaH, arNavayAnAnAm api tRtIyAMzo naSTaH | ¹⁰ aparaM tRtIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM dIpa iva jvalantI eka mahatI tArA gaganAt nipatya nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnAJcoparyyAvatIrNA | ¹¹ tasyAstArAyA nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tena toyAnAM tRtIyAMze nAgadamanakIbhUte toyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavo mAnava mRtaH | ¹² aparaM caturthadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tRtIyAMzazcandrasya tRtIyAMzo nakSatrANAJca tRtIyAMzaH prahrtaH, tena teSAM tRtIyAMze 'ndhakArIbhUte divasastRtIyAMzakAlaM yAvat tejohIno bhavati nizApi tAmevAvasthAM gacchati | ¹³ tadA nirIkSamANena mayAkAzamadhyenAbhipatata ekasya dUtasya ravaH zrutaH sa uccai rgadati, aparai ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyAsteSAM avaziSTatUrIdhvanitaH pRthivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApazca sambhaviSyati |

9 tataH paraM saptamadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pRthivyAM nipatita ekastArako mayA dRSTaH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya kujjikAdAyI | ² tena rasAtalakUpe mukte mahAgnikuNDasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd udgataH | tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAzau timirAvRtau | ³ tasmAd dhUmAt pataGgeSu pRthivyAM nirgateSu naralokasthavRzcikavat balaM tebhyo'dAyI | ⁴ aparaM pRthivyAstRNAni haridvarNazAkAdayo vRkSazca tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu yeSAM bhAleSvIzvarasya mudrAyA aGko nAsti kevalaM te mAnavAstai rhi-

MsitavyA idaM ta AdiSTAH | ⁵ parantu teSAM badhAya nahi kevalaM paJca mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAyi | vRzcikena daSTasya mAnavasya yAdRzI yAtanA jAyate tairapi tAdRzI yAtanA pradIyate | ⁶ ta-smin samaye mAnava mRtyuM mRgayiSyante kintu prAptuM na zakSyanti, te prANAN tyaktum abhilaSiSyanti kintu mRtyustebhyo dUraM palAyiSyate | ⁷ teSAM pataGgAnAm AkAro yuddhArthaM susajjitAnAm azvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, teSAM ziraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyante, mukhamaNDalAni ca mAnuSikamukhatu-lyAni, ⁸ kezAzca yoSitAM kezANAM sadRzAH, dantAzca siMhadantatulyAH, ⁹ lauhakavacavat teSAM kavacAni santi, teSAM pakSANAM zabdo raNaya dhAvatAmazvarathANAM samUhasya zabdatulyaH | ¹⁰ vRzcikAnAmiva teSAM IAGgULAni santi, teSu IAGgUleSu kaNTakAni vidyante, aparaM paJca mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya te sAmarthyaprAptAH | ¹¹ teSAM rAJa ca rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibriYabhASayA abaddon yUnAnIyabhASayA ca apalluyon arthato vinAzaka iti | ¹² prathamAH santApo gatavAn pazya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santA-pAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM | ¹³ tataH paraM SaSThadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAm IzvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyAzcatuzcUDataH kasyacid ravo mayAzrAvi | ¹⁴ sa tUrIdhAriNaM SaSThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhye mahAnade ye catvAro dUtA baddhAH santi tAn mocaya | ¹⁵ tatastaddaNDasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadva-tsarasya ca kRte nirUpitAste catvAro dUtA mAnavAnAM tRtIyAMzasya badhArthaM mocitAH | ¹⁶ aparam azvAro-hisainyAnAM samkhyA mayAzrAvi, te viMzatikoTaya Asan | ¹⁷ mayA ye 'zvA azvArohiNazca dRSTasta etAdRzAH, teSAM vahnisvarUpANi niIaprarastarasvarUpANi gandhakasvarUpANi ca varmmANyAsan, vAjinaJca siMhamU-rddhasadRzA mUrddhAnaH, teSAM mukhebhyo vahnidhUmagandhakA nirgacchanti | ¹⁸ etaistribhi rdaNDairarthatasteSAM mukhebhyo nirgacchadbi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmanuSANAM tutIyAMzo 'ghAni | ¹⁹ teSAM vAjinaM balaM mukheSu IAGgUleSu ca sthitaM, yatasteSAM IAGgULAni sarpaAkArAni mastakaviziSTAni ca taire-va te hiMsanti | ²⁰ aparam avaziSTA ye mAnava tai rdaNDai rna hatAste yathA dRSTizravaNagamanazaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalaprarastarakASThamayAn vigrahan bhUtAMzca na puJjayiSyanti tathA svahastANAM kriya-bhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH ²¹ svabadhakahakavyabhicAracauryyobhyo 'pi manAMsi na parAva-rttitavantaH |

10 anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahAbalo dUto mayA dRSTaH, sa parihitameghastasya zirazca meghadhanuSA bhUSitaM mukhamaNDalajca sUryyatulyaM caraNau ca vahnistambhasamau | ² sa sva-kareNa vistIrNamekaM kSudragranthaM dhArayati, dakSiNacaraNena samudre vAmacaraNena ca sthale ti-SThati | ³ sa siMhagarjanavad uccaiHsvareNa nyanadat ninAde kRte sapta stanitAni svakiyAn svanAn prAKAzayan | ⁴ taiH sapta stanitai rvAkye kathite 'haM tat lekhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA zruta sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayAGkaya mA likha | ⁵ aparaM samudramedinyostiSThan yo dUto mayA dRSTaH sa gaganaM prati svadakSiNakaramutthApya ⁶ aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiSThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNa kSudragranthaM gRhAna, tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau dIyatAM | ⁷ kintu tUrIM vAdiSyataH saptamadUtasya tU-rIvAdanasamaya Izvarasya gupta mantraNA tasya dAsan bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tena susaMvAde yathA prakAzita tathaiva siddha bhaviSyati | ⁸ aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhASyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiSThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSudragranthaM gRhAna, ⁹ tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau dIyatAM | sa mAm avadat taM gRhItva gila, tavodare sa tiktaraso bhaviSyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu rbhaviSyati | ¹⁰ tena mayA dUtasya karAd grantho gRhIta gilitazca | sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamodarastiktatAM gataH | ¹¹ tataH sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMzabhaSASavadirAjAn adhi tvaya puna rbhaviSyadvAkyAM vaktavyaM |

11 anantaraM parimANadaNDavad eko nalo mahyamadAyi, sa ca dUta upatiSThan mAm avadat, utthAye-zvarasya mandiraM vedIM tatratyasevakAMzca mimISva | ² kintu mandirasya bahiHprAGgaNaM tyaja na mimISva yatastad anyajAtIyebhyo dattaM, pavitraM nagarajca dvicatvArimzanmAsAn yAvat teSAM caraNai rmarddiSyate | ³ pazcat mama dvAbhyAM sAkSibhyAM mayA sAmarthyAM dAyiSyate tAvuSTRalomajavastrapari-hitau SaSThyadhikadvizatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviSyadvAkyAni vadiSyataH | ⁴ tAveva jagadIzvarasyAntike tiSThantau jitavRkSau dIpavRkSau ca | ⁵ yadi kecit tau hiMsituM ceSTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAm agni rnirgatya tayoH zatrUn bhasmIkariSyati | yaH kazcit tau hiMsituM ceState tenaivameva vinaSTavyaM | ⁶ tayo rbhaviSyadvAkyakathanadineSu yathA vRSTi rna jAyate tathA gaganaM roddhuM tayoH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM toyAni zoNitarUpANi karttuM nijAbhilASat muhurmuHuH sarvvavidhadandaNDaiH pRthivIm AhantuJca tayoH sAmarthyamasti | ⁷ aparaM tayoH sAkSyate samApte sati rasAtalAd yenothitavyaM sa pazustAbhyAM saha yuddhva tau jeSyati haniSyati ca | ⁸ tatastayoH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM kruze hato 'rthato yasyAH paramArthikanAmanI sidomaM misarazceti tasya mahApuryyAMH sanniveze tayoH kuNape sthAsyataH | ⁹ tato nAnAjAtIya nAnAvaMzIya nAnAbhASAvAdino nAnAdezIyAzca bahavo mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape nirIkSiSyante, tayoH kuNapayoh zmazAne sthApanaM nAnujjAsyanti | ¹⁰ pRthivInivAsinazca tayo rhetorAnandiSyanti sukhabhogaM kurvantaH parasparaM dAnAni preSaiSyanti ca yatastAbhyAM bhaviSyadvAdi-bhyAM pRthivInivAsino yAtanAM prAptAH | ¹¹ tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IzvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviSte tau caraNairudatiSThatAM, tena yAvantastAvapazyan te 'tIva trAsayukta abhavan | ¹² tataH paraM

tau svargAd uccairidaM kathayantaM ravam azRNutAM yuvAM sthAnam etad ArohatAM tatastayoH zatruSu ni-
rIkSamANeSu tau meghena svargam ArUDhavantau | ¹³ taddaNDe mahAbhUmikampe jAte puryyA dazama-
MzaH patitaH saptasahasrANi mAnuSAzca tena bhUmikampena hatAH, avaziSTAzca bhayaM gatvA svargIye-
zvarasya prazaMsAm akIrttayan | ¹⁴ dvitIyaH santApo gataH pazya tRtIyaH santApastUrNam Agacchati | ¹⁵ ana-
ntaraM saptadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uccaiH svarairvAgiyAM kIrttitA, rAjatvaM jagato yadyad rA-
jyaM tadadhunAbhavat | asmatprabhostadIyAbhiSiktasya tArakasya ca | tena cAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM praka-
riSyate | | ¹⁶ aparam IzvarasyAntike svakIyasiMhAsaneSUPaviSTAzcaturviMzatiprAcInA bhuvi nyaGbhUkha bhU-
tvezvaraM praNamyAvadan, ¹⁷ he bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviSyamZca parezvara | he sarvvazaktiman svAmin va-
yaM te kurmmahe stavaM | yat tvayA kriyate rAjyaM gRhItva te mahAbalaM | ¹⁸ vijAtIyeSu kupyatsu prAdu-
rbhUtA tava krudhA | mRtAnAmapi kAlo 'sau vicAro bhavitA yadA | bhRtyAzca tava yAvanto bhaviSyadvAdisA-
dhavaH | ye ca kSudra mahAnto vA nAmataste hi bibhyati | yadA sarvvebhya etebhyo vetanaM vitariSyate | ga-
ntavyazca yadA nAzo vasudhAya vinAzakaiH | | ¹⁹ anantaram Izvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM
tanmandiramadhye ca niyamamajjUSA dRzyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampo gurutarazilA-
vrSTizcaitAni samabhavan |

12 tataH paraM svarge mahAcitraM dRSTaM yoSidekAsIt sA parihitasUryyA candrazca tasyAzcaraNayora-
dho dvAdazatArANAM kirITajca zirasyAsIt | ² sA garbhavatI satI prasavedanaya vyathitArttarAvam aka-
rot | ³ tataH svarge 'param ekaM citraM dRSTaM mahAnAga eka upAtiSThat sa lohitavarNastasya sapta zirAMsi
sapta zRGgANi ziraHsu ca sapta kirITAnyAsan | ⁴ sa svalAGgUlena gaganasthanakSatrANAM tRtIyAMzam ava-
mRjya pRthivyAM nyapAtayat | sa eva nAgo navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH prasaviSyamANaya
yoSito 'ntike 'tiSThat | ⁵ sA tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa eva lauhamayArAjadaNDena sarvvajAtIzcArayiSyati, ki-
jca tasyAH santAna Izvarasya samIpaM tadIyasiMhAsanasya ca sannidhim uddhRtaH | ⁶ sA ca yoSit prAntaraM
palAyitA yatastatrezvreNa nirmmita Azrame SaSThyadhikazatadvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanena
bhavitavyaM | ⁷ tataH paraM svarge saMgrAma upApiSThat mIkhaYelastasya dUtAzca tena nAgena sahAyu-
dhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAzca saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavituM nAzaknuvan ⁸ yataH svarge te-
SAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata | ⁹ aparam sa mahAnAgo 'rthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) zayatAnazca (vipa-
kSaH) iti nAmna vikhyAto yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kRtsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati sa pRthivyAM nipAtitastena
sArddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH | ¹⁰ tataH paraM svarge uccai rbhASamANo ravo 'yaM mayAzrAvi, trA-
NaM zaktizca rAjatvamadhunaivezvarasya naH | tathA tenAbhiSiktasya trAtuH parAkramo 'bhavatM | | yato ni-
pAtito 'smAkAM bhrAtRNAM so 'bhiyojakaH | yenezvarasya naH sAKSat te 'dUSyanta divAnizaM | | ¹¹ meSavatsa-
sya raktena svasAKSyavacanena ca | te tu nirjitavantastaM na ca sneham akurvata | prANoSvapi svakIyeSu ma-
raNasyaiva saGkaTe | ¹² tasmAd Anandatu svargo hRSyantAM tannivAminah | hA bhUmisAgarau tApo yuvAme-
vAkramiSyati | yuvayoravatIrNo yat zaitAno 'tIva kApanaH | alpo me samayo 'styetaccApi tenAvagamyate | |
¹³ anantaraM sa nAgaH pRthivyAM svaM nikSiptaM vilokya tAM putraprasUtAM yoSitam upAdravat | ¹⁴ tataH sA
yoSit yat svakIyaM prAntarasthAzramaM pratyutpatituM zaknuyAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakSadvayaM ta-
svai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgato dUre kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddhajca yAvat pAllyate | ¹⁵ kijca sa nAgastAM
yoSitaM srotasA plAvayituM svamukhat nadIvat toyAni tasyAH pazcat prAKSipat | ¹⁶ kintu medinI yoSitam upa-
kurvvatI nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhad udgIrNAM nadIm apivat | ¹⁷ tato nAgo yoSite krudhvA tadvAMza-
syAvaziSTalokairthato ya IzvarasyAjJAH pAlayanti yIzoH sAKSyAM dhArayanti ca taiH saha yoddhuM nirgata-
vAn | ¹⁸ []

13 tataH paramahaM sAgarIyasikatAyAM tiSThan sAgarAd udgacchantam ekaM pazum dRSTavAn tasya da-
za zRGgANi sapta zirAMsi ca daza zRGgeSu daza kirITAni ziraHsu cezvaranindAsUcakAni nAmAni vidya-
nte | ² mayA dRSTaH sa pazuzcitravYaghrasadRzaH kintu tasya caraNau bhallUkasyeva vadanajca siMhavadana-
miva | nAgane tasmai svIyaparAkramaH svIyaM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatyajcAdAyI | ³ mayi nirIkSamANe tasya
zirasAm ekam antakAghAtena cheditamivAdRzyata, kintu tasyAntakakSatasya pratIkAro 'kriyata tataH kRtsno
naralokastaM pazumadhi camatkAraM gataH, ⁴ yazca nAgastasmai pazave sAmarthyaM dattavAn sarve taM
prANaman pazumapi praNamanto 'kathayan, ko vidyate pazostulyastena ko yoddhumarhati | ⁵ anantaraM ta-
smai darpavAkyezvaranindAvAdi vadanAM dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvad avasthiteH sAmarthyaJcAdAyI | ⁶ tataH
sa IzvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinazca ninditum Arabhata |
⁷ aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yodhanasya teSAM parAjayasya cAnumatiH sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM
sarvvabhASAvAdinAM sarvvadezIyAnAjcAdhipatyamapi tasma adAyI | ⁸ tato jagataH sRSTikAlAt cheditasya me-
Savatsasya jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsinaH sarve taM pazum praNa-
msyanti | ⁹ yasya zrotraM vidyate sa zRNotu | ¹⁰ yo jano 'parAn vandIkRtya nayati sa svayaM vandIbhUya sthA-
nAntaraM gamiSyati, yazca khaGgena hanti sa svayaM khaGgena ghAniSyate | atra pavitralokANAM sahiSNuta-
ya vizvAsena ca prakAzitavyaM | ¹¹ anantaraM pRthivIta udgacchan apara ekaH pazu rmayA dRSTaH sa meSa-
zAvakavat zRGgadvayaviziSTa AsIt nAgavaccAbhASata | ¹² sa prathamapazorantike tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM
vyavaharati vizeSato yasya prathamapazorantikakSataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pRthivIM tannivAsina-

zca kArayati | ¹³ aparaM mAnavAnAM sAKSAd AkAzato bhuvI vahNivarSaNAdIni mahAcitrANi karoti | ¹⁴ tasya pazoH sAKSAd yeSAM citrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyaM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pRthivInivAsino bhrAma-yati, vizeSato yaH pazuH khaGgena kSatayukto bhUtvApyajIvat tasya pratimAnirmmaNAM pRthivInivAsina Adi-zati | ¹⁵ aparaM tasya pazoH pratimA yathA bhASate yAvantazca mAnavAstAM pazupratimAM na pUJayanti te yathA hanyante tathA pazupratimAyAH prANapratiSThArthaM sAmarthyaM tasma adAyi | ¹⁶ aparaM kSudrama-haddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarvvaN dakSiNakare bhAle vA kalaGkaM grAhayati | ¹⁷ tasmAd ye taM kalaGka-marthataH pazo rnaMa tasya nAmnaH saMkhyAGkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA pareNa kenApi krayavikraye ka-rttuM na zakyete | ¹⁸ atra jJAnena prakAzitavyaM | yo buddhiviziSTaH sa pazoH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sa mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati | sa ca saMkhyA SaTSaSTyadhikaSaTzatAni |

14 tataH paraM nirIkSamANena mayA meSazAvako dRSTaH sa siyonaparvatasyparyyatiSThat, aparaM ye-SAM bhAleSu tasya nAma tatpituzca nAma likhitamAste tAdRzAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhika lakSalo-kAstena sArddham Asan | ² anantaraM bahutoyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya ca rava iva eko ravaH svargAt mayAzrAvi | mayA zrutaH sa ravo vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya sadRzaH | ³ siMhasanasyAntike prANicatu-STayasya prAcInavargasya cAntike 'pi te navInamekaM gItam agAyan kintu dharaNItaH parikrItAn tAn catuzca-tvAriMzatyahasrAdhikalakSalokAn vinA nApareNa kenApi tad gItaM zikSituM zakyate | ⁴ ime yoSitAM saGgena na kalaGkitA yataste 'maithunA meSazAvako yat kimapi sthAnaM gacchet tatsarvvasmin sthAne tam anuga-cchanti yataste manuSyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAnIvezvarasya meSazAvakasya ca kRte parikrItAH | ⁵ teSAM vadaneSu cAnRtaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirddoSA IzvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiSThanti | ⁶ ananta-ram AkAzamadhyenoDDIyamAno 'para eko dUto mayA dRSTaH so 'nantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa ca susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMzIyAn sarvvabhASAvAdinaH sarvvadezIyAMzca pRthivInivAsinaH prati te-na ghoSitavyaH | ⁷ sa uccaiHsvareNedaM gadati yUyamIzvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta ca yatastadIyavicA-rasya daNda upAtiSThat tasmAd AkAzamaNDalasya pRthivyAH samudrasya toyaprasravaNANAJca sraSTA yu-SmAbhiH praNamyatAM | ⁸ tatpazcAd dviTiyA eko dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA patitA sa mahAbAbil yA sarvvajA-tIyAn svakIyaM vyabhicArarUpaM krodhamadam apAyayat | ⁹ tatpazcAd tRtIyo dUta upasthAyocairavadat, yaH kazcita taM zazuM tasya pratimAJca praNamati svabhAle svakare vA kalaGkaM gRhlAti ca ¹⁰ so 'pIzvarasya kro-dhapAtre sthitam amizritaM madat arthata Izvarasya krodhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM meSazAvakasya ca sAKSAd vahNigandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyate ca | ¹¹ teSAM yAtanAyA dhUmo 'nantakAlaM yAvad udgamiSyati ye ca pazuM tasya pratimAJca pUJayanti tasya nAmno 'GkaM vA gRhlanti te divAnizaM kajcana virAmaM na prApsyanti | ¹² ye mAnava IzvarasyAjJA yIzau vizvAsajca pAlayanti teSAM pavitralokAnAM sahiSNutayAtra pra-kAzitavyaM | ¹³ aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhASamANA eko ravo mayAzrAvi tenoktaM tvaM likha, idAnI-mArabhya ye prabhau mriyante te mRta dhanya itI; AtmA bhASate satyaM svazramebhyastai rvirAmaH prApta-vyaH teSAM karmmaNi ca tAn anugacchanti | ¹⁴ tadanantaraM nirIkSamANena mayA zvetavarNa eko megho dRSTastanmeghArUDho jano mAnavaputrAkRtirasti tasya zirasi suvarNakirITaM kare ca tIKSNaM dAtraM ti-SThati | ¹⁵ tataH param anya eko dUto mandirAt nirgatyoccaiHsvareNa taM meghArUDhaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA dAtraM prasAryya zasyacchedanaM kriyatAM zasyacchedanasya samaya upasthito yato medinyAH zasyA-ni paripakkAni | ¹⁶ tatastena meghArUDhena pRthivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pRthivyAH zasyacchedanaM kRtaM | ¹⁷ anantaram apara eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH so 'pi tIKSNaM dAtraM dhArayati | ¹⁸ aparam anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahneradhipatiH sa uccaiHsvareNa taM tIKSNadAtradhAriNaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA svaM tIKSNaM dAtraM prasAryya medinyA drAKSAGucchacchedanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNata-ni | ¹⁹ tataH sa dUtaH pRthivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pRthivyA drAKSAPhalacchedanam akarot tatphalAni ce-zvarasya krodhasvarUpasya mahakuNDasya madhyaM nirakSipat | ²⁰ tatkuNDasthaphalAni ca bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNDamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM krozazataparyyantam azvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnot |

15 tataH param ahaM svarge 'param ekam adbhutaM mahAcihnAM dRSTavAn arthato yai rdaNDairIzvara-sya kopaH samAptiM gamiSyati tAn daNDAn dhArayantaH sapta dUta mayA dRSTAH | ² vahnimizritasya kAcamayasya jalAzayasyAkRtirapi dRSTA ye ca pazostatpratimAyAstannAmno 'Gkasya ca prabhUtavantaste ta-sya kAcamayajalAzayasya tIre tiSThanta IzvarIyavINA dhArayanti, ³ IzvaradAsasya mUsaso gItaM meSazAvaka-sya ca gItaM gAyanto vadanti, yathA, sarvvazaktiviziSTastvaM he prabho paramezvara | tvadIyasarvvakarmma-Ni mahAnti cAdbhutAni ca | sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA nyAyyA RtAzca te | ⁴ he prabho nAmadheyAtte ko na bhItiM gamiSyati | ko vA tvadIyanAmnazca prazaMsAM na kariSyati | kevalastvaM pavitro 'si sarvvajAtIyama-navAH | tvAmevAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatyA tvadantikaM | yasmAttava vicArAJJAH prAdurbhAvaM gatAH ki-la | | ⁵ tadanantaraM mayi nirIkSamANe sati svarge sAKSyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktaM | ⁶ ye ca sapta dUtAH sapta daNDAn dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt niragacchan | teSAM paricchada nirmmalazRbhavarNa-vastranirmmitA vakSAMsi ca suvarNazRGkhalai rveSTitAnyAsan | ⁷ aparaM caturNAM prANinAm ekastebhyaH saptadUtebhyaH saptasvarNakaMsAn adadAt | ⁸ anantaram Izvarasya tejaHprabhAvakAraNAt mandiraM dhU-mena paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadaNDANAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kenApi praveSTuM nAzakyata |

16 tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhASamANa eSa mahAravo mayAzrAvi, yUyaM gatvA te-
 bhyaH saptakaMsebhya Izvarasya krodhaM pRthivyAM srAvayata | 2 tataH prathamO dUto gatvA svaka-
 Mse yadyad avidyata tat pRthivyAm asrAvayat tasmAt pazoH kalaGkadhAriNAM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAn-
 vAnAM zarIreSu vyathAjanakA duSTavraNA abhavan | 3 tataH paraM dvitIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata
 tat samudre 'srAvayat tena sa kuNapasthazoNitarUpyabhavat samudre sthitAzca sarvve prANino mRtyuM ga-
 tAH | 4 aparaM tRtIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM nadISu jalaprasravaNeSu cAsrAvayat tata-
 stAni raktamayAnyabhavan | aparaM toyAnAm adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyaM mayA zruta | 5 varttamAnazca bhU-
 tazca bhaviSyamzca paramezvaraH | tvameva nyAyyakArI yad etAdRk tvaM vyacArayaH | 6 bhaviSyadvAdisA-
 dhUnAM raktaM taireva pAtitaM | zoNitaM tvantu tebhyo 'dAstatpAnaM teSu yujyate | | 7 anantaraM vedItO
 bhASamANasya kasyacid ayaM ravo mayA zrutaH, he parazvara satyaM tat he sarvvazaktiman prabho | satya
 nyAyyAzca sarvva hi vicArAjAstvadIyakAH | | 8 anantaraM caturtho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sa-
 rvvaM sUryye 'srAvayat tasmai ca vahninA mAnavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAyI | 9 tena manuSyA mahAtApe-
 na tApitAsteSAM daNDAnAm AdhipatyaviziSTasyezvarasya nAmAnindan tatprazaMsArthaJca manaHparivartta-
 naM nAkurvan | 10 tataH paraM pajcamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pazoH siMhAsane 'srA-
 vayat tena tasya rASTraM timirAcchannam abhavat lokAzca vedanAkAraNAt svarasanA adaMdazyata | 11 svaki-
 yavyathAvraNakAraNacca svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyazca manAMsi na parAvarttayan | 12 tataH paraM
 SaSTho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyo mahAnade 'srAvayat tena sUryyodayadiza
 AgamiSyatAM rAjAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya toyAni paryyazuSyAn | 13 anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pazo
 rvadanAt mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca vadanAt nirgacchantastrayo 'zucaya AtmAno mayA dRSTaste maNDUKA-
 kArAH | 14 ta AzcaryyakarmmakAriNo bhUtAnAm AtmAnaH santi sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya mahAdine yena yu-
 ddhena bhavitavyaM tatkrte kRtsrajagato rAjAH saMgrahItuM teSAM sannidhiM nirgacchanti | 15 aparam ibri-
 bhASayA harmmagiddonAmakasthane te saGgRhItAH | 16 pazyAhaM cairavad AgacchAmi yo janaH prabuddha-
 stiSThati yathA ca nagnaH san na paryyati tasya lajja ca yathA dRzya na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakSati sa
 dhanyaH | 17 tataH paraM saptamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM AkAze 'srAvayat tena svargI-
 yamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo 'yaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi | 18 tadanantaraM taDito ra-
 vAH stanitAni cAbhavan, yasmin kAle ca pRthivyAM manuSyAH sRSTastam Arabhya yAdRgmahAbhUmikampaH
 kadApi nAbhavad tAdRg bhUkampo 'bhavat | 19 tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNDA jAta bhinnajAtIyAnAM nagarA-
 Ni ca nyapatan mahAbAbil cezvareNa svakiyapracanDakopamadirApAtradAnArthaM saMsmRtA | 20 dvIpAzca
 palAyitA girayazcAntahitAH | 21 gaganamaNDalAcCa manuSyANAm uparyyekaikadroNaparimitazilAnAM mahA-
 vRSTirabhavat tacchilAvRSTeH klezAt manuSyA Izvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klezo 'tIva mahAn |

17 tadanantaraM teSAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm eka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, atrAga-
 ccha, medinyA narapatayo yayA vezyaA sArddhaM vyabhicArakarmma kRtavantaH, 2 yasyA vyabhicAra-
 madena ca pRthivInivAsino mattA abhavan tasya bahutoyeSUpaviSTAyA mahAvezyAyA daNDam ahaM tvAM
 darzayAmi | 3 tato 'ham AtmanAviSTastena dUtena prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptazi-
 robhi rdazazRGgaizca viziSTaM sindUravarNaM pazumupaviSTA yoSideka mayA dRSTA | 4 sa nArI kRSNalohita-
 varNaM sindUravarNajca paricchadaM dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhizca vibhUSitAsti tasyAH kare ghRNA-
 rhadravyaiH svavyabhicArAjAtamalaizca paripUrNa ekaH suvarNamayaH kaMso vidyate | 5 tasya bhAle nigU-
 DhavAkyamidaM pRthivIsthavyeAnAM ghRNyAkriyANAJca mAta mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam Aste | 6 mama
 dRSTigocarastha sa nArI pavitralokAnAM rudhireNa yIzoH sAKSiNAM rudhireNa ca mattAsIt tasya darzanAt
 mamAtizayam AzcaryyajjAnAM jAtaM | 7 tataH sa dUto mAm avadat kutastavAzcaryyajjAnAM jAyate? asya yoSi-
 tastadvAhanasya saptazirobhi rdazazRGgaizca yuktasya pazozca nigUDhabhAvam ahaM tvAM jJApayAmi | 8 tva-
 ya dRSTo 'sau pazurAsIt nedAnIM varttate kintu rasAtalAt tenodetavyaM vinAzazca gantavyaH | tato yeSAM nA-
 mAni jagataH sRSTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustake likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsino bhUtam avarttamA-
 namupasthAsyantajca taM pazum dRSTvAzcaryyaM maMsyante | 9 atra jJAnayuktayA buddhyA prakAzitavyaM |
 tAni saptazirAMsi tasya yoSita upavezanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnazca santi | 10 teSAM pajca
 patitA ekazca varttamAnaH zeSazcAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadopasthAsyati tadApi tenAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM |
 11 yaH pazurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttate sa evASTamaH, sa saptAnAm eko 'sti vinAzam gamiSyati ca | 12 tvaya
 dRSTAni dazazRGgANYapi daza rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muHurttamekaM yAvat pa-
 zunA sArddhaM te rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti | 13 ta ekamantraNA bhaviSyanti svakiyazaktiprabhAvau
 pazave dAsyanti ca | 14 te meSazAvakena sArddhaM yotsyanti, kintu meSazAvakastAn jeSyati yataH sa prabhU-
 nAM prabhU rAjAM rAjA cAsti tasya saGgino 'pyAhUtA abhirucitA vizvAsyAzca | 15 aparaM sa mAm avadat sa
 vezyA yatropavizati tAni toyAni loka janata jAtayo nAnAbhASAvAdinazca santi | 16 tvaya dRSTAni daza zRGgAni
 pazuzceme tAM vezyAm RtIyiSyante dInAM nagnAJca kariSyanti tasya mAMsAni bhokSyante vahninA tAM dA-
 hayiSyanti ca | 17 yata Izvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiSyanti tAvad Izvarasya manogataM sAdhayitum
 ekAM mantraNAM kRtvA tasmai pazave sveSAM rAjyaM dAtujca teSAM manAMsIzvareNa pravarttitAni | 18 apa-
 raM tvaya dRSTA yoSit sa mahAnagarI ya pRthivyA rAjAm upari rAjatvaM kurute |

18 tadanantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko dUto mayA dRSTaH sa mahAparAkramaviziSTastasya tejasA ca pRthivi dIptA | ² sa balavata svareNa vAcamimAm aghoSayat patitA patitA mahAbAbil, sA bhUtAnAM vasatiH sarvveSAM azucyAtmanAM kArA sarvveSAM azucInAM ghRNYAnAJca pakSiNAM pijjarazcAbhavat | ³ ya-taH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhicArajAtAM kopamadirAM pItavantaH pRthivyA rAjAnazca tayA saha vyabhicAraM kRtavantaH pRthivyA vaNijazca tasyAH sukhabhogabAhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH | ⁴ tataH paraM svargAt mayApara eSa ravaH zrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUyaM yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMzino na bhavata tasyA daNDaizca daNDayuktA na bhavata tadarthaM tato nirgacchata | ⁵ yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparzAnyabhavan tasyA adharmmakriyAzcezvareNa saMsmRtAH | ⁶ parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahRtaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madyam apAyayat tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyena pUrayata | ⁷ tayA yAtmazlAghA yazca sukhabhogaH kRtastayo rdviguNau yAtanAzokau tasyai datta, yataH sA svakiyAntaHkaraNe vadati, rAjIvad upaviSTaHaM nAnAthA na ca zokavit | ⁸ tasmAd divasa ekasmin mArIdurbhikSazocanaiH, sA samAploSyate nArI dhyakSyate vahninA ca sA; yad vicArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIzvaraH, ⁹ vyabhicArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhogazca yaiH kRtaH, te sarvva eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmadarzanAt, prarodiSyanti vakSAMsi cHaniSyanti bAhubhiH | ¹⁰ tasyAstai ryAtanAbhIte rdUre sthitvedamucyate, hA hA bAbil mahAsthaNa hA prabhAvAnvite puri, ekasmin Agata daNDe vicArAjJA tva-diyakA | ¹¹ medinyA vaNijazca tasyAH kRte rudanti zocanti ca yatasteSAM paNyadravyANI kenApi na krIyante | ¹² phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUKSmavastrANI kRSNalohitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANI sindUravarNavAsAMsi candanAdikASThAni gajadantena mahArghakASThena pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprestareNa va nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapatrANI ¹³ tvagela dhUpaH sugandhidravyaM gandharaso drakSarasastailaM zasyacUrNaM godhUmo gAvo meSA azva rathA dAseyA manuSyaprANazcaitAni paNyadravyANI kenApi na krIyante | ¹⁴ tava mano'bhilASasya phalanAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkRtaM yadyat zobhanaM bhUSaNaM tava, kadAcana taduddezo na puna rapsyate tvayA | ¹⁵ tadvikretAro ye vaNijastayA dhanino jAtaste tasyA yAtanAya bhayAd dUre tiSThanato rodiSyanti zocantazcedaM gadiSyanti ¹⁶ hA hA mahApuri, tvaM sUKSmavastraiH kRSNalohitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsobhizcAcchAdita svarNamaNimuktAbhiraGkRta cAsIH, ¹⁷ kintvekasmin daNDe sA mahAsampad luptA | aparaM potAnAM karNadhArAH samU^ḥhaloka nAvikAH samudravayavasAyinazca sarvve ¹⁸ dUre tiSThantastasya dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkSamANA uccaiHsvareNa vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM? ¹⁹ aparaM svaziraHsu mRttikAM nikSipya te rudantaH zocantazcoccaiHsvareNedaM vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakArANat, sampattiH sajcitA sarvvaiH sAmudrapotanAyakaiH, ekasminneva daNDe sA sampUrNocchinnatAM gata | ²⁰ he svargavAsinaH sarvve pavitrAH preritAzca he | he bhAvivAdino yUyaM kRte tasyAH praharSata | yuSmAkAM yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH purAbhavat | daNDaM samucitaM tasya tasyai vyataradIzvaraH | | ²¹ anantaram eko balavAn dUto bRhatpeSaNIprastaratulyaM pASANamekaM gRhItva samudre nikSipya kathitavAn, IdRgbalaprakAzena bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiSyate tatastasyA uddezaH puna rna lapsyate | ²² vallakIvAdinAM zabdaM puna rna zroSyate tvayi | gAthAkAnAJca zabdo va vaMzItUryyAdivAdinAM | zilpakarmmakaraH ko 'pi puna rna drakSyate tvayi | peSaNIprastaradhvAnaH puna rna zroSyate tvayi | ²³ dIpasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakSyate tvayi | na kanyAvarayoH zabdaH punaH saMzroSyate tvayi | yasmAnmukhyAH pRthivyA ye vaNijaste'bhavan tava | yasmAcCa jAtayaH sarvva mohitAstava mAyaya | ²⁴ bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantazca hatA bhuvi | sarvveSAM zoNitaM teSAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntare | |

19 tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAya mahAzabdo 'yaM mayA zrUtaH, brUta parezvaraM dhanyam asmadIyo ya IzvaraH | tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prabhAvazca parAkramaH | ² vicArAjJazca tasyaiva satya nyAyya bhavanti ca | ya svavezyAkriyAbhizca vyakarot kRtsnamedinIM | tAM sa daNDitavAn vezyAM tasyAzca karatastathA | zoNitasya svadAsAnAM saMzodhaM sa gRhItavAn | | ³ punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta parezvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM nityameva ca | tasya dAhasya dhUmo 'sau dizamUrddhvamudeSyati | | ⁴ tataH paraM caturvImzatiprAcInAzcatvArAH prANinazca praNipatya siMhAsanopaviSTam IzvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu paramezazca sarvvaireva prazasyatAM | | ⁵ anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd eSa ravo nirgato, yathA, he Izvarasya dAseyAstadbhaktAH sakala narAH | yUyaM kSudra mahAntazca prazaMsata va IzvaraM | | ⁶ tataH paraM mahAjanatAyaH zabda iva bahutoyAnAJca zabda iva gRrutarastanitAnAJca zabda iva zabdo 'yaM mayA zrutaH, brUta parezvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH | sa paramezvaro 'smAkAM yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH | ⁷ kIrttayAmaH stavaM tasya hRSTAzcollAsita vayaM | yanmeSazAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayo 'bhavat | vAgdatta cAbhavat tasmai ya kanya sA susajjita | ⁸ paridhAnAya tasyai ca dattaH zubhraH sucelakaH | | ⁹ sa sucelakaH pavitralokAnAM puNyAni | tataH sa mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha meSazAvakasya vivahabhojyAya ye nimantritaste dhanya itI | punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIzvarasya satyAni vAkyAni | ¹⁰ anantaraM ahaM tasya caraNayorantike nipatya taM praNantumudyataH | tataH sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiSTha maivaM kuru yIzoH sAkSyaviziSTaistava bhrAtRbhistvaya ca sahadAso 'haM | Izvameva praNama yasmAd yIzoH sAkSyam bhaviSyadvAkyasya sArAM | ¹¹ anantaraM mayA muktaH svargo dRSTaH, ekaH zvetavarNo 'zvo 'pi dRSTastadArUDho jano vizvAsyaH satyamayazceti nAmna khyAtaH sa yAthArthyena vicArAM yuddhajca karoti | ¹² tasya netre 'gnizikhAtulye zirasi ca bahukirITAni vidyante tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tameva vinA nAparaH

ko 'pi tannAma jAnAti | ¹³ sa rudhiramagnena paricchadenAcchAdita IzvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhIyate ca | ¹⁴ aparaM svargasthasainyAni zvetaZvArUDhAni parihitanirmmalazvetasUkSmavastrANI ca bhUtvA tamanugacchanti | ¹⁵ tasya vaktrAd ekastIkSaNaH khaGgo nirgacchati tena khaGgena sarvvajAtIyAstenAghAtitavyAH sa ca lauhadaNDena tAn cArayiSyati sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya pracaNDakoparasotpAdakadrAkSAkuNDe yadyat tiSThati tat sarvvaM sa eva padAbhyAM pinaSTi | ¹⁶ aparaM tasya paricchada urasi ca rAJJAM rAJA prabhUnAM prabhuzceti nAma nikhitamasti | ¹⁷ anantaraM sUrye tiSThan eko dUto mayA dRSTaH, AkAzamadhyA uDDIyamAnAn sarvvAn pakSiNaH prati sa uccaiHsvareNedaM ghoSayati, atrAgacchata | ¹⁸ Izvarasya mahAbhojye milata, rAJJAM kravyAni senApatInAM kravyAni vIRANAM kravyANYazvAnAM tadArUDhAnAJca kravyAni dASamuktAnAM kSudramahatAM sarvveSAmeva kravyAni ca yuSmAbhi rbhakSitavyAni | ¹⁹ tataH paraM tenAzvArUDhajanena tadIyasainyaizca sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pazuH pRthivyA rAJAnasteSAM sainyAni ca samAgacchantIti mayA dRSTaM | ²⁰ tataH sa pazu rdhRto yazca mithyAbhaviSyadvaktA tasyAntike citrakarmmANI kurvvan taireva pazvaGkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMzca bhramitavAn so 'pi tena sArddhaM dhRtaH | tau ca vahnigandhakajvalitahrade jIvantau nikSiptau | ²¹ avaziSTAzca tasyAzvArUDhasya vaktranirgatakhaGgena hatAH, teSAM kravyaizca pakSiNaH sarvve tRptiM gataH |

20 tataH paraM svargAd avarohan eko dUto mayA dRSTastasya kare ramAtalasya kujjika mahAzRGkhalaJcaikaM tiSThataH | ² aparaM nAgo 'rthataH yo vRddhaH sarpo 'pavAdakaH zayatAnazcAsti tameva dhRtvA varSasahasraM yAvad baddhavAn | ³ aparaM rasAtale taM nikSipyA tadupari dvAraM ruddhvA mudrAGkitavAn yasmAt tad varSasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet tAvad bhinnajAtIyAstena puna rna bhramitavyAH | tataH param alpakaIArthaM tasya mocanena bhavitavyAM | ⁴ anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni dRSTAni tatra ye janA upAvizan tebhyo vicArabhAro 'dIyata; anantaraM yIzoH sAkSyasya kArANAd IzvaravAkyasya kArANAcca yeSAM zirazchedanaM kRtaM pazostadIyapratimAyA vA pUjA yai rna kRta bhAle kare vA kalaGko 'pi na dhRtasteSAM AtmAno 'pi mayA dRSTAH, te prAptajIvanAstadvarSasahasraM yAvat khrISTena sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan | ⁵ kintvavaziSTA mRtajanAstasya varSasahasrasya samApteH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan | ⁶ eSA prathamotthitiH | yaH kazcit prathamAyA utthiteraMzI sa dhanyaH pavitrazca | teSu dvitIyamRtyoH ko 'pyadhikAro nAsti ta Izvarasya khrISTasya ca yAJaka bhaviSyanti varSasahasraM yAvat tena saha rAjatvam kariSyanti ca | ⁷ varSasahasre samApte zayatAnaH svakArAto mokSyate | ⁸ tataH sa pRthivyAzcaturdikSu sthitAn sarvvajAtIyAn vizeSato jUjAkhyAn mAjUjAkhyAMzca sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitvA yuddhArthaM saMgrahItuM nirgamiSyati | ⁹ tataste me dinyAH prasthenAgatya pavitralokAnAM durgaM priyatamAM nagarIjca veSTitavantaH kintvIzvareNa nikSipto 'gnirAkAzAt patitvA tAn khAditavAn | ¹⁰ teSAM bhramayitA ca zayatAno vahnigandhakayo rhrade 'rthataH pazu rmithyAbhaviSyadvAdI ca yatra tiSThatatastraiva nikSiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat te divAnizaM yAtanAM bhokSyante | ¹¹ tataH zuklam ekaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dRSTaM tadupaviSTo 'pi dRSTastasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhomaNDale palAyetAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM | ¹² aparaM kSudra mahAntazca sarvve mRta mayA dRSTAH, te siMhAsanasyAntike 'tiSThan granthAzca vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam ekaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM | tatra grantheSu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mRtanAm ekaikasya svakriyanuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH | ¹³ tadAnIM samudreNa svAntarastha mRtajanAH samarpitAH, mRtyuparalokAbhyAmapi svAntarastha mRtajanAH sarmipataH, teSAJcaikaikasya svakriyanuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH | ¹⁴ aparaM mRtyuparalokau vahnihrade nikSiptau, eSa eva dvitIyo mRtyuH | ¹⁵ yasya kasyacit nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata sa eva tasmin vahnihrade nyakSipyata |

21 anantaraM navInam AkAzamaNDalaM navInA pRthivi ca mayA dRSTe yataH prathamam AkAzamaNDalaM prathamA pRthivi ca lopaM gate samudro 'pi tataH paraM na vidyate | ² aparaM svargAd avarohantI pavitra nagarI, arthato navInA yirUzAlamapurI mayA dRSTA, sA varAya vibhUSita kanyeva susajjitAsIt | ³ anantaraM svargAd eSa mahAravo mayA zrutaH pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati te ca tasya prajA bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM teSAM Izvaro bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati | ⁴ teSAM netrebhyazcAzrUNi sarvvANizvareNa pramArkSyante mRtyurapi puna rna bhaviSyati zokavilApakleza api puna rna bhaviSyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvANI vyatItini | ⁵ aparaM siMhAsanopaviSTo jano'vadat pazyAhaM sarvvANI nUtanIkaromi | punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vizvAsyAni ca santi | ⁶ pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kSazca, aham Adirantazca yaH pipAsati tasma ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravanasya toyaM vinAmUlyaM dAsyAmi | ⁷ yo jayati sa sarvveSAM adhikArI bhaviSyati, ahaJca tasyezvaro bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati | ⁸ kintu bhItAnAm avizvAsinAM ghRNYAnAM narahantRnAM vezyAgAminAM mohakAnAM devapUjakAnAM sarvveSAM anRtavAdinAJcAMzo vahnigandhakajvalitahrade bhaviSyati, eSa eva dvitIyo mRtyuH | ⁹ anantaraM zeSasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yeSAM saptadUtAnAM kareSvAsan teSAmeka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, AgacchAhaM tAM kanyAm arthato meSazAvakasya bhAvibhAryAM tvAM darzayAmi | ¹⁰ tataH sa AtmAviSTaM mAm atyuccaM mahAparvatameMka nItvezvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarohantIM yirUzAlamAkhyAM pavitraM nagarIM darzitavAn | ¹¹ sA IzvarIyapratApaviziSTA tasyAstejo mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitejastulyaM | ¹² tasyAH prAcIraM bRhad uccaJca tatra dvAdaza gopurANI santi tadgopuopari dvAdaza svargadUta vidyante tatra ca dvAdaza nAmAnyarthata isrAyeliyAnAM

dvAdazavaMzAnAM nAmAni likhitAni | ¹³ pUrvvadizi trINi gopurAni uttaradizi trINi gopurAni dakSiNadiSi trINi gopurAni pazcImadizi ca trINi gopurAni santi | ¹⁴ nagaryyAH prAcIrasya dvAdaza mUIAni santi tatra meSAzAvA-kasya dvAdazapreritAnAM dvAdaza nAmAni likhitAni | ¹⁵ anaraM nagaryyAstadIyagopurANAM tatprAcIrasya ca mApanArthaM mayA sambhASamANasya dUtasya kare svarNamaya ekaH parimANadaNDa AsIt | ¹⁶ nagaryyA AkRtizcaturasrA tasyA dairghyaprasthe same | tataH paraM sa tega parimANadaNDena tAM nagarIM parimita-vAn tasyAH parimANaM dvAdazasahasranalvAH | tasyA dairghyaM prastham uccatvajca samAnAni | ¹⁷ aparaM sa tasyAH prAcIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthato dUtasya parimANANusAratastat catuzcatvAriMzadadhikAzatahastaparimitaM | ¹⁸ tasya prAcIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi rnaragi ca nirmmalakAcatulye-na zuddhasuvarNena nirmmita | ¹⁹ nagaryyAH prAcIrasya mUIAni ca sarvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUSitAni | teSAM prathamam bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nIlasya, tRtIyaM tAmramaNeH, caturthaM mara-katasya, ²⁰ pajcamaM vaidUryyasya, SaSThaM zoNaratnasya, saptamaM candrakAntasya, aSTamaM gomedasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dazamaM lazUnIyasya, ekAdazam Serojasya, dvAdazam marTISmaNezcAsti | ²¹ dvAdazagopurAni dvAdazamuktAbhi nirmmitAni, ekaikaM gopuram ekaikayA muktayA kRtaM nagaryyA mahA-mArgazcAcchakAcavat nirmmalasuvarNena nirmmitaM | ²² tasya antara ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dRSTaM sataH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramezvaro meSAzAvakazca svayaM tasya mandiraM | ²³ tasyai nagaryyai dI-ptidAnArthaM sUryyAcandramasoH prayojanaM nAsti yata Izvarasya pratApastAM dIpayati meSAzAvakazca ta-syA jyotirasti | ²⁴ paritrANaprAptalokanivahAzca tasyA Aloke gamanAgamane kurvvanti pRthivyA rAjAnazca sva-kIyaM pratApaM gauravajca tanmadhyam Anayanti | ²⁵ tasya dvArANI divA kadApi na rotsyante nizApi tatra na bhaviSyati | ²⁶ sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AneSyete | ²⁷ parantvapavitraM ghRNyakRd anRta-kRd vA kimapi tanmadhyaM na pravekSyati meSAzAvakasya jIvanapustake yeSAM nAmAni likhitAni kevalaM ta eva pravekSyanti |

22 anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amRtatoyasya sroto mAm a_urzayat tad Izvarasya meSAzAvaka-sya ca siMhAsanAt nirgacchati | ² nagaryyA mArgamadhye tasya nadyAH pArzvayoramRtavRkSA vidyante teSAM dvAdazaphalAni bhavanti, ekaiko vRkSaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvRkSapatrANI cAnyajAtIya-nAm ArogyajanakAni | ³ aparaM kimapi zApagrastaM puna rna bhaviSyati tasya madhya Izvarasya meSAzAvaka-sya ca siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAzca taM seviSyante | ⁴ tasya vadanadarzanaM prApsyanti bhAleSu ca tasya nAm likhitaM bhaviSyati | ⁵ tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna bhaviSyati yataH prabhuH paramezvarastAn dIpayi-Syati te cAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM kariSyante | ⁶ anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vizvAsyAni sa-tyAni ca, acirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn jIApayituM pavitrabhaviSyadvAdinAM prabhuH paramezvaraH svadUtaM preSitavAn | ⁷ pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, etadgranthasya bhaviSyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH | ⁸ yohanaham etAni zrutarvAn dRSTavAMzcAsmi zrutarvA dRSTvA ca taddarzakadUtasya praNAmArthaM taccaraNayorantike 'pataM | ⁹ tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAno bhava maivaM kRru, tvayA tava bhrAtRbhi rbhaviSyadvAdibhiredagranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhizca sahadAso 'haM | tvam IzvaraM praNama | ¹⁰ sa pu-na rmAm avadat, etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni tvayA na mudrAGkayitavyAni yataH samayo nikaTavarttI | ¹¹ adharmAcAra itaH paramapyadharmmam Acaratu, amedhyAcAra itaH paramapyamedhyam Acaratu dha-rmmAcAra itaH paramapi dharmmam Acaratu pavitrAcArazcetaH paramapi pavitram Acaratu | ¹² pazyAhaM tU-rNam AgacchAmi, ekaikasmai svakriyanuyAyiphalaAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti | ¹³ ahaM kaH kSazca prathamaH zeSazcAdirantazca | ¹⁴ amutavRkSasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArAI rnarapraveza-rthaJca ye tasyAjjAH pAlayanti ta eva dhanyaH | ¹⁵ kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH puGgAmibhi rnarahantRbhi rdevA-rcakaiH sarvvairanRte prIyamANairanRtAcAribhizca bahiH sthAtavyaM | ¹⁶ maNDalISu yuSmabhyameteSAM sAkSyadAnArthaM yIzurahaM svadUtaM preSitavAn, ahameva dAyUdo mUlaM vaMzazca, ahaM tejomayapra-bhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH | ¹⁷ AtmA kanya ca kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM | zrotApi vadatu, AgamyatAmi | yazca tRSArttaH sa Agacchatu yazcechati sa vinA mUlyaM jIvanadAyi jalaM gRhIAtu | ¹⁸ yaH kazcid etadgranthastha-bhaviSyadvAkyAni zRNoti tasma ahaM sAkSyamidaM dadAmi, kazcid yadyaparaM kimapyeteSu yojayati tarhI-zvarogranthe'smin likhitAn daNDAn tasminneva yojayiSyati | ¹⁹ yadi ca kazcid etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkye-bhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIzvaro granthe 'smin likhitAt jIvanavRkSat pavitranaGarAcca tasyAMzamapahari-Syati | ²⁰ etat sAkSyam yo dadAti sa eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgacchAmi | tathAstu | prabho yIzo, Aga-myatAM bhavata | ²¹ asmAkAm prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH sarvveSu yuSmAsu varttatAM | Amen |